

LIBRARY OF
EMORY UNIVERSITY



**KEITH M. READ
CONFEDERATE
COLLECTION**



Wm Kearny

MAJ GEN KEARNY OF N J.

NEW JERSEY

AND

THE REBELLION:

A

HISTORY OF THE SERVICES OF THE TROOPS AND PEOPLE OF
NEW JERSEY IN AID OF THE UNION CAUSE.

BY

JOHN Y. FOSTER.

PUBLISHED BY AUTHORITY OF THE STATE.

NEWARK, N. J. :
MARTIN R. DENNIS & CO
1868.

Entered according to Act of Congress, in the year 1867, by
M. R. DENNIS & CO.,
In the Clerk's Office of the United States District Court for the District of New Jersey.

P R E F A C E.

THE story of New Jersey's part in the War for the Union, recorded in the following pages, has been written under many and serious difficulties. While the writer has in some cases been furnished with ample materials, in many others he has not been able to procure any official data whatever, while in nearly every instance he has found the testimony so conflicting and uncertain that it has been impossible to reach any really satisfactory conclusion. Compelled in some cases to examine hundreds of pages of manuscript to arrive at a single fact, and in others to travel scores of miles in quest of some authority which, when found, proved worthless or untrustworthy, the labor of gathering up the stray hints, the vague personal narratives, and the official statements out of which this Book is constructed, has been from first to last infinitely greater than any reader will conceive. But to the writer, this work, with all its embarrassments and discouragements, and responsible as it proved, has been one of genuine pleasure; and if he has been so fortunate as to preserve any facts as to the gallantry of our troops, or the patriotism of our people, which might otherwise have been lost, he is wholly content.

In whatever else the record may be deficient, it certainly will be found to present conclusive evidences of the superiority of the troops who represented us in the field. No soldiers in all the armies of the Republic fought with grander courage, or clung more steadfastly or with loftier faith to the Cause, than those who in every combat were girt about with memories of Princeton and Monmouth, and strengthened by the love of liberty that nowhere grows more robustly than on those revolutionary fields. Whether in the East or West, on the march or in the thick of battle; whether leading a forlorn hope or toiling in the trenches, New Jersey troops were found always brave, patient, faithful, obedient. Regarded at first by many commanders with a prejudice almost amounting to contempt, they literally fought their way into universal favor, coming at last to stand with the best and most popular troops of the service, insomuch that the very men who had at the outset spoken of them most meanly, contended, in later years, for the honor of leading them to battle. "Give us a brigade of these Jersey men, and we'll beat the enemy still," cried Senator Wade, as he stood on the heights of Centreville, while the retreating columns from the first Bull Run drifted past him; and more than once in after campaigns that same appeal, from commanders in sore straits, attested the universal confidence reposed in the battle-beaten veterans who, all the way from that first shameful day down to the hour when Johnston

vainly essayed at Bentonville to shake the lines of the brave Thirteenth, never, on one single occasion, faltered or turned away from obvious duty.

The plan of this work did not contemplate the incorporation of sketches of individual men, and I do not pretend that every Jerseyman who deserves honorable mention is named on these pages. There are hundreds, no doubt, as brave and true as any of those whose services are recorded, whose deeds have no mention here. But every man, whether officer or private, who exhibited conspicuous bravery in the field, of whom I have been able to procure trustworthy report, is herein held up to public view. I have been, especially careful to preserve every instance of gallantry on the part of privates, feeling that these deserved to have their deeds perpetuated no less than those more fortunate ones, whose names so often shone in bulletins from gory fields.

To the many persons, not only in this State, but in other parts of the Union—in the South as well as the North—who have assisted me in my labors, I tender my sincere acknowledgments. I owe special thanks to the Chaplain of the Sixteenth Regiment, from whose unpublished narrative of the exploits of that command I have largely drawn. I am also largely indebted to Adjutant-General Stockton and his successor, General W. S. Stryker, as well as to Quartermaster-General Perrine, whose administration of his bureau during the war was no less efficient than it was unselfishly patriotic.

It should be stated, as enabling the reader to understand the enumeration of our regiments, as herein sketched, that the four regiments composing the detached (militia) brigade were subsequently counted as the Seventeenth, Eighteenth, Nineteenth and Twentieth, and are so carried on the rolls of the Adjutant-General. This will account for the absence of any sketches of regiments bearing those numbers.

It remains only to be added that if any misstatement has been unconsciously embodied in this work, it will be cheerfully corrected upon the presentation of trustworthy evidence of inaccuracy. The pen now laid down, guided during all its task by a conscientious purpose and a controlling desire to do exact justice to all, could engage in no more satisfactory labor, now or hereafter, than the correction of any error into which, from the absence of facts or the conflict of testimony, it may have been betrayed.

J. Y. F.

CONTENTS.

CHAPTER I.

CAUSES OF THE REBELLION.

The Relation of Slavery to the War.....	1
---	---

CHAPTER II.

THE UPRISING IN NEW JERSEY

The State Unprepared for War—The Military Department—Governor Olden.....	13
--	----

CHAPTER III.

TROOPS SENT FORWARD.

Action of the Banks—The First Volunteers—Runyon's Brigade—Preparations of the State Authorities for Coast Defence, &c.....	25
--	----

CHAPTER IV

HOSTILITIES COMMENCED.

Our Troops in Virginia—The Battle of Bull Run—The Action of Runyon and his Brigade—Of the First and Second Three Years' Regiments—Incidents of the Retreat.....	39
---	----

CHAPTER V

THE FIRST BRIGADE.

General Kearney as its Commandant—The Occupation of Manassas, and its Incidents—The PENINSULA CAMPAIGN—The Brigade's First Battle at West Point—Its Fighting before Richmond—The Battle of Gaines' Mill—Heavy Losses of the Brigade—The Retreat to Harrison's Landing—The Pope Campaign—Death of General George W. Taylor—Gallant Achievement of the Brigade at Crampton's Pass—The Battle of Antietam—Gallantry of the Brigade at Fredericksburg—The Chancellorsville Campaign—The Rebel Invasion of Pennsylvania—The Brigade at Gettysburg—Winter Quarters—The Grand Final Campaign—Losses of the Brigade in the Wilderness Battles and at Cold Harbor—The Brigade Transferred to the Shenandoah—Engagements in the Valley—The Final Assault upon Petersburg—The General Record of the Brigade.....	63
---	----

CHAPTER VI

THE SECOND BRIGADE.

Its Gallantry at Williamsburg—Incidents and Reports of the Battle—The Engagement of Fair Oaks—Other Fighting before Richmond—The Brigade at Bristow Station—At Chancellorsville—At Gettysburg—At McLean's Ford—The Battles of the Wilderness—Cold Harbor—Before Petersburg—Engagements at Deep Bottom and the Jerusalem Plank Road—The Brigade at Hatcher's Run—The Final Fighting of the Campaign—Official Papers..	139
--	-----

CHAPTER VII

THE NINTH REGIMENT.

Loss of Colonel Allen off Hatteras Inlet—The Regiment at Roanoke Island—At Newbern—At Youngs' Cross Roads—At Tarborough—At Kinston—Other Battles—The Regiment in Virginia—Fighting before Petersburg—Again in North Carolina—Final Achievements.....	203
--	-----

CHAPTER VIII.

THE TENTH REGIMENT.

Its Services at Suffolk—In Pennsylvania—As part of the First Brigade..... 267

CHAPTER IX.

THE ELEVENTH REGIMENT.

Engaged at Fredericksburg—Gallantry at Chancellorsville—Official Report of the Battle—Losses at Gettysburg—Actions at Kelly's Ford and Locust Grove—The Final Campaign..... 276

CHAPTER X.

THE TWELFTH REGIMENT.

Stationed in Maryland—Proceeds to Virginia—Its Services at Chancellorsville—At Gettysburg—At Bristow Station—In the Wilderness Campaign—Losses at Cold Harbor—Before Petersburg—The Final Movements. 300

CHAPTER XI.

THE THIRTEENTH REGIMENT.

Engaged at Antietam—Bravery at Chancellorsville—At Gettysburg—Transferred to the Southwest—Participates in the Atlanta Campaign—In the March to the Sea—In the Carolina Campaign—Efficient Service at the Battle of Bentonville 316

CHAPTER XII.

THE FOURTEENTH REGIMENT.

Stationed at Monocacy—At Maryland Heights—Moves to Bealton Station—Engaged at Locust Grove—Participates in the Rapidan Campaign—Gallantry at Cold Harbor—The Battle of Monocacy—Losses of the Regiment—Engaged in the Shenandoah—The Final Contest before Petersburg..... 356

CHAPTER XIII.

THE FIFTEENTH REGIMENT.

Its Officers—Incidents of the Battle of Fredericksburg—Gallantry of the Regiment—The Battle of Fredericksburg—The Wilderness Campaign—Fighting under Sheridan in the Shenandoah—Final Movements..... 382

CHAPTER XIV

THE SIXTEENTH REGIMENT—(FIRST CAVALRY).

Its Early Difficulties—In the Field—Pope's Advance—Cedar Mountain—Manassas Plains and Aldie—Scouting—Brandy Station—Gettysburg—Sulphur Springs and Bristow Station—Across the Rapidan—The Battles of the Wilderness—Sheridan's Raid to Richmond—Turning Lee's Right—Operations around Petersburg—The Final Campaign..... 408

CHAPTER XV TO XXV—(INCLUSIVE).

THE NINE MONTHS' REGIMENTS.

Twenty-first, Twenty-second, Twenty-third, Twenty-fourth, Twenty-fifth, Twenty-sixth, Twenty-seventh, Twenty-eighth, Twenty-ninth, Thirtieth and Thirty-first Regiments—Their Services in the Fredericksburg Battles..... 486

CHAPTER XXVI.

THE THIRTY-SECOND REGIMENT—(SECOND CAVALRY).

Sent to the Southwest—Its Marches—Participates in an Expedition to Central Mississippi—Fight at Okolona, Mississippi—Pursues the Rebel Forrest—

Brilliant Fight at Guntown—The Sturgis Expedition—Engagement at Port Gibson—Expedition into Arkansas—Battle of Egypt Station—The Regiment sent to New Orleans—Subsequent Movements..... 589

CHAPTER XXVII.

THE THIRTY-THIRD REGIMENT.

Sent to Virginia—Thence to the Southwest—Engaged at Chattanooga—Its Services and Gallantry in the Atlanta Campaign—Its Assault at Dug Gap, Georgia—Official Reports of its Engagements—The March to the Sea—The Campaign of the Carolinas—Last Fight of the Regiment at Smithfield, North Carolina ... 609

CHAPTER XXVIII.

THE THIRTY-FOURTH REGIMENT.

Its Field of Operations—Its Defence of Columbus, Kentucky—Participates in the Assault upon Mobile—General Record..... 642

CHAPTER XXIX.

THE THIRTY-FIFTH REGIMENT.

Its Early Movements—Joins the Army of General Sherman—Participates in the Atlanta Campaign—Its Gallantry at Resaca—At Decatur—Before Atlanta—The Georgia Campaign—The March through the Carolinas—Muster Out.... 648

CHAPTER XXX.

THE THIRTY-SIXTH REGIMENT—(THIRD CAVALRY).

Its Participation in the Wilderness Campaign—Sent to the Shenandoah—Battle of Winchester—Other Engagements—Its Gallantry at Five Forks..... 661

CHAPTER XXXI.

THE THIRTY-SEVENTH REGIMENT.

Term of Service—Character of the Regiment—Its Efficiency—The Mortality of the Command..... 670

CHAPTER XXXII

THE THIRTY-EIGHTH REGIMENT.

Its Term of Service brief—Engaged in Guard Duty—Its General Character..... 674

CHAPTER XXXIII.

THE THIRTY-NINTH REGIMENT.

Its Gallantry in the Assault upon Petersburg—Losses of the Regiment..... 676

CHAPTER XXXIV

THE FORTIETH REGIMENT.

Attached to the First Brigade—Its Efficiency in the Closing Engagements of the War..... 679

CHAPTER XXXV

BATTERY A—(FIRST ARTILLERY).

Its Organization and Record—Engaged at West Point, Virginia—At Mechanicsville and Gaines' Mill—At Antietam—Participation in the Mud Campaign—Its Gallantry at Salem Church—At Gettysburg—In the Wilderness Campaign—Final Movements..... 680

CHAPTER XXXVI.

BATTERY B—(SECOND ARTILLERY).

Engaged in the Peninsula campaign—Its Efficiency at Seven Pines and Peach Orchard—at Chancellorsville—At Gettysburg—Participates in the Final Campaign—Its Losses..... 692

CHAPTER XXXVII.

BATTERY C—(THIRD ARTILLERY).

Its Organization—Services at White House Landing—At Deep Bottom and Reams' Station—Its Defence of Fort Haskell—Final Movements.... 697

CHAPTER XXXVIII.

BATTERY D—(FOURTH ARTILLERY).

Its High Reputation—Its First Engagement—Assigned to the Defence of the Key of our Position—Its Splendid Services—Gallantry of Officers and Men in various Engagements—The Battery sent to New York—Its Movements upon returning to the Field..... 704

CHAPTER XXXIX.

BATTERY E—(FIFTH ARTILLERY).

Its Field of Operations—Largest Battery in the Service—General Character... .. 726

CHAPTER XL.

JERSEYMEN IN OTHER ORGANIZATIONS.

In the Excelsior Brigade In the Harris Light Cavalry—In Bramhall's Battery—In Twentieth and Forty-eighth New York Regiments—In Eleventh Pennsylvania Cavalry—Individual Jerseymen in Commands of other States..... 727

CHAPTER XLI.

INVASION OF PENNSYLVANIA IN 1863.

Services of Jerseymen in the "Emergency"—Their Honorable Record..... 766

CHAPTER XLII.

LEGISLATION OF THE WAR PERIOD.

Its General Character—Bounty and other Laws—Governor Parker—Provisions for the Care of our Soldiers—Institutions of Relief, &c..... 773

CHAPTER XLIII.

POPULAR SYMPATHY WITH THE CAUSE.

Efforts of the People in aid of the Troops—Jersey Women as Nurses—Organizations of Relief—The State Sanitary Commission..... 781

CHAPTER XLIV

ATTITUDE OF THE CHURCH.

The Record of the several Denominations—Influence of their Example and Teachings..... 794

CHAPTER XLV

DISTINGUISHED GENERAL OFFICERS.

Kearney—Mott—Torbert—McAllister—Ramsey—Sewell—Kilpatrick—Heckman—Mindil—Taylor—Truex—Hall—Campbell—Harker—Bayard—Price—Revere—Montgomery—Birney.... 804

CHAPTER XLVI.

INSTANCES OF GALLANTRY

Drummer Magee—Exploit at Murfreesboro—Major Vredenburg—His Brilliant Record 856

CHAPTER XLVII.

CHAPLAINS AND SURGEONS.

Their Work and General Efficiency—The Number in Service..... 863
Appended Notes..... 868

NEW JERSEY AND THE REBELLION.

CHAPTER I.

CAUSES OF THE REBELLION.

IN THE Eighty-Fourth year of the Independence of the United States of America, there was initiated by ambitious and misguided men an insurrection against the paramount and constitutional authority which, while apparently inconsiderable in its earlier manifestations, finally developed into the most formidable rebellion of modern times, and in its ultimate consequences concerned the whole family of man. For five terrible years, the fierce debate of arms which followed upon this seditious outbreak, challenged the attention of all civilized nations, the influences of the combat reaching to, and affecting, the remotest lands. Nor was the conflict, either in the import or gravity of the issues it involved, or the magnitude of the scale upon which it was waged, unworthy of the universal and profound interest which it excited. It was no ordinary controversy; no mere contest of kings for feudal prerogatives, or of parliaments ambitious of aggrandizement or the conservation of endangered privileges, nor yet of embittered nations struggling for new geographical adjustments or territorial acquisitions. It originated in no mere question of frontiers, like some more recent wars; nor was it the outgrowth of any difference as to religious dogmas, like many other wars which have desolated the world. Its origin was in far higher causes. Primarily it was a contest between civi-

lization and barbarism; between those ideas of enlightenment, of equality, of democracy which have their best and completest exposition in the American system, and those eternally and mercilessly hostile principles of caste, of ignorance and aristocracy which in all ages, savage and civilized alike, have denied the rights of the many and hedged about with sacred care the usurped authority of the few.¹ From the earliest dawn of our history as a nation these principles had been in conflict, silently but desperately struggling for the mastery. For eighty years men and parties had been swept to power or to ruin as one sentiment or the other, in this unceasing controversy, had dominated the hour. For the most part that section in which education was confined to a feeble class, and which was distinguished by a social system which directed all thought and endeavor to the one purpose of perpetuating its own existence, had controlled the nation. But gradually power was slipping from its grasp. Civilization builds itself up slowly, but the law of its growth is sure, and so it came to pass that out of eighty dismal years of feudalism, "in which there had been but little talk of human right, but little obedience to divine reason," the Republic was slowly emerging at last into a nobler life and a grander destiny. The Hand of the Supreme, wheeling forward with stately purpose the chariot-wheels of Progress, and beating down whatever opposed the elevation of man and the enlarged recognition of his rights, would not stay at the bidding of any class or lords of misrule. He who established us a people and laid, broad and strong, the national foundations, did not mean that the nation's life should be kept forever wrapped "in the ancient cerecloths, and stiffening in the stony sarcophagus of a by-gone age." The North, with its schools, colleges, churches; its manufactures and agriculture, its active and intense thought; with its deepening culture, its concentrated population, and its ever-increasing appreciation of the principles under which it had grown and

¹ Pollard's "Southern History of the War" says:

"The terrible war which ensued on disunion must be taken as the result of a profound and long-continued conflict between the political and social systems of North and South, with which slavery had a conspicuous connection."

flourished, grew steadily in strength and in influence in society and the government. The class that would dam the currents of national freedom and human progress, hopelessly declined in power and respectability; the class that sought to lift all weights from the shoulders of men, to widen and deepen the channels of liberty and progress, to subordinate forces to rights and government to humanity, as steadily augmented in vigor and numbers. At length, in 1860, the dominance of the North became, politically, complete. Upon the distinct issue, as to whether the principles and ideas which it symbolized, or those, on the contrary, which distinguished the South, should henceforth rule, a decision fatal to the further supremacy of the latter was deliberately given. The key to the portal of power, so long worn at the Southern girdle, was transferred absolutely to other hands. Then, seeing their downfall at hand, realizing that the Government could no longer be employed to shield or promote a sectional interest; that it would be administered for the good of all rather than for the advantage of a few, the minority, burning still with a lust of power—inflammable, petulant, audacious, eager to assail—rose in rebellion against the voice of the majority, threw off their allegiance to the central and constitutional authority, and madly attempted the dissolution of the Union, to the end that some fragment, falling to their share, might give them a new lease of power, and a foundation for a new empire dedicated to the perpetuation of those doctrines and ideas which, though rejected by all the world, they cherished as divine.

There were not a few—seers of the past, keen-eyed observers looking forward with prophetic ken into the shadowy future from the fields of past debates and controversies—who had anticipated with trembling this terrible collision. Reasoning from the analogies of history and the drift of Southern policy and avowals, no

: Alexander H. Stephens, in a speech at Savannah, Georgia, March 20, 1861, said that "the foundations (of the new government) are laid, its corner-stone rests upon the great truth that the negro is not equal to the white man; that slavery—subordination to the superior race—is his natural and normal condition." After further remarks in the same vein, he reiterated the statement: "It is upon this our actual fabric is firmly planted," adding the blasphemous words, "This stone, which was rejected by the first builders, 'is become the chief stone of the corner' in our edifice."

less than from daily occurring events, they could not discern any escape from a death-grapple between the opposing elements in our life as a people.³ They felt that permanent concord was impossible between a growing and advancing people, and one decaying; between strength always aspiring to new achievement, and weakness always declining to profounder chaos; between freedom seeking continually loftier heights of usefulness and enjoyment for the race, and slavery forever creeping with panting tongue and lustful eye towards fresh fields of conquest. So long as slavery should exist, there could be, in the nature of the case, as many believed, no homogeneity between the North and the South. The very fact that the industry of the South was in the hands of a servile race, constituted a bar of separation, for that industry could never be associated with ideas of ingenuity and skill, of knowledge and intelligence, of constant progress and general comfort, more and more widely diffused among the people, which were the distinguishing characteristics of the North. These facts had ample and emphatic illustration in our history. The Southern ruling class had gone to decay while the North was rising in wealth and power. Born to command from the cradle a despised race, with the persons of men and women subject to their absolute power, the Southern plantation class were educated to arrogance, pride, sensuality,⁴ and these very vices had eaten out all the vigor of their life. They were even becoming incapable of self-government, and openly declared

³ As early as 1790, disunion was openly urged in Virginia and elsewhere, as the only means of preserving the supremacy of Southern sentiment. Washington's Farewell Address grew out of the prevalence of this dangerous sentiment. John Randolph of Roanoke declared in a speech in the House of Representatives, in 1817, that "the Grand Arsenal of Richmond, Virginia, was built with an eye to putting down the Administration of Mr. Adams (the immediate successor of Washington as President), with the bayonet, if it could not be accomplished by other means." This feeling of hostility to the principles of which the government was the expositor, strengthened with the years, and formed a perpetual menace to the public peace.

⁴ Pollard, in his "Last Year of the War," says: "Slavery trained the white race of the South in habits of command: and though, sometimes, these *may have degenerated into cruelty and insolence*, yet they were generally the occasions of the revival of the spirit of chivalry in the nineteenth century. * * * Slavery relieved the better classes in the South from many of the demands of physical and manual labor; but although in some instances *idle or dissolute lives may have been the consequence of this*, yet it afforded opportunity for extraordinary intellectual culture in the South," &c.

their abhorrence of freedom of speech and of the press.⁵ To govern the negro they must govern also the non-slaveholder; to govern him, he must be kept in ignorance and isolation from every elevating influence; and it was obvious that if slavery remained, an oligarchy supported by some power no less potent than the bayonet, must in time supplant the authority of the ballot, resting alike upon the virtue of all. This was the Southern tendency and condition, seen and known of men. But the North would not pause in its career. The march of opinion could not be stayed. The love of liberty in the souls of the Northern people could not be extinguished. Slavery, outwardly stately and powerful, but undermined and putrescent at the core, debauched more and more the society which nourished and maintained it. Thus daily the difference between the two sections grew more pronounced, and the danger of a collision more imminent. Barbarism cannot share the destiny of civilization; vigorous and healthy life cannot be bound to disease and decay.⁶

⁵ *Debow's Review*, the chief organ of the Southern ruling class, said, at the time the contest was maturing: "The real contest of to-day is not simply between the North and South; but to determine whether for ages to come our Government shall partake more of the form of monarchies or of more liberal forms;" and the same journal added: "The right to govern resides in a very small minority; the duty to obey is inherent in the great mass of mankind. * * * There is nothing to which the South entertains so great a dislike as of universal suffrage. * * * The real civilization of a country is in its aristocracy. To make an aristocrat in the future, we must sacrifice a thousand paupers."

⁶ The declarations of the secession leaders in South Carolina, as made in the statement setting forth the "causes" which led to the secession of that State, are conclusive upon this point, as to the influence of the slavery question in precipitating the revolt. We quote from Dr. Stanton's work, "The Church and the Rebellion":

"After a long historical statement from their peculiar standpoint, and an argument to show that secession is authorized by the Constitution of the United States, these South Carolina leaders proceed to state the grievances which have impelled them to secede. It is noteworthy that there is not a solitary allusion in the ordinance of secession to grievances on any subject but slavery. But the relation of the General and State governments to that institution and their apprehensions for the future, they argue at length. A sentence or two will show their position: 'Those States (the non-slaveholding) have assumed the right of deciding upon the propriety of our domestic institutions; and have denied the rights of property established in fifteen of the States and recognized by the Constitution; they have denounced as sinful the institution of slavery; they have permitted the open establishment among them of societies whose avowed objects is, to disturb the peace and ruin the property of the citizens of other States. They have encouraged and assisted thousands of our slaves to leave their homes; and those who remain have been incited by emissaries, books and pictures to

But there were other causes of this rebellion, lying nearer the surface of our life as a people. These causes had always existed, dating from the very foundation of the government. They may be

servile insurrection. For twenty-five years this agitation has been steadily increasing, until it has now secured to its aid the power of the common Government. * * * On the 4th of March next, this party will take possession of the Government. It has announced that the South shall be excluded from the common territory, that the judicial tribunal shall be made sectional, and that *a war must be waged against slavery* until it shall cease throughout the United States. The guarantees of the Constitution will then no longer exist; the equal rights of the States will be lost. The slaveholding States will no longer have the power of self-government or self-protection, and the Federal Government will have become their enemy.' Whatever may be true about the justice of these charges, the proof is conclusive, from this official act, that slavery, in its extravagant claims and unfounded fears, was at the bottom of the secession of South Carolina. This conclusion cannot be avoided, unless we take the ground either that the men of that Convention *did not know* and were unanimously mistaken as to what their own complaints were, or that they were utterly hypocritical in stating them and are not to be believed at all, and that, too, in a document intended to vindicate their course before the world.

"The acts of secession, along with other proceedings of the Conventions of the other rebel States respectively, show precisely the same cause for the revolt as that assigned by the Convention of South Carolina—the assumed hostility of the General Government to slavery and the corresponding sentiments of the people of the North—and *there is no other reason given in any ordinance of secession.*

"A more recent and conclusive official testimony is found in the action of the so-called Rebel Congress at Richmond, in an 'Address to the People of the Confederate States,' issued in February, 1864, in which they speak of the cause of their secession as follows: 'Compelled by a long series of oppressive and tyrannical acts culminating at last in the selection of a President and Vice President by a party confessedly sectional and *hostile to the South and her institutions*, these States withdrew from the former Union and formed a new Confederate alliance as an independent Government, *based on the proper relations of labor and capital.* The Republican party was formed to *destroy slavery* and the equality of the States, and Lincoln was selected as the instrument to accomplish this object.'

"Besides this official testimony, many witnesses to the same effect might be cited from among leading statesmen and divines. We give a sample of their testimony. Alexander H. Stephens, Vice President of the Southern Confederacy, was a representative man among Southern statesmen, and one of the ablest of them all. In his speech at Savannah, Georgia, already quoted, showing the superiority of their Constitution, he said: 'The new Constitution has put at rest forever all the agitating questions relating to our peculiar institution—African slavery as it exists among us—the proper status of the negro in our form of civilization. This was the immediate cause of the late rupture and present revolution. Jefferson in his forecast had anticipated this as the 'rock upon which the old Union would split.' He was right. What was conjecture with him is now a realized fact. But whether he comprehended the great truth upon which that rock stood and stands may be doubted. The prevailing ideas entertained by him and most of the leading statesmen at the time of the formation of the old Constitution were, that the enslavement of the African was in violation of the laws of nature; that it was wrong in principle—socially, morally, and politically. It was an evil they knew not how to deal with: but the general opinion of the men of that day was, that, some how or other, in the order of Providence, the institution would be evanescent and pass away. This idea, though not incorporated in the Constitution, was the prevailing idea at the time. The Constitution, it is true, secured every essen-

comprehensively stated as originating in errors of construction as to the powers respectively of the individual States and the General Government. The close of the revolution found the American colonists with a governmental system which, adopted during the exigencies of war, had really none of the attributes of a government, being a mere league of communities which had never been sovereign before, and lacking power to enforce its commands in any matter of vital concern. Though independent, having cast off the British control, the colonies were still, not a nation, but a mere cluster of petty States, bound together by a feeble alliance which was the source rather of discord and weakness than of concord and strength. Obviously, this condition of affairs could not be permitted to continue. It was indispensable to the welfare of all alike that there "should be lodged somewhere a *supreme* power to regulate and govern the concerns of the confederated republic."⁷ There must be a stronger government for the Union, or separation and

tial guarantee to the institution while it should last, and hence no argument can be justly used against the constitutional guarantees thus secured, because of the common sentiment of the day. Those ideas, however, were fundamentally wrong. They rested upon the assumption of the equality of races. This was an error. It was a sandy foundation and the idea of a Government built upon it—when the "storm came and the wind blew, it fell." Our new Government is founded upon exactly the opposite ideas.

"Again: all the religious public bodies of the South which spoke on the subject at all, presented slavery as the cause of the disruption. Among other numerous instances, the 'Address of the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in the Confederate States of America, to all the Churches throughout the Earth,' adopted unanimously, at Augusta, Georgia, December, 1861, states the matter as follows: 'In addition to this, there is *one* difference which so radically and fundamentally distinguishes the North and the South, that it is becoming every day more and more apparent that the religious as well as the secular interest of both will be more effectually promoted by a complete and lasting separation. The antagonism of Northern and Southern sentiment on the subject of slavery *lies at the root* of all the difficulties which have resulted in the dismemberment of the Federal Union and involved us in the horrors of an unnatural war.' The Southern Baptist Convention, a body representing, as they say, 'a constituency of six or seven hundred thousand Christians,' sitting in Savannah, Georgia, May 13, 1861, unanimously adopted a paper in which they thus refer to slavery as the cause of disunion: 'The Union constituted by our forefathers was one of co-equal sovereign States. The fanatical spirit of the North has long been seeking to deprive us of rights and franchises guaranteed by the Constitution; and after years of persistent aggression, they have at last accomplished their purpose.' And similar testimony is borne by all the leading denominations of Christians at the South; the purport of all being—that slavery, its claims and apprehensions as urged by the Southern leaders, caused the rebellion."

⁷ Washington's circular to the Governors of the States.

dismemberment were inevitable. Our present Constitution was the outgrowth of this palpable necessity. Its object was to make the inhabitants of all the States perpetually one people, to create a nation—not a league. To that end, and the preservation of the nation so constituted, it conferred upon the General Government authority to make and execute *supreme* laws, to impose taxes, to maintain an army and navy, to declare war, to make treaties—to perform, in short, all the usual functions of a government acting upon persons and property. At the same time, every power was prohibited to the States which was deemed inconsistent with, or would impair the omnipotence of, that central authority. With the adoption of the Constitution by the people, the States as they had previously existed were blotted out,⁸ and to the new States which arose there remained the powers not directly or *impliedly* granted to the General Government.⁹ In other words, the power of the States thus annihilated passed to their successor, which is the nation, for any act of supreme sovereignty that “the exigencies of the Union” may require.

Clearly, there could be no higher exigency than that of the preservation of the Union, and it would be a waste of words to argue that for this purpose, when rebellion came, the Government had ample power. It was made for this very purpose. The question of maintaining the indivisibility of the Union was purely a question for the General Government to decide, and not a question for each individual State. It was never intended that one of the States created and assimilated by the engagement of all should have power to defeat its object; this would have been incompatible with the general principles on which every government must be founded.¹⁰

⁸ “The general power, whatever be its form, if it preserves itself, must swallow up the State governments, otherwise it would be swallowed up by them. Two sovereignties cannot exist within the same limits.—*Mr. Hamilton in the Federal Convention of 1787.*”

⁹ The powers reserved to the States are the powers of local self-government by their own executive officers, legislative assemblies and courts.

¹⁰ “I consider, then, the power to annul a law of the United States, assumed by one State, incompatible with the existence of the Union, contradicted expressly by the letter of the Constitution, unauthorized by its spirit, inconsistent with every principle on which it was founded, and destructive of the great object for which it was formed.”—*President Jackson's anti-nullification message.*

A constitutional right of secession is wholly inconsistent with the necessary authority of the Government, and with its inherent power to preserve the Union. A nation has a right to everything essential to its safety and well-being. This nation has a right to a Union consistent with its security, liberty and progress in civilization. It had *exercised* power over the Union from the beginning. But Southern men held other views. They held that each State was sovereign, and that the Government had no power to preserve itself or the Union, because none was expressly granted. They claimed for each State the right, at its own will and pleasure, and without the consent of other States, or consultation with them, to withdraw from the Union.¹¹ They went even further, and claimed that by reason of the secession of any State, the legal tie which bound the others was severed, the central government annihilated, and each State at liberty to form such combinations, and enter into such alliances, as it might elect. Not only could a single State withdraw, but at its command the Union could be disintegrated—torn into as many fragments as there are States; and when thus broken, it could never be re-united, except by another convention and the formation of another Constitution.

These principles—principles of misrule, of discord and death, embodying intrinsically all the perils of anarchy—had long had

¹¹ The fallacy of this reasoning as to State sovereignty has never been better exposed than by President Jackson, thus:

“The States severally have *not* retained their entire sovereignty. It has been shown that, in becoming parts of a nation, not members of a league, they surrendered many of their essential parts of sovereignty. The right to make treaties, declare war, levy taxes, exercise exclusive judicial and legislative powers, were all of them functions of sovereign power. The States, then, for all these important purposes, were no longer sovereign. The allegiance of their citizens was transferred, in the first instance, to the government of the United States; they became American citizens, and owed obedience to the Constitution of the United States; and to laws made in conformity with the powers it vested in Congress. This last position has not been, and cannot be, denied. How, then, can that State be said to be sovereign and independent, whose citizens owe obedience to laws not made by it, and whose magistrates are sworn to disregard those laws when they come in conflict with those passed by another? What shows, conclusively, that the States cannot be said to have reserved an undivided sovereignty, is, that they expressly ceded the right to punish treason—not treason against their separate power, but treason against the United States. Treason is an offence against *sovereignty*, and sovereignty must reside with the power to punish it.”

possession of the Southern mind.¹² The whole Southern people had been educated in this faith. Southern society everywhere was permeated by its influence. In repeated encounters Southern men had maintained it with resolute, if not implacable, tenacity of purpose. Often they had menaced the nation with the horrors of war in its defence. There were men, too, at the North, who held, with Calhoun and with President Buchanan,¹³ that the Constitution confers no power upon the general government to make war upon a State; that in other words, there is no inhering or acquired power in the government, when summoned by armed rebellion to abdicate its authority, enabling it to maintain its own existence. They forgot that self-preservation is the first law of nature; that the law acts upon individuals, and that to execute the law upon persons is not to make war upon a State. They forgot, too, that all rights known to the law have some formal and orderly manner appointed for their assertion; but this pretended right of secession had no such specified method of declaration. It could only be asserted by violence, and this fact alone made its attempted exercise outlawry, sedition, rebellion—offences clearly cognizable by the paramount law of the public safety.

In these causes, the war which for over four years filled this land with death and tears, originated. It was inevitable that conflict should result from the principle of secession. It was in itself a menace and a disorder—an element of decay lodged at the

¹² In 1832, South Carolina embodied nullification in a solemn ordinance, declaring that, should the Federal government attempt to enforce a certain Tariff law, "the people of that State would henceforth hold themselves absolved from all further obligation to maintain or preserve their political connection with the people of the other States, and would forthwith proceed to organize a separate government, and do all other acts and things which *sovereign and independent States* may of right do." Governor Hayne, in his message to the Legislature of that State, explicitly sanctioned the nullifying ordinance. "I recognize," said he, "no allegiance as paramount to that which the citizens of South Carolina owe to the State of their birth or their adoption." Governor Pickens, in a proclamation issued twenty-eight years later (December 24th, 1860), declared that South Carolina is, and has a right to be, a separate, *sovereign*, free, and independent State, and, as such, has a right to levy war, to conclude peace, to negotiate treaties, leagues, or covenants, and to do all acts whatever that rightfully appertain to a free and independent State."

¹³ Mr. Buchanan's views upon this point are given at length in his last annual message, laid before Congress on the third day of December, 1860.

very tap-root of our system. The men who precipitated the contest had never been representatives of our highest life as a Christian people; they were the expositors, not of our democracy, but of the oligarchical element and spirit which had so long aspired to broader and more absolute domination. It was not among them that the gospel of liberty, of love, and of universal brotherhood found the largest credence. It was not among them that the industrial arts had their grandest development. It was not under their patronage that our manufactures, our inventions, our culture had come to challenge the homage of the nations. Not by their efforts or wisdom—hardly by their consent—had the continent been rescued from barbarism, and great cities, with all the refinements of civilization, planted in the far forest depths where, half a century ago, only the red man's foot disturbed the solitudes. All these results, at once the wonder and envy of the world, had been achieved by the enterprise, the skill, the intelligence of the North, and were the legitimate product of the ideas which there found supreme recognition. They constituted, in the eyes of Northern men, certain proofs of the value of the Union, and of the wisdom of that doctrine of government which, as it were, images and epitomizes the people in the national polity, thus securing permanence and safety to the persons and properties of all alike, in the fact of a provident resource, or due reserve of potency, for the correction of all abuses on the part of those in authority. No such results of material, moral or political advancement or elevation had been possible under the Southern system; on the contrary, all Southern policy faced to the Past rather than to the Future, cherished the *effeté* and old rather than the vigorous and new in government and morals, and with that conservative instinct peculiar to aristocracies, perpetually cried out with Sanballat of old against the removal of the *debris* of decayed systems and the erection of new structures of law and new memorials of growth and expansion. It was but natural, therefore, that when, in the inevitable attrition of these hostile principles, those who recognized no restraints of law or fealty demanded the dissolution of the Union, the people of the North, educated to regard that

Union as the embodiment of the national aspirations and the safeguard of the national interests, and as necessarily, by the organic laws of its structure, perpetual, should resolutely resist, even as one resists an attempt to strike down those of his own household. The instinct of nationality, lying deep in the hearts of the people so long menaced by a grudging and ambitious oligarchy, when that oligarchy at last raised its hideous hand in actual hostility, in one grand outburst lifted the nation into an attitude of haughty and majestic defiance, and thus, in one moment of time, issue was joined between the forces which for eighty years had struggled for the mastery in our life, and silently prepared for the fatal hour of a final and decisive collision.

CHAPTER II.

THE UPRISING IN NEW JERSEY

On the 20th of December, 1860, a convention of delegates elected under authority of the Legislature of South Carolina, adopted an ordinance of secession, declaring the "Union then subsisting between South Carolina and other States, under the name of the United States of America," to be finally and forever dissolved. This act was hailed everywhere throughout the South with eager exultation, as the first decisive step toward the erection of an independent Southern Confederacy. Others of the slave States, where the disunion plotters had obtained control, at once prepared to follow the disastrous lead of South Carolina. Their Senators and Representatives in Congress, flinging taunts and insults in the faces of their loyal colleagues, resigned their places and hastened to their homes to aid in stirring up the passions of the people to an intenser heat and more implacable fury. Military organizations were rapidly matured, and equipped with arms stolen from Federal arsenals and armories, of which the conspirators took forcible possession. Vigilance committees, breathing the spirit of the mob, were formed in all the larger towns, and established a reign of terror which swept down, pitilessly, all thought of resistance to the ungovernable passion of the hour. The whole South rang with appeals to arms. In February, 1861, an assembly of usurpers, chosen by the secession conventions of six States without the consent or sanction of the people, adopted a form of government for the new Confederacy, which was afterwards distinguished by the title of "Confederate States of America."¹ On the 12th of April,

¹ "This title was utterly false, because no States, as *States*, were parties to the league. The "government," so called, was composed only of a band of Confederate

Fort Sumter, occupied by a Federal garrison, was assailed by hostile batteries manned by Southern troops, and on the following day it capitulated, and the flag of the "Confederacy" was lifted over its shattered walls. From that hour, big with the fate of millions, inactivity on the part of the government was impossible, and it no longer hesitated to summon the people to defend the heritage thus boldly and traitorously assailed.

It is entirely safe to say that up to this time the masses of the Northern people were unable to believe, notwithstanding the apparent exasperation and widely prevalent excitement of the Southern mind, that a blow would actually be struck against the national authority. The flag of the nation was the flag of the fathers. It was the symbol of a theory of government to which all the world was more and more approximating. It proclaimed on land and sea, to the ends of the earth, man's capacity for self-government. Under it the country had grown from the weakness of Colonial vassalage into the sturdy and stalwart strength of a NATION, whose power everywhere found recognition; whose example had influenced the polity of the oldest and proudest States of Europe; whose enterprise had pushed its adventurous way into the remotest lands; whose science and philosophy had contributed to the comfort and advancement of every people; whose laws embodied the ripest results of eighteen centuries of political experience and growth. That flag had through two wars led our armies to victory. It could not, surely, be that men who had found shelter under its folds, whose fathers had marched under it to battle, their way illuminated by the glory of its stars, would dare to seek its dishonor and the overthrow of the authority which it represented? The same rivers that flowed by the doors of Northern homesteads, touched, in their majestic sweep, the borders of Southern plantations, and bore to Southern villages and cities

traitors, who had usurped the powers and trampled upon the rights of the people, who constitute the State, and were about to make war upon the Republic to the hurt of that people."—*Lossing's "Civil War in America,"* page 248, vol. 1. It is noteworthy that while the insurgent leaders uniformly claimed to speak for the people, and in defence of their rights, the people were really ignored in the preliminary as well as in all subsequent proceedings under the Confederacy.

the products of Northern acres. The same mountain ranges which cradled Northern hamlets on their slopes, lifted their heads over Southern vallies, with contented populations nestling in their laps. A vast system of railways, reaching from the Northern lakes to the Gulf, with lateral lines extending from the Atlantic seaboard to the Rocky Mountains, contributed to the creation of a community of interests and equality of responsibility in the government, among all sections of our extended domain. The language in which Southern men appealed to God around the family altar, was that in which New England sung her thanksgiving hymns and taught the duty of obedience to law in her Christian schools. Were not all these bands of union? Did not these things constitute physical arguments against dismemberment—geographical disabilities to separation? Was not ours a common destiny; were there not ties of kindred, trade, history, tradition, which, in the last resort, would hold us all together, proving stronger than the passion of demagogues, stronger than the hates, however vehemently nourished, of faction or of section? Did the South, indeed, mean to do battle with the whole spirit of the age? It was in thoughts like these that the people grounded the hope that, spite of growing clamors and deepening exasperations, war would after all be escaped, and the nation safely delivered out of all its perils. The storm might gather, indeed, and the thunder mutter overhead, but surely the clouds would ere long break and the blue sky appear, sheathing in its serene depths every angry bolt, silencing in its vast abysses every clamorous menace.

Thus confiding in the loyal instincts of the people; unable to believe that the spirit of sedition would flower into open revolt; and when the blow was finally struck, stunned alike by indignation and surprise, the North was obviously unprepared for war. A giant in strength, with vast resources at its command, it was yet for the moment wholly incapable of defence, and with all its athletic vigor was but a child in capacity for immediate resistance. The Federal army, scattered in feeble detachments on frontier stations, or employed in garrisoning seaboard defences, numbered in all but

a paltry aggregate of twelve thousand men. The national arsenals, not in rebel hands, were comparatively empty, and the armories upon which the government depended for the production of arms and munitions, were either inadequate or altogether abandoned. Had an army of thirty thousand men leaped into the arena, fully organized, at the first gun of the foe, the whole North, even if dragged with a seine, could not for months after the first assault, have furnished sufficient effective arms to equip it. Nor was this all. There was not in any State, with perhaps a single exception, a thoroughly organized and equipped militia upon which to fall back for support and defence. The Free States, relying for protection against exceptional excesses and disorders upon the vigorous, underlying sentiment of obedience to law, and the conservative influence of enlightened opinion, by which it was characterized—having in their midst no institution which constituted a perpetual menace of the public peace—had only in rare instances bestowed attention upon the cultivation of the martial spirit; for the most part had neglected entirely the organization and maintenance of a reserve military establishment which, while essentially voluntary and republican in form, should second, in sudden or pressing emergencies, the efforts of the civil magistracy in enforcing resisted law and maintaining endangered authority. There was, undoubtedly, in this prevalent decay of the military spirit, and this absence of any efficient militia system, a gratifying, and to strangers an amazing, exhibition of popular confidence in the strength and permanence of free institutions, as well as in the general virtue of the citizen; but this fact, however pleasing in itself, atoned but poorly for the general defencelessness when at last the shock of arms shook down the nation's confidence in peace, and armed rebellion, standing at the very gates of the capital, demanded the surrender to its control of the fairest portion of our heritage.

Among the States of the Union none, perhaps, was so poorly prepared for the harsh exactions and inevitable necessities of war, as New Jersey. Her militia system, never properly fostered or sustained, was but a system of shreds and patches, without organic unity,

and almost entirely worthless as a means of defence, or even as a nucleus for a more perfect organization.² The supply of arms at the command of the authorities was scarcely equal to the equipment of three full brigades, and those within reach were of the poorest description—altogether unfit for active service. They might answer for mock engagements on peaceful muster-days, or for target-firing on holiday parades, but beyond this they could be of little use.—These, obviously, were not only inconveniences in the situation of the State; they amounted to positive disabilities. But these were not the only embarrassing features of the situation. The military bureau of the State had been organized on a purely peace basis, and as such had been administered through a period of profound calm, during which not a single demand had been made upon its energies. It was as ignorant, practically, as the people themselves of the realities and business of war. Its heads knew absolutely nothing from experience as to the vast and consuming necessities of armies, or of the methods of high organization now brought to bear upon their structure.³ Suddenly called upon to act, they were compelled

² "The proclamation of the President of the United States, which appeared on the fifteenth day of April last, calling out the militia of the several States to suppress rebellion already commenced in a portion of our country, found the State of New Jersey almost wholly unprepared for such a call. * * * Many years of profound peace, and the absence of any feeling of alarm, had left our reserve militia entirely unorganized, and to a great extent unenrolled throughout the State, while the active militia (which had been almost entirely supported by the individual patriotism and exertions of its members, with little or no encouragement from the State,) though it amounted in the aggregate to about four thousand four hundred officers and men, consisted in a great measure of scattered companies, attached to the various brigades of the State, and these in many cases but poorly armed."—*Report of Adjutant-General Stockton*, 1861.

³ The reader will not misunderstand these remarks. They are not meant to reflect at all upon the capacity of the heads of this department of the State Administration. Robert F. Stockton, Jr., who served during the whole period of the war as Adjutant-General, was in every respect admirably qualified for that position. Inheriting a predilection for the profession of arms, and thoroughly patriotic, he brought to the discharge of his duties the highest energy, with a sobriety of judgment and a vigor of perception which made him invaluable. No man was more sensible than he was of the defects of our militia system, and the difficulties of his position resulting therefrom, and from the very first he labored industriously to secure the introduction of such reforms as would, in a measure at least, remedy the existing evils. But with all this, General Stockton was without experience in the actual business of organizing large bodies of troops, and it is to this fact, for which he was no more to blame than any other citizen, that we refer in this *resume* of the embarrassments attending the operations of our military bureau in the early stages of the war. Later in the struggle no such statement would apply. The Quartermaster-General, Lewis Perrine, labored under

to acquire, by slow and painful application, that facility in organizing troops without which their efforts were liable to be baffled at every turn. For at the centre of all military authority and activity—the capital of the nation—narrow-minded, impracticable men seemed for a time to have exclusive control; men who, in the face of a hostile army, with eleven States in open revolt, and war already striding with kindled torch through the land, not only estimated the rebellion as a mere temporary ebullition which would disappear in thirty, or at most, ninety days, but actually organized their measures of defence upon this narrow estimate.⁴ Hence, it came to pass that when the people, more correctly interpreting the signs of the hour, thronged in with lofty courage, by hundreds and thousands, to defend the nation's life, they met rebuffs rather than encouragement; checks and hindrances amounting to positive restrictions, were laid upon the recruitment and reception of incoming volunteers; and, as a result, State authorities were constantly exposed to unnecessary annoyances—were compelled to conform to stereotyped and *effetè* methods in the organization and equipment of their regiments, and to undergo the most irksome processes of circumlocution even as to the most trivial details. Necessarily, this persistent adherence to forms, to old usages, to the methods of the schools, in the presence of a crisis demanding instant and decisive

the same difficulty as his associate, but, like him, displayed, from first to last, an untiring assiduity and conscientious fidelity in the performance of his duties, which achieved for him, justly, an exalted reputation among our troops, no less than with the public at large. We shall have occasion to refer again to both these officials in the course of this work.

⁴ Nothing in the whole record of the war appears more painfully ridiculous than the failure of Secretary Cameron, and other high Government officials, to appreciate, even approximately, the gravity of the crisis which they were called to meet. On the part of some of them, there was, apparently, utter and complete blindness, or what was still more criminal, a fixed purpose to dwarf the contest, and measure all preparations of defence by their own low and inadequate standard. Thus, Secretary Cameron, when the Governor of this State pressed the acceptance of troops in May, 1861, said: "Three regiments are assigned to your State. It is important to reduce rather than enlarge this number. Let me earnestly recommend you, therefore, to call for no more" (than already named.) "If more are already called for, reduce the number by discharge." Even after Bull Run, as late as August, 1861, Mr. Cameron only reluctantly consented to accept the Ninth Regiment, although the men were recruited and eager to go to the field, where only disaster had crowned our arms. If this was not an absurdity amounting to cruelty, what was it?

action, seriously embarrassed a bureau so inexperienced as that to which the military interests of New Jersey were committed, and with all the fidelity and industry of its heads, this added burden rendered the work of preparation for defence one of stupendous, and at first sight, appalling proportions.

In one thing, however, the State was eminently fortunate. It had an Executive of incorruptible integrity, of inflexible loyalty, and of indomitable will; one of those rare men who, outwardly unobtrusive and silent, conceal under a complacent demeanor, vast inherent strength and self-reliance, which, upon emergency, produce in them prodigies of performance. A man of quiet habits, preferring the peaceful pursuits of the husbandman to the tumults and rivalries of politics, without ambition or exalted self-appreciation,⁵ he had consented to become a candidate for Governor only upon the most pressing entreaties of those who, discerning signs of trouble in the lowering future, felt profoundly the supreme importance of securing a man of his distinguished character as Executive of the State; and even when elected, after one of the most heated political campaigns in our history, he entered with undisguised reluctance upon the duties of the office, notwithstanding, at that time, those duties were by no means of an exacting nature. Had he foreseen, in those days of calm, what burdens awaited him in the future—what consuming and overwhelming demands would be made upon his energies in the performance of the inevitable administrative labors which the war imposed, we may well imagine that not even the most urgent solicitations would have induced him to accept the important trust which the people so willingly confided to his hands.

But the very qualities we have named as entering predominantly into Governor Olden's character, made him, when the crisis came,

⁵ No man could be more destitute of ambition, of the vulgar sort, than Governor Olden. During the canvass which resulted in his election, he more than once said to the writer: "Nothing but the most urgent considerations of public duty, and of attachment to the principles with which I have always been identified, could ever have induced me to become a candidate. If elected, I shall find no pleasure in the position. I have no children who, when I am gone, will count it an honor to be able to say their father once filled the highest position in the State; I have myself no aspirations in that direction; why, then, should I be engaged as I am in appealing to the people for support?"

peculiarly the man for its augmented and solemn responsibilities. The patriotic instinct which impelled him to sacrifice personal feelings and personal comfort to meet the call of his fellow-citizens, made him, from the first moment of the rebellion, thoroughly and desperately in earnest in all his convictions of the necessity and duty of defence. The great energy and innate integrity of purpose, the nicely-balanced temperament, the keen perception and power of rapid decision for which he was noted, made him a leader, at once, in the work of organizing the State for the task which, in common with every other commonwealth, suddenly rose before it. These qualities not only made him a leader as to larger operations—as to the general purpose and object in view,—but gave him conspicuous facility in devising and arranging details, in ordering safely and wisely the minutiae of the work in hand, and in meeting and disposing of, promptly and judiciously, the new questions and difficulties almost daily arising. Nor was this all. Governor Olden, albeit of retiring life, had been a close observer and student of character, and was a rare judge of men, discriminating with a precision which seldom, if ever, erred, between the good and the bad—the trustworthy and the fickle—the wise and the foolish. This quality of mind proved of the utmost value to the State and to the country. It enabled him, in the selection of his subordinates, and especially in the officering of our troops, to procure men of undoubted capacity, who could be depended upon to perform the work assigned them.⁶ No pretender ever imposed upon Governor Olden; no adventurer, substituting effrontery and affluence of talk for genuine merit, ever passed his searching scrutiny and acquired his endorsement. The result was that the regiments which left the State during his administration were better officered and appointed than those of any other

⁶ Governor Olden was greatly assisted in the selection of officers by a Board of Examiners, composed of Adjutant-General Stockton, Lieutenant A. T. A. Torbert and General William Cook. Lieutenant Torbert, who was at an early day assigned for duty at Trenton, rendered from the first most important service in organizing and preparing our regiments for the field. Governor Olden was also greatly assisted in the labors of his office by Captain Charles P. Smith, James T. Sherman, formerly editor of the *State Gazette*, Barker Gummerc, Clerk in Chancery, Colonel Charles Scranton, General N. N. Halsted, Hon. Joseph W. Allen, and others—all of whom labored untiringly, and without compensation, in behalf of the State.

State. There was another reason for this. The Executive carefully avoided the error, into which some other Governors fell, of making political appointments, that is, of selecting men for purely military duties because of political service, or the solicitations of political bodies. In all his selections, of course, primary reference was had to the opinions of the persons chosen touching the war; it would have been simply suicidal to have placed in command of loyal troops men who sympathized with the enemy; but there was no difficulty at all in finding, in both political parties, individuals of recognized competency and unqualified patriotism, who eagerly embraced the opportunity to lead our volunteers to battle. In those first hours of the great uprising, whatever may have been the case at a later period in the struggle, party lines were obliterated, party restraints uncared for, and the claims of the country, for which in other times men had died and women had agonized and suffered, were, with but an inconsiderable exception, recognized as sacredly paramount and supreme.

Charles S. Olden, whose peculiar qualifications for the Executive office are here presented, was, at the time of his election, sixty-one years of age, and in the prime of his strength and judgment. He had served for two terms of three years each in the upper house of the State Legislature, and was familiar with the wants, as well as thoroughly conversant with the history, of the State. While a member of the Senate he had developed a talent for finance, and a capacity for the business of legislation, which gave him a front rank among the straightforward, old-style legislators who, before and for a time subsequent to the adoption of the present Constitution, so greatly honored the State. He was chosen Governor in November, 1859, by a majority of one thousand six hundred and fifty-one (in a total vote of one hundred and seven thousand one hundred and seventy-six,) over General E. R. V Wright, who was widely known as an active and influential supporter of the principles of his party,—and was, consequently, in the second year of his administration when the war commenced. Politically, Governor Ol-

den held to the principles of the Republican party, but had no sympathy with the peculiar views of some rash extremists who clung to that organization. Slavery he regarded as an unmitigated evil, the extension of which was to be prevented by all means known to the Constitution, and the influence of which it was of the highest importance to purge from the national life. At the same time, understanding, from observation during a residence of some years in a Gulf State, the intense feeling which pervaded the Southern mind on this subject, and constitutionally averse to strife, except where vital principles were actually involved, he looked for the removal of the system to the silent but resistless operation of Christian teaching and example, and deprecated any attempt to interfere, from without, with the domestic institutions of any State. In this he agreed with the great majority of his own party, but was, perhaps, slower than some others, when the war had vested the nation with absolute power over this subject, to come up to the standard which was finally reached, as a national expression, in Mr. Lincoln's Proclamation of Emancipation. On this subject, we have Governor Olden's official declarations, which must be accepted as a conclusive exposition of his views, and they fully confirm the interpretation here recorded. In his Inaugural Address to the Legislature, (January 17, 1860,) referring to the threatening aspect of public affairs, he urged with great earnestness the duty of a conciliatory course, declaring that "mutual concession was essential to the integrity of the Union," and adding that while "the sentiment of a large portion of the citizens of the United States was unquestionably adverse to involuntary servitude," its extinguishment was "exclusively and eminently a matter of domestic policy, and controlled by each State for itself." At the same time, he declared that "every encroachment of the system of slavery upon ground not clearly ceded to it by the original compact," was in violation of it, and might be justly and lawfully resisted. He added, in the same direction, that "New Jersey having always been true to her Federal engagements, and having fallen behind none of her sister States in fidelity to the Union, sympathizes now with no party which seeks its dissolution. As she was among the first to ratify

the Constitution, so will she be among the last to violate any of its provisions; and that Union, in the benefits and glories of which she has shared, with all the powers that God has given her she will endeavor to perpetuate until the latest day "

In these sentiments we have a clear and pronounced revelation of Governor Olden's character, and an index to the policy which he ever afterwards pursued. Even when the secession movement had been actually initiated by South Carolina, he still held to the hope that hostilities might be averted, and all existing difficulties harmoniously adjusted. To that end, in his Annual Message to the Legislature in January, 1861, he counselled moderation, and suggested that it might be wise to favor, by some legislative expression, the calling of a Convention of all the States, in which the points at issue might be discussed and some satisfactory basis of settlement agreed upon. But in the same message, he warned the misguided men of the South that the principle of secession, tending directly to anarchy, would never be admitted by the loyal States and people; that they, and the communities for which they claimed to speak, had no wrongs, no grievances which could not be righted under the Constitution and within the Union, and repeated that New Jersey, while deprecating strife and yearning for a peaceable and orderly solution of all disputes, would still defend the Union, if in spite of all entreaties it should be assailed by armed violence, with all the enthusiasm and all the energy which her sons displayed in the struggle for its establishment. That this was no vain boast, we shall see in due course of this record.

As to the manner in which Governor Olden discharged his duties, a fact or two deserves here to be added. His capacity for labor, however arduous and incessant, was remarkable. He took no thought of himself. Family enticements, home delights, the companionship of kindly neighbors, once so full of attraction, he entirely surrendered, and if he thought of them at all amid his crowding duties, let the thought lie sweetly in his heart, and gave no sign. For a period of twenty-one months, he was only absent from the State capital two days and nights, and during much of this time he worked at his desk not only during the day but far

into the nights, making it a rule to complete each day the duties which that day brought. The correspondence alone devolved upon him during this protracted period would have fully occupied the hands of any less methodical and industrious man, but he not only regularly disposed of it, writing with his own hand all letters of importance, but gave constant attention to the more pressing duties of his office, keeping everything at all times under his personal supervision, watching closely the expenditures in the military department in the purchase of supplies and equipments, scrutinizing the claims and characters of all applicants for position, looking with fatherly care after the comfort of our troops, and passing through all these harassing perplexities and cares with serene face and a lofty faith in the nation's cause which made all men around him better and stronger for their work. After such a career—a career embellished by unflinching loyalty and unselfish devotion to duty, crowned by a royal abnegation of all personal interests and tastes—it was but just that he should bear with him into his retirement, as a recompense for all his toils and sacrifices, the gratitude and esteem of all the people, and a sense of high appreciation, moreover, among all without the State, who were cognizant of his services.

CHAPTER III

TROOPS SENT FORWARD.

THE population of New Jersey in the Spring of 1861, amounted to six hundred and seventy-six thousand. Of this number, ninety-eight thousand eight hundred and six were liable to military duty, though without military experience, and to a great extent ignorant of the use of arms. But when the call came for men to defend the nation's capital, great as had been the popular reluctance to believe that war was possible, and all-pervading as was the decay of the martial spirit, there was no hesitation or delay in the people's response. The whole North rose with glorious unanimity to vindicate the majesty of insulted law. New Jersey, from her Revolutionary battle-fields, answered the nation's call with eager pledges of help. The old flag, displayed aforetime only on fair holidays when no storms beat, flung out its folds in every town and hamlet, and over secluded country homes, and became a perpetual sign of covenant-keeping faithfulness,—a pledge to all the world that the cause it symbolized should be maintained at whatever cost. It had gone down, torn and soiled, at Sumter, but it should be raised again, some day, triumphant and with new stars shining in its azure field. In every town and village, the people, assembling in public meetings, pledged their utmost resources in behalf of the imperiled Government. The banks came forward with liberal offers of money ;¹ lead-

¹ The following are the amounts placed at the disposal of Governor Olden by the banks whose names appear :

Newark Banking Company.....	\$50,000
State Bank at Newark.....	50,000
Mechanics' Bank "	25,000
Newark City Bank.....	25,000
Essex County Bank.....	20,000
State Bank at Elizabeth.. ..	20,000

ing citizens proffered their assistance to the authorities; every fire-side shone with the lustre of patriotic feeling; and even the schools shared in the absorbing excitement. It was a carnival of patriotism, from one end of the State to the other.²

Mechanics' and Traders' Bank, Jersey City.....	25,000
Bank of Jersey City.....	10,000
Hoboken City Bank.....	11,000
Sussex Bank.....	20,000
Union Bank at Dover.....	10,000
Farmers' Bank of Wantage.....	8,000
State Bank at New Brunswick.....	25,000
Trenton Banking Company.....	35,000
Mechanics' and Manufacturers' Bank, Trenton.....	35,000
Bordentown Banking Company.....	5,000
Mechanics' Bank of Burlington.....	5,000
Farmers' Bank of New Jersey, (Mount Holly,).....	10,000
Burlington County Bank at Medford.....	5,000
State Bank at Camden.....	26,000
Farmers' and Mechanics' Bank, Camden.....	10,000
Gloucester County Bank, (Woodbury,).....	5,000
Salem Banking Company.....	10,000
Cumberland Bank, (Bridgeton,).....	5,000
Total.....	\$451,000

Among the earliest individual tenders of aid were those of Miss Sophia Stevens and Miss Esther Stevens, who, on April 29th, each placed \$1,000 at the Governor's disposal.

² Lossing, in his "Civil War in America," page 403, says of the uprising in New Jersey, very justly as to the people but falsely as to the Governor: "The inhabitants of New Jersey were so full of enthusiasm that they became impatient of the seeming lukewarmness and tardiness of Governor Olden and others in authority. The Governor was so startled by the demonstrations of patriotism around him, that he ordered Company A, of the City Battalion of Trenton, the capital of the State, to watch the arsenal, and see that the people did not run away with the arms." Nothing could be more unjust than this as to the State Executive. No man could possibly have been more prompt than Governor Olden in meeting every demand of duty. He did not need to be stimulated, by pressure from without, to the fulfilment of any obligation. As to the intimation that he was driven to place a guard at the State Arsenal by an apprehension that the populace, in their impetuous zeal, would seize its contents and march headlong to the field, no one who knows what the condition of that establishment was, and how worthless were the arms stored within its shattered and rambling walls, will need to be assured of its entire groundlessness. The statement, indeed, in view of the actual facts of the case, is too farcical to deserve serious comment. Mr. Lossing continues, with greater accuracy: "He (Governor Olden) issued a proclamation, two days after the President's call, calling for the quota of New Jersey to assemble at the State Capital. The Trenton banks tendered a loan to the State of \$25,000; and the authorities of the city of Newark appropriated \$100,000 for the maintenance of the families of volunteers, and five thousand dollars for the equipment of the soldiers. The Legislature met on the 30th of April, in extraordinary session, * * * * and the movements of troops began." In another place, the writer says that "the people of the State nobly redeemed" the pledge, made by the Legislature, of the faith and power of New Jersey in aid of the Government, in any required extent.

Fitz James O'Brien, in a letter to the *New York Times*, describing the journey of the

President Lincoln's first call for troops was made on the 15th day of April, 1861. Of the total number called for by that proclamation, New Jersey's quota was four regiments of seven hundred and eighty men each, or three thousand one hundred and twenty-three men in all.³ Governor Olden received the requisition of the War Department, of which he had been previously notified,⁴ on the 17th, and instantly issued a proclamation, directing all individuals or organizations willing to respond to the call thus made, to report themselves within twenty days. On the same day, he notified the Government that its demand would be immediately complied with. The terms of the requisition required the troops furnished to be detached from the militia of the State, and accordingly, simultaneously with the proclamation of the Governor, orders were issued to the Major-Generals of the several military divisions, four in number, to detail each one regiment of ten companies, and also to organize immediately the reserve militia in the respective brigades. In detailing, these officers were directed to accept the service of volunteers, but if the requisite number did not volunteer, they were required to draft from the reserve militia for the deficiency. No such necessity, however, was anticipated, and the result fully justified the confidence of the authorities. The people everywhere responded with enthusiastic alacrity to the call for troops. The existing military organizations at once opened recruiting-stations; public meetings were held in every town and city in aid

New York Seventh Regiment to Washington, gave this glimpse of the popular feeling in New Jersey: "Swift through New Jersey—against which no sneer be uttered evermore. All along the track shouting crowds, hoarse and valorous, sent to us, as we passed, their hopes and wishes. When we stopped at the different stations, rough hands came in through the windows, apparently unconnected with any one in particular until you shook them, and then the subtle magnetic thrill told that there were bold hearts beating at the end. This continued until night closed, and, indeed, until after midnight."

It may be remarked here, that all the regiments which passed through our State during the first year of the war, received the same cordial welcomes at the hands of the people.

³ Including the Brigadier General, one Aid, and the Brigade Inspector.

⁴ "WASHINGTON, April 15, 1861—His Excellency Charles S. Olden, Governor of the State of New Jersey:—Call made on you by to-night's mail for four regiments of militia for immediate service. SIMON CAMERON, Secretary of War."

This despatch was received by Governor Olden, at Princeton, at half-past five o'clock, p. m., on the day sent.

of enlistments; the churches entered cordially into the work, many sending full companies into the ranks; while everywhere the popular heart beat responsive to the spirit in which the call of the nation's head had been made. Within a few days over one hundred companies of volunteers, equal to ten thousand men, had offered their services, under the Governor's proclamation.⁵ And even this number would have been greatly increased but for the prevalent belief that the quota would be filled by the brigades already organized. The first regimental offer was made by the First Regiment of the Hunterdon brigade,⁶ on the day following the appearance of the Governor's proclamation. On the same day, Captain John R. Cunningham tendered the services of the Camden Zouaves, and these were rapidly followed by similar offers from all parts of the State. Individual offers were also immediate and numerous. On the 16th of April, that on which the President's proclamation was published, George D. Bayard, then first lieutenant of the First Regular Cavalry, at West Point, and afterwards one of the most distinguished cavalry leaders of the war, formally tendered his services, stating his desire to serve with the troops of his native State.⁷ Six days later, Judson Kilpatrick, then cadet lieutenant at the United States Military Academy at West Point, also addressed an urgent appeal to the Governor to be permitted to share with our troops the dangers and honors of the field. About the same time,

⁵ This does not include the fragmentary organizations, numbering less than one hundred men, which tendered themselves to the State.

As exhibiting how the patriotic uprising of our people compared with that of another State of equal size, it may be mentioned that in Connecticut, up to the first of May, according to the message of Governor Buckingham, forty-one volunteer companies had been accepted.

⁶ The following is the letter in this case :

"LAMBERTVILLE, N. J., April 18, 1861.

"GOVERNOR CHARLES S. OLDEN : Dear Sir:—The First Regiment of the Hunterdon Brigade, at this time numbering about 200 men, rank and file, respectfully tender their services to the Government, to aid in putting down the present rebellion. We are ready to obey your command.

V. R. MATHEWS,

"Lieutenant Colonel of the First Regiment, Hunterdon Brigade."

⁷ The first individual offer, according to the records in possession of Governor Olden, was made by Joseph W. Revere, Brigadier General of the Morris Brigade, who as early as January, 1861, tendered his services in any capacity in which they might be required. This offer was renewed on April 17, and General Revere subsequently became Colonel of the Seventh Regiment.

Wm. S. Truex, lieutenant-colonel of militia, who had seen many years service in the army, being a graduate of West Point, proffered his sword for the country's defence. Similar offers were made (April 24) by General Wm. Cook, then manager of an important railway line, but formerly connected with the army; by H. W. Sawyer, of Cape May, (May 1) then a member of a Pennsylvania volunteer company;⁸ by J. H. Simpson, captain and chief of Topographical Engineers, then at Sandy Hook, near Harper's Ferry, Virginia;⁹ by Wm. B. Hatch, of Camden, who had been in the years 1859 and 1860 in the Russian cavalry, at St. Petersburg;¹⁰ by Mark W. Collet, then a resident of Germantown, Pennsylvania;¹¹ by Mrs. Kitty K. Painter, of Camden, who desired to serve as an army nurse;¹² and by many others whose names afterwards shone in the bulletins of many a well-fought field.

The first company actually received and mustered into service (April 23) under the requisition of the authorities, was the "Olden Guard," a militia organization of Trenton.¹³ On the 30th of April, so rapidly had volunteers come forward, that the quota of the State was complete, and the regiments stood ready to march.

Simultaneously with these movements for the recruitment and organization of troops, the State authorities were engaged in other and almost equally important labors. Realizing the necessity of means of prompt and constant communication with all parts of the

⁸ Mr. Sawyer was so pertinacious in his appeals for a position in a New Jersey regiment, that, being found meritorious, he was, on the 19th of February, 1862, commissioned as second lieutenant in Company K, First New Jersey Cavalry, in which position he served with marked credit, and had an experience of most romantic interest, as is recorded in another part of this work.

⁹ Afterwards Colonel of the Fourth Regiment, in the three years' service.

¹⁰ Mr. Hatch was commissioned as Adjutant of the Fourth Regiment, three months' service, and subsequently made Major of the Fourth (three years') Regiment.

¹¹ This gentleman afterwards applied for a surgeon's commission, but being found to possess high soldierly qualifications, and especially the most undaunted courage, was made Major of the Third Regiment, raised under the second call.

¹² Mrs. Painter was afterwards widely known as one of the most efficient and humane nurses of the Army of the Potomac. Thousands of scarred veterans, scattered abroad through the country, remember with gratitude her tender ministrations to their comfort in hospital and camp.

¹³ This Company should not be confounded with Company A, (National Guard,) which was detailed for special service at the State Arsenal, under orders of the Quartermaster-General.

State, the telegraph line to Cape May, which had been abandoned by the Company, was at once ordered to be put in working order, at the expense of the State;¹⁴ and, as a further means of defence, a maritime guard was established along the line of the coast, consisting of patriotic citizens living adjacent thereto. Other measures looking to coast defence were also promptly adopted, including the establishment of a patrol of the shore line by armed vessels.¹⁵ Steps,

¹⁴ The following despatches refer to this matter :

“PHILADELPHIA, April 21, 1861.

“GOVERNOR OLDEN:—The telegraph line to Cape Island has not been in operation for several months. The Company, it is said, have abandoned it. The line should be put in working order to communicate with Government vessels off the Capes. It will cost about \$500. Shall I have it put in order? W. B. MILLER, of Cape May.”

Upon the original copy of this despatch, are endorsed the words, in Governor Olden's hand: “Answered April 21. Ordered line put in order immediately, at the expense of the State.”

¹⁵ The following correspondence, as part of the history of the times, is interesting in this connexion :

“TRENTON, May 15, 1861.

“HON. HIRAM BARNEY, Collector of New York :—Dear Sir:—I am satisfied the New Jersey coast should receive the attention of the General Government without delay, and that your port is deeply interested in the action. There are along our shore several inlets, namely: Barnegat, Little Egg Harbor, Absecum, Great Egg Harbor, and others. Vessels entering these inlets can sail for nearly one hundred miles through inland bays, extending up and down the coast, and separated from it by a narrow neck of land, and are there secure from storms and observation. Privateers may lurk here in the immediate vicinity of the commerce entering and leaving your port, near the open sea, and ready to prey upon the unprotected. In some of these inlets suspicious looking craft have been observed recently. One, a fast-sailing schooner, which avoided all inspection, and another, a small steamer, whose crew gave contradictory accounts of her lading and destination.

I have written to the Secretary of the Navy, recommending that a steamer carrying two or more guns, under an active officer, should cruise for a short time on the coast and in the bays and inlets of this State, and think the matter of sufficient importance to deserve your attention and support. Volunteer companies have been formed in the counties bordering on our coast, but while adequate to the protection of the main land, they cannot prevent privateering. Your obedient servant,

“CHARLES S. OLDEN.”

To the above, the following reply was returned:

COLLECTOR'S OFFICE, CUSTOM HOUSE,
NEW YORK, May 16, 1861.

SIR:—I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 15th instant, in relation to the exposed situation, under our present exigencies, of the coast of New Jersey.

I beg leave to assure you that every attention in my power will be given, in the discharge of my official functions, to counteract the designs of evil-disposed persons towards the United States Government and the loyal citizens thereof.

A copy of your letter has been forwarded to Commodore Breese, United States Naval Commander on this station. Captain Howard of the United States Revenue service, who is charged with supervision of these matters, informs me that the cutter Jackson

too, were taken to secure a more adequate and efficient garrison for Fort Delaware, lying in Delaware Bay, about midway between the shores of New Jersey and Delaware, it being feared that hostile bodies from the latter State might undertake to seize that work, with a view of closing communication with Philadelphia from the sea.¹⁶ A company of New Jersey troops, tendered for garrison duty, was accepted by Major-General Wool, then in command at New York, but the general Government subsequently provided for the safety of the Fort, and their services were not required. It was, however, undoubtedly owing to the vigilance of our authorities and citizens that this fortification was so promptly and vigorously manned as to render all hope of capture by surprise vain and futile.

These operations, here rehearsed, may seem at this distance from

will be here to-morrow, in all probability, when the cutter Bibb will be relieved at Kill von Kull, and be despatched to the coast of New Jersey on the service you suggest, with directions to her captain to report himself to the Collector at Perth Amboy.

I remain, with much respect, your obedient servant,

HIRAM BARNEY, Collector.

His Excellency, Charles S. Olden, Governor, &c."

¹⁶ The correspondence on this subject embraces the following:

SALEM, N. J., April 22, 1861.

"His Excellency, Governor and Commander-in-Chief:—Fort Delaware is in reality defenceless, having only a garrison of twenty raw recruits, under the command of a Marylander. A party from Salem visited it at midnight on Saturday, landed, and shouted and hammered with stones upon the door for nearly an hour before they could arouse a sentry. The interview with the commandant was unsatisfactory—he flying from subject to subject, now suggesting signal guns, then withdrawing the suggestion; then requesting a response to any firing, and withdrawing this also; and closing with the remark that any engagement would very soon be ended, *one way or the other*. The bridges and derricks without the walls render access to the Fort easy; and it is alleged by the visitors above referred to, that forty men could have taken the Fort without difficulty, and can, under its *present auspices*, take it at any time. The exposed condition of West Jersey, as well as Philadelphia, demands immediate action to secure this position. This will be realized upon a moment's notice.

ROBERT JOHNSON,
J. INGHAM."

On April 22d, General Wool communicated to Governor Olden a request that he would, "with the least delay practicable, send two companies of militia or volunteers to Fort Delaware for its protection. Should but one company be prepared to move at once, you will send it forward, to be followed by the other as soon as possible." Accompanying this communication were instructions to the commanding officer of the Fort (Captain A. A. Gibson, Second Artillery,) to receive and provide for the troops.

On the 24th of April, the following dispatch was received from the Mayor of Philadelphia:

"PHILADELPHIA, April 24, 1862.

"GOVERNOR OLDEN:—Major-General Patterson has detailed a Company of Artillery for Fort Delaware. Your companies, as requested by General Wool, will not be needed.

"ALEXANDER HENRY, Mayor."

the early events of the war, to be of inconsiderable importance, and scarcely worth the prominence we have given them. Contrasted with the stupendous operations of a later time they are, indeed, insignificant—mere specks on the page which records colossal labors and achievements. But it is to be remembered that in that early stage of the struggle, the magnitude of our task had not been developed; the theatre of action upon which we look now with unobstructed vision, was then obscured, neither its immensity nor the events which have marked it being even conceived of. Moreover, these first steps, trivial as they seem, were as necessary as any later action; they constituted the foundation upon which was afterwards reared the magnificent structure of patriotic sacrifice and labor which, to the latest throb of time, will challenge the homage of the nations. In addition to all this, it should not be forgotten that, with all the abounding patriotism of the people, that was a period of inexperience and alarm; the enemy was of our own household, and had matured his plans in silence and secrecy; none could tell how far those plans extended, or what incidental objects they contemplated. As a consequence a measure of uncertainty and indefiniteness characterized all our operations; we could only—the Future being a shut book—adopt such precautions and take such steps as were obviously demanded, and leave the issue with the Almighty Disposer of events.¹⁷

¹⁷ There is no injustice, no aspersion of the popular feeling, in this statement. Everywhere men looked with fear and trembling upon the lowering prospect. Even the bravest felt their weakness and littleness in presence of the perils seen, and still more in anticipation of dangers lurking in the shadows of the Future. All this was consistent with the highest loyalty and with the loftiest faith in the wisdom and justice of that Providence which is over all. No man, at this day, will dispute the loyalty or conscientious rectitude of purpose of Vice President Hamlin. Amid all the outeries of faction which, at times during the war, filled the land with a Babel of tumult, his name was never tarnished. Yet in the days of which we speak, even he trembled with apprehension. Understanding better than many others the situation at the national capital, he felt keenly the danger of delay in the work of defence, and shrunk with dread from contemplating the possibility of its capture. Influenced by this feeling, on the 24th of April he summoned Governor Olden to meet him at the Astor House, New York, for the purpose of consulting as to the best means of hastening the work of defence. New Jersey being the only State that had a full brigade of troops ready to march, Mr. Hamlin manifested the utmost anxiety for their immediate departure, urging that they be sent to Harrisburg. He was also disturbed by the fact that arms could not be procured to arm the volunteers so rapidly coming in, and in this he but shared the feelings of others. It is to be added that his interview with Governor Olden tended greatly to re-inspire him with confidence as to the issue of our troubles.

Meanwhile the four regiments called for, having been mustered in, awaited orders to move. The brigade organization had been completed by the appointment of Theodore Runyon, of the Newark Brigade, as Brigadier General, with Major Alexander V. Bonnel as Brigade Inspector, and Captain James B. Mulligan as Aid-de-Camp. General Runyon was a prominent lawyer of Newark, about thirty-eight years of age, and had for some years manifested a deep interest in military affairs, laboring earnestly to establish the militia system upon a vigorous and efficient basis. He was, however, without experience in the marshalling of troops, having never "set a squadron a-field," or participated in active service. But he possessed fine executive capacity, had marked firmness of character, understood the value of discipline, comprehended the gravity of the situation, and was, by virtue of his identification with the military of the State, peculiarly entitled to the distinction of the supreme command of our volunteer contingent. Other candidates applied for the position and were strenuously supported by their partizans; but among them all, Governor Olden esteemed General Runyon the fittest man for the place. His commission was issued on the 27th of April, and he at once took command. The task before him was by no means an easy one. That task involved the whole business of organizing, disciplining and equipping three thousand troops, many of whom had never handled a musket, most of whom were totally ignorant of drill, and none of whom knew anything practically of the rigors and discomforts of service in the field. Coming into camp with mere holiday soldiering experience, they were likely to be restive under their new restraints, and to resent as invasions of personal independence many necessary exactions of camp discipline.¹⁸ The difficulties of

¹⁸ It is to be said, however, to the credit of these early volunteers, that for the most part they adapted themselves with marked readiness to the demands of their new situation. Upon this point, the Diary of Major James S. Yard, of the Third Regiment, under date of May 2d, says: "It is remarkable, considering the undisciplined condition of the volunteers, that there has been so little disorderly conduct. Of all troops, the volunteer is the most difficult to manage, and in censuring those who are here now, let great allowance be made. For the most part they are men who have been accustomed to the largest liberty of speech and action up to the moment of their enlistment. It will take weeks of drilling to reduce them to a proper degree of subordination to their officers."

reducing this large body of raw and undisciplined men, each of whom had his own theory as to every subject which arose, were very great and formidable, but General Runyon did not shrink from the task. The volunteers, although inexperienced, had the spirit of soldiers, and to the development of this he promptly directed all his energies. Fortunately his efforts were warmly and ably seconded by the regimental commandants,¹ and palpable

¹⁹ "The Colonel of the First Regiment was Adolphus J. Johnson, who for some years had been connected with the militia of the city of Newark. He, subsequently, served with distinction in the three years' service, and still wears honorable scars achieved in the country's defence.

The Third Regiment had as its Colonel, William Napton, of Trenton, who had also been identified with the militia organization.

The organization of the several regiments at this time was as follows:

FIRST REGIMENT.—Colonel, Adolphus J. Johnson; Lieutenant Colonel, James Peckwell; Major, William W. Michels; Adjutant, Joseph Trawin; Quartermaster, Theodore F. Ketchum; Surgeon, John J. Craven; Surgeon's Mate, Edward A. Pierson; Sergeant-Major, George H. Johnson; Drum-Major, Nathan P. Morris; Fife-Major, Elijah F. Lathrop; Musicians, 14. *Company A*—Captain, John Brintzinghoffer; First Lieutenant, John Ward; Ensign, Alfred J. Payne. *Company B*—Captain, William S. Tipson; First Lieutenant, George Sweeney; Ensign, Mark Sears. *Company C*—Captain, Thomas L. Martin; First Lieutenant, William C. Davis; Ensign, George T. Woodbury. *Company D*—Captain, Henry O. Beach; First Lieutenant, John Glazrie; Ensign, George Blair. *Company E*—Captain, Martin B. Provost; First Lieutenant, Alexander, Vreeland; Ensign, Garret Debow. *Company F*—Captain, Henry Bowden; First Lieutenant, John E. Beam; Ensign, John B. Monroe. *Company G*—Captain, Henry V. Sanford; First Lieutenant, Jesse Keen; Ensign, John H. Arcy. *Company H*—Captain, William H. Reynolds; First Lieutenant, Charles E. Mackey; Ensign, Stephen C. Fordham. *Company I*—Captain, John H. Higginson; First Lieutenant, William H. Thompson; Ensign, John McIntee. *Company K*—Captain, Charles W. Johnson; First Lieutenant, James B. Baird; Ensign, Ephraim Hall.

SECOND REGIMENT.—Colonel, Henry M. Baker; Lieutenant-Colonel, Abraham Speer; Major, ———; Adjutant, Cornelius G. Van Reiper; Quartermaster, Henry H. Brinkerhoff; Surgeon, John C. Quidor; Surgeon's Mate, John Longstaff; Sergeant-Major, Noah D. Taylor; Drum-Major, Edward C. Woodruff; Fife-Major, William K. Van Reiper; Musicians, 19. *Company A*—Captain, Garret D. Van Reiper; First Lieutenant, William D. W. C. Jones; Ensign, Richard A. Vreeland. *Company B*—Captain, Edward C. Hopper; First Lieutenant, James C. Mayer; Ensign, John Hopper. *Company C*—Captain, Frederick Grain, Jr.; First Lieutenant, James H. Hughes; Ensign, Frederick Cooper. *Company D*—Captain, Gustavus A. Lilliendahl; First Lieutenant, Frederick Bischof; Ensign, Charles Bauer. *Company E*—Captain, John J. Van Buskirk; First Lieutenant, Hiram Van Buskirk; Ensign, James M. Simonson. *Company F*—Captain, Laurent J. Tonnele; First Lieutenant, James McGuire; Ensign, John Dugan. *Company G*—Captain, John Ramsay; First Lieutenant, Benjamin Van Reiper; Ensign, Frederick T. Farrier. *Company H*—Captain, Edwin S. Babcock; First Lieutenant, George H. Gardner; Ensign, John Wood. *Company I*—Captain, John A. Vanvoorhees; First Lieutenant, Edward Kelley; Ensign, Henry J. Westcott. *Company K*—Captain, William B. Dunning; First Lieutenant, Peter H. Hoyt; Ensign, John G. Langston.

THIRD REGIMENT.—Colonel, William Napton; Lieutenant-Colonel, Stephen Moore;

results were soon achieved. The troops came gradually to understand the necessity of subordination, and when the order to move was at last given, the brigade was in all respects calculated to reflect honor upon the State.

Major, James S. Yard; Adjutant, J. Dallas McIntosh; Surgeon, Edward F. Taylor; Surgeon's Mate, Elias J. Marsh; Quartermaster, Myron H. Beaumont; Sergeant-Major, James Anderson; Drum-Major, Joseph M. Lewis; Fife-Major, Charles A. Anderson; Musicians, 14. *Company A*—Captain, Joseph A. Yard; First Lieutenant, Robert S. Gould; Ensign, Charles Ewing. *Company B*—Captain, David Pierson; First Lieutenant, John J. Cladek; Ensign, Charles D. Mandeville. *Company C*—Captain, Isaac Paul Lykens; First Lieutenant, John W. Neal; Ensign, John R. Beatty. *Company D*—Captain, Samuel Mulford; First Lieutenant, Franklin S. Mills; Ensign, Henry K. Zehner. *Company E*—Captain, Ashbel W. Angel; First Lieutenant, Aaron H. Slack; Ensign, Isaac M. Bunnell. *Company F*—Captain, John H. Smith; First Lieutenant, George H. Green; Ensign, Abram L. Bills. *Company G*—Captain, Vincent W. Mount; First Lieutenant, John W. Cottrell; Ensign, William Spain. *Company H*—Captain, George A. Allen; First Lieutenant, James Gordon; Ensign, Martin Wyckoff. *Company I*—Captain, Simeon R. Huselton; First Lieutenant, Theophilus Stout; Ensign, William W. Abbott. *Company K*—Captain, Cornelius W. Castner; First Lieutenant, Samuel Ross; Ensign, George M. Stelle.

FOURTH REGIMENT.—Colonel, Matthew Miller, Jr.; Lieutenant-Colonel, Simpson R. Stroud; Major, Robert C. Johnson; Adjutant, William B. Hatch; Quartermaster, John L. Linton; Surgeon, Elijah B. Woolston; Surgeon's Mate, Alvin Satterthwaite; Sergeant-Major, Samuel Keys; Drum-Major, John V. Johnson; Fife-Major, David S. Bender; Musicians, 17. *Company A*—Captain, Henry A. Perrine; First Lieutenant, Silas M. Wampole; Ensign, Richard S. Moore. *Company B*—Captain, Joseph Gale; First Lieutenant, Samuel B. Gale; Ensign, William Nippins. *Company C*—Captain, Edmund G. Jackson; First Lieutenant, William H. Maxwell; Ensign, William H. Hemming. *Company D*—Captain, Joseph B. Stafford; First Lieutenant, John Cavenagh; Ensign, Ferdinand McWilliams. *Company E*—Captain, Isaac W. Mickle; First Lieutenant, Philip M. Armington; Ensign, Timothy C. Moore. *Company F*—Captain, Edward Price Hunt; First Lieutenant, Richard H. Lee; Ensign, Theodore A. Zimmerman. *Company G*—Captain, John R. Cunningham; First Lieutenant, Louis M. Morris; Ensign, Joseph L. De La Cour. *Company H*—Captain, John P. VanLeer; First Lieutenant, George E. Wilson; Ensign, John Willian. *Company I*—Captain, Clement H. Sinnickson; First Lieutenant, George T. Ingham; Ensign, Henry F. Chew. *Company K*—Captain, George C. Burling; First Lieutenant, Edward G. Keegan; Ensign, Joseph Hays.

While the Brigade was absent from the State, Major A. V. Bonnell, Brigade-Inspector, tendered his resignation, which was accepted; C. W. Tolles, Esq., was appointed Assistant Adjutant-General for the brigade, and the following changes occurred in the officers of the regiments: Captain Laurent J. Tonnele, Company F, Second Regiment, resigned, and Robert Gilchrist, Jr., was elected to fill the vacancy, at Washington, May 18, 1861; Second Lieutenant Charles Bauer, of Company D, Second Regiment, also resigned, and George Knappe was elected at Beltsville, June 3, 1861, to fill the vacancy thus occasioned. The office of Major in the Second Regiment having been vacant when the Regiment left Trenton, Captain John J. VanBuskirk, Company E, Second Regiment, was promoted to that position June 15, 1861, at Arlington, Virginia. The vacancy thus occasioned in Company E, was filled July, 1861, at Camp Princeton, Bladensburg, Md., by the promotions of First Lieutenant Hiram VanBuskirk, Second Lieutenant James M. Simonton, and Andrew VanBuskirk, all of that Company, to the positions, respectively, of Captain, First and Second Lieutenants.

We have said that the Government was, at this time, lamentably unprepared for war. Of this fact, a conclusive evidence was given in connexion with the equipment of the First New Jersey Brigade. On the 26th of April, Secretary Cameron notified the State authorities that the Government could not furnish accoutrements for the troops, and that consequently they would be attached for the present to the military district commanded by Major-General Patterson; that is, they must not be moved, owing to the inability of the Government to furnish arms or ammunition. In the same communication, the Secretary declined the offer of a volunteer battery made by Major Hexamer, through the Governor. Yet, at this very moment, the enemy was drilling within sight of the capital, and the whole North stood in apprehension of an assault upon it! Our State authorities, after this notification from the War Department, would probably have been justified in abstaining from further efforts to hasten our volunteers to the field, or at least awaiting indifferently further orders from the Government; but appreciating as they did the exigencies of the case, they determined at once to furnish at the expense of the State all the necessary accoutrements. This having been determined upon, Governor Olden on the 1st of May, despatched a special messenger to Annapolis, to communicate with General Butler, then in command at that point, informing him that our regiments were preparing to move, and requesting him to make the necessary arrangements for their reception; and at the same time another messenger was sent to Washington with despatches for the Secretary of War, informing him of the decision of the authorities. On the same day Secretary Cameron was apprised by telegraph that our troops would move on the 1st, 2d and 3d of May, and was urged to make immediate arrangements to promote their comfort and their efficiency. All this done, one difficulty still remained to be overcome. The State was able to equip and arm the troops, but they were utterly destitute of ammunition, without which all other accoutrements would be useless. Efforts were made to procure the requisite supply from Major-General Patterson, commanding this department, and from Major-General Wool, then in command at New York, but neither could afford any relief. Am-

munition was not to be had from any source over which the Government had control.¹⁹ Finally, application having been made to Mr. Simeon Draper, of the Union Defence Committee of New York, without success, the State messenger going to Mr. Blunt, of that city, succeeded, after long importunity, in procuring (on the 3d of May,) three thousand five hundred musket ball cartridges of the Government standard, and one hundred thousand percussion caps which were at once shipped. Thus, at last, all obstacles were sur-

¹⁹ "Captain Charles P. Smith was dispatched to New York to procure it (the ammunition). It was shipped from New York to Camden, after the brigade had left Trenton, and one of the vessels carrying the troops being detailed to receive it at Camden, it was taken on board and distributed to the troops on the other vessels as they passed down the bay. The State also furnished rifles, with which the flank companies of the several regiments were armed."—*Report of Adjutant-General*.

A gentleman familiar with the facts on this point, has supplied the following:

"The fleet which was to convey the three thousand three months' men to the seat of war, consisted of fourteen propellers. They had reached Bordentown, *en route*, at the time Baltimore was in the hands of disloyal authorities, when it was ascertained that not a pound of powder or lead had been provided. An officer had been dispatched to New York, but failed to report. The afternoon of the day the fleet left Bordentown, Captain Charles P. Smith was hastily sent to New York to procure ammunition, but at such brief notice that he had scarcely time to reach the cars, or obtain necessary credentials. After encountering and overcoming obstacles growing out of a lack of knowledge of the whereabouts of officials, he at last succeeded in securing an interview with Simeon Draper, Chairman of the Union Safety Committee. Mr. Draper could render no assistance. He said there was not a sufficient amount of ammunition for New York troops; besides, the city authorities, in view of the large quantity reported to have been sent to the rebels, had strictly prohibited any from leaving the city. In vain were the necessities of the case set forth. Finally the messenger was advised to call upon Mr. Blunt, on Broadway. He acknowledged having control of thirty-six thousand rounds of ball cartridges, and a large amount of percussion caps, but they were engaged to other parties—a ship-of-war required them—the order of the city authorities was in the way, &c. Besides, whoever got them, he must have the price paid down. It was urged that three thousand men were even then on their way to Washington to defend the Union, without the means of defending themselves; that a tug was waiting at Camden upon which the messenger was to follow them to their destination, if necessary; that it was then four o'clock, and the last train by which he could possibly overtake them would leave in the course of a few hours, &c., &c. To all of which Mr. Blunt replied: 'That may be very true, but who are you, and where are your vouchers?' But after almost every argument and entreaty seemed exhausted, Mr. Blunt called some one in for consultation, and they proceeded to subject the messenger to a critical examination. Finally, the matter resulted in Mr. Blunt's saying: 'We will take your face for security, upon signing an instrument making yourself personally responsible.' This, of course, was gladly assented to. The ammunition was piled upon a dray—entirely exposed to view—each box conspicuously marked on the end with the number of rounds of musket cartridges. As Captain Smith marched off, opposite the horses' heads, 'keeping step to the music of the Union,' Mr. Blunt called after him that he 'would be arrested before reaching the foot of Cortland street!' However, the journey was accomplished without encountering a single police officer, and the dray was driven on the ferry boat and conveyed to Jersey City. Here the railroad officials refused to take it in charge, alleging that it was against the rules of the Company to carry *such* freight on passenger trains. They also insisted that the

mounted, and the way was clear for the departure of our impatient volunteers.²⁰

freight, if taken, must be paid in advance. After considerable delay, and by dint of importunity, the first objection was overcome, and the second met by the messenger again signing an instrument rendering himself personally responsible. The precious freight was safely locked in an iron crate, to be towed a long way astern, and then, for the first time, feeling sure of success, a despatch was sent to the Governor announcing the result. Soon after the train started a severe thunder storm came up; the night was intensely dark, except when illumined with vivid lightning, and as the train sped through the country to its destination, the passengers were in blissful ignorance of the terrible secret towing astern. At Trenton, the Governor's Aid was waiting with despatches for General Runyon. The train reached Camden at half-past ten o'clock, the storm still raging, and so intensely dark that it was impossible to ascertain whether the flotilla had passed or not. One thing was certain—the messenger's open tug was waiting for him. It was determined to experiment by swinging a lantern at the end of the long wharf in the dark night and drenching rain. Fortunately the signal was observed, as the propellers were passing down the western channel, opposite the city, and the dispatch boat 'Elizabeth' came across and received on board the ammunition. So severe was the storm that the fleet was obliged to come to anchor some miles below the city."

²⁰ "The First Regiment was clothed at Newark, at the expense of the State. The Second Regiment was mostly clothed by a committee of liberal and patriotic gentlemen of Jersey City, at their own expense, without any instructions or authority from the State, and have not as yet made any claim for repayment of the expenditure. The Third and Fourth Regiments were clothed entirely by the State."—*Quartermaster-General's Report, January 14, 1862.*

The whole expenditure made in organizing, equipping and transporting the four regiments of three months' men, amounted to \$167,128.46, of which \$63,508.50 was for clothing, \$27,120.42 for subsistence, and \$27,947.64 for transportation to Annapolis.

It may be stated here that the total expense of organizing and equipping four regiments of three months' militia, five regiments of infantry, one regiment of riflemen, one regiment of cavalry, and two companies of artillery, from their organization to January 1st, 1862, was \$902,027.20.

In reference to the clothing and equipment of the Second Regiment of militia, referred to above, we have been supplied with the following statement, which shows also how it was raised: "On the 16th of April a meeting was called at the Hudson House in Jersey City for the purpose of raising men for the war. Isaac W. Seudder, Esq., was chosen President of the meeting. Mr. Potter moved that a roll be opened for volunteers, which was agreed to amid warm applause. James M. Weart, a student at law, was the first to come forward and put down his name. In a few minutes the names of thirty ardent and true men were enrolled. This meeting gave such an impulse to the war movement that the volunteering of the Second Regiment speedily resulted. At a meeting of citizens held on April 22d, the Mayor (Cornelius Van Vorst) in the chair, a war committee of five was appointed, consisting of Mayor Van Vorst, Henry Traphagen, John Griffith, Benjamin G. Clark and David Smith. This committee equipped the Second Regiment and sent it to the field. Upon volunteering, the men were without uniforms or equipments, and the city was without money, but the emergency was promptly met by Messrs. Griffith and Clark, who came forward and in the most noble manner purchased all the necessary clothing and equipments, making themselves personally liable for some \$30,000, trusting that the people would ultimately raise the money and pay the bills incurred. This the citizens, through their representatives, cheerfully did, and the gentlemen named were reimbursed. The regiment was equipped and in camp at Trenton on April 26th, less than a week after the general meeting of citizens was held.

"The war committee above named, after the departure of the regiment, cared for the families of the men, the citizens subscribing a large sum of money for that purpose."

CHAPTER IV

HOSTILITIES COMMENCED—BULL RUN.

AT the time of which we write, communication with Washington by way of Baltimore had been cut off by the burning of bridges and the destruction of sections of the railway running through Maryland, and it became necessary, therefore, that the New Jersey troops should proceed thither by way of Annapolis. After consultation it was determined¹ to employ the propellers plying on the Delaware and Raritan Canal in their transportation by this route, no other means of conveyance being available. Accordingly, on the 2d of May, an order was issued to General Runyon directing the embarkation of the troops "as soon as possible," and on the same day, final instructions were issued to the commandant,² for his government while *en route* to the field. The day following, the fleet (Captain R. F. Loper in command,) left Trenton, and on the night of the 4th, arrived off Annapolis, having been greeted at all points along the route with manifestations of pleasure.³ The arrival of the Brigade was at once reported to General Butler, who, after some ceremony, ordered its advance to Washington,⁴ and on

¹ Mr. John G. Stevens is said to have first suggested the adoption of this route and method of transportation.

² In these instructions General Runyon was directed to proceed by way of the Delaware and Chesapeake Canal to Annapolis, and there report to the officer commanding for further orders. As soon as possible, he was directed to ascertain by careful inspection any deficiencies which might exist in the arms, equipments and hospital stores of the brigade, and to notify the State as to what was needed, if the deficiency could not be supplied by the government. The instructions closed with this injunction: "The honor of New Jersey is in your keeping."

³ At almost every farm-house along the route the stars and stripes were displayed, and the ladies appeared at the doors and windows, waving handkerchiefs as we passed. They were repeatedly cheered by the troops."—*Major Yard's Journal*.

⁴ A very full and accurate account of the events which had preceded the arrival of our troops at Annapolis, including the particulars of its seizure and occupation by Butler, is given in the 18th chapter (vol. 1) of Lossing's "Civil War in America."

the 5th, the First Regiment, with six companies of the Second, and nine companies of the Third, started forward in two trains of cars. The first of these trains reached Washington about midnight, and the second at eight o'clock the following morning. The same evening, the Fourth Regiment, and the remaining company of the Third, reached the capital. The four companies of the Second, left at Annapolis, were detailed, by order of General Scott, to the service of guarding the telegraph and railroad track between Washington and Annapolis Junction.⁵

On the 6th of May, the arrival of the Brigade was reported to General Scott, and no camps being provided, the troops went into such quarters as were available in Washington. On all sides the arrival of the troops was hailed with pleasure. Men felt that now the capital was safe.⁶ These three thousand Jerseymen, thorough-

⁵ Captain W. B. Dunning, of the Third Regiment, furnishes the following outline of the experience of the detachment which was assigned for service in Maryland:

"Upon arriving at Annapolis, companies D, E, I and K were detailed for guard duty at the Naval School, while the other six companies made themselves comfortable in the mansions formerly occupied by the Professors. The Regiment was ordered to proceed to Washington on the night of its arrival, and the companies on guard, not being relieved in time, were left behind. The next day, Captain Mulligan, of General Runyon's staff, arrived from Washington, and arranging for the relief of the remaining companies, they took cars for the Washington branch of the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad; companies D and K were put off at Beltsville, thirteen miles from Washington, and E and I at Hyattsville, six miles from Washington, with orders to guard the railroad from Laurel to the city of Washington, a distance of about seventeen miles. And here these four companies remained three months—the first month without tents, and nearly the same period of time without rations. Thanks to General Butler, however, these wants were soon supplied when brought to his notice. Occasional alarms, some real and others fancied, relieved the monotony of the lonely pickets as they patrolled their beats; but nothing occurred of a serious nature during the term. Lieutenant-Colonel Speer was in command of the detachment, with his headquarters at the residence of Mr. Hyatt (a Jerseyman), at Hyattsville, near Bladensburg."

A letter from a member of this detachment, dated at Beltsville, Maryland (12 miles from Washington), May 8, gives the following glimpse of the impoverished commissariat: "Our first meal here—supper—consisted of smoked beef and crackers; our next—breakfast—of only coffee and crackers, or sea-bread. There was salt pork for dinner, and a pound and a-half of rice for twenty-five men. For breakfast this morning we had a cup of coffee and three small crackers each. All this time we are doing hard duty. * * * The population about here is nearly equally divided between Unionists and secessionists. The latter don't like the presence of troops. It is said that two bridges which we guard would have been destroyed but for our timely arrival."

⁶ The *National Intelligencer* (Washington) thus referred to the brigade upon its arrival in that city:

"The whole brigade, with its four pieces of artillery, arrived at Annapolis on Sun-

ly armed and equipped, as no regiments previously arrived had been, could be relied upon to repel all assaults. New Jersey never stood higher in the estimation of the loyal people of the country than at that juncture, when she sent to the nation's defence the first full brigade of troops that reached the field. The Government was especially cordial in its expression of satisfaction.⁷ Two days after its arrival, the Brigade paraded the city, and was everywhere hailed with the liveliest demonstrations of enthusiasm by the populace.⁸ As was, perhaps, to be expected, great difficulty was at first experienced in the commissariat, no adequate provision having been made by the Government for supplying the wants of the troops, and some days were required to produce system in the issue of rations, and remove all cause for complaint.⁹ Some dissatisfaction also existed

day, May 5th, in twenty-eight hours from Trenton, and proceeded direct for Washington. It is stated that the fourteen transports, with a strong convoy, commander F. R. Loper, made a splendid appearance, steaming in two lines down the Chesapeake. They had been greeted by a great Union demonstration as they passed along the Chesapeake and Delaware Canal. They are armed with the Minié musket, but are to have the Minié rifle and sword-bayonet. The splendid stand of colors brought with them was presented to the (First) Regiment by the High School in Washington street, Newark, just prior to their departure for Washington. This regiment is composed of some of the best men in the State, and in athletic appearance, as well as general soldierly deportment, are a credit to the country."

⁷ In a letter to the Executive, referring to the exertions of this State in aid of the General Government, the Secretary of War used the following language: "For your prompt and patriotic response to the call of the General Government, I tender to yourself and the people of New Jersey my sincere and heartfelt thanks;" and in a subsequent letter he says: "Allow me to tender you the thanks of this department for the very prompt and efficient manner in which you, and the people of your State, have responded to the requisition made upon you."

⁸ "This afternoon (May 7), at short notice, the whole New Jersey Brigade was paraded and marched to the White House, where we were reviewed by the President, General Scott, and members of the Cabinet. It is seldom that four regiments of soldiers have appeared on parade together in this country, and it was a novel sight to the citizens of Washington. Some thought the whole force here was out, so large appeared the numbers under arms, and they were incredulous when informed that they were all Jerseymen. The troops all behaved well, and made a creditable appearance. All along the route they were cheered by the citizens, who lined the streets to witness the spectacle. I heard a great many compliments passed on their appearance, drill, equipments, &c., and all agreed that New Jersey had done nobly. It appears that most of the troops that have been sent here were without uniforms and other equipments, and in some cases were without arms—as one gentleman remarked, they looked more like a mob than like soldiers. The contrast, therefore, between them and the Jerseymen, was very great."—*Major Yard's Journal*.

⁹ "May 12, 1861.—This morning, Captain George B. Raymond reported himself with a commission from the Governor of New Jersey as Brigade Quartermaster."—*Extract from Journal of the New Jersey Brigade*. Captain Raymond had been engaged for ten

among the men as to the quality of their arms, but the Government as rapidly as possible supplied them with percussion muskets, and deficiencies in clothing and equipments were also met by supplies forwarded by the State authorities. On the 9th, the Fourth Regiment was ordered to go into camp at Meridian Hill, and within a few days the entire Brigade was encamped at that point, where, on the 12th, it was honored by a visit from the President, who warmly complimented the appearance of the troops.¹⁰ At this point, the army life of the volunteers commenced in earnest, the utmost exactness being required in all points of discipline. All the hard routine of camp duties was daily observed. The work of the soldier was found to be something more than mere festival employment. It demanded every energy, the fullest devotion, the loftiest self-sacrifice.

The Brigade remained at Camp Monmouth, perfecting its drill and general soldierly accomplishments, until May 22d, when an order was received from General Mansfield, commanding the Department of Washington, directing that immediate preparations be made for a movement. The day following definite orders from the same authority supplied the needed information as to the objective of the proposed movement, and the camp was accordingly aban-

days previous to this time in superintending the forwarding of supplies, and other similar service, and was ordered to do duty as Brigade Quartermaster, at the request of General Runyon, with a view of organizing and giving efficiency to that department of the service. Colonel Joseph W. Allen, afterwards connected with the Ninth Regiment, was employed in the same service, as was also General N. N. Halsted, who was among the Governor's most valuable assistants in the organization of the early regiments, superintending the transportation of nearly all of them, and laboring incessantly for nearly two years without any compensation whatever, and to the neglect of his own interests.

¹⁰ "During the afternoon, while busy in arranging the camp, we were surprised by a visit from Mr. Lincoln, Secretaries Chase and Seward, and C. M. Clay, of Kentucky. The party was recognized by the soldiers, the news spread, and they crowded eagerly around; directly they burst into three cheers for President Lincoln. He bowed in acknowledgment of the compliment, and then in a free-and-easy way waved his hand toward Mr. Seward, saying: 'This is the Secretary of State—give him three cheers.' It was done, and he then turned towards Mr. Chase, saying: 'This is the paymaster, who gives you your pay—three cheers for him;' and again turning, pointed to Mr. Clay, saying: 'And now three cheers for Old Kentuck.' The boys responded heartily, and the President and his party seemed to enjoy it highly. After a few words of compliment, and interchange of bows, they walked off as unceremoniously as they came."
—*Journal of Major Ford.*

done. In order that this movement may be understood, reference must be had to events and operations elsewhere.

From the outset of the rebellion, its chiefs had regarded the capture of Washington as of the highest importance, and had accordingly directed all their preparations to that end. By the tenth of May, some eighteen thousand troops, more or less efficiently equipped, were moving toward Virginia. As rapidly as possible, these troops were hurried to Manassas Junction, a point of great strategic importance, commanding the grand Southern railway route connecting Washington and Richmond, and also the road leading to the Shenandoah Valley beyond the Blue Ridge. Being thirty miles distant in a direct line from the National Capital, it had been foreseen by many Federal officers that the occupation of this point was of the utmost consequence to us, as a key to our whole system of defence, but in the tardiness, amounting almost to paralysis, which characterized the movements of the Commander-in-Chief, the position was not seized, but left to be occupied by the enemy, who in after days was only dislodged at the cost of thousands of precious lives. Nor did the rebels stop here. Moving expeditiously and quickly, they pushed their lines almost to the border of the Potomac, and even sought to fortify Arlington Heights, whence heavy guns would command the cities of Washington and Georgetown. Had they succeeded in this purpose, it is not too much to say that the most fatal consequences must have followed. The Capital must have fallen into their hands, and the whole character of the war, with all the archives and property of the Government in their possession, would have been changed. Fortunately, however, their design was detected in time to prevent its consummation. The discovery showed, with startling clearness, the grave mistake of the purely defensive policy which General Scott had hitherto pursued, and he was at last induced to consent to an immediate advance into Virginia. There were then in and around Washington some 13,000 national troops, under command of General Mansfield, and to him, on the 22d of May, orders were issued for the occupation of the Virginia shore of the Potomac, and also of the city of Alexandria, nine

miles below. It was to participate in this movement that the New Jersey troops, on the 23d of May, struck their tents and abandoned their camp on Meridian Hill.

The order issued to General Runyon required him to have his brigade at the Long Bridge at 2 o'clock on the morning of the 24th. Accordingly, at the evening parade, the Second, Third and Fourth Regiments¹¹ were paraded in heavy marching order, and being supplied with one day's rations, at about midnight took up the line of march in silence for the bridge, which was reached at the hour appointed. The invading column at this point numbered six regiments, with several companies of local militia, to whom was assigned the work of driving the insurgent pickets from the route over which the main body was to pass. The passage of the bridge was effected in silence, only the muffled tread of the troops disturbing the slumberous night.¹² The bridge being crossed, the Second Regiment was posted at Roach's Spring, and the Third and Fourth about half a mile beyond on the Alexandria road—the Third being located near Abingdon House, the mansion of Bushrod W Hunter, formerly a Lieutenant in the United States Navy. Immediately upon the arrival of the brigade, details were made to construct a fortification which had been staked out by Government engineers at the junction of the Columbia and Alexandria roads—the remainder of the troops remaining under arms until daylight. The brigade headquarters were established near Columbia Springs, and tents being supplied by the Government, the troops went into

¹¹ The First Regiment did not cross until the following day.

¹² "At twelve and a quarter o'clock, the regiment was formed on the parade ground, in silence. The moon was shining brightly, and there was not a cloud in the sky. At twelve and three-quarters the order to march was given. The long lines filed slowly out of camp and down the road, their bayonets gleaming in the moonlight, and no sound save the measured tramp of nearly a thousand feet. * * Through the city, past Willard's Hotel, tramp, tramp we went, and scarcely a soul to be seen outside of our dark column. As we left the encampment, the Second and Fourth Regiments fell in behind us. After passing Willard's, we found the Seventh New York Regiment, standing in line in the street; we passed them, and presently passed a battery of flying artillery, and then a troop of cavalry, and then we came to the bridge over the Potomac. On we went, tramp, tramp, over the bridge. At ten minutes before three o'clock our feet struck the soil of old Virginia. The whole length of the bridge was guarded by armed men, and troops lined both sides of the road for some distance after we crossed. After proceeding along the line of a railroad about two miles, we took possession of a hill, and came to a halt."—*Major Yard's Letters*.

camp along the Heights which had been, by this movement, saved from the rebel clutch.

Thus at last a secure lodgment of national troops was effected on the soil of Virginia. Alexandria had been captured, and the enemy, for the time being, was driven from the line of the Potomac. No point occupied by our troops was of greater strategic importance than that held by the New Jersey Brigade, and this fact, while illustrating the confidence of the Commander-in-Chief in their trustworthiness, also imposed extraordinary responsibility as well as unexpected labors. Immediately upon the establishment of the lines on the 24th, details from all the regiments were put to work in constructing entrenchments and redoubts,¹³ and it is among the chief honors of this brigade that the first regular work constructed by the national troops at the beginning of the war, and the first over which the nation's flag was flung out, was completed by the brawny arms of Jerseymen, many of whom were altogether unaccustomed to manual labor, but all of whom worked with unflagging vigor and industry with the tools at their command.¹⁴ During the whole period of the war, these works stood as monuments of the muscular activity and vigor of our volunteers; and it was only just that the principal fortification, having been built exclusively by Jerseymen, should be named, as it was, Fort Runyon, and so known ever after.¹⁵

¹³ These defences extended from Roach's Spring, on the Washington and Alexandria road, across Arlington Heights.

¹⁴ "The whole of the New Jersey Brigade have been actively employed upon the fortifications; their labors have been unceasing from six a. m. to seven p. m. every day since the work began. The men work three hours at a time, and every company in the brigade has to do its share of the labor, besides its other duties of guard, &c. There is very little, if any, complaint of the labor; as far as I can learn, the men do it cheerfully. It is a work of considerable magnitude, and covers many acres of ground. It will command all the approaches to Washington from this quarter."—*Extract from a letter dated June 1.*

A subsequent letter by the same writer, dated June 10th, says:

"The work on the fortifications is rapidly approaching completion. Several magazines for ammunition have been constructed during the past week." Five days later the same person writes: "Seventeen guns have been mounted at the fortifications, and several more are on the ground."

¹⁵ This name was selected by the troops under authority of a letter from E. D. Townsend, Assistant Adjutant-General of the army, directing that the troops employed on the entrenchments be permitted to name them.

Being now, so to speak, in an enemy's country, extraordinary vigilance was at all points necessary, and General Runyon promptly put his command in trim for any emergency that might arise. The issue of passes was strictly forbidden, the discharge of fire-arms prohibited, and stated drills, with special reference to loadings and firings, bayonet practice, and resistance to cavalry, required of all the troops not otherwise employed. Orders looking to the prevention of pillage and violence were also issued, and the inviolability of private property was sacredly maintained.¹⁶ Attention was also given to the matter of sanitary police, and in other respects the exactest discipline and attention to soldierly duties was enforced. The result of this vigorous enforcement of military law was soon apparent in the improvement of the brigade in all the features of proficiency. Nor were the morals of the men overlooked. Religious services were frequently held, and care was taken to exclude from the camps everything calculated to lead the men

¹⁶ HEADQUARTERS NEW JERSEY BRIGADE, /
CAMP PRINCETON, June 2d, 1861. /

General Order No. 25.

The peculiar character of the present service renders it proper that the attention of officers and men be directed to the necessity of observing, with the most scrupulous exactness, the rights of private property of the people of the States in which the troops may be. Our errand and purpose is to liberate the loyal from a reign of terror, and to restore to the Government that property which, belonging to the whole people of the United States, has been wrested from them by the traitorous hand of lawless and reckless violence. We are not in an enemy's country. We are bound by every consideration to regard the rights of persons and property here as elsewhere. There must be no plundering, pillage or wanton destruction. When discovered, it shall not go unpunished. Any interference with private property will be visited with speedy and exemplary severity upon the offender, and it is especially enjoined upon all officers to report with the utmost dispatch all cases of illegal interference by persons belonging to their commands with the property of citizens of States where the force may be located.

By command of

Brigadier-General THEODORE RUNYON."

Subsequently, a board was constituted to estimate and report the amount, kind and value of all private property taken and used, and of the damage done in any way to such property by reason of the occupation of that section of country by New Jersey troops. All persons whose property had been occupied were notified to present their claims, when the board made a personal inspection of the damage done. One man handed in a claim for \$1,900 for damages to his fences and crops, whose whole property, houses, lands and stock, was not found worth that amount. Attempts at imposition, of this nature, were frequent during the early stages of the war, and there was for a time a disposition to liberality in the estimate of damages, but this feeling in due time gave way for the rule that disloyal owners had no right to claim damages at the hands of a Government which they were endeavoring to destroy.

astray—a notable act of the commanding General in this direction being the destruction of all the liquor-shops within his reach.¹⁷

On the 18th of June an order was received from General McDowell (who on May 27th had notified General Runyon that he had taken command of that department), directing that the headquarters of the brigade be changed, and two regiments moved to a new position about three miles from Camp Princeton. Accordingly, the First and Third Regiments were advanced to a point near Roach's Mill, on the line of the Alexandria and Loudon railway, leaving the fortifications and Arlington Heights in the rear, and within five miles of the picket-guard of the enemy. On the 20th, a further order from General McDowell directed the command to be held in readiness to march. An engagement having occurred a few days before at Vienna, (June 17th) and the enemy being known to be in considerable force in front, this order was generally accepted as indicating an advance of our army, and the excitement among the troops was consequently great, all manifesting the utmost eagerness to march. But this expectation was not immediately realized. The brigade remained in the same position as before until July 16th, when the First Regiment was advanced to a point three miles beyond Springfield, and detachments from other Regiments were detailed for duty at other points in advance of the line then occupied. The first grand advance of the Army of the Potomac had commenced.

We have seen that the insurgents, among their earliest offensive measures, took possession of Manassas Junction, with a view of

¹⁷ Extracts from General Order No. 41 :

"It is meet that we who come forth to battle in the name of civil and religious liberty, should acknowledge by external acts of devotion our dependence upon the Lord of Hosts. If He be with us, who can be against us? The General commanding this brigade takes this occasion to express his deep gratification at the cheerful attention given to this matter by officers and men of the command."

Meetings for prayer, as well as the regular Sabbath service, were held in all the regiments, the effect being most salutary. The Chaplains of the regiments were the following: Rev. A. St. John Chambre, appointed by the Colonel of the First Regiment; Rev. Matthew B. Riddle, appointed by the Colonel of the Second Regiment; Rev. John L. Janeway, appointed by the Colonel of the Third Regiment; Rev. Martin E. Harmstead, appointed by the Colonel of the Fourth Regiment; Rev. George H. Doane, appointed by the Governor. These appointments were made immediately upon the passage of an act authorizing the same, and the reverend gentlemen joined the brigade in Virginia.

moving thence upon Washington. Disappointed in that design, they nevertheless held tenaciously to their position, and by the first of June had thirty thousand troops gathered at that point, or rather at Bull Run. Considerable bodies of troops had also been concentrated in the Shenandoah Valley, having fallen back from Harper's Ferry and vicinity before an advancing column of Union troops under Major-General Patterson. Along Bull Run the lines of the enemy occupied a front of about eight miles, extending from Union Mill to the stone bridge of the Warrentown turnpike. This position was admirable for defence, the rocky, wooded and precipitous banks of the stream, with its deep bed, forming—except at the fords, which were long distances apart—an almost impassable barrier for troops. Ten miles in advance of this main line, the enemy had strong pickets and slight fortifications at the village of Fairfax Court House, while at Centreville, a village on the west side of a ridge running nearly parallel with the general course of Bull Run, and some five or six miles east of that stream, they had constructed strong earth-works, which were occupied by a brigade of South Carolina troops. Thus the insurgents commanded a superior position, and were in sufficient force to dispute the advance of any force not their equal in numbers or judiciously handled.

But while the enemy was thus marshalling his forces and preparing for decisive movements, the Government and loyal people had not been idle. The obstinate incredulity as to the imminence of civil war, which had at first prevailed, had been entirely dissipated by actual collisions at various points in the field, and from all the Northern and Eastern States troops had been rapidly poured into Washington and organized for actual service. By the middle of July, an army of at least fifty thousand men had been gathered in the vicinity of the Capital. Unfortunately, however, many of these troops had enlisted only for three months, and had but a week or two to serve at the date when it was determined to advance. The regiments composed of volunteers for "three years or the war," were for the most part without discipline, having but recently arrived, and some of them being not even brigaded. There

was, moreover, a lamentable deficiency in cavalry, and the regular troops, who had seen service, numbered less than one thousand. Thus, the only safe reliance of the Commanding General was the three months' contingent. But the exigency was pressing—the necessity for a movement imperative, and on the 15th of July, the order for an advance was given.

It is safe to say that no army of modern times has marched afield with higher hopes or more lofty purpose than this. It was animated throughout by the truest spirit of patriotism. It rejoiced, with an almost romantic eagerness, in the opportunity to defend the flag; rejoiced, as a child rejoices to do kindly offices for the mother whose love blesses and enriches it. It represented the instinct of national unity glowing in the hearts of the people, and longed to interpret into deeds the emotions of loyalty and pride which beat in the pulses of all true men and women everywhere. It meant to decorate death, if need be, in the Nation's defence, by the "braveries of faith" in that Nation's cause. It saluted the royal occasion which came to it, first of all our armies, with jubilant welcomes. It followed with undoubting confidence the standards which led the way to the scene of conflict. This much the historian must, in the merest justice, say of this army of volunteers, not a few of whom in that beginning of the strife sealed with their blood their devotion to the cause, and thousands of whom, in later days, displayed in the white battle-heats a heroism which has nowhere been matched. But with all this, that young army was not prepared for battle. Its spirit was noble; but its organization was crude, lacking homogeneity—the one grand and essential requisite of all armies—and neither in its arms nor capacity for their use was it in any respect qualified for the work to which it was called. It was, as to organization, a great mob, and that it failed, in the crucial moment, was a misfortune, indeed, but hardly a dishonor.¹⁸

¹⁸ "This army was composed of excellent material, in a very crude state. With the exception of the regulars, the men were instructed in only the rudiments of military tactics and discipline, and a large portion of their officers were no wiser than they. The cardinal virtue of a thorough soldier, *obedience*, had yet to be acquired. Officers and men, in many cases, had been social companions, and the latter were restive under

The forces engaged in the advance were organized in five divisions. The first, under General Daniel Tyler, consisted of four brigades and four batteries; the second, under Colonel David Hunter, consisted of two brigades and two eight-pounder batteries; the third under Colonel S. P. Heintzelman, of three brigades and two batteries. The fourth and fifth divisions constituted the reserve, and were commanded respectively by Brigadier-General Runyon and Colonel Dixon S. Miles. The first of these reserve divisions consisted, originally, of the four New Jersey three months' regiments, and of the First, Second and Third three years' regiments, which had reached the field a few days previous to the movement. Being in the reserve, these troops were not expected to participate in active fighting unless the necessities of the case should require it, but were to be employed in other important services, such as guarding lines of communication and protecting ammunition and provision trains—services almost as hazardous, under some circumstances, as actual engagement. The advance having been ordered on the 15th, Tyler's Division moved forward, on the day following, to Vienna, where it encamped for the night, and on the 17th was followed by the whole army, marching in four columns, all having Fairfax Court House as their objective. This point was reached about noon, when Tyler's Division advanced

restraints imposed by the former. In comparison with the same army two years later, McDowell's force appears little better than a huge mob, with noble instincts, but having no adequate conception of the grave duties laid upon it."—*Lossing's History*.

"I got everything with great difficulty. Some of my regiments came over very late; some of them not till the very day I was to move the army. I had difficulty in getting transportation. In fact, I started out with no baggage train, with nothing at all for the tents, simply transportation for the sick and wounded and the munitions. The supplies were to go on afterwards. * * * I had no opportunity to test my machinery; to move it around and see whether it would work smoothly or not. In fact, such was the feeling that when I had one body of eight regiments of troops reviewed together, the General (Scott) censured me for it, as if I was trying to make some show. I did not think so. There was not a man there who had ever maneuvered troops in large bodies. There was not one in the army; I did not believe there was one in the whole country; at least, I knew there was no one there who had ever handled thirty thousand troops. I wanted very much a little time; all of us wanted it. We did not have a bit of it. The answer was: 'You are green, it is true; but they are green also; you are all green alike.' We went on in that way."—*General McDowell's testimony before the Committee on the Conduct of the War*.

"The men were not used to marching; they stopped every moment to pick blackberries, or to get water."—*Ibid*.

two miles further, going into camp at the little village of German-town. Meanwhile, General Runyon, as we have already seen, had on the 16th sent the First Regiment of his brigade to a point occupied by our pickets on the Orange and Alexandria railroad three miles beyond Springfield, where they acted as a guard to a party engaged in repairing the railway.¹⁹ On the same day four hundred and twenty-five men of the Third Regiment were detailed as an escort to a provision train, *en route* for the main body of the army.²⁰ At the same time, a guard was detailed from the Fourth Regiment for another section of the railroad which it was important to hold. Another detail of one company from this regiment was then guarding the Long Bridge, and still another on duty at Arlington Mills. The remainder of the regiment was ordered to proceed to Alexandria, together with the Second (three months') Regiment. Colonel Taylor, commanding the Third (three years') Regiment was at the same time ordered to march to a point on the Orange and Alexan-

¹⁹ The Brigade Journal has the following entry :

“HEADQUARTERS, CAMP TRENTON, July 16th, 1861.

“Received from the headquarters of the department this morning the following despatch :

‘Order at once one of your regiments forward on the Orange and Alexandria railroad to a point occupied by our pickets, three miles beyond Springfield. The regiment is to act as a guard for the repairers of the road, now being pushed forward with the utmost dispatch. Dated at Arlington, July 16th, and addressed to General Runyon.

Signed J. B. Fry, A. A. G.’

“In pursuance of this ordered the First (three months') Regiment to the duty required, with one day's rations.”

²⁰ The following entry appears on the same page of the Journal :

“Received the following :

‘ALEXANDRIA, July 16, 1861.

‘To General Runyon: I am directed from the headquarters of the Department to send to you for an escort for two provision trains. If the number is not designated already, will you please have four hundred and twenty-five men here before sundown this evening ?

G. BELL, Captain and A. C. S.’

“Pursuant to the above, issued an order to Colonel Napton (Third Regiment) to detail the required number under his own command or one of his field officers, with one day's rations.”

From a letter to the *Monmouth Democrat*, from Major Yard, of the Third Regiment, it appears that this detachment was detailed, and guarded two trains. The first train consisted of a herd of ninety-one beef cattle and fifty-seven large wagons heavily loaded, each drawn by four horses. The column started about nine o'clock at night, and at six the next morning entered Fairfax, the army having marched for Manassas. The second detachment of the same regiment conducted a train several miles beyond Fairfax—both detachments returning to camp upon the performance of the service assigned.

dria Railroad,²¹ and during the night following the First and Second (three years') Regiments were moved forward to Vienna. On the same day the division headquarters were transferred to Alexandria, and instructions were issued to the DeKalb Regiment, which had become attached to the division, with other troops hereafter to be named, to keep a guard at all times on the railroad from Camp Trenton, the former headquarters, to Arlington Mills. On the 17th orders were issued to all the regiment in the command to provide themselves with two days' cooked rations, and on the 18th General Runyon formally assumed command of all the troops not on the march to the front.²²

Meanwhile, operations at the front were going actively forward. On the morning of the 18th, General Tyler's Division moved forward from Germantown in the direction of Bull Run pushing unopposed through Centreville, and halting in a valley beyond. Later in the day, he advanced toward Blackburn's Ford, where he found the insurgents in force and an engagement followed, resulting in the withdrawal of our troops, with some loss, to Centreville. Here General McDowell at once concentrated all his available forces, some thirty thousand in all, not including the reserve under General Runyon, and made final dispositions for a formidable advance. Intending to move on the 20th, the previous day was occupied in making a thorough reconnoissance, but his supplies failing to arrive, the movement was delayed until the morning of the 21st,

²¹ "HEADQUARTERS FOURTH DIVISION, July 16th.
Special Order No. 2.

"Colonel Taylor of the Third Regiment of three years New Jersey volunteers will proceed with all practicable dispatch, in light marching order, up the Orange and Alexandria railroad to a point occupied by our pickets, about three miles beyond Springfield, or thereabouts, to report to the railroad manager there for duty.

"By order of Brigadier-General THEO. RUNYON."

²² General Order No. 4, under date of "Headquarters Army of N. E. Virginia, Alexandria, July 18th, 1861, announces this fact as follows:

"In compliance with General Order No. 17 from the department of North East Virginia, the undersigned, commanding the Fourth Division of the Army of North East Virginia, assumes command of all the troops not on the march to the front, including those within the various fortifications and camps. * * * * *

THEODORE RUNYON,
Brigadier-General commanding Fourth Division."

when the three divisions advanced, in the bright moonlight, to the attack of the enemy.

In assuming command of all the troops not actually ordered to the front, General Runyon's sphere of duties was greatly enlarged and his responsibilities correspondingly increased. He was expected not only to keep open the line of communication with General McDowell's army, but from time to time, as he might be ordered, to forward reinforcements, thus diminishing steadily his available force while not relieving him in the least from the necessary performance of the principal task assigned him. Nor was this all. With many of the troops which now passed under his command, he had hitherto had no relation whatever; and of course knew nothing as to their efficiency or the trustworthiness of their officers. Besides, the command being suddenly devolved upon him, he had not been able to consult with McDowell as to his general plans or the possible exigencies of the conflict, and was, in fact, during the actual progress of the battle, unsupplied with any information at all as to the real situation of affairs. Thus his position was one of the extremest difficulty, and his duties of a character requiring the very highest executive qualities. He did not, however, so far as the records show, shrink from the prodigious task imposed upon him.

The troops actually under General Runyon's command at this critical and important period, numbered thirteen regiments, comprising, perhaps, ten thousand men. Of these, the term of service of some four thousand would expire within a week, and that of one regiment within two days after his assumption of the command.²³ His preparations, however, went regularly forward, every

²³ "HEADQUARTERS, ALEXANDRIA, July 19, 1861.—Received the following despatch from Captain J. B. Fry, A. A. G., dated at Centreville, July 19:

'The General commanding directs you to send two regiments to Fairfax Station to guard it as soon as the railroad is open to that place, and that you station three other regiments at such places on the Orange and Alexandria Railroad, and points to the left or south of it, as will best protect it. You will also see that the track and telegraph wires are protected.

'Report what is the station of your troops, on receipt of this.' "

"The following reply was sent:

'Yours of this date is just at hand. I will, as directed, station two regiments at Fairfax Station as soon as the railroad is completed to that place. I will also station

call upon him being promptly met. On the 21st of July, the day on which the army advanced to the attack, he forwarded the DeKalb Regiment—part of whom were Jerseymen—together with the First, Second and Third (three years') New Jersey Regiments, and the First (three months') Regiment to Centreville, in obedience to orders from General McDowell.²⁴ In the evening of the same day, orders being received to cease sending reinforcements, the battle having been lost, the forts were at once placed in readiness to receive the enemy should he pursue our retiring columns, and every possible preparation was made to retrieve, so far as possible, the misfortunes of the day. On the 22d, orders were sent to the guard at Long Bridge to pass neither officers nor privates of the retreating forces, nor others. The captain of the brig Perry, lying

the other regiments on the left or south of the Orange and Alexandria Railroad for its protection. I go over the road this afternoon, for the purpose of making the disposition. The tracks and wires are all well protected now.

'My troops are now stationed as follows: First and Second three years' New Jersey Volunteers, at Vienna; Third three years' New Jersey Volunteers, guarding repairers and repairing the Orange and Alexandria Railroad, advancing to Fairfax Station, and guarding railroad and telegraph repairers; Second three months' New Jersey Militia, six companies, at Alexandria; Third three months' New Jersey Militia (part, 200,) guarding provision trains—balance at Camp Trenton; Fourth three months' New Jersey Militia, guarding the Orange and Alexandria Railroad from Alexandria to Springfield—some companies on Loudon and Hampshire Railroad, and at Arlington Mills and Long Bridge; the DeKalb Regiment, part guarding Loudon and Hampshire Railroad, the balance at Camp Trenton; Fifth Pennsylvania (term of service expires next Friday), at Alexandria, to be replaced by the Mozart Regiment; Seventeenth New York, in Fort Ellsworth; Twenty-First New York, in Fort Runyon; Twenty-Eighth New York, in Fort Corcoran; Twenty-Fifth New York, at Fort Albany. These troops have all been stationed where they are pursuant to directions from Department Headquarters. The guard for provision train was furnished at request of Captain Bell.

'It will be seen that the DeKalb Regiment, part of Third New Jersey three months' Regiment (time expires 21st inst.), Fifth Pennsylvania and six companies of the Second New Jersey three months' Regiment (time expires 26th inst.), are all the troops I have left here out of earthworks, and it will take them all to comply with your order for three regiments on left or south of Orange and Alexandria Railroad.'—*General Runyon's Journal*.

²⁴ "Special Orders, No. 3.

"To Colonel Von Gilsa, commanding DeKalb Regiment: You will proceed with your command immediately to Centreville, by the railroad to Fairfax Station, and thence to march. You will report to Captain James B. Fry, Assistant Adjutant-General." (Dated at Alexandria, July 21, and signed, "By command of Brigadier-General Theodore Runyon.")

A similar order to Colonel Montgomery of the First New Jersey (three years') Regiment, directed him to "march his command to Centreville, by way of Germantown, starting as soon as possible after receipt of this order." Colonel Montgomery received this order early in the morning. A similar order reached the Second (three years') Regiment at eight o'clock.

off Alexandria, was also directed to remove all means of water communication, in order that stragglers might be brought to bay. Bodies of troops having, during the night, reached Alexandria in an unorganized condition, they were posted in position to render service. The pickets were strengthened, the garrisons placed on the alert, and a complete system of defence promptly organized. All these steps, it is to be remembered, were taken in the face of the gravest peril, and surrounded by all the confusion and panic of a disastrous retreat. The army which marched out with courageous front to grapple with the enemy had been defeated, and was dissolving into disordered fragments which the highest skill could scarcely reunite. The story of that battle it is not for us to rehearse in these pages, except in so far as our own troops were participants in it; and we gladly abstain from the recital. The repulse was complete. With some regiments, when the decisive blow had been struck, the retreat was not an orderly flight, but a reckless, uncontrollable rout. Arms, ammunition, baggage, everything, was abandoned in the mad flight to a place of safety. Frightened teamsters cut loose their horses, mounted them, and rode affrighted away, leaving their wagons to obstruct the roads. Carriages in which civilians had gone out to witness the fight, as men flock to a race course on fête days, became entangled in the flying masses of men, and added to the confusion. It was, for a time, a saturnalia of panic, fright and disorder. The simple statement of these incidents of the day is sufficient to show that the task which fell to the share of New Jersey's General was one of most formidable magnitude.

It has pleased some historians, speculating upon the events of that memorable day, to stigmatize the failure of General Runyon to despatch all his available reserves to the front, as evidence of incapacity and unfitness for command. Why, it has been enquired, were ten thousand effective men, who panted for the fray, held inactive far to the rear, when their presence on the field might have turned the tide of disaster, and broken, by one overwhelming blow, the power of the hostile Confederacy? The answer to this enquiry, so repeatedly and, often so offensively made, is simple and conclu-

sive. The regiments in reserve were stationed in precise accordance with the orders of the commander-in-chief, and performed precisely the service to which they were assigned. All the evidence shows that, in this respect, every detail of the plan of battle so far as General Runyon was concerned and so far as he was apprised of the programme, was faithfully executed.²⁵ But he did not merely exhibit a rigid adherence to actual orders; the moment that adverse reports were received from the field, he promptly anticipated the probable commands of his superior, and forwarded toward the front every regiment not actively employed on the necessary and vital duty of guarding important lines of communication. At the same time he sought, by all the means at his command, to open direct communication with McDowell, sending his aids in all directions over the field in the hope of obtaining explicit orders. But all these efforts failed. General McDowell, shifting his headquarters from hour to hour, carried to and fro by the varying currents of the day, was not to be found, and it was only at a late hour in the afternoon of the day, as we shall presently see, that any of our regimental commanders were able to reach and communicate with

²⁵ The following shows the estimation in which General Runyon's services were held by General McDowell:

"HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT N. E. VIRGINIA,
Arlington, July 28th, 1861."

"Brigadier-General Runyon, commanding Fourth Division Reserves—

Sir: The General commanding directs me to express his appreciation of the industry, zeal and efficiency manifested by you in commanding the Fourth Division Reserves, during the late advance towards Manassas Junction.

"The promptness with which troops and supplies were thrown forward on demand, and your efforts in collecting, controlling and providing for the stragglers after the retreat, were of great service to the army and the people.

I am, sir, very respectfully,

JAMES B. FRY, Adjutant General.

The above is a complete answer to the intimation in Greeley's "American Conflict," that Runyon's Division was not vigorously employed in arresting the fugitives from the battle field. Mr. Greeley says:

"After the mischief was done Runyon's Division was ordered forward from Fairfax—of course to no purpose. But it should at least, have been promptly employed to block completely with its bayonets the roads leading to Washington, sternly arresting the flight of the panic-stricken fugitives and gathering them into something which should bear once more the semblance of an army."

The letter from General McDowell, above given, shows that Runyon not only obeyed orders, but did it with promptness, and that the duty of arresting the fugitives and gathering them together, of which the historian speaks, was performed by General Runyon in such a manner as to merit special commendation.

them. Then, the battle had been ended, and our forces were in full retreat toward the Potomac defences. But even then the troops of Runyon's Division performed the work assigned them without a tremor of unsteadiness amid all the panic and tumult.

We have seen that the First and Second (three years') Regiments were, on the morning of the 21st, encamped at Vienna, Lieutenant-Colonel McAllister in command of the former, and Colonel McLean nominally, (but Lieutenant-Colonel Tucker, really,) commanding the latter. Three of the companies of the First were absent on a reconnoissance, when orders came for an advance of the two regiments to Centreville. This order was promptly obeyed, the regiments hurrying forward with all possible haste, encountering now and then a civilian anxious to get beyond the reach of possible harm, but unable to gather any satisfactory information as to the progress of the conflict. Presently, as they approached Centreville, the guns, whose sullen roar had filled all the morning, suddenly ceased firing, and then, for the first time, these Jersey troops, marching steadily forward, knew that the battle was decided. But how decided, was still an anxious, fearful question. The answer was soon given by the confused masses of the retreating army, drifting down by every available channel from the disastrous field. It was a sad and bitter awakening to the advancing troops, whose exultant hopes were thus in a moment dashed to the ground. But they did not falter in their duty. The commandants of the regiments determined at once to employ all the means at their disposal to arrest the stampede, and, throwing their columns across the road, sought to stay the fugitives, appealing to their patriotism, their honor, their sense of duty, to gather once more in line and make another effort to save the day. But, for a time, so great was the panic, no attention was paid to these urgent appeals. Then, it being apparent that more vigorous persuasion was required, the regiments charged with fixed bayonets upon the bewildered mass, and soon effectually arrested the retreat, permitting only the wounded to pass through the lines. The First Regiment, alone, turned, into its ranks some five hundred of the fugitives, marching straight through their retreating columns. In some cases the

officers drew their swords and pistols on men and officers who refused, upon appeals to their sense of honor, to turn back.²⁵ As the regiments advanced, cheer upon cheer greeted them from the fugitives, who, as they saw help in sight, grew more calm and courageous. Many fell into line, while others encouraged the advancing Jerseymen with applauding words. It was now nearly five o'clock in the afternoon, and the stampede was stopped, the road had been cleared and regulated; the army wagons halted, still in line, on one side of the pike, and order had come out of chaos, solely through the efforts of two New Jersey regiments. By this time the First Regiment had reached the heights of Centreville, and by sundown, the greater part of the retreating troops had found shelter behind the ridge. It then became a question whether an effort should, or should not, be made to hold the position and rally the demoralized commands for a fresh encounter. Colonel Montgomery sought out and had a conference with General McDowell,

²⁵ General McAllister, in a letter written at the time, says: "The whole scene beggars all description; and yet, strange to say, our officers and men, raw as they were, remained cool and collected, and marched through these retreating columns with a firmness which astonished all who saw the regiments, and which has since been a theme of universal praise."

In the same letter, General McAllister gives the following amusing account of the manner in which William H. Russell, of the *London Times*, fled from the field. The account is a curious commentary on Mr. Russell's picture as presented in the *Times*, of the retreat of our troops, characterized by him as cowardly and disgraceful in the last degree. General McAllister says:

"A civilian, with a broad-rimmed hat, his face pale as death, came riding down the road at a furious rate. I ordered him to halt. He, very much agitated and frightened, said, 'I am a civilian, and must pass on.' 'No, you can't pass,' I replied; 'my orders are to stop everybody.' He then said, 'I am a bearer of despatches to Washington, and it is imperative that I should go on.' 'You cannot pass until this panic is stopped; every one who passes helps to increase the stampede,' was my answer. 'Here are my papers—look at them,' at the same time pulling them out of his pocket. I replied, 'No time to examine papers now; wait 'till we are through with this job, and we will consider your case.' He again implored me, in pitiful tones, to let him through, whereupon I said, 'There is my commander, go to him,' pointing to Colonel Montgomery. He went to the Colonel, had some conversation with him, when Montgomery, disgusted with the man's cowardice, raising himself up in his saddle, cried at the top of his voice, 'Let that man go!' I did so, when the stranger put spurs to his horse, and made the very stones of the pike fly behind him. That man was no other than Russell, the correspondent of the *London Times*.

"In contrast with this gallant Englishman, I saw a lady on my left, sitting in a buggy, amid the throng of soldiers, civilians, horses, mules, wagons, ambulances, right side up and wrong side up, quite calm and unconcerned. The Colonel enquired, 'Madam, are you not afraid?' To which she replied, 'No, Colonel, I feel perfectly safe.'"

strongly urging the propriety of making a stand. He suggested that breastworks should be thrown up, the freshest troops placed in the most exposed positions, and any attempt at pursuit on the part of the enemy resisted to the last extremity. There was really no reason why this course should not have been pursued, the heights forming an admirable position for defence, while several thousands of fresh troops, who, being in the reserves, had not been engaged, could in a few hours have been advanced to the front. General McDowell, while unwilling to commit himself to an attempt to hold the heights permanently, instead of falling back to the line of the Potomac, finally acquiesced in so far to Colonel Montgomery's suggestion as to permit an organized effort to defend the position for the present, in order to check the enemy, who were then supposed to be pursuing; and the First Regiment was at once advanced to a point beyond Centreville, where it took up position on the hill, with its right resting on the road by which it would be necessary for the enemy to advance. The Second Regiment, meanwhile, being without orders, and supposing a general retreat had been decided upon, had retired. Two regiments, however, under command of Colonel Blenker, still remained, and the Colonel of one of these at a consultation held during the night, agreed to stand by the First, whatever might occur, and fight to the last. Slowly the night waned. Silence, deep and profound, for a time reigned over the valley, disturbed only by the groans of the wounded and dying in the hospitals hard by. Pickets having been placed, the men, foot-sore and exhausted, laid down upon their arms. Presently there was a rustle, as of men marching by stealth, and the officers of the First were soon on the alert. An examination discovered the unwelcome fact that, notwithstanding the fair promises of an hour or so before, the Blenker regiments had moved off in the darkness, and the First were left alone in possession of the field. This discovery added, necessarily, to the anxiety of Colonel Montgomery and his associate officers, and they anxiously discussed the question as to what was next to be done? Finally, it was determined to take up another position, close to one of the hospitals which it was desirable to protect to the last, but with the line still covering the

road by which the enemy's advance was expected. The line being reformed, silence again fell upon the scene—Colonel Montgomery meanwhile proceeding to General McDowell's headquarters, some two miles distant, for the purpose of receiving further orders. McDowell, however, could not be found, and finally, Blenker's troops having retreated, it was decided that there was no alternative but to fall back, and directions accordingly were at once given.²⁶

Slowly and not without regret, dangerous as their position unquestionably was, the men of the First marched away from the field where they had hoped to strike a telling blow in the nation's behalf. They had, indeed, performed bravely and well the duty assigned them; the first to reach the heights whose defence was deemed important, they were the last, by several hours, to leave the position; but they had hoped that they might do something more—something that should brighten and redeem, in the eye of the world, the shameful record of a shameful day. After marching several miles, the regiment came up with the rear of the retreating columns, and this afforded them a protection not before enjoyed. At two o'clock on the afternoon of Monday, the 22d, the command reached Fort Albany, near Alexandria, having been on duty for thirty hours, without provisions and exposed during a portion of the time to the blistering rays of a pitiless and burning sun. It was no wonder that many of the men dropped, exhausted, in the shelter of fences and friendly trees, and that when at last a refuge was reached, it was hailed with eager delight.²⁷

The battle of Bull Run was lost. To the enemy, however, the

²⁶ "Before we moved off, I sent a messenger to inform Dr. Taylor, our Surgeon, of our orders to retreat. The Doctor came to me and asked permission to remain with the wounded, as all other surgeons had left with the retreating forces. I told him I knew not the moment we would want his services ourselves, but was willing to grant his request if the Colonel would agree to it. The Colonel did agree, and this is the last we have seen of that noble-hearted man."—*Letter of General McAllister, July 25, 1861.*
Taylor was subsequently taken prisoner.

²⁷ Colonel McAllister, in a letter dated July 25, 1861, says of the performances of the First Regiment: "Had it not been for our regiment, an immense number of wagons would have been left along the road, and would now be in the hands of the enemy with all the stores they contained. We saved the Government, too, a large amount of

victory was by no means as complete as was supposed. It was, in point of fact, altogether destitute of substantial fruit. So severely did the confederates suffer, that their pursuit was not continued beyond Centreville, and had our troops made a stand at that point, much of the disaster of the day might have been retrieved. Upon this point, the testimony of the confederate officers is conclusive.²⁸ But this was unknown to our troops at the time, and to them the reverse seemed overwhelming. Upon the loyal people at large,

other property. When we went up, parts of the road were literally covered with picks and shovels—in a word, with articles of every description usually belonging to an army. When we came back, nearly all was picked up, owing to our having stopped the retreat, and so given the fugitives confidence and inspired them with some sense of discipline.”

In the same letter, General McAllister establishes clearly the claim of the First Regiment to the honor of having been the last to quit the point of danger: “A great many claim the credit of protecting the retreat, and being the last to leave the field; but it is all in the imagination. *We were the very last to leave Centreville.* We remained two hours after Colonel Blenker left, and we would have been left to be cut to pieces had we not accidentally discovered that his command was retreating.”

²⁸ General Joseph E. Johnston in a letter published in the winter of 1866-7, designed to correct certain statements in reference to Bull Run, made in a Life of Stonewall Jackson shows conclusively that the enemy did not dare to pursue even as far as Centreville, on account of our strong reserve, and the inference from what he says plainly is that had McDowell made a stand, the fortunes of the day might have been retrieved. General Johnston says:

“The pursuit of the enemy was not continued, because our cavalry (a very small force) was *driven back* by the “solid resistance” of the United States infantry. Its rear guard was an entire division, which had not been engaged, and was twelve or fifteen times more numerous than our two little bodies of cavalry. The infantry was not required to continue the pursuit because it would have been harrassing it to no purpose.”

Referring to a statement that “it was expected that the confederate commanders would at least pursue the enemy to the gates of their entrenchments before Alexandria and Washington,” &c., General Johnston says: “Such a pursuit would have been fruitless. We could not have carried the intrenchments named by assault, and had none of the means to besiege them. Our assault would have been repulsed, and the enemy, then become the victorious party, would have resumed their march to Richmond. But if we had captured the intrenchments, a river a mile wide lay between them and Washington, commanded by the heavy guns of a Federal fleet. If we had taken Alexandria, which stands on low and level ground, those guns would have driven us out in a few hours, at the same time killing our friends, the inhabitants. We could not cross the Potomac, and therefore it was impracticable to ‘conquer the hostile capital’ or ‘emancipate oppressed Maryland.’”

Here we have a candid confession of the weakness of the enemy, and a recognition of the fact that, with Runyon's reserve in his path, pursuit was fruitless. Indeed, General Johnston says in so many words that “Mansfield's, Miles's and Runyon's divisions, a larger force than we could have brought against them, had not been beaten nor engaged—and the reports of the commanders of the brigades engaged, show that they entered the intrenchments organized, except those who fled individually from the field.” After these admissions it is hardly worth while for any one to say that the New Jersey regiments failed to render most important service on that bloody day.

after the first effects of the stunning blow had disappeared, its influence was eminently salutary. It quickened everywhere the sentiment of patriotic devotion to the Union, showed the importance of enlarged measures of defence, and, dissipating the last lingering hope of peace, brought the nation to an appreciation of the great work to which it was called. Thus, when the clouds of battle had cleared away, and the field once more appeared in view, the people arose as one man and embraced with a renewed consecration the solemn responsibilities which one day's disaster laid upon them.

Meanwhile, the troops of the First (three months') Brigade, having faithfully discharged all the duties assigned them, prepared, their term of enlistment having expired, to return to their homes. On the 24th of July, the Third and Fourth Regiments were ordered to report to General Mansfield for muster-out, and on the 25th similar orders were issued to the First and Second. Proceeding immediately to Washington, they delivered to the Government the arms received in exchange for those furnished originally by the State, and the usual formalities of discharge from the service having been had, departed by rail for the State from which, at the first call of the National Executive, they had eagerly gone to the nation's help. Their reception, upon their return, was most cordial and enthusiastic, and hundreds of the men, eager to serve the country still more efficiently, at once re-enlisted, and soon returned to the field, where many of them fell, in after days, bravely fighting, with their faces to the foe.²⁹

²⁹ General Runyon, before quitting the field, received the thanks of the President, tendered in the presence of the Cabinet, for his services in connexion with the New Jersey Brigade. Subsequently, resolutions complimentary to his patriotism and efficiency as a soldier were passed by the Legislature of the State, and he was made Brevet Major-General of Militia, by appointment of Governor Olden.

CHAPTER V

THE FIRST BRIGADE.

We have seen that the people of New Jersey responded with the most eager alacrity to the first call for troops to defend the nation. So numerous, indeed, were the volunteers for active service that, within a fortnight after the proclamation of April 15, several additional regiments might have been furnished. The repeated refusals, however, to allow the State to furnish more troops, and the urgent requests that the number already accepted should, if possible, be reduced, rendered it imperatively necessary to decline the patriotic offers so freely made, and as a result hundreds of young men, eager to participate in the public defence, hurried to other States and there enlisted in forming regiments.¹ In some cases, whole companies which had been recruited under the first call, finding that there was no probability of acceptance as part of the quota of New Jersey, were transferred to New York, and there became identified with the Excelsior Brigade and other organizations which subsequently achieved great celebrity. The total number who were thus obliged to seek service elsewhere is stated by the Adjutant General to have reached nearly five thousand men. The State authorities were naturally impatient under

¹ "The State was thus deprived of the valuable services of many officers and men, Prominent among the former was Colonel Bayard, a graduate of West Point, from New Jersey, who offered his services to his native State to command a regiment of cavalry."
—*Adjutant-General's Report*.

The Adjutant-General, in his report for 1863, adds upon this point: "Large numbers of our citizens were obliged to seek service elsewhere, because the Governor could not accept them from this State: they may be found by companies in the Excelsior Brigade, in the Irish Brigade and other New York organizations, some in the Anderson Troop, and in other organizations from Pennsylvania and the District of Columbia. These men preferred to enlist in New Jersey Regiments, but the General Government positively refused to accept them from this State."

the restraints thus laid upon the patriotism of the people and their own ability to preserve to the State the benefit of its own military resources; and Governor Olden steadily persisted, notwithstanding refusals and rebuffs, in imploring the Government to permit him to place additional regiments in the field.² At length these importunities were successful. Warned by the rapidly increasing proportions of the rebellion that a greater number of troops would be required, and for a longer period of service, than were at first called for, the President on the 3d of May, 1861, called for thirty-nine regiments of infantry and one of cavalry, to serve for three years or during the war, and on the 17th of the month a requisition was received for three regiments from New Jersey. This requisition was granted at the special request of Governor Olden, with the command that the number should in no case be exceeded.³ This number of over three thousand men was easily furnished—a sufficient number of companies to complete the regiments being already organized, waiting to be mustered into service. The first company mustered in under this call (May 21st) was from Elizabeth.

² “The Governor from time to time importuned the War Department to receive more troops from this State.”—*Report of Adjutant-General*.

³ The following reply to the requisition was immediately made:

“TRENTON, May 18, 1861.

“HON. SIMON CAMERON, *Secretary of War*:

“DEAR SIR: I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your favor of the 16th inst., enclosing plan of organization of the volunteers for three years or during the war, and assigning three regiments to this State.

“The three regiments are now ready, and only await orders to the mustering officer, Major Laidley, who is now here awaiting orders, to be mustered into the service. I have not called out more than the three regiments, because I have not been authorized to do so by you—but if the occasion required their services, this State would willingly furnish twice as many regiments to serve during the war.

“I have consulted the mustering officer, Major Laidley, and it is our intention to encamp these regiments here at Trenton as soon as they are mustered in, and I shall then proceed at once to furnish them with clothing, camp and garrison equipage, pursuant to the contract I have recently entered into with the Quartermaster-General of the United States.

“Permit me to hope that the mustering officer will receive immediate orders to muster these regiments into service, that they may at once be daily and systematically drilled. It is my intention to officer these regiments with skillful and competent officers; the colonels will probably all be retired officers of the regular army, and I believe I shall be able to find experienced gentlemen to fill all the field appointments. It is my desire, and shall be my care, to make these regiments fit to take and keep the field against any enemy.

“Your obedient servant,

CHARLES S. OLDEN.”

It went immediately into camp at Camp Olden, near Trenton, where the various other companies of the respective regiments were also encamped upon formally entering the service. The material of these regiments was excellent, many companies being almost entirely composed of men who had been identified with some of the best militia organizations of the State. This was especially the case with the Second Regiment, which included in its ranks a large proportion of the members of the City Battalion of Newark—an organization which had a wide reputation for superiority of drill and general soldierly proficiency. All the regiments were well officered, and all furnished in after years instances of the rarest gallantry in the field. The regiments were uniformed, clothed, equipped and furnished with camp and garrison equipage by the State, and were furnished with arms by the General Government, from which source it was arranged that they should also receive their baggage-wagons and ambulances upon their arrival in Washington. The regiments left Trenton on the 28th of June, and reported to General Scott at Washington on the following day. One month later, another call for five additional regiments was received,⁴ and these also were promptly fur-

⁴ The following is the correspondence in reference to this call:

“WASHINGTON, D. C., July 24, 1861.

“*The Governor of New Jersey, Trenton:*

“SIR: Together with the regiments of three years' volunteers which the Government already has in service from your State, enough to make eight in all, if tendered in a reasonable time, will be accepted; the new regiments to be taken, as far as convenient, from the three months' men and officers just discharged; and to be organized, equipped and sent forward as fast as single regiments are ready, on the same terms as were those already in service from that State.

“Your obedient servant,

“A LINCOLN.”

Upon this letter was endorsed:

“This order is entered in the War Department, and the Governor of New Jersey is authorized to furnish the regiments with wagons and horses.

SIMON CAMERON, *Secretary of War*.

The letter of the President was replied to as follows:

“STATE OF NEW JERSEY, EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT, }
“TRENTON, August 3, 1861. }

“*To his Excellency, HON. ABRAHAM LINCOLN:*

“SIR: I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your communication of the 24th ultimo.

“The State of New Jersey will respond with as much promptness as possible to the

nished—the regiments being numbered respectively, Fourth, Fifth, Sixth, Seventh and Eighth Regiments of New Jersey volunteers. The Fourth Regiment reached Washington August 21st, being accompanied by a battery of six pieces, furnished by the State and commanded by Captain William Hexamer, who had been waiting for six months for an opportunity to enter the service. This regiment was assigned to the brigade of Brigadier-General Kearney, and with the First, Second and Third Regiments, composed the First Brigade of New Jersey Volunteers. The Fifth Regiment left Trenton on the 29th of August, and reported for duty in Washington on the day following. The Sixth Regiment reached Washington on the 11th of September, and was followed, on the 20th, by seven companies of the Seventh Regiment, the three remaining companies of which reported on October 4th. The Eighth Regi-

requisition for five additional regiments for the war; and will send each regiment forward as soon as equipped.

“This State will at all times be ready to support to the extent of its power, the General Government in its noble effort to maintain our priceless institutions. We confidently trust, that by the blessing of a protecting Providence, the labors of your administration, now attended with so much anxiety and care, will result in firmly establishing the Union.

“With sentiments of great respect, I remain your obedient servant,

“CHARLES S. OLDEN.”

The President's letter, as above, (received July 30th) was enclosed in the following, from the Secretary of War:

“WAR DEPARTMENT, July 29, 1861.

“GOVERNOR OLDEN, *Trenton, N. J.*

“I have the honor to transmit herewith a letter from the President, with the endorsement of the Secretary of War.

“This department will accept from you, in addition to the three years' regiments now in the field, five new regiments, if tendered within a reasonable time. I do not doubt that your patriotic State will promptly furnish the men. * * * *

“I trust you will lose no time in equipping and forwarding these regiments, as the Government needs them at the earliest moment.

“I have the honor to be, dear sir, respectfully,

“SIMON CAMERON, *Secretary of War.*”

To this letter the following reply was made:

“TRENTON, August 3, 1861.

“HON. SIMON CAMERON, *Secretary of War:*

“SIR: The State of New Jersey will furnish, equip and forward, as soon as possible, five additional regiments of infantry, to serve in accordance with the request of the President and your instructions. The regiments will be reported separately, as each is equipped and ready to be moved.

“Your obedient servant,

“CHARLES S. OLDEN.”

ment arrived on the second day of that month. To this regiment was attached a battery of six pieces, with one hundred and fifty nine non-commissioned officers and privates. These four regiments formed the Second Brigade of New Jersey Volunteers, and were commanded by Colonel Samuel H. Starr of the Fifth, he being senior Colonel.*

* The regiments were organized and composed as follows :

FIRST REGIMENT.—Colonel, William R. Montgomery; Lieutenant-Colonel, Robert McAllister; Major, David Hatfield; Adjutant, William Henry, Jr.; Quartermaster, Samuel Read; Surgeon, Edward F. Taylor; Assistant Surgeon, Charles C. Gordon; Chaplain, Robert B. Yard. *Company A*—Captain, John W. Brown; First Lieutenant, Thomas T. Tillou; Second Lieutenant, Luther Martin. *Company B*—Captain, Sylvester Van Sickell; First Lieutenant, William H. Tantum; Second Lieutenant, John Parker. *Company C*—Captain, William Birney; First Lieutenant, Samuel H. Parisen; Second Lieutenant, Ephraim G. Brewster. *Company D*—Captain, Valentine Mutchler; First Lieutenant, Henry A. McLaughlin; Second Lieutenant, Charles Sitgreaves, Jr. *Company E*—Captain, Charles N. Pelouze; First Lieutenant, James B. Shields; Second Lieutenant, Francis B. Holt. *Company F*—Captain, Enos Fouratt; First Lieutenant, David Thompson; Second Lieutenant, John H. Voorhies. *Company G*—Captain, Alexander M. Way; First Lieutenant, Robert Boggs; Second Lieutenant, Jacob D. Wycoff. *Company H*—Captain, Isaac H. Baker; First Lieutenant, Edward C. Page; Second Lieutenant, Joseph B. Eltringham. *Company I*—Captain, John D. P. Mount; First Lieutenant, Augustus O. Evans; Second Lieutenant, Edward G. Brown. *Company K*—Captain, Charles Consmiller; First Lieutenant, William R. Harrison; Second Lieutenant, Anthony C. Demling.

SECOND REGIMENT.—Colonel, George W. McLean; Lieutenant-Colonel, Isaac M. Tucker; Major, Samuel L. Buck; Adjutant, Joseph W. Plume; Quartermaster, William E. Sturges; Surgeon, Gabriel Grant; Assistant Surgeon, Lewis W. Oakley; Chaplain, Robert R. Prouditt. *Company A*—Captain, James Wilson; First Lieutenant, Bradbury C. Chetwood; Second Lieutenant, William J. Cree. *Company B*—Captain, Henry O. Ryerson; First Lieutenant, John A. Wildrick; Second Lieutenant, Jacob H. Hoffman. *Company C*—Captain, James N. Duffy; First Lieutenant, Garret Brady; Second Lieutenant, David Duffy. *Company D*—Captain, Albert Sigel; First Lieutenant, Edward Schmidt; Second Lieutenant, Louis Helmer. *Company E*—Captain, Charles Wiebecke; First Lieutenant, Ferdinand Stoll; Second Lieutenant, Albert Frank. *Company F*—Captain, Aaron Young; First Lieutenant, Henry Vreeland; Second Lieutenant, William E. Blewitt. *Company G*—Captain, James H. Close; First Lieutenant, Horatio Leonard; Second Lieutenant, Sargent E. Leonard. *Company H*—Captain, Edwin Bishop; First Lieutenant, John F. W. Crane; Second Lieutenant, John W. Root. *Company I*—Captain, George Griffith; First Lieutenant, John Allen; Second Lieutenant, Charles Danforth, Jr. *Company K*—Captain, Charles H. Tay; First Lieutenant, Richard Hopwood; Second Lieutenant, Jacob Bogert.

THIRD REGIMENT.—Colonel, George W. Taylor; Lieutenant-Colonel, Henry W. Brown; Major, Mark W. Collett; Adjutant, Robert T. Dunham; Quartermaster, Francis Sayre; Surgeon, Lorenzo Lewis Cox; Assistant-Surgeon, Edward L. Welling; Chaplain, George R. Darrow. *Company A*—Captain, David Vickers, Jr.; First Lieutenant, John Roberts; Second Lieutenant, Charles Wilson. *Company B*—Captain, Henry C. Gibson; First Lieutenant, Franklin L. Knight; Second Lieutenant, William N. Evans. *Company C*—Captain, Joseph F. Rowand; First Lieutenant, Daniel P. Buckley; Second Lieutenant, E. Burd Grubb. *Company D*—Captain, James G. Fitts; First Lieutenant, John J. Jones; Second Lieutenant, Hubert S. Linn. *Company E*—

It has already been seen, in another place, that three of the regiments of the First Brigade entered, almost immediately on their arrival in Virginia, upon the active duties of the soldier, forming part of General Runyon's Division of Reserves in the battle of Bull Run, and aiding materially in arresting the retreat of our forces on that fateful day. Immediately subsequent to that battle, the First and Second Regiments went into camp near Alexandria, and here also the Third, which was stationed at Fairfax during the engagement, took position; the Fourth, upon its arrival, being ordered to the same vicinity. On the 25th of July, Major Philip Kearney, who had greatly distinguished himself in the Mexican war, was appointed a Brigadier-General of volunteers,⁵ and early in August he was assigned to the command of the New Jersey troops, who were attached to Franklin's Division, the brigade headquarters being established at St. John's Seminary, some three

Captain, Edward L. Campbell; First Lieutenant, William P. Robeson, Jr.; Second Lieutenant, George P. Saunders. *Company F*—Captain, James W. H. Stickney; First Lieutenant, Samuel T. Dubois; Second Lieutenant, George Woodruff. *Company G*—Captain, Peter F. Rogers; First Lieutenant, Richard D. Cook; Second Lieutenant, Arthur S. Hardesty. *Company H*—Captain, William E. Bryan; First Lieutenant, William Spence; Second Lieutenant, John Frantz. *Company I*—Captain, Leonard H. Regur; First Lieutenant, Archy S. Taylor; Second Lieutenant, Lewis C. Spencer. *Company K*—Captain, John H. Whelan; First Lieutenant, John B. Lutz; Second Lieutenant, David Fairly.

FOURTH REGIMENT.—Colonel, James H. Simpson; Lieutenant-Colonel, J. L. Kirby Smith; Major, William B. Hatch; Adjutant, Josiah S. Studdiford; Surgeon, Alexander N. Dougherty; Assistant-Surgeon, Joseph D. Osborne; Quartermaster, Samuel C. Harbert; Chaplain, Rev. Norman W. Camp, D. D. *Company A*—Captain, Charles Meves; First Lieutenant, Charles Meyer; Second Lieutenant, Charles Linsenbarth. *Company B*—Captain, William Seddon; First Lieutenant, Robert S. Johnston; Second Lieutenant, John B. Warner. *Company C*—Captain, Heathcote J. Disbrow; First Lieutenant, Calvin T. Speer; Second Lieutenant, Robert W. Roberts. *Company D*—Captain, Samuel Mulford; First Lieutenant, Barzillai Ridgway; Second Lieutenant, John M. Pearson. *Company E*—Captain, Charles Hall; First Lieutenant, William H. Eldridge; Second Lieutenant, Samuel H. Ellis. *Company F*—Captain, Napoleon B. Aaronson; First Lieutenant, Thomas M. Fetter; Second Lieutenant, Frederick G. Aaronson. *Company G*—Captain, Henry M. Jewett; First Lieutenant, Samuel M. Gaul; Second Lieutenant, Elias Wright. *Company H*—Captain, John Reynolds; First Lieutenant, Thomas P. Grapevine; Second Lieutenant, James T. Lowe. *Company I*—Captain, William Nippins; First Lieutenant, John L. Ridgway; Second Lieutenant, Howard King. *Company K*—Captain, J. W. Lumley; First Lieutenant, William Stillings; Second Lieutenant, Charles W. Johnson.

⁵ This was done upon the urgent solicitation of Cortlandt Parker and H. N. Congar, Esqs., of Newark, who personally interceded with the President in behalf of his appointment.

miles from Alexandria. General Kearney, whose extraordinary capacity for organizing and moulding troops, was even then but partially understood, at once addressed himself to the task of advancing his command to the highest possible state of efficiency, educating the officers in the most improved rules of military practice, and laboring incessantly to introduce and popularize among the men correct views, and a just appreciation, of discipline. Himself a thorough soldier, submitting cheerfully to all the exactions of military and camp life, he required his command to come fully up, in every particular whatever, to the requirements of the service, tolerating no evasions, making no exceptions, accepting of no excuses. At the same time, by manifesting the deepest and most watchful interest in everything which concerned the welfare and comfort of his troops, freely drawing upon his own purse to promote these ends, he inspired them with confidence and self-respect; elevated in their perceptions the standards of duty, and before the close of the year had so attached officers and men alike to his person that, without exception, they were prepared to follow him into any danger, knowing that, in the midst of battle as on the peaceful parade, his eye would be upon them, eager at once to see how they performed their work and to guard them against unnecessary exposure and peril.⁶

The experience of the brigade during the fall and winter months was marked by but few incidents of importance, the time being mainly occupied in drill and the ordinary camp duties. There were now and then occasions, however, when the tedium was relieved by movements which served to test the mettle of the troops and prepare them for the dangers and hardships of future campaigns. The Third Regiment was among the first to come into direct collision with the pickets of the enemy and to suffer loss in its ranks from rebel bullets. On the 29th of August, this regiment, while reconnoitering near Cloud's Mills, fell into an ambuscade, and

⁶ A letter from an officer, published in the *Newark Advertiser* of September 23, 1861, says: "I can compare his popularity with the men to nothing else but that of Napoleon I. with the French army; they almost worship him and would follow wherever—nay, they would *go* wherever he points as the path of duty. * * Their confidence in his military skill is unparalleled in *this* country since the days of Washington."

lost two men killed and four wounded. On the same day a company of the Second Regiment had a skirmish with a body of the enemy, in which one man was wounded, the rebel loss being twelve in killed and injured. On the 29th of September, General Kearney made the first important demonstration which had been had since Bull Run, in the nature of a reconnoissance in force, the troops consisting of the First Brigade, Hexamer's Battery, and a company of Colonel Young's Kentucky Cavalry. The object of the movement being to ascertain the character of the enemy's works on Mason's hill, some distance from our lines, where he was supposed to be strongly fortifying, the expedition was conducted with the greatest caution, and, the troops behaving with the greatest steadiness, though within shelling distance of the enemy, it was eminently successful, General Kearney obtaining precisely the information he wanted, and information, too, which proved of the greatest value as a guide in future operations. On the 15th of October, a detachment of the First Regiment fell in with the enemy, mainly cavalry, and after a brisk skirmish, in which they emptied a number of saddles, retired with the loss of three or four killed. These skirmishes, were only important in so far as they trained the men to vigilance and celerity of movement, though they undoubtedly gave a spice to the otherwise dull and monotonous life of the camps.

Meanwhile the torpor which had characterized the War Department, and operated as a check upon all movements in the field, had been dissipated by the selection of Edwin M. Stanton, a man of rough but inexhaustible energy, as Secretary, in place of Simon Cameron, and a vast army having been accumulated on the South of the Potomac, on the 27th of January, 1862, an order was issued by the President, directing General McClellan to "impel all the disposable force of the army," on or before February 22d, for the seizure and occupation of a point upon the railroad northwestward of Manassas Junction. The Commander-in-chief, however, by inducing the President to consent to an advance upon Richmond by way of the Peninsula, obtained a practical suspension of this order, and no advance, consequently, was made at the time designated by the Executive. All this time, however, General Kearney, restive

under constrained inaction was watching with sleepless vigilance for opportunity to show the folly of inactivity, and at length he realized his desire. On the 7th of March, his brigade was ordered to Burke's Station, on the Orange and Alexandria railroad, for the purpose of guarding a party of laborers, and reaching there on the following day, made an extended reconnoissance of the country for several miles around. Subsequently, he was notified by some negroes that the enemy was preparing to leave Manassas.⁷ He was not slow to act upon this hint. Apprising General Franklin of the information received, but without awaiting orders, he at once pushed on with his troops, throwing out skirmishers over a wide extent of country, and driving steadily before him the scattered pickets of the enemy. On the 9th, the Second and Third Regiments, with a squadron of the Lincoln Cavalry, occupied Sangster's Station, a point on the Orange and Alexandria Railroad about five miles from Bull Run and nine from Manassas Junction,—the Fourth Regiment acting as support to the advance. Here they surprised a detachment of rebel cavalry, killing three and capturing a Lieutenant and eleven men, and losing one officer of the cavalry, killed at the first fire. The First Regiment had meanwhile advanced to Fairfax Court House, whence, on the morning of the 10th, a detachment under Major Hatfield and Captain Vansickle was sent forward to Centreville, which place was entered about noon—the remainder of the regiment coming up shortly after under Lieutenant-Colonel McAllister.⁸ On the same day, the remainder of the brigade, pushing cautiously forward, reached, and at ten o'clock in the morning, entered the abandoned works at Manassas Junction—eight companies of the Third Regiment being the first to take possession and hoist the regimental flag. The withdrawal of the enemy at this point had evidently been precipitate, and an immense amount of hospital and commissary stores was found, together with eighty baggage-wagons, several locomotives, four or five cars,

⁷ Rebel reports show that their evacuation of their winter camps was completed on this very day, preparations therefor (according to Pollard's History) having been in progress for two or three weeks.

⁸ This regiment, which was the last to leave Centreville at the first Bull Run, had thus the honor of being the first to occupy the place in the second advance.

two hundred tents, and other property of value.⁹ Among the trophies also were seven flags, one of white silk, with the motto, "Carolínians in the field—Traitors Beware," and another, bordered with heavy silver fringe, with the inscription, "State Rights: *Sic semper tyrannis*."

Thus at all points the advance of the Brigade had been successful.¹⁰ It had demonstrated the feasibility of a forward movement had discovered to the country the indefensibility of the policy of 'masterly inactivity,' and had, so to speak, lifted the army out of the slough of despond into which it was rapidly sinking. Pointing the way to success, its example stimulated in other commands a spirit of emulation and activity, and thus, while hanging its own standards with trophies, prepared the way for the grand campaign so close at hand.

Early in April, the brigade was attached to the First Division of the First Army Corps, and on the 7th of that month proceeded to Bristoe Station, on the Orange and Alexandria Railroad, whence it proceeded to Catlet's Station, two miles from Warrenton Junction—the object of the movement being to engage the attention of the enemy while McClellan transferred the main body of his army by transports to the Peninsula. The command remained at Catlet's until the 11th, when it returned to Alexandria, where, on the 17th, it embarked on steamers in waiting, and sailed for the rendezvous at the mouth of the York River, disembarking on the north-east side of Pequosin Bay, or, as otherwise known,

⁹ "The smoke was still rising from the black ruins of the numerous quarters and store-houses recently fired. Some of the quarters, which had not been fired, were filled with articles of value which time had not permitted their owners to carry away. There were provisions enough to last the regiment for weeks, and of good quality. The men were not slow to appropriate what lay before them. Among other things found were barrels of eggs, already cooked by the fire."—*Letter to Philadelphia Inquirer*.

"General Kearney was with the advance all day, and gave the men free access to everything left behind. As he rode into the works, after their occupation, and drew up in front of our line, lifting his cap under the stars and stripes, three rounds of applause welcomed the hero of Chapultepec."—*Ibid*.

¹⁰ "General McClellan, advancing in consequence of information received from General Kearney, accompanied by his staff and two thousand horse, was met by General Kearney as he was returning to Centreville. The advancing party had skirmishers in front, and were altogether unprepared, but, of course, greatly delighted, to find that they had encountered, not secessionists, but their own troops."—*Newark Daily Advertiser*, March 17, 1862.

York Point. At this time General Kearney, having been assigned to the command of a Division (Third) in the Third Corps, Colonel Taylor, of the Third Regiment, took charge of the brigade. On the 5th, Yorktown, having been evacuated the previous day, Franklin's Division was transferred to Yorktown, whence it proceeded to West Point on the York River. Here the troops were disembarked, half a mile southward of the Point, and pickets immediately thrown out into the woods in front. During the night, skirmishing was briskly carried on between the opposing pickets, and at daylight the whole division was put under arms. Soon after the enemy advanced, and a sharp engagement ensued, but the New Jersey Brigade being held in reserve, sustained no loss.¹¹ During the evening, the brigade relieved the troops in advance, and lay on their arms in line of battle until daylight, when it was ordered forward, the First, Second and Third Regiments acting as skirmishers, and the Fourth as a reserve. Advancing to a hill from which the enemy had the day previous shelled our transports, it was occupied and held until noon, when, the enemy having retreated, the troops returned to their old position, whence the First and Second Regiments were advanced on the 9th to join Stoneman's forces. During the fighting at the Point, the brigade was confronted by some of the best troops in the rebel army, which embraced two divisions, but the men fully justified the expectations of their commander, General Franklin cordially commending them for their gallantry. Hexamer's Battery (attached to the brigade) did splendid execution, at one time repulsing with heavy loss the Fifth Alabama, after it had pushed our line a considerable distance from its advanced position.

On the 15th, Franklin's entire division effected a junction with McClellan's army, then near the White House, whence it advanced

¹¹ Later in the evening, the First Regiment, led by Colonel McAllister, while making a charge in the woods, had four men slightly wounded. In this charge, the First took and held a position which two New York regiments had been unable to maintain. A correspondent of the *New York Times* said of this charge: "The line was as firm as a division in its column at a review. Not a man flinched. Lieutenant-Colonel McAllister, when the enemy broke, bravely pursued them some distance, when he received orders to return and hold the fence which ran across the forest. This firm and determined movement decided the result. The rebels made good their retreat."

to the Chickahominy, where it remained for a fortnight. Meanwhile, the fighting about Richmond had commenced. On the Chickahominy the first collision had occurred on the 24th. This was followed by a battle near Hanover Court House, in which the Fifth Corps repulsed the enemy with heavy loss. On the 31st, Casey's Division of Keyes' Corps had been beaten back upon Fair Oaks by an overwhelming force of the enemy, much of the lost ground, however, being subsequently recovered by Sedgwick, who was opportunely ordered to the front. The fighting continued more or less severely during the following day, the advantage at the close of the day resting with us, though our loss had been very heavy. On the 6th of June, Franklin's Division was ordered forward to Mechanicsville, on the extreme right of our lines, and here it remained for several days, McClellan holding his position and awaiting reinforcements. During part of this time, the brigade was engaged in picket duty at the Meadow Bridge on the line of the Virginia Central Railroad, being frequently disturbed by alarms, but not at any time actively engaged. On the 18th, the corps took position at Fair Oaks, near the battle field of May 31st and June 1st. On the night of May 21st, the First Regiment, under McAllister, was sent out to guard a working party. On the 26th, Stonewall Jackson having engaged our forces at Mechanicsville, was repulsed, though he did not abandon the field. On the following morning the battle was savagely renewed, the rebels pursuing our troops to Gaines' Mill, whither they had been ordered by McClellan to withdraw, and charging again and again upon our lines—compelling them at last to give way.

On the afternoon of that day (the 27th) the New Jersey Brigade left its entrenched camp on the right bank of the Chickahominy, and, crossing that stream, moved down to Woodbury's Bridge, where it found both Fitz John Porter and McCall severely pressed. The brigade was at once formed in two lines, the Third and Fourth Regiments in front, and the First and Second in the second line, and in this order advanced to the brow of a hill in front, where the Third Regiment, under Lieutenant-Colonel Brown, was ordered into the woods to relieve Newton's Brigade, which was sorely

pressed by the enemy. At this point the woods, some four hundred yards in front of our line of battle, swarmed with rebels, who fought with the greatest desperation and ferocity, handling their artillery, especially, in the most effective manner, and doing fearful execution in our ranks. The gallant Third, however, bravely stood its ground, opening a galling fire on the enemy, and remaining in the woods until the close of the action. About half an hour after reaching the field, the First Regiment, under Lieutenant-Colonel McAllister, was also ordered into the woods, and took position under the eye of General Porter. The volleys of musketry from the enemy were at this time terribly rapid and destructive, but officers and men alike bravely held their ground. At length General Taylor, dashing to the front, ordered a charge, and the line swept forward with a cheer, driving the rebels clear out of the woods into an open field. Here, however, the reserves of the enemy were encountered, and our men were compelled to fall back and take a new position. Meanwhile, four companies of the second, under Colonel Simpson, had become engaged—the second, at first acting as a support to Hexamer's battery, but being subsequently sent by General Porter into a belt of woods on the right to support a Michigan Regiment. Unfortunately, however, the latter fell back under some misapprehension, and the four companies of the second were left exposed to the full force of the rebel onset. About the same time, the Fourth Regiment was sent into the woods by order of an aid of General McClellan, and thus all the men of the brigade were engaged at the most dangerous and difficult parts of the field. The fighting was from first to last of the most desperate character. The belt of timber through which the storm of battle rolled was something like a mile in length, but not more than two hundred yards wide, having behind it, at the point where our troops were engaged, a large open field, where the enemy had posted their reserves, which they threw into action from time to time. On either side of the open field, the enemy's artillery was placed, having a perfect range of our forces. But with all the odds of position and numbers against them, the "Jersey Blues" fought steadily on until nightfall, their ranks terribly thinned, indeed, but the survivors

still bravely keeping heart. Three times the enemy were driven from the woods, but as often returned, reinforced, to renew the contest. One by one the officers of the stubbornly-fighting regiments were shot down. Colonel Tucker fell at the head of his regiment, Major Ryerson, Captain Danforth and others were wounded; and at last, wearied, bleeding, their ammunition exhausted, the brigade slowly retired, and crossing the bridge at eleven o'clock, reached its old camp about midnight, having sustained a total loss of over one thousand men in killed and wounded, of whom some five hundred, belonging to the Fourth Regiment, were captured in a body, having refused to retreat from the woods when it might have done so, and continued to fight until completely surrounded.¹²

¹² A letter from Colonel Simpson, dated in prison at Richmond, July 8th, says: "The regiment was posted in the wood to sustain the centre in the battle near Gaines' Mill, and nobly did it hold its ground until *about an hour after the right and left wings of the army had fallen back*. Mine and the Eleventh Connecticut reserve were the last to leave the front, and only did so when we found that the rest of the army had given way, and we were literally surrounded by the infantry and batteries of the Confederate forces.

"Being in the woods, and trusting to our superior officers to inform us when to retreat, and not being able to see on account of the woods what was going on towards our right and left, we *continued fighting an hour probably after every other regiment had left the ground*. The consequence was inevitable. We were surrounded by ten times our number, and though we could have fought until every man of us was slain, yet humanity, and, as I think, wisdom dictated that we should at last yield. Our casualties were one hundred and forty-nine killed and wounded, besides seventy-five missing, of whom a number probably were killed and wounded."

In a subsequent letter, dated July 22d, addressed to his wife, Colonel Simpson wrote: "My regiment was engaged in the action of Friday June 27th, near Gaines' Mill, and only after incessant firing of three hours, and when I found that the right and left flanks of our army had given way, and my regiment was entirely surrounded, did we give up. It is a mortification to find ourselves prisoners of war, but as the Eleventh Pennsylvania Reserve, Colonel Gallagher, and my own regiment were the last to quit the field, having held the centre, probably as much as an hour after the flanks had retreated, and no aid or general came into the woods to tell us to retreat, (which, from our not being able to see what was going on towards the flanks, was necessary,) and as we only gave up when we had several regiments of the opposing force in our front, right and left flank and rear, and it would only have been certain destruction to us all to have continued the struggle, with nothing to gain, we cannot be blamed for the unfortunate position in which we now find ourselves. I am happy to say, however, that one captain has treated me courteously, and the rigor in which we are held as prisoners has been very much mitigated by the kindly offices of old army friends now in the Confederate service, who have called upon me.

"The casualties of the regiment, so far as I have been able to ascertain, were as follows: Captain Charles Mervis, Co. A, killed; Second Lieutenant J. Shaw, Co. B, killed; Lieutenant Charles Meyer, Co. A, slightly wounded; Second Lieutenant R. W. Roberts,

The day was lost, but not through any fault of the New Jersey Brigade. It was lost because the battle was shamefully mismanaged from first to last; because at the most critical moments no superior officer could be found to furnish supports or to bring order out of chaos. Three several times General Taylor sent his aids through a fearful fire to procure from some commander necessary orders and support; but none could be found, and so, abandoned, he was compelled to fight a force outnumbering him six to one, as long as the most obstinate courage could hold out. It was no wonder, under these circumstances, that the heroic brigade, the flower of the division, representing three thousand New Jersey households, where women wrestled in prayer through all those bitter days of blundering and disaster, was almost obliterated; that out of the two thousand eight hundred stout-hearted men who marched a-field in the early afternoon, but nine hundred and sixty-five, wearied, scarred, and dark with the grime of battle, answered to their names in the solemn midnight when the morning's camp was reached.¹³

Co. C, slightly wounded; First Lieutenant W. F. Eldridge, Co. E, slightly wounded; First Lieutenant J. L. Ridgeway, wounded; Second Lieutenant C. H. Hatch, wounded; Captain Samuel Mulford, slightly wounded; enlisted men killed, fifty-three; enlisted men wounded, one hundred and twenty-one. This number will probably run up to two hundred, and possibly more when we shall have learned the fate of the missing and unaccounted for. The number, including the officers, I went into action with, was six hundred and twenty-seven; so far as positively known, the killed and wounded amounted to twenty-nine per cent. of the whole force engaged. The only officers not in the fight were Captain Hall, sick at Camp Lincoln; Lieutenant King, sick in New Jersey, and Lieutenant Camp, on signal duty."

¹³ The correspondent of the Newark *Daily Advertiser*, who was present at this fight, says of the absence of good management in the affair:

"The New Jersey troops bore the brunt of the whole fight from the time they arrived till our forces were withdrawn from the field. They had no support at all—no fresh troops were in reserve for them to fall back upon; and none were sent for until it was nearly dark, when the ground had been given up, and the whole right wing of the army was in full retreat—almost in a panic. It was folly—downright madness—to throw the troops into those woods at all until they had been effectually shelled by our artillery. We had artillery enough there to have torn the woods to pieces, and thus have forced the rebels to meet us in an open field, but it was not done. In fact, a large portion of our artillery was kept inactive all the afternoon, and much that was used—from the peculiar position of the combatants—killed almost as many of our own men as of the enemy. We also had a large force of cavalry which were held as idle spectators of the battle, when at several critical periods they might have been used most advantageously. Had a squadron of cavalry been on hand to charge upon the rebels

lantry and daring among the troops actually engaged during the day were numerous and characteristic. Colonel Tucker, who fell

was expended, and the retrograde movement became general; they were under this fire one hour and a half.

"The First Regiment entered the woods about half an hour after the Third, and remained until the close of the action. Colonel Torbert being unwell, the regiment was led by Lieutenant-Colonel McAllister, and well sustained by his presence and courage. I shall, however, say that Colonel Torbert, though suffering from low fever, followed us to the field and was present.

"I take great pleasure in saying, for both these regiments fought under my own eye, that the First Regiment showed the same indomitable courage as the Third Regiment, exposing themselves to the leaden hail of an often unseen foe, advancing with the Third Regiment, and stood steadily under a most galling fire until the close of the action. Their loss was, enlisted men killed twenty, wounded eighty, missing fifty-seven. The loss of commissioned officers was one killed, four wounded, and one missing—making a total of one hundred and sixty-three.

"I have now to speak of the Second and Fourth Regiments, the first of which, under Colonel Tucker, numbered only four (4) companies, the other six (6) being on duty in the field works at Camp Lincoln, and left behind under Lieutenant-Colonel Buck. While absent to the front, these four companies, by order of General Porter, and without my knowledge, were sent into the woods, suffering a most galling fire. Their loss was, enlisted men killed twelve, wounded forty-five, missing forty; making a total of ninety-seven enlisted men. I also regret to record the death of Colonel I. M. Tucker, and probably Major Ryerson, both of whom were left upon the field; also Captain Danforth, mortally wounded, and Lieutenants Blewitt, Root and Bogert, severely wounded, and Lieutenant Callan missing. They however sustained themselves most gallantly, and proved their courage against superior numbers. The fate of the Fourth Regiment, Colonel Simpson, one of my most efficient regiments, as regards officers and men, was most painful.

"At the moment when victory seemed wavering in the balance, an aid of General McClellan took them from my command and ordered them into the woods. All the account I can give of them is that but one officer (wounded) and eighty-two men have rejoined my command; all the rest, if living, are believed to be prisoners of war.

"I learn from those who have come in, that up to the time that the regiment was surrounded, they had received from and returned the enemy a most galling fire. I annex a report of the casualties of the day, showing the total loss of my brigade.

"In conclusion, I would say that so far as I am at present informed, my officers, commissioned and non-commissioned, nobly performed their duties. And it might therefore be invidious to particularize. Still, in justice to the gallant dead who have devoted their lives to their country, I must record the names of Captain Brewster, of the First, and Captain Buckley, of the Third, also Second Lieutenant Howell, of the Third, all officers of distinguished merit.

"These officers fought under my eye. As regards the conduct of the Second and Fourth Regiment officers, I am told that it was all that could be desired. But these regiments having been taken from me, I did not see them during the action.

"It is eminently due to my staff officers to say that they carried out my orders, intelligibly and promptly, and did not hesitate, and were often exposed to the hottest fire of the day.

"I will forward a more detailed report in a few days.

"I have the honor to be, very respectfully, &c.,

"GEORGE W. TAYLOR, *Brigadier-General*.

The following is the report of Lieutenant-Colonel McAllister, of the First Regiment, in reference to the part which that regiment took in this engagement:

"* * * * * The regiment, ordered with the division to the support of General

while rallying his men, was cool and brave to the last. To one who spoke to him as his command entered the woods, he smilingly

Porter's Corps, was hurried to the scene of action, and on forming line of battle was ordered to support a battery which was engaging the enemy. Soon after General Porter ordered me to advance in the woods to support the Third New Jersey; reaching the position designated, I directed the men to lie down, but the three companies from the left being uncovered by any troops in front, I immediately ordered them forward to engage the enemy, which they did most gallantly—Captains Mutchler, Mount and Brewster in command. In a short time the whole regiment was engaged, and a most terrific fire was kept up on both sides for about an hour and a half while the regiment was engaged. The regiments on my right and left having fallen back, and the enemy making a maneuver to flank me on both sides, I ordered a retreat. During the early part of the action, Major Hatfield, while fighting bravely, was wounded in the head and had to leave the field. Soon after I lost the services of Lieutenants Holt, Company C, and Mutchler, Company D, who were wounded severely in the arm and leg. While retiring from the woods the regiment was under a cross fire from the enemy, and then it was that we lost largely both officers and men. Captain Brewster fell dead on the field while fighting heroically. Too much cannot be said in praise of Captains Pelouze, Fourat, Way, Baker and Brown, Adjutant Henry and all of the lieutenants engaged. To mention non-commissioned officers who distinguished themselves, would be to name nearly all, for neither officers nor men could have behaved better under fire."

At the time of this engagement Colonel Torbert was confined to his bed with remittent fever, but being informed that his regiment was going into action, he started for the field at once. Arriving there, he succeeded after much difficulty in finding the regiment, and seeing part of the division falling back, went to work with other officers to rally and collect the men, including some of the First. In this task Sergeant-major Provost rendered much assistance. In transmitting the above report to headquarters, Colonel Torbert says: "From all the information I can gather, Lieutenant-Colonel McAllister displayed great bravery and coolness during the action. Nor can I refrain from speaking of the valuable services of Chaplain Yard in looking after and caring for the wounded and helping to collect the regiment. The Surgeon (Gordon) and his assistants also did their duty nobly."

The following is the report of Lieutenant-Colonel Buck, of the Second regiment.

"On the 27th ult. this regiment engaged the enemy at two points. Companies A, B, C, E, F and G, under my command, were detailed on the 26th for picket duty, and on the 27th were attacked and held their ground against a much superior force, only one man being slightly wounded, which was truly providential, considering the perfect storm of shot and shell which rained over us.

On the 27th, Colonel Tucker, with Companies D, H, I and K, were ordered with the brigade to cross the Chickahominy. They were soon ordered to the front to relieve a *full* regiment; nothing daunted at the smallness of their numbers, they formed with perfect order, and fought the unequal contest with a cool determination worthy of all praise. Soon the superior numbers of the enemy enabled him to turn their flanks; under this cross fire the remaining few, headed by Colonel Tucker, assisted by Major Ryerson, Captains Bishop and Tay, and Lieutenant Buckley, rallied around the colors, when a shower of balls poured upon the small force, wounding our brave Colonel in the breast. Lieutenant Root, of Company K, attempted to carry him off the field, when another volley wounded the Lieutenant in three places and the Colonel in two. He soon breathed his last, and it became necessary to abandon his remains. Sergeant Charles Pierson, of Company H, remained with the Colonel until the last, thoughtfully removing his papers. This fire also wounded the Major in the bowels, and he was left on the field with three men of Company I, who gallantly refused to leave him.

Captain Danforth, of Company I, received his death wound early in the engagement

said, "It is rather hot in there, and some of us will never come out, but the Jersey boys will do their duty." When, being wounded, some of his men were carrying him to the rear, he said, "Don't mind me, but go ahead and give it to them." Major Ryerson, of the same regiment, displayed the same unshrinking courage. As his men were being forced back inch by inch, he rushed to the colors and waving his sword called to them to rally around him, and even as they did so, was shot down.¹⁵ A corporal of the Second Regiment named James Marshall stood by the colors, bearing them defiantly aloft, until it was impossible longer to hold out, when tearing them from the staff, he buried them out of sight.¹⁶

while gallantly leading his men. Where all behaved so well, it appears almost invidious to mention names, but admiration of the cool courage of Colonel Tucker and other officers named is the universal sentiment of eye-witnesses. Adjutant Cook rendered efficient service in carrying orders, and had his horse shot under him."

¹⁵ Colonel Isaac M. Tucker, when he fell at the post of duty, was some thirty years of age, and on the threshold, comparatively, of his military career. He entered the service as Lieutenant-Colonel of the Second Regiment, but from the first, owing to the incapacity or indifference of the commanding officer, was practically the controlling spirit of the command. He possessed fine soldierly accomplishments, having been for many years connected with the military organizations of Newark, and was in some respects peculiarly fitted for the position to which he was soon advanced, as Colonel of his regiment. As a disciplinarian, he lacked, perhaps, that firmness which in some cases is necessary to the enforcement of authority; but happily he had the unbounded confidence of his men, and there being, therefore, little occasion for rigid severity, this one defect in his military character was little more, in actual outcome, than a foible. In personal courage, fertility of resource, and readiness of apprehension, Colonel Tucker had few superiors; and from the first, his eminent social qualities, joined with his high intellectual attainments, made him a favorite with the best class of officers in the field. Before entering the service, he had been prominently identified for some years with the political movements of his State, exerting, especially in his own city, a commanding influence in the party to which he belonged; and had he remained in civil life, many honors must undoubtedly have been his. But he was a believer in the principles which the rebellion imperilled; he had helped largely to establish the Administration which was called upon to suppress the revolt; and at the first call for men, he prepared to defend in the field the cause he had consistently maintained by pen, voice and vote during all the agitations of recent years. He fell, as brave men choose to fall, with his face to the foe, fighting with a bare handful of men against overwhelming numbers; and his memory is revered by all who knew him as he was, and how much he sacrificed in the country's cause. Frequent attempts have been made to recover his remains, but all without success.

¹⁶ In this heroic act, Marshall was assisted by corporal Mauvel, of Company I, and Jesse Conover, of Company K, who stood by him when the regiment was ordered to fall back. After performing this act, they laid down, and just then Marshall had his thumb shot off, and Conover was struck by a spent ball, which did no injury. By this time the rebels came up and captured them; and the next day they were taken to Richmond. Major Ryerson, of the Second, who was also taken prisoner, remained on the battle field ten days, receiving little sustenance or care, although badly wounded.

Lieutenant-Colonel McAllister, of the First Regiment, displayed the utmost coolness throughout, and many other officers and privates excited the warmest approbation by their steadiness under fire.¹⁷

The battle which has thus been described occurred on the 27th of June. During that night our forces were withdrawn across the Chickahominy to a strong position, having the stream on one side and elaborate works facing Richmond on the other. Here the army might still, beyond all question, have defeated the enemy. This, indeed, is frankly conceded by rebel generals, one of whom says, in his official report, that for two days after this last engagement the situation of their army "was extremely critical and perilous," adding "that had McClellan moved his whole force in column, and advanced it against any point of our (rebel) line of battle, though the head of his column would have suffered greatly, its momentum would have insured him success, and the occupation of our (rebel) works about Richmond; and consequently the city (of Richmond) might have been his reward."¹⁸ McClellan, however, again shutting his eyes to a great opportunity, decided, instead of once more delivering battle, to make a flank movement through White Oak Swamp to the James, and orders for the movement

¹⁷ The correspondent of the *Newark Advertiser* mentions the following incidents:

"Captain Frank S. Knight, of Company G, Third Regiment, was caught in a tight place during the engagement, and was obliged to offer to give himself up as a prisoner. The nearest rebel to him said, 'I'll take you prisoner,' and immediately struck him in the back with the butt of his musket. Captain Knight drew his pistol and shot the ruffian dead; and in the confusion managed to make his escape and got off the field. He was afterwards taken prisoner at Savage's Station, however, as he would not leave Lieutenant W. N. Evans, who was badly wounded in the spine and could not be removed. Captain Knight is a brave officer, and much beloved by the men of his company, who had but lately purchased a sword for him which was then on its way to him.

"Lieutenant Thomas Howell, of Company I, Third Regiment, went all through the fight uninjured, and acted with great bravery. But after his regiment came out of the woods, and was forming to cross the bridge on its return to camp, he was struck in the stomach by a chance and nearly spent cannon ball, which went clear through him, killing him instantly. The Lieutenant was but seventeen years old and a talented and worthy young man.

"During the battle, Captain R. T. Dunham, of General Taylor's staff, was sent to General Porter with a message, and while delivering it, a rebel shell flew just over their heads and struck in the midst of a group of five men, who were standing within twenty feet of them, and exploded instantly, killing the whole group."

¹⁸ General Magruder's Official Report.

were at once (on the night of the 27th) issued to the corps commanders. On the morning of the 28th, the First Brigade was withdrawn to the woods in its rear, where it rested until midnight, when it marched silently through the darkness towards Savage Station, the terminus of the York and Richmond Railroad, and the general stores and ammunition depot of our army. Thence it proceeded (liable to ambuscade and assault at every turn) by heavy and painful marches—pausing to share in the battle of Malvern Hill—to Harrison's Landing, where at length the harrassed and wayworn army found a brief respite from hostilities, and gathered strength for conflicts yet to come.¹⁹ During the campaign Frank-

¹⁹ On the 30th, while passing through White Oak Swamp, the rear guard of our army was violently assailed by a large force of the enemy—McCall's Pennsylvania Reserves, who held the front, being driven back after a desperate encounter, when the rebels rushed forward to capture our guns, and a succession of terrible struggles ensued. Finally, our troops gradually falling back, General Kearney, who was also engaged, sent a request to General Franklin for the First Jersey Brigade, which was at once forwarded. As the men advanced at the call of their old leader, they were met by him and informed of the critical situation of affairs, when, forming in the edge of the woods, and throwing off their knapsacks, they dashed at a double quick toward the point of danger (Charles City Cross Roads), cheering as they went with the wildest enthusiasm. But now the rebels, exhausted by their struggles, and alarmed by the cheers of the Jerseymen, fell back in haste to the woods in their rear, and our forces were permitted to withdraw without further contest. Few events of the war illustrated so well the character of our troops, and the attachment they felt for General Kearney, as this eager response to his call for help—a response in which everything was abandoned that he might once more win the day. Kearney himself never forgot that day, and to the men of the First Brigade the memory of the greeting he gave them as they hurried at his call, will be ever precious.

The correspondent of the *Newark Daily Advertiser* (A. D. Fowler) furnished the following account of the incidents of the retreat:

"It was about eight o'clock on the morning of Sunday, June 29th, when the First New Jersey Brigade passed through Savage's Station, and took a cross road, passing over a part of the battle field of Fair Oaks, towards the Williamsburg road, which we entered near Seven Pines. We marched down this road some three or four miles, leaving Bottom's Bridge to the left, and then struck into a road leading through White Oak Swamp. * * * *

"Just before noon we came to White Oak Swamp Creek, and here we found a regiment of engineers and mechanics at work building two bridges, side by side, across the creek. This duty was completed shortly after we got there, and our division passed over without difficulty. After crossing the bridge we halted for a few hours in a large peach orchard on the top of a high hill that commanded the crossing. When our artillery was brought over the creek it was placed in position along the whole summit of this hill, commanding the crossing over which we had just passed. The neighboring woods were cut down for acres on each side of the creek, forming an abattis, and every preparation made for keeping the enemy in check at this point—a most important one for us—until our forces got rest. Our division marched from here about three o'clock, leaving the artillery still guarding the bridges, supported by a large force of infantry from Sumner's and Heintzelman's corps.

lin's Corps had lost a total of two thousand seven hundred and thirty-seven men, of whom two hundred and forty-five were killed, and the entire loss of the army was fifteen thousand two hundred and forty-nine. Surely where so many had fallen, desperately and bravely fighting, there should have been other and grander results than any which McClellan had to show. An army as brave as ever marched, worsted and defeated, its dead abandoned, stark and gaunt behind it, its stores burned, its camp equipage destroyed, even the wounded left to die unattended in swamp and thicket; this was not the result for which the nation prayed and waited, for which the men, living and dead, had fought. Whose was the fault?

Movements in another part of the field now demand attention.

"This day was very hot, but the sun was fortunately overcast and the men stood the fatigues of the march most heroically. About five o'clock p. m., the New Jersey Brigade was marched into a large clover field, and our General was informed that our division would be held there during the greater part of the night, while the wagon trains and a portion of the army were being pushed along. The men were immediately ordered to stack arms, after which they took a bite of supper—at least those who had any did—and then spread their blankets upon the soft grass and stretched themselves out for a little much needed rest.

"On the morning of Monday, June 30, we were marched but two or three miles, and were then halted on a small road leading off from the main road into White Oak Swamp. The First and Third Regiments were then sent out into a pine woods and there formed into line; as an attack was looked for from that direction. The Second Regiment was sent down the road to support the Eighty-seventh New York (of Kearney's Division), who had been sent out to destroy a bridge in the swamp to our left, which movement was successfully executed. We here found that we had again become neighbors to the Second N. J. Brigade and Kearney's troops, being the first time we had seen them since leaving Camp Lincoln.

"At one-fifteen P. M., a party of rebels came down to the bridge, which our forces were destroying, but were soon shelled back. At one-thirty-five, every thing being then quiet, our regiment had stacked arms and were resting on the grass awaiting orders. The General and his staff selected a shady spot on a side hill, and were making a frugal lunch on the remains of the pig left from breakfast, when a large force of rebels came out of the woods in our front, with six pieces of artillery and immediately opened fire. The position of the Jersey troops at this time was a perilous one, being directly between the fire of the rebels and that of the main body of our forces. When the rebels opened fire their first shell fell plump in our headquarters.

"The regiments of the New Jersey Brigade were quickly formed into line of battle, and General Taylor immediately sent one of his aids, Lieutenant E. B. Grubb, up the road to General Slocum's headquarters for orders. The road which the aid was compelled to take was directly in range of the rebel batteries, and the ride was consequently a most perilous one; but he dashed on, reaching his destination safely. Not finding General Slocum, he was compelled to return; but orders being imperatively necessary, he was again obliged to repeat his ride through that rain of shot and shell.

"With death staring him in the face at every bound of his horse, the gallant aid

On the 26th of July, General John Pope had been appointed to the command of a force designated the Army of Virginia, consisting of all the troops then covering Washington and holding the lower Shenandoah Valley, with instructions to make a fresh demonstration against Richmond from the Rappahannock, in order thus to effect a diversion in favor of General McClellan's army, and enable it to abandon the Peninsula without further loss. The entire strength of this newly organized command was nearly fifty thousand men, of whom, probably, forty thousand could be employed in the field. The enemy showing a disposition to resist the advance with a strong force, Pope, on the 8th of August, ordered his infantry and artillery to concentrate upon Culpepper, the cavalry holding Madison Court House, and picketing the country in advance for a distance of several miles. On the day following, Stonewall

again, went back, and this time succeeded in getting orders. Our regiments were ordered to a position in which they might serve partly as a support to a battery and partly as a repelling party, if it became necessary. This battle of Monday was one of the severest of the march, and lasted all the afternoon. The Jersey troops took no active part in it, although they were under a tremendous fire. In fact the storm of battle over them was furious—they were compelled to lay flat upon their faces, sheltering themselves behind logs as best they could, the whole afternoon.

"At about midnight the army was again put in motion, and marched down the road to our left—the road for which we had fought so desperately—towards the James river. We were obliged to leave our wounded behind to fall into the enemy's hands, but there was no help for it; we had no means of transporting them, and as our salvation depended upon our reaching the James river as soon as possible, we had to push on.

"Our division marched down the road over the battle field in perfect silence—long lines of men—those whose turn it was to bring up the rear—being drawn up on either side as we passed through. Thus we went forward all night unmolested, at seven o'clock in the morning of July 1st, reaching a high hill or plateau of land, in sight of which was the long and ardently looked for James river. We rested on the brow of this hill about an hour and then again took up the march for Harrison's Landing—bearing down the river instead of going towards it. As we were leaving this hill the rebels came out of the woods to the brow of another hill some distance on the left and in the rear of us, and our brigade had hardly left the hill before they opened fire. Another battle—and the one in which the rebels confess to the greatest loss, that of Turkey Bend—occurred here, commencing but a short time after the New Jersey Brigade had left. We continued our march three or four miles and then camped in the woods by the side of the road until midnight, when we again pushed on, reaching this place (Harrison's Landing) about eight o'clock on the morning of Wednesday, July 2d.

"On arriving we were marched into a wheat field, comprising some six hundred or eight hundred acres, and immediately encamped. We now felt that our troubles were ended, for we were on the banks of the James, on the placid face of which, immediately in our front, lay the dreaded Monitor, the Galena and several other gunboats, under whose guns was assurance of perfect safety."

Jackson, with a force of twenty thousand men, reached Cedar Mountain, in the vicinity of which he immediately offered battle, being confronted by Banks' Corps, numbering in all some eight thousand men, who, after a desperate contest, were forced from the field with a considerable loss both of men and material. On the 11th, aware that his communications were likely to be broken, Jackson hurriedly retreated across the Rapidan, and Pope, ascertaining some four days after, that the whole rebel army was rapidly assembling to overwhelm him, retired across the Rappahannock, and there, guarding and fortifying the fords, awaited the enemy.

Meanwhile, on the 3d, General McClellan had been ordered to withdraw his army from the Peninsula by water to Acquia Creek, but it was not until the 10th that he commenced vigorously to execute the order. Ten days later Porter's Corps embarked at Newport News, and on the 24th the entire force had landed at Alexandria. Heintzelman's and Porter's Corps were at once pushed forward to the relief of Pope, the latter taking position at Warrenton Junction, and the former in the neighborhood of Bealton Station. Franklin's Corps landing on the 24th, the First Brigade was marched to Cloud's Mills, where it remained until the 26th. By this time, Lee having brought up nearly his entire army, struck our lines with great force at various points, inflicting heavy loss, and gaining positive advantages—Jackson, as usual, being in the advance, and having carried Manassas Junction with all its stores, munitions and supplies. Two Ohio Regiments, hearing of the disaster on the 27th advanced upon the Junction, but were soon beaten back with loss, the rebel cavalry pursuing as far as Fairfax. Meantime, the First Brigade, now reduced to eleven hundred men²⁰ under orders from General Franklin, was sent forward (on the 27th) by rail to Bull Run bridge, where, debarking, two regiments, together with the Eleventh and Twelfth Ohio, were disposed to guard the bridge, and the remainder of the command pushed forward to the old bat-

²⁰ The four regiments number now, fit for duty, one thousand one hundred men. The First has about three hundred; the Second two hundred and fifty; the Third three hundred and seventy-five, and the Fourth seventy-five men."—*Letter to Newark Advertiser*, July 25th.

tle-field. At this time it was supposed that no more formidable body of the enemy than gangs of guerrillas would be encountered at that point, but this was soon found to be a mistake. As the column neared the battle-field, the officers descried through their glasses considerable bodies of troops in front, showing, however, the American colors, and at first firing only blank cartridges. This, however, proved to be only a stratagem to draw our forces into their power: and discovering the deception, General Taylor at once determined to charge and carry the enemy's battery, now in full view. Hardly, however, had he come within charging distance, when he was opened upon with a destructive fire from two other batteries on the right and left, which up to this time had been masked. At the same time the rebel infantry opened, and for an hour the little column was exposed to a fire of grape and balls, which produced fearful havoc in the ranks—the men, however, standing bravely up to their work, until it was no longer possible to endure the leaden storm.²¹ Even then, they fell back deliberately and in good order, though sorely pressed by the enemy, with both artillery and cavalry. Reaching the Bull Run bridge, the battle was again sharply renewed by the wasted regiments, who, however, were presently relieved by the Eleventh and Twelfth Ohio. About this time General Taylor was severely wounded in the leg, several officers and a large number of men had fallen, and the enemy pressing down in overpowering force, the field was abandoned—the command marching to Fairfax Station, and thence to Cloud's Mills, where it arrived at noon on the 28th.

Few engagements of that memorable and disastrous campaign were more hotly and desperately contested than this, and in none were the Union forces so largely outnumbered. Not only was General Taylor without cavalry and artillery, but his men were exhausted by rapid marching under a scorching sun, and were, moreover, at the very outset of the engagement surprised and ambushed by the enemy. It was said at the time by some carping critics,

²¹ Stonewall Jackson, who was present on the field, afterwards said that he had rarely seen a body of men who stood up so gallantly, in the face of overwhelming odds, as did the Jersey troops on this occasion.

anxious to find a target for their malignity,²² that General Taylor was criminally in fault in having undertaken such a movement without artillery and cavalry supports, but he did precisely as he was ordered, and the responsibility of the blunder, if blunder it was, rests elsewhere than with him. He, as brave a soldier as ever went a-field, fell a sacrifice to his habit of obeying orders, however unwelcome or perilous the service they imposed;²³ and mayhap, had the sneaking grumblers who then and all through the war dashed with venomous pens the reputation of every commander who failed to achieve the impossible, been with him in the ranks, instead of skulking out of reach of danger, on that bloody day, the field had been won instead of lost. The losses of the brigade during this engagement were nine killed, one hundred and eight wounded, forty-five missing, and one hundred and sixty-six taken prisoners—the latter being subsequently paroled.²³

At other points of the field the battle still raged with growing

²² General Taylor died at Alexandria September 1st, from the effects of the amputation of his wounded limb.

²³ The following is the official statement of losses:

	Killed.	Wounded.	Missing.	Paroled.
General and Staff.....	—	2	—	—
First Regiment.....	1	47	2	78
Second “	8	39	31	45
Third “	—	14	7	43
Fourth “	—	6	5	—

Among the officers wounded were Captains Wildrick, Bishop and Stahl, of the Second Regiment, Captain Stickney and Lieutenants Carr and Taylor, (the latter a nephew of the General,) of the Third, and Captain Nippins, of the Fourth. Captain Nippins had just been released from prison in Richmond, and reached the camp of his regiment only the night before the advance.

A correspondent of the *Philadelphia Press* says of the operations of General Taylor's force: “Their orders were to take the position held by the enemy, at all hazards, but they were not provided with a single piece of artillery. When General Taylor approached the rebel batteries they pointed their guns in another direction, causing him to suppose they were our forces firing on the enemy. He then moved forward to support them, when two batteries opened on him and disclosed their true character.

“Finding out their true character, General Taylor gave the order to charge and take the battery by storm. They proceeded to within three hundred yards of the rebel battery, when the fire became so murderous and our men fell so fast, that Taylor found it would be impossible to take the battery, and therefore gave the order to march off the field in line of battle. This was done in an excellent manner. * * * During the whole of the charge on the rebel battery, the New Jersey Brigade did not fire a single gun, although they were under a murderous fire for an hour and a half. General Taylor wanted to take the place by the bayonet. Had he been supplied with a battery of artillery he could, no doubt, have driven the rebels out of their entrenchments.”

fury. On the 28th, Pope, who had awakened at last to a sense of his danger, pushed forward all his available forces upon Centreville, whence General Kearney's Division was on the following morning advanced against Stonewall Jackson, then near Gainesville. Here a large part of both armies became engaged, Kearney fighting with magnificent gallantry, and sweeping the enemy's first line clear from the field, being, however, later in the day, repulsed in turn, and night closing with both armies resting on the field. Pope, however, was really beaten, and from that time forward, expected reinforcements not arriving, struggled against hope. On the 30th, Porter making a feeble attack, was repulsed, and the enemy pursuing his advantage, joined battle along the entire front, so crippling our recoiling columns, that at eight o'clock in the evening, the army was directed to withdraw, which it deliberately did, taking position near Centreville, where Franklin's Corps had by this time arrived. Lee, determining upon striking our right, advanced Jackson toward Fairfax Court House, where, on the evening of September 1st, he was confronted by two divisions of Sumner's Corps, and subsequently, also by Kearney's Division, the latter closing the fight by driving the enemy from the field. The victory, however, was a costly one—General Kearney, while riding forward on a reconnoissance, being shot dead, when almost within the rebel lines, while General Stevens and other gallant officers had also fallen. But Jackson's repulse secured the safe withdrawal of our shattered army, which, no longer annoyed, drew back within the entrenchments on the south bank of the Potomac—the First Brigade resuming its old position at Camp Seminary.²⁴

²⁴ The following is Colonel Torbert's report of the operations of the brigade, after Colonel Taylor's death:

“HEADQUARTERS FIRST BRIGADE,
FIRST DIVISION, SIXTH CORPS, }
November 26, 1862.

“SIR: I have the honor to report the following as the part taken by this brigade in General Pope's campaign in Virginia. The brigade, about sixteen hundred strong, marched from Alexandria August 29th, and camped at Benton's Tavern, (on the Little River Turnpike,) about seven miles. August 30th, marched to Fairfax Court House; there received orders from General Slocum to leave four companies and picket all of the roads running out of that place, and to encamp with the balance of my brigade and Captain Hexamer's Battery on the Centreville pike, about two miles from Fairfax Court House. Left four companies of the First Regiment, under command of Captain Baker,

But the weary and footsore soldiers were not yet to find rest. Lee, immediately upon Pope's retreat, dispatched Hill's fresh division, in the rear of his army, to Leesburg, thence crossing the Potomac and moving on Frederick, where his entire force was concentrated on September 8th. General McClellan, who was again in supreme command, at once brought his several corps across the Potomac, and advanced upon Frederick, which he entered on the 12th, the rebels having already moved westward, a portion towards Harper's Ferry, and the remainder towards Hagerstown. On the 13th, our advance came up with the enemy in force before Turner's Gap of South Mountain, where, on the 14th, he was assailed and steadily pushed back, until the crest of the mountain was won, and the day at all points was ours. Meanwhile, Franklin's Corps had advanced cautiously by way of Rockville and Burkettsville, towards South Mountain, reaching, at noon on the 14th the pass

who carried out the above instructions. Encamped as above ordered and sent one company of the First Regiment to Germantown, on the Little River Turnpike, and picketed from there across to the Centreville pike, and half a mile beyond, with detachments from my four regiments—the picket line running about half a mile in front of my position. August 31st, relieved the four companies of the First Regiment at Fairfax Court House by six companies of the Second Regiment, under command of Major Duffy, with orders to act as Provost Marshal and picket strongly on the Flint Hill and Vienna road, Falls Church road, and Fairfax Station road, and guard a number of prisoners there. Early in the morning I doubled my pickets, extending them to the right of Germantown and about a mile up the Little River pike.

“About three p. m., I was in Fairfax Court House, where a dispatch was sent me that the enemy had captured Captain Hight's Second Cavalry, on the Little River pike, about three miles from Germantown, and were advancing on my pickets. I immediately started to my camp, and near the town met a few of the company above referred to and Lieutenant Harrison, of the cavalry, whom I took with me. I then took half of the Fourth Regiment, under Colonel Hatch, to reinforce the pickets, and arrived very opportunely at the picket line, as the enemy's cavalry were advancing on the Little River pike, but seeing my force, halted, and then retired. About dark, I received orders from General Pope to send two regiments and two pieces of artillery as a guard to the trains *en route* to Alexandria, as far as Cloud's Mills. I sent, accordingly, the First and Third Regiments, leaving me two regiments and four pieces of artillery.

“Near 8 p. m., the enemy brought three pieces of artillery into position at the edge of a wood, between the two turnpikes, about three hundred yards from the pickets and the same distance from the Centreville pike, where the trains were moving. They fired six shots into the train and my camp, killing two or three horses and stampeding the train. Drivers deserted their wagons and the greatest confusion prevailed. My guards, stationed on the road to arrest stragglers, by great exertions stopped the train and restored order, forcing men to take charge of the wagons and drive them to Alexandria and towards Centreville.

“I immediately advanced a part of my picket line opposite the (rebel) artillery, which retired; prepared my own artillery for action, and sent the Second Regiment up on the

through Crampton's Gap, just beyond Burkettsville, and several miles southwest of the point at which our advance was already engaged. Here, General Howell Cobb, with three brigades, was advantageously posted. The road at this point is narrow and winds up the mountain in long reaches; and the enemy had availed himself of every advantage of his position, every crag, and tree, and rock, affording shelter to his men. At the foot of the most precipitous part of the hill his infantry was posted behind stone walls, while along the slopes were detachments of sharpshooters, and the only point at which an attempt to scale the heights could possibly be made, was swept by eight pieces of artillery. Notwithstanding, however, the great strength of the position, it was determined to attack without delay, and Newton's Brigade of Slocum's Division was ordered up to strike the initial blow, while the New Jersey Brigade, now commanded by Colonel Torbert, was directed to support Newton's advance. Simultaneously with this movement, General Brook's Brigade of Smith's Division, was sent to skirmish the mountain, and advance upon the extreme right flank of the enemy. It had, however, a long distance to traverse,

Centreville pike, opposite the point where the train was shelled. Then sent a staff officer to report to General Pope the state of affairs. General Pope ordered a brigade, five regiments, under command of Colonel Hinks, and two batteries from the rear to report to me that night. None of them arrived, however, until next morning (September 1st) about — o'clock, when I put two regiments on picket, and the others in position, with the right resting on Germantown, the latter place being about half a mile from my headquarters. About nine a. m. the enemy's cavalry pickets wounded one of mine; a few shots being exchanged they retired.

"Late in the afternoon, I received orders from General Pope to move my brigade to Germantown, with a notification that General Hooker had command of all troops at that point and Fairfax Court House. I then reported to General Hooker at the above mentioned place, where I remained in line of battle all night, the most of the time in a drenching rain. As I was going to Germantown I received a despatch from General Pope to send back on the road to Washington and hurry up all troops on the way to the front, and order up those in camp on the road. I at once started a staff officer to carry out the order, which he did, leaving the dispatch at General McClellan's headquarters.

"My other two regiments, and the six companies, under Major Duffy, from Fairfax Court House, joined me next morning, (September 2d,) and that afternoon and night my brigade was marched to Fairfax Seminary, near Alexandria.

"Much credit is due to Major Duffy, Captain Dunham, A. A. A. G.; Lieutenant Wilson, of the Third Regiment, A. A. D. C., and also Lieutenant Harrison, of the Second Cavalry, who acted as aide de camp till September 2d.

"A. T. A. TORBERT."

and thus the engagement was a single straightforward attack by Slocum's Division, with a contingency on the rebel flank in case the resistance was insurmountable. Steadily the men of Newton's Brigade advanced to the charge, pushing the enemy before them, and leaping all the obstructions in the way.²⁵ Then, at the word of command, Torbert's Brigade moved promptly forward, pressing up to the foot of the steep declivity. Here the flying enemy rallied behind the wall, evidently expecting to hold it, and check our advance. But he was mistaken. Again the Brigade, with a cheer, rushed resistlessly forward, carrying the position; and dashing up the rocky slopes, in the face of a perfect storm of balls, drove the enemy, crouching at every angle, from the very summit of the hill far down on the further side,²⁶ the pursuit only pausing when night closed upon the scene. During the pursuit a large number of prisoners were taken,²⁷ especially from Cobb's Brigade, nearly the whole of the Cobb Legion being captured, with their colors, bearing the inscription, "Cobb's Legion—in the name of the Lord."²⁸ The colors of the Sixteenth Virginia Regiment were also taken, and the enemy, whose dead were thickly strewn along the stony slope, lost also one gun—saving the remaining pieces only with the greatest difficulty, so sudden and resistless was the charge of the Jersey veterans. The total loss of the Brigade during the day, in killed and wounded, was one hundred and seventy-four, Adjutant Studdiford, of the Fourth Regiment, being among the former.²⁹

²⁵ These obstructions consisted of six rail fences and two stone walls, all of which were held by the enemy's infantry.

²⁶ Ellis's "Diary of an Army Surgeon" says of this charge: "It is hardly possible to conceive how this position could have been carried; but it was, with little delay and loss by our men. After the battle, it was found that it was a work of no small difficulty to climb the precipitous side of the hill."

Major-General Newton informs the writer that this was one of the most gallant charges he ever witnessed, and others who witnessed it uniformly bear the same testimony. Had a force of cavalry been at command, the whole opposing force might, it is believed, have been captured.

²⁷ Our aggregate trophies were four hundred prisoners, one gun, and seven hundred small arms.

²⁸ "The Cobb Legion, commanded by the General's brother, was terribly cut up; but few of its number came out of the action alive. Besides the fire of our advance column, they suffered from an enfilading fire on both sides. Several rebel officers were killed, and many taken prisoners."—*Diary of an Army Surgeon*.

²⁹ The following were the losses by regiments: First Regiment, killed 7, wounded

We have seen that a part of Lee's army, upon its arrival at Frederick, had been detached to operate against Harper's Ferry. On the 15th, that post, after a show of resistance on the part of General Miles, who there held command, was surrendered to Jackson, who, fearing that Lee was pressed, at once marched with his command to rejoin his chief, which he did on the following morning at Antietam. Meanwhile, McClellan pushing forward his advance,

34; Second Regiment, killed 13, wounded 42; Third Regiment, killed 11, wounded 29; Fourth Regiment, killed 9, wounded 27. Total killed, 40; total wounded, 132.

A letter from the Second Regiment to the Newark *Advertiser*, dated the day after the battle, says: "We pursued the enemy until we were so fatigued we could go no further, and achieved a complete victory—the rebels throwing down their arms and begging for mercy. A little squad of six, under the Adjutant of the Third Regiment, took a lieutenant and eleven men prisoners." Another correspondent, writing to the same paper, says: "When we relieved Newton's Brigade, and opened fire on the enemy, they were at the foot of the mountain, some three hundred yards from us. We had not fired over a dozen rounds, when Colonel Torbert ordered a charge over the fence, and at it we went, across the field at a double quick. The rebels stood their ground until we got within twenty yards of them, when they broke and ran like sheep, and we after them. At some points the hill was so steep that we had to go upon 'all fours,' but we gained the top. Here they were reinforced by another brigade, but our boys were too much for the entire lot, and we soon got them running again, and kept right on in pursuit until we gained the opposite side of the mountain."

The following is Colonel Torbert's congratulatory order to the brigade:

"HEADQUARTERS, FIRST BRIGADE, FIRST DIVISION, }
SIXTH CORPS, CAMP IN CRAMPTON'S PASS, }
MARYLAND, September 15, 1862.

General Orders.

"Soldiers of the First New Jersey Brigade:—The 14th day of September, 1862, is one long to be remembered, for on that day you dashing met and drove the enemy at every point. Your advance in line of battle, under a galling artillery fire, and final bayonet charge, was a feat seldom if ever surpassed. The heights you took show plainly what determined and well disciplined soldiers can do.

"You have sustained the reputation of your State, and done great credit to your officers and yourselves. While we lament the death of our brave comrades who have fallen so gloriously, we can only commend their souls to God, and their sorrowing friends to his sure protection. May you go from victory to victory is the hope and wish of the Colonel Commanding Brigade.

A. T. A. TORBERT,
Colonel Commanding.

Colonel Torbert's official report of this brilliant affair, dated September 16th, is as follows:

"It being decided to attack the enemy posted in the Pass, the division was ordered to advance in six lines, two regiments front, the First Brigade in rear. About three o'clock, I marched my brigade in two lines, by the right flank, under cover till we gained the open ground, when the advance was made in line of battle as follows: First line, First and Second Regiments; second line, one hundred and fifty paces in rear, Third and Fourth Regiments. They advanced about half a mile with great regularity through clover and corn fields, intersected by high wood and stone fences, being exposed the greater part of the time to the enemy's artillery fire. Arriving

came up with the enemy in front of Sharpsburg, posted across Antietam Creek, and at once formed in line of battle. The following day, however, was suffered to pass without a general demonstration, but on the morning of the 17th, the battle opened in earnest, raging with great vehemence and varying fortune until nightfall. The First Brigade, which had marched from its bivouac in Crampton's Gap, took position about twelve o'clock in the night, in front of a belt of woods, relieving General Sumner's Corps, which had

within supporting distance of Colonel Bartlett's Brigade, which was engaging the enemy, I halted. Soon after, I ordered the Second Regiment forward to relieve one of Bartlett's regiments, which was out of ammunition, which they did with promptness.

"The enemy was posted behind a stone wall at the base of the mountain, with a wood just behind them. At this time the distance between the contending parties was between three and four hundred yards, an open field intervening. Thinking the distance too great, General Newton ordered me to charge forward to the woods. Accordingly I ordered forward my second line, Third and Fourth Regiments, to charge across the open field into the woods. The first line was ordered to cease firing. A cheer, and the men went forward at double quick in a most gallant manner leaping the fence on the way, behind which our men had been fighting. When they had advanced about a hundred and fifty yards, I ordered the second line, First and Second Regiments, to charge in the same manner as the first, which they did most handsomely. The enemy, although holding a very strong position, and having the advantage of artillery, could not stand these charges, so broke and fled up the mountain-side in great disorder, closely pursued by our men, who drove them through the Pass and some distance in the valley on the other side, when night put an end to the pursuit.

"Too much cannot be said in praise of the bravery and gallantry of both officers and men; they certainly did credit to themselves and the State they represent. I am pleased to make particular mention of Lieutenant-Colonel Collett, (of Third Regiment,) commanding the First Regiment; Colonel Buck, Second Regiment; Colonel Brown, Third Regiment, and Colonel Hatch, for their bravery, coolness, and the admirable manner with which they handled their regiments. * * A great many of the enemy were taken prisoners, and among them several officers. The brigade captured nearly enough Springfield rifled muskets to arm the Fourth Regiment, who were before armed with the smooth-bore musket. I am happy to state that the Fourth Regiment, which lost its colors before Richmond, captured two colors during this engagement.

"I regret to mention the death of Josiah S. Studdiford, First Lieutenant and Adjutant of the Fourth Regiment, who fell while gallantly cheering on his men, just as we gained the top of the Pass.

"The loss to the brigade has been as follows: One officer killed and nine wounded: thirty-nine non-commissioned officers and privates killed, and one hundred and twenty-five wounded—total, one hundred and seventy-four."

Adjutant Studdiford, who was killed in this battle, was born July 2d, 1837. Graduating at Princeton College in June, 1858, he entered the law office of Hon. A. G. Richey, of Trenton, and had almost completed his legal studies when, in response to the country's call, he volunteered as Adjutant of the Fourth Regiment in August, 1861. He was taken prisoner in the battle of Gaines' Mill, in June, 1862. After his release he served with marked distinction in the second battle of Bull Run, and finally fell, as already stated, bravely fighting for the nation's flag. A brave soldier and courteous gentleman, his memory is precious to all who knew his worth and can appreciate genuine nobility of character.

been hotly engaged. Here it remained for some forty-two hours, until long after the battle had closed, being for six hours exposed to a very severe artillery fire, but not actually engaged—the remainder of the corps, however, performing gallant service. The casualties of the brigade during this time were two men killed and seventeen wounded. The ground in front of the brigade, and north of the position held by it, was the scene of some of the bloodiest struggles of the day, Hexamer's battery, especially, doing fearful execution in the ranks of the enemy.³⁰

Though this battle closed indecisively, it was one of the bloodiest, and to the enemy one of the costliest of the war, his loss being over thirteen thousand men, including many valuable officers, and it is not surprising that, during the night, Lee moved off across the Potomac, leaving his dead on the field. The pursuit not being vigorously pressed, the bleeding columns of the enemy effected a safe lodgment in Virginia, and moving leisurely down the valley, awaited the development of McClellan's programme. The Union forces finally crossing the Potomac, moved down to Warrentown, where McClellan was relieved of command, and Burnside succeeding, there was a brief cessation of hostilities. The First Brigade remained in Maryland until the 2d of October, when it crossed at Berlin, and after tedious marching and countermarching, went into camp on the 18th at Stafford Court House, where it remained until ordered to the Rappahannock to participate in the movement against Fredericksburg.

In this movement, it will be remembered, Franklin's column, consisting of the First and Sixth Corps, and embracing the First Brigade occupied the left, his right wing resting on the outskirts of Fredericksburg, his left resting on the river some three miles below, and his centre advanced a mile in front. The First Brigade, which then included the First, Second, Third, Fourth, Fifteenth and Twenty-third Regiments, reached the north bank of the river on the night of the 11th of December, and crossing at daylight on

³⁰ The losses by regiments were as follows : First Regiment, killed none, wounded 6; Second Regiment, killed 2, wounded 7; Third Regiment, killed none, wounded 1; Fourth Regiment, killed none; wounded 3. Total killed, 2; wounded, 17.

the following morning, was formed in two lines in rear of its Division, (the First,) as follows: first line, Fifteenth and Twenty-third Regiments, deployed; second line, First, Second, Third and Fourth Regiments, in line of masses, one hundred yards in rear of the first. Here it remained until two o'clock, when the brigade advanced across the plain, exposed to a heavy fire, to support the second line of the division, then hotly engaged. Here the men were posted in a deep ravine to shelter them as much as possible from the enemy's fire, and remained, lying on their arms, until the following morning, when the pickets of the division were relieved by the Fifteenth Regiment, supported by the remainder of the brigade. At this time, the battle was raging all along the line, but the brigade was not actually engaged until three o'clock, when Colonel Torbert was ordered to advance one regiment, supported by a second, for the purpose of drawing the enemy from a position which it was important to occupy,³¹ two regiments of the Third Brigade being at the same time placed under his orders. Colonel Torbert at once ordered Colonel Hatch, of the Fourth Regiment, about three hundred men, to advance and take the position, simultaneously directing the left of the picket line with its reserve, under Major Brown, of the Fifteenth, to support the movement. These troops promptly advanced in the most handsome manner, under a severe fire of grape and canister, and then, reaching favorable ground, led by the gallant Hatch, charged the enemy's position, driving him from it with great loss, and capturing twenty-five prisoners. Rallying, however, the rebels again returned to the fray, and the position becoming critical, the Twenty-third Regiment under Colonel Ryerson, and two regiments of the Third Brigade, were hurried forward as a support—six companies of the Twenty-third becoming immediately engaged, and fighting bravely. At this moment, however, when everything was favorable to our arms, General Torbert was ordered to halt the remainder of his supports and fall back from the railroad, holding it by pickets only. Reluc-

³¹ "The enemy, at the point designated in the order for assault, were posted in a railroad cut behind the embankment, just where the railroad crossed a deep ravine, and on the extreme left of my picket line."—*Colonel Torbert's Report*.

tantly the column, fighting with intrepid obstinacy, fell back, when, as was to have been expected, the enemy seeing only a feeble picket line in his immediate front, charged with a full brigade and recovered the lost position, compelling Torbert's command to take up its original line. Why it was advanced at all by General Brooks, if the position was not to be held after being taken with serious loss, is perhaps susceptible of explanation, but was certainly not so regarded by the gallant fellows who fought, apparently, to no purpose. From this time forward until the night of the 15th, the brigade remained inactive in the position it had occupied, the First Regiment only being engaged on picket. Upon the recrossing of the army, after the battle, the brigade, with that of General Devins, covered the withdrawal, being the last to leave the field on the left of the lines. The brigade lost in killed, wounded and missing, one hundred and seventy-two men.³²

The battle of Fredericksburg terminated the campaign of 1862, and the army went into winter quarters near Falmouth, where for

³² Second Regiment, killed none, wounded 1, missing none; Third Regiment, killed none, wounded 2, missing none; Fourth Regiment, killed 8, wounded 36, missing 36; Fifteenth Regiment, killed 4, wounded 20, missing 5; Twenty-Third Regiment, killed 5, wounded 37, missing 9. Total killed 17, wounded 96, missing 50.

Colonel Torbert, in his official report of the battle says: "Many of the missing were wounded and taken prisoners. The brigade has lost one of its best and most gallant officers in Colonel William B. Hatch, of the Fourth Regiment, who was wounded in the right leg, having to have it amputated near the thigh. (He died a day or two after, mourned by the whole brigade.) Captain Slater, of the Fifteenth, also lost a leg. I am pleased to speak in the highest terms of the conduct of the Twenty-Third Regiment, a nine months' regiment, and this being the first time they have been under fire. Their Colonel, (Ryerson,) formerly of the Second Regiment, who was badly wounded at Gaines' Mill, was to be seen in the thickest of the fight, cheering on his men. Major Grubb, of the Twenty-Third, deserves great credit for the manner in which he fought a part of his regiment. Major Brown, of the Fifteenth, in command of the pickets, (who was also wounded,) behaved with great coolness and bravery."

The following may be mentioned as one of the many incidents of this battle: Private Mulvey, of the Fifteenth Regiment, a fine marksman, had been doing good service with his Enfield rifle, when he was cautioned by an officer against exposing himself to the fire of the enemy's skirmishers. With a patriotic answer, he sprang forward to a pile of railroad ties, where he presently discovered a rebel sharpshooter posted on the opposite side of the stream, behind a tree. A moment afterwards, the rebel thrust his rifle and head out from the tree. Mulvey did the same above the pile of ties. There was a double explosion; Mulvey fell back pierced through the brain with a Minie ball; and at the same instant the rebel also tumbled over, his body in full view, pierced to the brain through the eye. At sundown, the regiment holding that part of the field, Mulvey was buried with his blanket around him, and left, without a monument, at the place where, with his last breath, he had struck down a foe of the flag he loved.

nearly four months it rested in comparative quiet. The First Brigade, during this time, was stationed near White Oak Church, and being gradually strengthened by the return of the missing and wounded, was prepared, when spring opened, once more to grapple with the foe.

On the 30th of April, General Hooker, commanding the army of the Potomac, having determined upon a movement, crossed the Rappahannock and Rapidan, and with the bulk of his forces took position at Chancellorsville—marking the movement by a feint of crossing below Fredericksburg, where Sedgwick, with the Sixth Corps, was left to divert attention from the operations of the main army. At this time, as before, the First Brigade was attached to this corps, and it is only with its operations, therefore, that we have to do. The brigade, commanded by Colonel Brown, in the absence of Colonel Torbert, who was ill, crossed to the south side of the Rappahannock, three miles below Fredericksburg, on the morning of the 29th—the Fifteenth Regiment being in advance. Forming in line of battle, the command, late in the afternoon, moved to the front where it was placed on picket duty, being relieved, however, on the following morning, when it fell back to the line of the rifle-pits close to the river. This position was occupied until the evening of the second of May, when the First Regiment attacked and drove in the enemy's pickets on the right, the ground thus taken being promptly occupied and held. Meanwhile, the remainder of the corps had crossed, and Sedgwick, urged to advance with all haste by Hooker, who, at Chancellorsville, had sustained heavy loss, prepared to push forward to the front. But the enemy, still on the alert, had by this time concentrated a considerable body of troops on Mary's Hill, west of Fredericksburg, where they had several guns in position and were prepared to make obstinate resistance. Promptly at daylight the First Brigade was advanced to the old Richmond road, where it was put in position as support to a battery. Meantime, the heights had been carried, and the brigade about noon was ordered to advance—the Fifteenth Regiment, however, and four companies of the Second, being detailed for special duty elsewhere. Moving rapidly through Fredericksburg, the command

proceeded some three miles in the direction of Chancellorsville, when, forming in line of battle, it still steadily advanced, the enemy opening an artillery fire, until Salem Church was reached. Here the enemy was found strongly posted in a thick woods, behind brush fences and earthworks, both on the right and left of the road. But the men who had stormed and carried a still more formidable position at Crampton's Pass, did not falter here. Throwing out six companies of the Second as skirmishers, the brigade advanced with a shout and delivered a withering fire into the ranks of the foe, but were in turn assailed with a storm of balls, which for a moment staggered the column. Still, however, the ground was stoutly held, and after a stubborn resistance, the enemy was driven through the thicket and into the rifle-pits beyond it, hundreds, however, having fallen in the conflict. Meanwhile, the Fifteenth Regiment, Colonel Penrose, having hurried to the front, had advanced into the thicket, and for a time fought four times its number with the utmost bravery, but without dislodging the enemy. The action on this and other parts of the line continued until nightfall, when firing ceased, and the brigade bivouacked on the field. It had lost largely, but it had fully sustained its exalted reputation. The batteries and muskets of the enemy, blazing never so furiously, thundered upon its ranks in vain. For two hours and a half, fighting on and on, not a face blanched before the tempest, not a foot turned away backwards. The severest and most desperate fighting of that bloody day, by common admission, was around that tangled thicket where the veterans of Longstreet stood resolutely at bay; and the First Brigade, though it did not write a new victory on its banners, approved itself, once more, worthy to march and fight in the van of the battle-beaten army of the Potomac.

The brigade remained on the field during the whole of the following day, but was not engaged except as a support to batteries. On the night of the 4th, the entire army withdrew, crossing the river at Banks's Ford about dawn on the 5th, and proceeding by slow marches to its old camp, where it arrived on the 8th.

The loss of the command in this battle was five hundred and eleven men, in killed, wounded and missing, including seven com-

missioned officers killed and nineteen wounded. Colonel Brown, who commanded the brigade during the early part of the engagement, was severely wounded; Colonel Collett, of the First, was killed in the thick of the fight, and Colonel Buck, of the Second, sustained an injury from the fall of his horse, devolving the command upon Colonel Penrose, of the Fifteenth—the latter regiment suffering more severely than any, owing to the difficult nature of the ground over which it fought.³³ The total loss of all the New Jersey Regiments engaged in this movement, a number having participated in the fighting about Chancellorsville, was nearly one thousand six hundred men.³⁴

³³ The following is the official table of losses: First Regiment, seven killed, seventy-one wounded, and twenty-seven missing; Second Regiment, four killed, thirty-six wounded, and nine missing; Third Regiment, ten killed, sixty-nine wounded and sixteen missing; Fifteenth Regiment, twenty-four killed, one hundred and twenty-six wounded, and four missing; Twenty-third Regiment, twenty killed, fifty-seven wounded, and thirty-one missing. Total, sixty-five killed, three hundred and fifty-nine wounded, and eighty-seven missing. Of the above, there were seven commissioned officers killed, nineteen wounded, and two missing; fifty-eight enlisted men killed, three hundred and forty wounded, and eighty-five missing.

³⁴ The following orders and reports furnish partial details in reference to the service of the First Brigade:

“HEADQUARTERS FIRST BRIGADE,
FIRST DIVISION, SIXTH CORPS,
May 5th, 1863. }

General Order, No. 60.

“The sad casualty to the brave Colonel Brown, of the Third Regiment, having placed the brigade under my command, I cannot in justice to you or myself refrain from expressing my heartfelt thanks for the prompt and energetic manner in which you obeyed my commands.

“Officers and men of the First New Jersey Brigade—You have earned for yourselves imperishable fame, and nobly redeemed the pledge you so recently made on the receipt of your new colors, which have been gallantly borne, and bravely defended, as the life-blood of the brave Colonel Collett and many others sadly testifies.

“Where all behaved so well, it would be invidious to particularize, but I cannot refrain from mentioning the conduct of four companies of the Second Regiment, who, at the command of their officers, bravely faced an overwhelming force and coolly received their deadly fire, thus enabling the regiment in the rear to reform and hold the enemy in check.

“The thanks of the entire brigade are eminently due to Captain Henry C. Cook, Brigade Inspector, Lieutenant Whitehead, A. A. A. G., Lieutenants Abel and Goldsmith, for their bravery and coolness, which added much to our success.

“By order,

“SAMUEL L. BUCK,
“Colonel Second New Jersey Volunteers,
“Commanding Brigade.”

Brigade Report.

“HEADQUARTERS FIRST BRIGADE,
FIRST DIVISION, SIXTH ARMY CORPS,
May 12th, 1863. }

“I have the honor, in the absence of Colonels Brown and Buck, the former wounded

General Lee, having defeated Hooker's movement against Richmond, again determined upon an offensive campaign, and early in

and the latter injured by an accident, to submit the following report of the action taken by this brigade, in the recent movements on the south side of the Rappahannock, in compliance with orders received from Headquarters, First Division, Sixth Army Corps.

"On the afternoon of the 28th of April, took up line of march for Franklin's crossing, about two miles below Fredericksburg, reached the north bank of the Rappahannock, where we bivouacked for the night, with the exception of the First New Jersey Volunteers, which was detached to support two batteries of the reserve artillery which were to be stationed near the Grey Farm, about three miles below White Oak Church, on the river. During that night, the regiment rejoined the brigade at Franklin's crossing.

"Just before daylight, on the morning of the 29th, the brigade moved down to the river and crossed in pontoons, Fifteenth New Jersey Volunteers in the advance. The regiments were promptly formed in line of battle on the south bank, where they remained until sundown, when it moved to the front, relieving General Russell's Brigade, on picket duty immediately in front of the enemy.

"During the night, the enemy's pickets withdrew some five hundred yards, and in the morning our pickets advanced and occupied their grounds, where we remained until dark, and being relieved by General Bartlett's Brigade we fell back to the line of rifle pits, on the bank of the river. This position we occupied until Saturday evening, when the Light Division moved to the front, the First New Jersey Volunteers being detailed to extend their line to the right. Being deployed, they attacked and drove in the enemy's pickets to the line of the railroad. During the night, the First Regiment was relieved and returned to the brigade. On the morning of the 3d, the brigade was under arms at two o'clock. Soon after daylight, the Fifteenth Regiment was ordered forward to the old Richmond road, on arriving at which the Colonel commanding was informed by the officer commanding picket line that the enemy were in strong force in his immediate front, and preparing to attack. Information was immediately sent to General Brooks, commanding the division, when the balance of the brigade was brought up, and took position on and near the road, in support of two batteries—McCartney's and one other—which were brought up and put into position. This position was occupied until near noon, meeting with some loss from the enemy's shells, and from an enfilading fire from their pickets.

"About this time the heights in front of Fredericksburg having been assaulted and carried, the brigade was ordered to fall in and march towards Fredericksburg, with the exception of four (4) companies of the Second New Jersey Volunteers, and the Fifteenth Regiment, the former relieving a portion of Russell's Brigade on picket, the latter to cover the withdrawal of the entire picket line. This latter was accomplished without loss, the enemy withdrawing the same time as we did.

"The brigade, with the exception of the Fifteenth Regiment, and the four (4) companies of the Second Regiment, marched through Fredericksburg, and out the plank road, about three miles, towards Chancellorsville, when they halted. Soon after the Second New Jersey Volunteers was deployed as skirmishers in our front, the First, Third and Twenty-third in line of battle two hundred yards in the rear. The brigade was then ordered to advance under fire of the enemy's skirmishers until arriving near Tabernacle Church, when the skirmishers retired, and the brigade taking the double quick, charged the enemy in the following order, the Twenty-third New Jersey Volunteers on the left, and First and Third on right of plank road. Here the enemy were found, strongly posted in a dense thicket, some three hundred yards in depth, protected on the opposite side by earthworks and rifle pits.

"After a stubborn resistance for some time the enemy were driven through the thicket, and into the rifle pits; here our further advance was checked, neither party

June again crossed the Potomac and took position on free soil. Hooker, after some delay, also set his columns in motion, and on

gaining or losing ground; about this time the Fifteenth New Jersey Volunteers, and four (4) companies of the Second, having learned the Brigade was engaged, pushed rapidly forward towards the scene of action, on arriving near which, the Colonel commanding was ordered by General Sedgwick, commanding corps, to take his regiment in our extreme right, and, if possible, turn the enemy's left. The regiment moved forward immediately in compliance with this order, and when near the thicket was met by Colonel Brown, commanding brigade, and ordered to move to the left sufficient to move up in rear of the Third Regiment, which was being sorely pressed; this order was complied with, relieving the Third, which retired. Soon after this, the gallant Colonel Brown was wounded in the thigh which obliged him to be carried from the field. He then turned over the command temporarily to Colonel Penrose, senior officer present on the field. At this time the enemy heavily reinforced their whole line, the Twenty-third, supported by the One Hundred and Twenty-first New York, Bartlett's Brigade, on the left of the road, were obliged to fall back; the right of the line held its ground until relieved just at dark, soon after which the action ceased.

"In the withdrawing of the First New Jersey Volunteers they lost their gallant leader, Colonel M. W. Collett.

"All the regiments behaved with the utmost gallantry, holding their ground against overwhelming odds, and when retiring, contesting every inch of the same. In this short fight, of some only two and a half hours duration, the brigade lost heavily in both officers and men. The brigade bivouacked for the night on the battle-field, when Colonel S. L. Buck, of the Second New Jersey Volunteers, assumed the command.

"During the morning of the 4th inst., the regiments of the brigade were assigned to various positions in line of battle and supporting batteries, but were not engaged. At sundown took up line of march for Banks's Ford, on reaching the banks of the river, occupied the rifle-pits abandoned by the enemy, where we remained till near daylight on the morning of the 5th inst., when we crossed the river; during this movement Colonel S. L. Buck met with an accident which unfitted him for duty. The command was again turned over to Colonel Penrose. After crossing the river, moved down about two miles, where we went into camp, remained there till the morning of the 7th inst., when we changed camp, remained there until the morning of the 8th inst., when we took up line of march for our present camp, arriving about two and a half p. m. Not being in command of brigade during action, I am unable to particularize in regard to regiments or officers, and I respectfully submit the enclosed regimental reports.

"Very respectfully your obedient servant,

"W. H. PENROSE,

"Colonel Fifteenth New Jersey Volunteers."

"HEADQUARTERS FIRST REGIMENT NEW JERSEY VOLUNTEERS, }
May 12th, 1863. }

"SIR: I have the honor to report, that on the 28th ult., orders were received by Colonel Collett, then commanding this regiment, to hold his command in readiness to move at three p. m., with the brigade. About two p. m., an order was received detailing the regiment to support two batteries of the Reserve Artillery, which were to be stationed near Grey Farm, about three miles below White Oak Church, on the river. The regiment accordingly proceeded with the batteries, until ordered by General Brooks, the division commander, to rejoin the brigade, which it did about two a. m., the day following; the division being then near the river below Falmouth, and about to cross. The crossing was accomplished at daylight, and the regiment remained on the south bank of the river until sunset, when it was ordered to the front with the brigade to occupy the picket until the following evening; we were relieved by Bartlett's

the 1st of July, General Meade having meanwhile succeeded to the command, the advance came up with the enemy at Gettysburg.

Brigade, and fell back to the second line. We occupied this position until Saturday, May 2d, when the line of pickets being ordered to advance, the regiment was thrown out on the extreme right of the line, and engaged the enemy's skirmishers, driving them back, being relieved after dark by the Thirty-third New York Regiment, and returning then to its former position.

"On Saturday, the 3d inst., the regiment was under arms at two a. m., and soon after sunrise, the brigade having been ordered to the front, we advanced some distance across the plain, taking up a position on the side of the old Richmond road, on the left of the heights, and in the rear of our batteries, where we remained under fire of the enemy's artillery until about noon.

"The heights above Fredericksburg having been carried, we now proceeded through the city, and passing over the heights, advanced along the plank road in the direction of Chancellorsville. The regiment was at this time in advance of the brigade.

"Having advanced some three miles beyond Fredericksburg, the regiment was formed in line of battle on the right of the road, the Second Regiment having been deployed as skirmishers in our front. The Third Regiment formed on our right, both being under command of Colonel Collett.

"Advancing in the rear of the skirmishers, the enemy opened upon us with artillery, being replied to by the batteries in our rear. The regiment advanced under fire from the enemy's skirmishers, until arriving near Salem Church, our skirmishers retired; we advanced at a double quick, then the action became general, and we attacked the enemy, who was strongly posted behind brush fence and entrenchments, in a woods, on the right and left of the road, from which position destructive musketry fire was kept up on us. After severe fighting we were relieved, and fell back, having lost one hundred and five in killed, wounded and missing, besides the loss of our Colonel, M. W. Collett, who was killed while the regiment was retiring.

"The following day, the regiment remained in support of Battery G, Second United States Artillery, until evening, when we were ordered to fall back and to follow the road leading to Banks's Ford, where we crossed the river. The regiment returned to its old camp, at White Oak Church, on the 8th inst., with the brigade.

"Respectfully, your obedient servant,

"WILLIAM HENRY, Jr.,

"Lieutenant-Colonel Commanding Regiment.

"JOHN T. WHITEHEAD, A. A. A. G.,

"First Brigade, First Division, Sixth Corps."

"HEADQUARTERS SECOND REGIMENT NEW JERSEY VOLUNTEERS, }
CAMP NEAR WHITE OAK CHURCH, Va., }
May 10th, 1863.

"JOHN T. WHITEHEAD, A. A. A. G. :

"SIR: The movements of this regiment since breaking camp, April 28th, 1863, are as follows :

"Broke camp at two p. m. on Tuesday, the 28th ult., marched about three miles in the direction of the Rappahannock River, and about one mile from Fredericksburg, when the regiment halted and bivouacked for the night.

"Wednesday, 29th, struck tents about one o'clock a. m., and lay on our arms till morning; at six o'clock we advanced to and crossed the river in pontoon boats, formed line of battle on the river bank, remaining in the same position until sundown, when the regiment went on picket, relieving the One Hundred and Nineteenth Pennsylvania Volunteers.

"Thursday, 30th, remained on picket until evening, when the regiment was relieved by the Twenty-Seventh New York Volunteers. We marched to the rifle pits in our rear and bivouacked for the night.

The First Brigade, which prior to this movement, had participated in various apparently aimless marches in Virginia, was at this time attached to Wright's Division of the Sixth Corps, and consisted of the First, Second, Third and Fifteenth Regiments and Hexamer's Battery—the Fourth Regiment being detailed for provost duty in Washington. The brigade crossed the Potomac at Edward's Ferry on the afternoon of June 27th, and marched rapidly forward to Manchester, where it arrived July 1st. On the following day, by

“Friday, May 1st, all day and all night in the rifle pits.

“Saturday, 2d, still in the rifle pits.

“Sunday, 3d, regiment under arms at three o'clock a. m. About eight a. m., the regiment was ordered to the front, and formed on the left of the First New Jersey Volunteers, where we were under a heavy fire from the enemy's artillery, but met with no casualties.

“About twelve a. m., six companies of the regiment were ordered to the right, the other four companies remaining as pickets, under command of Major Close. The six companies marched by way of Fredericksburg out on the Gordonsville road, where they deployed as skirmishers on the right and left of the road. Advanced about two miles, gallantly driving the enemy's skirmishers before them, and making several charges; discovered and marched to within fifty paces of the enemy's line of battle, when they took an active part in the engagement, they being in front of our lines of battle, and picked off a number of the enemy's officers.

“While the battle was raging the other four (4) companies of the regiment, under Major Close, arrived from the left in time to take an active part in the engagement, and I mention with pride that they behaved with the greatest bravery, checking the pursuit of the enemy when the other regiments were compelled to retire. As regards the conduct of the officers and men, I would state that it was all that could be desired. Where all exhibited such determination and gallantry it would be invidious to particularize, but private Richard M. Blake, of Company C, deserves special mention for his gallant and noble conduct in the engagement, and richly deserves to be rewarded. In the evening the regiment formed on the left of the road, being in excellent condition and ready for another engagement.

“Casualties during the day: Commissioned officers, killed none; wounded five; missing none. Enlisted men, killed three; wounded thirty-one; missing seventeen. Aggregate loss, fifty-six.

“Monday, 4th, remained in the same position until five p. m., when we were ordered to the left of the Fifteenth New Jersey Volunteers, where we remained until seven p. m., when we fell back towards the Rappahannock River. Marched to within three-fourths of a mile of Banks' Ford, when the regiment was ordered to the front, as a reserve to the pickets.

“Lieutenant Whitehead, of Company I, and A. A. A. G. of the First Brigade, received a slight wound in the wrist.

“Tuesday, 5th, the regiment was withdrawn about two a. m., and crossed the river at Banks's Ford. Marched about one mile, and bivouacked in the woods.

“Wednesday, 7th, still in same place.

“Thursday, 7th, about three p. m. changed camp; moved about a mile.

“Friday, 8th, ordered to march at seven a. m.; started at eight, and marched back to our old camp, near White Oak Church—found it occupied by artillery.

a forced march of thirty-six miles, it reached Gettysburg, with only twenty-five men absent, and was at once sent into position on the left of the line—being drawn up in two lines in reserve. In this

“Ordered to occupy the old camp ground of the Fourth New Jersey Volunteers ; arriving about five p. m.

“Very respectfully your obedient servant,

“CHARLES WIEBECKE,

“Lieutenant-Colonel, Commanding Second Regiment,

“New Jersey Volunteers.”

“HEADQUARTERS THIRD NEW JERSEY VOLUNTEERS, {
May 9th, 1863. }

“CAPTAIN JOHN T. WHITEHEAD, A. A. A. G.

“SIR: Report of the movements of the Third Regiment, New Jersey Volunteers, attached to the First Brigade, First Division, Sixth Army Corps, Colonel H. W. Brown Commanding Brigade.

“Broke up camp near White Oak Church, Stafford County, Va., April 28th, at two and half o'clock, p. m.; at three o'clock, with three hundred and thirty-three (333) rifles, formed with the brigade and moved towards the Rappahannock River; arrived to within about three-fourths of a mile of the same at near eight o'clock, and bivouacked with orders to be ready to move at eleven o'clock. April 29th, at five o'clock, a. m., received orders to move forward. Arrived at the river, crossed over in pontoons, and by seven o'clock were in line on the south bank, where we remained until five o'clock, p. m. We then moved to the front to relieve part of the first line (a regiment in Russell's Brigade), and threw out skirmishers.

“April 30th, at six o'clock, p. m., we were relieved by the Ninety-Sixth Pennsylvania Volunteers, and moved back to line in rear of rifle pits on the banks of the river, where we remained until Sunday morning, May 3d, when we moved to left of front line in support of a battery; at eleven o'clock received orders and commenced movement towards Fredericksburg; passed through that town, then moved in a southwesterly direction; having advanced about three miles, fell in with the enemy, formed in line of battle, advanced about two miles to a piece of woods, where we met them in considerable force and gave them battle, our engagement lasting about two and one-half hours, at a loss on our side of ninety-nine killed, wounded and missing, including four commissioned officers; the Colonel commanding brigade, being close to our colors, was also severely wounded. Our men fought bravely, and it were useless to attempt to particularize among the officers, when all seemed determined to excel.

“Having expended all our ammunition, we were ordered to retire; fell back about one-half mile and bivouacked for the night. Next morning (May 4th), at about seven o'clock, moved out to left front; remained until sundown, when, by order, we retired towards Banks's Ford; arriving near there, were ordered to the front in support of the outer pickets, where we remained until three o'clock, a. m. of May 5th; then retired over the river, near Banks's Ford, to the north side, about daylight; marched down the same about two miles, and, by order, bivouacked in a wood. May 7th, received orders to change camp. At noon, moved out about one-half a mile and bivouacked until next morning (May 8th), when, by order, took up line of march for White Oak Church, where we arrived about half-past one o'clock, p. m., and went into camp in and near old headquarters.

“Very respectfully,

“JAMES W. H. STRICKNEY,

“Major Commanding.”

The official reports of the Fifteenth and Twenty-Third Regiments are given in connection with the history of those regiments.

position it remained until the morning of the 3d, when it was detailed from the corps and advanced to the front centre of the line, strongly picketing the front—connecting on the right with the First Corps and on the left with the Fifth. The fighting being mainly on the right and centre, the brigade did not become engaged on this decisive day except on the picket line, where it sustained a loss of eleven men wounded. During both the 3d and 4th, when the brigade held the same position, the picket line was in charge of Lieutenant-Colonel Wiebecke, of the Second Regiment, who displayed throughout the utmost coolness and skill in the difficult command. On the 5th, the enemy having fled from the field, the brigade joined in the pursuit, marching several miles in line of battle, covered by a heavy line of skirmishers. Late in the afternoon, the lagging rear-guard of the enemy was overtaken near Fairfield, when a sharp skirmish ensued, the rebels being driven in disorder a distance of two miles, with a loss of two killed and six prisoners, two of whom were officers—the brigade losing one killed and two wounded. From this point the brigade slowly advanced to the vicinity of Hagerstown, where, on the afternoon of the 11th, it again engaged the enemy, driving in his pickets, losing in the affair three officers and four men wounded. On the 14th, the march was renewed, and on the 19th, the Potomac was crossed at Berlin, the brigade reaching Warrenton on the 25th, and taking position on the Sulphur Springs Road. During all this time the men suffered uncomplainingly the rigors and severity of the march, and under all the circumstances in which they were placed displayed the high soldierly qualities for which the brigade had become conspicuous.³⁵

The brigade remained in camp near Warrenton until the 15th of September, when it removed to Culpepper Court House. During the month of October it participated in the movements along the Rappahannock, but subsequently again went into camp at Warren-

³⁵ Colonel Torbert, in his official report, says: "Too much praise cannot be given to officers and men for their patience and endurance on this long and tedious march of about two hundred and fifty miles. There was by far less straggling than was ever known in this brigade before."

ton, whence it moved to Rappahannock Station, being constantly in an exposed position but fortunately escaping loss, though sharing, as a part of the corps, in the splendid successes which attended this demonstration against the enemy. Early in December, the brigade encamped near Brandy Station, where it remained in winter quarters until late in April. During this time, Major Henry succeeded to the command of the First Regiment, and Colonel Torbert being assigned to the command of a cavalry division, Colonel Brown, of the Third, took charge, temporarily, of the brigade, to which the Tenth Regiment was added before the grand advance under Grant.

On the 4th of May, 1864, Grant having fully matured his plans, set all his columns in motion, moving straight across the Rapidan into the Wilderness, a broken table-land, covered with a dense undergrowth of hazel, with but few clearings, and intersected by numerous cross-roads, generally narrow, and bounded on either side by a thick growth of low-limbed and scraggy pines, stiff and bristling chinckapins, and scrub oaks. Grant hoped, if possible, to pass through the Wilderness without encountering the enemy, and concentrate upon Spottsylvania Court House, thus turning Lee's position on the Rapidan; but the latter, keenly on the alert, though deceived for a moment, soon became aware of our purpose and prepared vigorously to frustrate it. Crossing the Rapidan without opposition, the Fifth Corps rested on the night of the 4th five miles from Germania Ford, General Sedgwick with the Sixth Corps resting between Warren and the river. At this time the First Jersey Brigade formed part of the First Division of this corps. On the morning of the 5th, the head of the Fifth Corps being near Parker's Store, on the Orange and Fredericksburg plank road, information was received that the enemy were coming up in force on the Orange Turnpike, and disposition was at once made to meet the assault, or to attack as might be required. Sedgwick, meanwhile, was ordered to move up and support Warren by taking

position on his right. Soon, the columns of the enemy under Hill and Ewell struck Warren heavily in front, the battle immediately becoming general. The battle-field in front of Warren at the time of assault, may be thus briefly described: In front was a brook, flowing northeasterly, spanned by a bridge at the turnpike—the road there rising to a ridge. On the southern slope was a house in the midst of a lawn and green meadows—beyond which were wooded hills and cedar thickets. On the right of the turnpike, by which the enemy advanced, the pines and cedars were thickly set, while still further to the right a ravine ran through—forming a ground of broken, irregular surface and almost impenetrable undergrowth. On either side of this ravine, the lines of Warren and Ewell were posted for battle. The Sixth Corps, moving into position, was attacked shortly after noon by Ewell's Corps, and the First Brigade being in the first line for a time sustained the brunt of the onset, expending one hundred rounds of ammunition before the conflict closed, and suffering severely. In this engagement, the brigade was formed on a ridge on the edge of the woods, the left resting on Warren, and the right curving off to the rear, winding up in a skirmish line. At the time the brigade came up, Warren had lost two guns, and was hard pressed by the enemy. The position of the Jerseymen was in some respects almost impregnable, the wilderness in their rear being of the densest description; the briers in some places being so thick that it was necessary to tramp them down before the men could pass through. Shortly after three o'clock, the enemy, who fought with the utmost desperation, was compelled to give ground, but our advance was again pushed back on the right, and though a later charge was made by our troops, no important advantage was gained. During all the operations of the day, the Jerseymen behaved with the greatest steadiness, Colonel Brown, of the Third Regiment, being in command. At length, darkness fell upon the scene. The losses on both sides had been severe, the fighting had been of the most stubborn character; and most commanders would have been content merely to act upon the defensive. But Grant had other plans, and meant, at whatever cost, to "fight it out on that line." Accordingly, having received

the reports of his commanders, he issued orders for a general attack at five o'clock on the morning of the 6th, each corps to assail whatever force might appear in its front. At this time, the entire strength of the opposing armies was in close contact, and in one place so near were the lines that the combatants drew their water from the same stream.

The enemy, however, did not wait for our assault. Before five o'clock, Sedgwick was attacked with great vigor, the rebels seeking to turn his right flank, held by the First Division, including three regiments of the First Brigade in the centre, with part of General Seymour's Provisional Division still nearer the Rapidan. The fighting at this part of the line was of the most sanguinary character, and as before, the Jersey men were exposed to its greatest violence. At one time, seven Louisiana regiments charged through the woods, pouring a raking fire into the ranks of the division, but not shaking the line of the brigade, nor indeed, of the division, although a part of the line of the Second Division, still further to the right, was broken. Later in the day, the First, Fourth and Tenth Regiments, lying on the left of Neill's Brigade, were several times attacked with great ferocity by the rebels, but at nightfall still held substantially the ground occupied by them in the morning—a heavy assault by the rebel General Gordon just at dusk, which at first promised to destroy the whole right wing of the army, being repulsed with heroic gallantry. The losses in killed, wounded and prisoners were very heavy. Among the killed of the two days were Colonel Ryerson, of the Tenth, Captain Henry H. Callen, of the Second Regiment, and Lieutenant Swan of the First,—the former falling while leading his company into action. Captain Callen entered the service in June, 1861, as Sergeant, and was subsequently promoted for gallant behavior. He was taken prisoner during the Peninsular campaign, but was exchanged after a brief imprisonment. He was wounded in a subsequent engagement, but soon recovered, and had but just rejoined his command, after a brief leave of absence, when the forward movement commenced. Among the wounded were Major Way, Captains Warner, Sitgreaves, Blythe, and several Lieutenants of the First Regiment;

Captain Bogart of the Second; Lieutenant-Colonel Van Syckel of the Fourth; Captains Vanderveer and Hamilton of the Fifteenth, with many others. In fact, the brigade was left with only a handful of officers and with terribly decimated ranks, the First Regiment especially being greatly thinned; but it was as firm and indomitable on the morrow as when it first marched into the tangled thicket, where so many of its brave and noble ones gloriously fell. On the night of the 6th, Colonel Campbell, of the Fifteenth Regiment, took out the skirmish line of the division, establishing it in a new position which, before morning, was strongly fortified.

Early on the morning of the 7th, the enemy finding our position of the day previous abandoned, sent a reconnoitering force towards the ford, supposing we had retreated, but finding that this was not the case, he felt cautiously all along our front, the skirmishers coming in contact shortly after daybreak. Hostilities at once became animated, our artillery opening on the rebel position; but it was soon found that Lee was abandoning his entrenchments, and moving down rapidly by his right, on a road parallel to a movement ordered by Grant, in order to give the latter check at Spottsylvania Court House. Desultory fighting continued during the day, both armies moving forward, but no general infantry engagement was had. The Fifth Corps, marching by the Brock road, with the cavalry in advance, and pushing the enemy before him, arrived on Sunday, the 8th, at Alsop's Farm, where the road crosses the river Po, and just beyond found the Corps of Longstreet, prepared to dispute the crossing of the river Ny. After some skirmishing, posting his batteries, Warren advanced a division to the assault, but the column was repulsed, the enemy developing a strong line of works which it seemed impossible to carry. Later in the day, the Sixth Corps having come up, the First Brigade was ordered by Warren, to whom it had been sent, into a piece of woods, whence, subsequently, it was ordered to feel of the enemy's position. Accordingly, after some playing at cross-purposes, the Third and Fifteenth Regiments were advanced, the former, under Captain Duboise, deployed as skirmishers, and the latter under Colonel Campbell acting as a support. The enemy, who had not as Warner

supposed, abandoned his line, held his fire until the skirmish line was within fifty yards, when he opened with great vigor. The Fifteenth, advancing, was met at the same distance by a storm of bullets, but undismayed, swept up gallantly on a charge. The rebel position being on the edge of the woods, with a swamp in front, was naturally strong, but the assailants, dashing through the swamp, rushed straight up to the earthworks, dashing themselves against them with headlong fury, and breaking the first line of battle. But that was all. They were no match for the enemy, posted in an impregnable position. Within five minutes, one hundred and one men of the Fifteenth Regiment were stretched dead or dying upon the ground, and with one solitary prisoner, the column, exposed to a fire on both flanks, fell back. Warren, however, did not desist from his purpose with this failure. Later in the evening, another column of assault was organized, composed of the First Division of the Fifth Corps, part of the Second Division of the Sixth, and the Tenth New Jersey Regiment. At this time, the enemy was posted, with three lines of battle, across the creek. Forming to the left of the point first assaulted, the heavier column moved out bravely, being met by the enemy in advance of his works. Pushing on, however, we carried his outer fortified line; but recovering, the rebels again advanced, and striking the column in the flank, compelled it to give way in turn, which it did in good order. In this movement, we took some two hundred or three hundred prisoners, but the Tenth Regiment had a large number of its men captured, including Lieutenant-Colonel Tay and several other officers.³⁶ After falling back a distance of perhaps one hundred yards, the column halted, and kept up a heavy musketry fire for some hours. The loss of the brigade during the day was again severe, one company (D) in the Fifteenth Regiment losing six killed and eleven wounded. This regiment, which commenced the campaign with four hundred and twenty-nine muskets, had now been

³⁶ These prisoners were at once sent to the rear by the enemy, and after being stripped of their valuables, were sent to Beaver Dam in charge of a guard. Some days later, just as they were about to take the cars for Richmond, Sheridan's cavalry appeared upon the scene, and disposing of the guard, relieved the prisoners, who thereupon proceeded to Butler's lines, and thence returned to their command.

reduced to three hundred and six, and every other regiment had suffered correspondingly.

On the 9th, Monday, the entire army concentrated about Spottsylvania. Colonel Brown was here relieved of the command of the brigade by General Meade, and Colonel Penrose assumed command, which he retained until the campaign in the Shenandoah, some months later. During the 9th, skirmishing was continued, the Fifth and Sixth Corps pressing the enemy, developing his position, and seeking for points of attack for the deadly struggle. The fighting of the First Brigade was mainly on the skirmish line, where it took some prisoners. During the forenoon of the 9th, General Meade ordered two regiments to be advanced across a swamp on the left of the army, with a view of getting possession of a certain road, which it was deemed important to occupy. Colonel Campbell was accordingly detached with the First and Fifteenth Regiments, and, moving across the swamp, pushing the enemy before him, advanced through the woods beyond it until he reached a ridge commanding the road in question. Here he remained during the night. [At this time, Hancock had moved up to the right, Warren held the centre, and the Sixth Corps was on the left—the wings being thrown forward to envelope the corps of Hill and Ewell, which had reached the court house, and taken position some distance in front of it. A small creek, a branch of the Ny River, lay between the position of the enemy and that of Warren and Sedgwick, and also separated Hancock from Warren. During the day, General Sedgwick was killed by the bullet of a sharpshooter, and the command of the corps thereupon devolved upon General Wright.] On the morning of the 10th, the Sixth Corps having extended its skirmish line so as to connect with Colonel Campbell, the whole line was ordered to advance. Portions of the Second and Fifth Corps promptly assailed the enemy's works, bringing on a general engagement. Two divisions, moving across the branch of the Ny which separated them from the enemy, assaulted his left, but finding it too strong, were obliged to retire, losing one gun, which could not be extricated from the undergrowth. A second assault had a similar result, but later in the

afternoon, Wright's First Division, including those regiments of the Jersey Brigade not with Colonel Campbell, with the Third Division made a charge as a column of assault under Colonel Upton, which, while one of the most gallant of the war, was also at all points fully successful. Heading the advance, the Jerseymen dashed up with headlong courage to the enemy's works, and leaping over into the midst of the rebels, took over a thousand prisoners, together with several guns—only retiring because they were so far in advance as to be beyond the reach of support. In withdrawing, the captured artillery was necessarily abandoned, but the prisoners were brought off. Had the expected supports come up in time, the position, perilous as it was, would no doubt have been held, greatly to our advantage; but even as it was, the First Brigade had reason to be proud of its achievement—in all respects one of the grandest of that terrible series of battles.

Meanwhile, Colonel Campbell, with the two regiments under his command, had not been idle. Advancing from the position held on the night of the 9th, he gradually pushed through a ravine up to a hill beyond, halting on the edge of a strip of woods, with the enemy in front. Here, two assaults having failed, two regiments were sent to him by General Mott, whose division had been ordered to take position on his left, when, moving out into an open field, with the Fifteenth as skirmishers, he again encountered the enemy in force, but advanced some distance, until, being opened upon with artillery, and the rebels largely outnumbering his force, he again came to a halt, holding the position until the afternoon, when, as we have seen, a series of assaults were delivered. Campbell being ordered to report to General Mott, participated in the general attack—on this occasion only fighting with the Second New Jersey Brigade; advancing over difficult ground against the enemy. Some of the troops, however, falling into confusion, the assault failed; but Campbell, again deploying a skirmish line, held the ground, harrassing the enemy without cessation until late in the evening, when, being left alone, he was ordered to withdraw and take position with the rest of the brigade, which he did successfully.

Wednesday, the 11th, was passed in manœuvering, reconnoitering and desultory skirmishing. Rain fell during the afternoon, and under cover of the heavy weather, Hancock was shifted from his post in front of Hill to a position between the Sixth and Ninth Corps, with orders to attack early on the morning of the 12th. Meanwhile, Wright was directed to extend his left, to concentrate on that wing, and to be in readiness to assault. Warren and Burnside were also ordered to make diversionary attacks, with a view of keeping the enemy engaged at all points of the line. The morning of the 12th dawned, enveloped in a dense fog. The point against which our attack was to be directed was a salient angle of earthworks, held by Johnson's Division of Ewell's Corps—the same against which Colonel Campbell had operated. Silently the veterans of the Second moved upon the unsuspecting enemy. Sweeping over the rugged and densely-wooded space, with a storm of cheers they rushed up to the rebel works, scaled them in front and flank, surrounding the forces within, and capturing nearly the entire division, with its commander, Edward Johnson, and two brigades of other troops, commanded by General George H. Stuart, together with thirty guns. Still pushing on, Hancock reached and carried the second line of rifle pits. But now the enemy, recovered from his surprise, made desperate efforts to repossess himself of the ground he had lost, succeeding at one point of the line, and soon the battle became general. The Sixth Corps, with other troops, was promptly pushed forward; Warren became hotly engaged on the right; and so, for fourteen hours, "a battle raged over these entrenchments," to use the language of Pollard, "the intense fury, heroism and horror of which it is impossible to describe." Here, as on every other field, the First Brigade fought with the most heroic endurance. Early in the morning, the brigade was massed and moved slowly forward through a pine thicket, in order to give Hancock time to send back the prisoners he had captured. Meanwhile, the enemy was also receiving reinforcements, with fresh supplies of ammunition. Finally, the brigade was massed for a charge—the First, Fourth and Fifteenth Regiments in the first line, and four companies of the Second (six being

on picket) and Third in the second line—and in this order pushed forward through the woods, with muskets at a trail, until within one hundred yards of the rebel works. Then, with a cheer, the men rushed upon the works, a terrific fire shattering the lines as they advanced. Captain Walker, of the Fiftieth, fell dead early in the action,²⁷ with other good and true soldiers; but the lines still surged on, the Fifteenth breaking through the first line of rebel works, and advancing gallantly towards the second. Lieutenant Justice, a brave and valued officer, was killed beyond the first line by a rebel crouching in the works, who was in turn bayoneted on the spot. In this charge, the regiment lost one hundred and sixty-eight men, leaving only one hundred and one. Against these, the enemy at once hurried up reinforcements, and the gallant little band was at length compelled to fall back. Of the thirteen officers of this regiment who went into the fight, only four were left. Other regiments of the brigade suffered no less severely; and night came down with our clutch upon the coveted position unshaken, indeed, but with thousands of dead and dying attesting the terrible cost of the victory. On the night of the 12th, the Sixth Corps moved towards the right, where it remained during the night. On the 13th, it moved again into position before the “bloody angle,” holding the ground until after dusk, when it moved to the extreme left of the army. There was no serious fighting on this

²⁷ A member (James Mangan) of the regiment gives the following incident of this engagement:

“Captain Walker fell, pierced with several bullets. About the same time, my right arm was broken below the elbow, and my shoulder pierced by a bullet that laid me out in the trench, with nothing but a bank of earth between me and the enemy. I spoke to the Captain, but he was dead. Close by me lay a comrade whose leg was broken. He could load his musket, but could not get at his caps. So I capped his gun for him several times, and whenever a rebel showed his head he fired at him. We thought we were ‘gone’ anyhow, and so agreed to sell our lives as dearly as possible. And we kept on in this way until he (my comrade) was killed by a ball through the head.”

Mangan was taken prisoner, and subsequently had his arm amputated, after which he remained for ten days and nights in the woods without any shelter whatever, exposed most of the time to a pitiless rain. As soon as he was able, *he buried his amputated arm* in a grave with a dead soldier, and left it on the bloody field a pledge of his devotion to the good cause. After various experiences, he was taken to Gordonsville, thence to Lynchburg, and finally to Richmond; where, on the 1st of September, he was exchanged, “getting out once more,” in his own words, “under the old Stars and Stripes, and thanking God that brought him through all alive, with only the loss of an arm.”

day, but on the 14th, the First Brigade was again engaged. At this time, Upton's Brigade, with the Second and Tenth Regiments, had possession of a house (known as the "Galt House") across the Ny River, near the termination of our line of battle—a commanding and important position. The enemy, suddenly developing a line of battle on our left, burst through the woods, captured some of our pickets, and, after a brief contest, took the house, driving off the occupants. At the time of the assault, Generals Meade and Wright were in the building, and barely had time to mount their horses when the enemy came down like a pack of wolves. Falling back, fighting with stubborn tenacity, through an orchard and down the face of the hill, the men temporarily yielded the position. Later in the day, the brigade, with the rest of the division, charged up the hill and re-took the house, and held it, at a loss of but a few men in killed, wounded and missing. Among the killed was Lieutenant-Colonel Wiebecke, of the Second Regiment, a brave and efficient officer, who went out as a Captain and rose by merit. After the enemy had been driven into his entrenchments, the body of the dead officer was found lying in an orchard, stripped naked.

The campaign had now been in progress for eleven days, and in that time the First Brigade had sustained the following losses: First Regiment, killed twenty-two, wounded one hundred and fifty-five, missing fifty-two; Second Regiment, killed nine, wounded fifty-five, missing twenty-nine; Third Regiment, killed twenty-one, wounded one hundred and two, missing thirty-three; Fourth Regiment, killed twenty-six, wounded one hundred and twenty-six, missing forty-two; Tenth Regiment, killed eighteen, wounded ninety-five, missing thirty-three; Fifteenth Regiment, killed fifty-nine, wounded one hundred and thirty-four, missing thirty-four.

No description could give a better conception of the terrible exhaustion and severe losses of the Wilderness campaign than is afforded by these ghastly figures. Yet, amid all their losses, all the hardships to which they were exposed, the survivors moved serenely forward in the path of duty, not covetous, indeed, of death, but willing calmly to die, if need be, for the flag and the principles it symbolized to the world.

From the 14th until the 18th, the fighting was only desultory. On the 19th, Lee threw Ewell against our weakened right, but the assault was repulsed with serious loss to the enemy, and the movement of our army to the left, already commenced, was continued without further interruption, except an assault on Russell's Division of the Sixth Corps, on the evening of the 21st, which was handsomely repelled. In this movement, which resulted in the transfer of our army to a position south of the Pamunkey River, in unobstructed communication with its new base at the White House, the First Brigade did not engage the enemy except in skirmishing along the North Anna and Tolopotomy—the principal fighting being done by other corps than the Sixth. On the 29th of May, the Second Regiment, its time having expired, left the front and proceeded to Washington, whence it was ordered to Trenton for muster out, the whole number of men who returned being three hundred and fifteen. The First and Third Regiments, having fought, as we shall see, at Cold Harbor, also left the front on the 3d of June—the two numbering three hundred and forty men—and reached the State Capital on the night of the 7th. The men of these regiments who had re-enlisted, and whose terms had not expired, were at first transferred to the Fourth and Fifteenth, but were subsequently consolidated into the First, Second and Third Battalions, and with the Fourth, Tenth and Fifteenth Regiments, from that time forward until February, 1865, constituted the First Brigade—the Fortieth Regiment being added at the latter date.

On the 30th of May, the advance of our army, moving towards Cold Harbor, was violently attacked by the enemy—the assailants, however, being repulsed, and our lines pushed forward—Sheridan on the following day seizing Cold Harbor and holding it until the Sixth and Eighteenth Corps came up and occupied the position. Wright, on coming up, immediately proceeded to attack, deploying his First Division, including the Jersey Brigade, as a skirmish line. Moving into position in four lines of battle, he charged by *echelon* of brigades, the First Brigade being on the left of the turnpike, and Upton's being on the right. In this assault, the First Regiment was in the first line of battle, the Third, commanded by Captain

Frank Duboise in the second, the Fifteenth in the third, and the Tenth in the fourth line. The first line soon dissolved before the fire of the enemy, but the Second and Third pressed forward until opened upon by a battery, when the Fifteenth halted and replied by musketry, finally silencing the guns and holding the advanced ground. The Tenth then came up and took possession of a slight line of earthworks, the entire line being held during the night, the enemy in vain making vigorous attacks, and posting batteries enfilading our position. On the day following, the main line of the enemy was again assaulted, but without success. The men, lying down, threw up during the day a frail defence of earthworks, using their bayonets to loosen the earth and their cups to scoop it into the desired position. On the 3d, when a grand assault was made along the whole front, the brigade advanced and got possession of a knoll, which they strengthened as rapidly as possible, clinging to the position with the utmost tenacity. The principal fighting of the day was in front of the Sixth and Eighteenth Corps, and though at some points the opposing works were carried, our troops were afterwards driven out and forced to throw up such defences as were possible. In all respects, this was one of the most murderous battles of the war, our total losses amounting to some thirteen thousand; but in its relations to the general campaign, it was by no means a failure as some have contended. The loss of the First Brigade was principally in the Tenth and Fifteenth Regiments, the former of which had an unusually large proportion of its men killed and wounded. For three days and nights the men were constantly under fire, and without sleep fought and toiled with a steadiness and obstinacy which extorted the highest encomiums from all superiors.

During the 4th and 5th. work upon our entrenchments was continued, but on the 6th, the army commenced to move to the left, being extended, on the 7th, to the Chickahominy, which was crossed a few days after, the whole force marching to the James River. Here the First Brigade (with its division) was left to guard the crossing, and the several corps having moved over, it was then put on transports and carried to Bermuda Hundred, where it was

thrown into position. Thence it was moved forward to join the corps at Petersburg, which it did. Two or three days subsequently, it was ordered to the left of the line, and pushing up some distance, was engaged for ten days in skirmishing. In all these operations, the brigade suffered some losses; but they were inconsiderable compared with those before experienced. From this time forward to the middle of July, it was not seriously engaged—a brief period for rest and re-organization being considerably allowed by the Commander-in-Chief. (The total loss of the Tenth Regiment up to June 26th, was forty-two killed, one hundred and forty-three wounded, and forty-eight missing.)

Meanwhile, in another part of the field, serious trouble was brewing. On the 16th of June, General Hunter having, with his co-operative column, pushed up the Shenandoah, driving the enemy from Staunton, and at all points destroying the supplies and communications of the enemy, had invested Lynchburg, the reduction of which was important to the success of Grant's general plans. But Hunter's success, which up to this time had been uninterrupted, here came to a sudden and disastrous pause. Lee, who could not afford to lose a position so important, rapidly poured in reinforcements, and on the 18th, Hunter, whose ammunition had given out, decided to retire, which he did in haste, but by a mistaken course towards the Kanawha, thus leaving the Shenandoah Valley open to the enemy for raids across the frontier into the States of Maryland and Pennsylvania. The rebels were not slow to avail themselves of the opportunity thus afforded. A considerable force was moved down the valley, with a view of invading the North, and, possibly, obliging Grant to abandon the siege of Petersburg. The latter, realizing the danger, promptly prepared to meet it. Early in July, the Sixth Corps was withdrawn from its position in front of Petersburg and sent to cover Washington—one division under Ricketts going to Baltimore. The Nineteenth Corps, just arrived from the Gulf, was sent after the Sixth. Meanwhile, the rebels, rushing down the valley, had pushed into Mary-

land, sweeping everything before them—on the 8th of July, fighting and defeating General Wallace at Monocacy, and thence moving on Washington, their advance being encountered near the Capital on the 12th. But the Sixth and Nineteenth Corps had now arrived, and Early, apprized of the fact, speedily desisted and withdrew—Wright pursuing and overtaking the rebel rear-guard at Snicker's Ferry on the Shenandoah, where a sharp battle ensued, in which the enemy gained some advantage. In this engagement, the First Brigade lost several men. Subsequently, one regiment, (the Fifteenth,) was detached on special service to discover a ford, proceeding some five miles, and performing the service acceptably to the officer in command.

Deceived by advices, that Early was abandoning the valley, General Grant ordered the Sixth and Nineteenth Corps by water to Petersburg, and they at once proceeded to Washington. But on the 24th of July, Early, once more concentrating his troops, attacked the forces of Crook and Averill, and flanking them, drove them through Winchester and across the Potomac. This compelled Grant to return the Sixth Corps to Harper's Ferry, whence it advanced to Halltown, remaining there two or three days, and then being ordered to Frederick, Maryland, whence, however, it soon after returned. About the same time, two cavalry divisions were also ordered up from the army of the Potomac, and Hunter's troops having arrived, a formidable force was soon concentrated. On the 6th of August, General Sheridan was placed in command of the entire force, and addressing himself to the task before him, at once pushed out a part of his troops in active demonstrations against the enemy. On the 15th, the First Brigade had a sharp skirmish with the enemy at Strasburg, being at the time engaged on picket duty between that place and Cedar Creek—Early, then lying at Fisher's Hill, sending a force through the town to attack our position. After resisting the assault as long as practicable, the brigade retired towards Winchester, where, on the 17th, it was again engaged, having been placed as a support to Torbert's Cavalry, with instructions to hold three roads. The enemy at this time was posted on a hill partly hidden by forests, and largely outnumbered

our force; but the Jersey men, fighting bravely, held the head of Early's entire army in check for six hours, fighting from dusk until after nine o'clock, when Early deployed into regular columns of assault, only to find that three weak regiments had kept his whole army at bay.³³ The brigade, in this engagement, was under command of Colonel Penrose, who with Colonels Tay and Campbell, Major Boeman and others, displayed the greatest gallantry. The loss in killed and wounded was ninety-seven, as follows: Fourth Regiment, two killed, twenty-two wounded; Tenth, sixteen wounded; Fifteenth, six killed, fifty-one wounded. The Tenth lost heavily in prisoners, being left on the field after the rest of the brigade had withdrawn, and so surrounded and exposed to capture in mass. The Third Cavalry also suffered severely.

On the 20th, our army retired to the immediate front of Charlestown, where, on the day following, Early coming up, made a serious attack. At this time, we had only a slender picket line in front, and being struck heavily by the enemy, it was badly shattered. Colonel Campbell, however, being sent out to look after affairs, succeeded in promptly getting reinforcements into position, and soon recovered the ground we had lost, re-occupying with his men the outpost position. On the night of the 21st, Sheridan desiring to lure Early forward, our army fell back to Halltown, where

³³ "Our brigade of nine hundred men, and one regiment of cavalry, the Third New Jersey, sustained the shock of an overwhelming force, estimated at five thousand. The enemy attacked with three lines of battle. Our men were deployed as skirmishers, fifteen feet apart. They would lie down behind a wall, waiting the enemy's approach, and fire to check him as much as possible. Then, at the order to retire, they would run to the next place of shelter, whether stone wall, hill or trees, and wait the rebel approach again, give them some deadly volleys, and again retire. This mode of fighting was kept up till Winchester was reached and passed. While passing through the town, many of our men were shot down by the citizens, who fired from the windows of the houses. In the darkness it was impossible always to tell friend from foe. Once Colonel Campbell found himself in the midst of a number of men pressing rapidly forward, or, as he supposed, hurrying away to the rear. He was on the point of halting them and calling them to rally at a point in a little graveyard, when an outcry from one of them proved they were rebels. Turning an angle in the wall, where he could be shielded from their fire, he left them in haste. A soldier came among our men and they demanded "Who are you?" to which he answered "I belong to Breckinridge's Division." They said, "Lay down your arms," but the fellow cried "I am a Reb." "Very well," said our boys, "but we are Yanks;" and through all the confusion of the night some held fast to him, and in the morning delivered him up a prisoner of war."—*Chaplain Haines' Notes.*

it entrenched. (While here the brigade received a number of recruits.) Early promptly moved down, and some skirmishing was had on the left of the line; he soon after, however, retired, and our troops advanced to the vicinity of Berryville, where they remained until Sheridan was ready to strike.

On the 19th of September, after some preliminary operations, looking to the development of the enemy's position, Sheridan proceeded to attack. The Sixth and Nineteenth Corps marching down a narrow ravine, winding among steep and thickly-wooded hills, debouched into an irregular valley, faced on the south by an amphitheater of stony heights. Sheridan's object was to amuse the enemy's right, attack his center vigorously, turn and force his left. The head of the Sixth Corps emerged from the ravine about ten o'clock, and speedily became engaged. The First Brigade, which was commanded by Colonel Campbell, after marching several miles, was advanced to the crest of a hill within easy range of the rebel batteries, where, exposed to a steady fire of shot and shell, it remained for some time. Presently, however, it was ordered to advance to an assault of the rebel position, and promptly at the word it moved forward—the fire of the enemy still continuing with undiminished fury. At this time the brigade was in the second line of battle, and unfortunately the first line, some seventy-five yards in advance, became confused and began to retreat. This made the situation a very critical one, and serious disaster seemed to be imminent. At the moment, Colonel Campbell was absent, having led the Fifteenth Regiment to reinforce another part of the line, leaving Major Boeman temporarily in command of the Fourth and Tenth. The latter, perceiving the crisis, promptly ordered his men to fix bayonets and sternly check the retreat of the first line. The order was obeyed as promptly as it was given. Then rushing forward, the commandant called upon the first line to halt and renew their advance. Seconded by their officers, his appeal was successful, and the Fourth and Tenth Regiments at that time advancing the first line joined them, and the whole pressing forward, swept up the opposite hill and forced the rebel line a considerable distance, obtaining permanent possession of the hill, and

holding it, though constantly exposed to a fire which inflicted severe loss. Our general line of battle was now everywhere gaining ground, and the enemy gradually falling back.³⁹ Later in the day, the cavalry on the extreme right made a splendid charge, when the whole army advanced from one end of the line to the other, and almost instantly put the enemy to rout. In this movement, the First Brigade, with other portions of the corps, made a direct assault upon the rebel front, while another corps took their army on the left flank, and still further, the cavalry under Torbert, sweeping round with a sickle-shaped line, attacked the rebel rear, capturing a battery before it could be fired, with many battle-flags and prisoners, and sending the enemy, in a disorganized mass, "whirling through Winchester" up the valley of the Shenandoah. The day was gloriously won, and no troops had contributed more largely to the grand success than the gallant First Brigade. The loss of the Tenth Regiment in this battle was one killed, thirteen wounded, and one missing; in the Fifteenth Regiment the loss was four killed, forty-one wounded, and twenty-two missing; the Fourth Regiment had two killed, eighteen wounded, and one missing.

Falling back rapidly, Early took position at Fisher's Hill, twenty-two miles south of Winchester. Sheridan followed sharply, and on the 22d again delivered battle. Advancing the Sixth Corps against the front, and the Nineteenth on the left of the rebel stronghold, he again sent the Eighth by a long circuit around on the right, striking heavily in flank and rear, while a vigorous attack in front broke the enemy's center. The victory here was even more decisive, as well as far more cheaply purchased, than that achieved at the Opequan. We took over one thousand prisoners, sixteen guns,

³⁹ "At five p. m., a general advance was made. Both flanks were formed of cavalry. Previous to the charge, Sheridan rode along the whole front, speaking familiarly with the men, and telling what he expected to do. He roused the men to the greatest enthusiasm, and made them certain of victory. It was a beautiful sight when the charging army, four miles from wing to wing, moved over the plain. The spectacle, which roused us to confidence, struck terror to the hearts of the enemy; offering but a slight resistance, they began falling back at the first onset, and when the cavalry were seen to capture the works on the right, the withdrawal of Early's troops became a flight, and the advance of Sheridan a hot pursuit."—*Captain Haines' Notes.*

and other valuable trophies. In this engagement the First Brigade displayed its usual gallantry. Some of the Tenth Regiment were foremost in entering the rebel works; one man capturing the Captain of three hundred sharpshooters, posted in support of a rebel battery, shooting down the rebel flag-bearer, and then, without stopping to capture the flag, pushing on to take another gun.⁴⁰ Another private named Beach, a member of the Fourth Regiment, compelled a rebel Lieutenant-Colonel to surrender his sword; and there were other instances of daring, no less noteworthy. The pursuit of the enemy from this point was characterized by all the energy and celerity for which Sheridan was distinguished. Pushing down through New Market, Harrisonburg and other points, to Staunton, beating and dispersing the enemy at all points, he commenced, October 6th, a retrograde movement down the valley. In this movement, he was followed by a large body of rebel cavalry, under a new leader, who, becoming annoying, were attacked on the 9th, at Strasburg by Torbert, and soundly beaten, with a loss of many guns, wagons and prisoners. The retreat was no further molested, but having halted near Fisher's Hill, Early attempted to steal upon us unawares, but found us ready, and, after a short struggle, the enemy drew off, badly worsted—our army taken position behind Cedar Creek. The total loss of the brigade in this series of operations was about one hundred and fifty men—eighty-eight being wounded, nine killed, and the remainder missing.

But beaten as he had been, Early determined upon one more effort to redeem his battered reputation, and, on the 18th of October, undertook one of the most daring operations of the war. With his force well in hand, he rapidly crossed the mountains which separate the forks of the river, forded the North Fork, came upon our left flank, which was not properly protected; crept along the front of Crook's Corps, and, favored by darkness and fog, came

⁴⁰ "One battery was captured by our brigade, who carried the work which contained it, but the guns were dragged off by troops who came up when the fighting was over. We were marching most of the night, the men in fine spirits and regardless of fatigue, capturing prisoners till morning. Captain Cornish commanded the Fifteenth Regiment on this occasion, and acquitted himself with honor, and without the loss of a man."—*Chaplain Haines' Notes*.

into position unobserved, so that just before dawn of the 19th, his men were lying in battle order not six hundred yards distant from our unsuspecting lines. Sheridan at this time was absent, and Early was not ignorant of the fact. The rebels also believed that the Sixth Corps had been withdrawn from the valley and sent to Grant. Their real advantages were great, while their supposed advantages strengthened their *morale*. At length, when fairly in position, they sprang forward with a startling yell, poured upon our sleeping troops, seized batteries which they turned upon us, enfilading our lines, and rolled back our left. Staggered and stunned, our men soon began to retreat, and, for a time, Early's star was everywhere in the ascendant. But presently Sheridan, lured by the ominous rumble of artillery, dashed upon the scene, encountering as he came up the ebbing tide. In an instant he comprehended the situation, and acted upon the suggestions of the scene. Rallying the stragglers, consulting with his officers, cheering and encouraging all by promises of victory, he brought order out of chaos—not, indeed, in a moment or in an hour, but effectually and completely. Arranging and strengthening his lines while the enemy had paused to plunder our camps, he was just in readiness to move forward, when the rebels came to a new and overwhelming assault. Resisting this manfully, he caught its surge and hurled it back; then, assuming the offensive, attacked again in two columns, employing his cavalry in vigorous charges on both flanks, succeeding, with one division, in turning and rolling up their left, and again routing them at all points of the line, with a serious loss of men and material, including the guns and camps taken from us in the morning.

In this magnificent battle, the First Jersey Brigade added fresh laurels to those already achieved. When the army was surprised by Early's assault, it was lying on the right. Ordered to the left, it formed its line in the face of the rebel fire in rear of the position lost, fighting steadily to maintain its ground, but being finally overwhelmed and forced to retire.⁴¹ Here fell Major Lambert

⁴¹ "Bewildered and disordered by the sudden assault, the troops yet gained their composure very quickly, after being pushed back some distance from their camps. Major

Boeman, of the Fifteenth, a brave and worthy officer, who, on many other fields, had displayed conspicuous gallantry. Major Boeman was a native of Hunterdon County, of a highly respected family, and was universally esteemed, possessing all the highest traits of manly Christian character. In the final charge, after the re-formation of the line, the brigade suffered severely, its entire losses during the day being seventeen killed, one hundred and twenty-eight wounded, and nineteen missing.⁴² Among the wounded were Colonels Penrose and Campbell, and other officers; indeed, not a field officer was left.

On the first of December, the Sixth Corps rejoined the army of the Potomac, and settled down for the winter before Petersburg. Two expeditions to Hatcher's Run were participated in by the men of the First Brigade, but nothing of special moment occurred until the 1st of April, 1865, when a fierce cannonading was opened along the entire line at night, and at ten o'clock, p. m., the command moved out of camp and marched to Fort Fisher. On the morning of April 2d, the Sixth Corps assaulted, sweeping everything before them. Turning to the left the brigade marched within the captured works a considerable distance, capturing prisoners and artillery, and, having met the Twenty-fourth Corps, which had also broken through, advanced in an opposite direction along the Boydton plank road to within a mile of Petersburg. Our troops were eager to enter the town at once, but were restrained from the useless risk. The casualties were comparatively few. Night settled upon the camp with all in the highest

Boeman was almost instantly killed by a bullet that struck him in the lower part of the breast. Colonel Penrose sought to bring back the brigade to the top of a hill, and had his horse shot under him. He attempted to lead them on foot, when a bullet shattered his right arm. He went to the rear, and Colonel Campbell took command of the brigade. The men quickly formed on the hill, and behaved most gallantly. Though pressed by superior numbers, in the main, they held their ground. At one time, a battery near them was assailed, and two guns captured, a rebel regiment planting their flag over one of the pieces. The Colonel directed the men to cease firing, and for a moment there was a lull on our side. Then we charged, regained the ground lost, and drove the enemy far enough to allow the artillery men to drag away their pieces and capture the rebel colors."*—Chaplain Haines' Notes.*

⁴² Fourth Regiment, killed 1; wounded 29; missing 4. Tenth Regiment, killed 3; wounded 42; missing none. Fifteenth Regiment, killed 13; wounded 57; missing 15; Total, killed 17; wounded 128; missing 19.

spirits, but while our troops rested, the rebels were active in evacuating Petersburg and Richmond, and when the morning dawned, were some fifteen miles away to the westward. Petersburg was evacuated, but not yet were the Jerseymen permitted to enter it. With something of disappointment, the column was headed, on the morning of the 3d of April, in the opposite direction, and following the Cox road passed Sutherland Station. There was something exciting in this pursuit, but it ended at last, on the 9th, by the surrender of Lee and his army at Appomattox Court House. The First Brigade was not far from the place, when it was halted, and at three p. m., the announcement was made—being received with demonstrations of the wildest enthusiasm all along the lines.

The fighting was ended, our cause victorious, and now all looked eagerly for a speedy discharge. But long and weary marches were still before the brigade, it being sent to Danville instead of Washington. Not until the 24th of May did it march through Richmond on its way northward. On the 2d of June, it went into camp four miles from Georgetown, District of Columbia. In a short time, being mustered out, the regiments proceeded to Trenton, where, all formalities having been had, they were dissolved, and the First New Jersey Brigade ceased to exist.

But the memory of this scarred and storied command still remains. On a score of fields, it had exhibited the rarest heroism. In discipline, in sturdy, faultless courage, in unwavering and sublime devotion, it justified, down to the latest field, the high expectations of that knightly soldier who made it what it was. Tried in many a fierce and pitiless fire, it had never faltered. Exposed, sometimes, to peculiar hardships, thinned by disease, weakened by heavy loss, it never for an hour lost its faith in the Cause. The hospital devoured and the trench swallowed up many of its bravest and best, but the First Brigade, even when but a remnant of its strength remained, was still undaunted. No danger appalled, no privation dismayed, no losses disheartened the veterans who with a lofty pride fought and died for Freedom's sake. When at last with torn standards and lean ranks, it marched from the

field where it had helped to achieve an honorable peace, it was welcomed home with right royal greeting ; the people hailing it with glad acclaim, and with it rejoicing that the sound of war had ceased from the land. To-day, scattered in all the walks of life, those of its members who yet survive, perform the old duties and bear the old burdens, familiar before they ever marched a-field ; but their proudest boast is that once they fought with Kearney and the grand old Army of the Potomac, for the flag which to him and to them was dearer than all things else.

CHAPTER VI.

THE SECOND BRIGADE

The Fifth, Sixth, Seventh and Eighth Regiments, as we have already seen, were raised under a requisition made by President Lincoln on the 24th of July, 1861, and reported at Washington during the months of August, September and October of that year, going into camp at Meridian Hill.¹ Early in December, the regi-

¹ The regiments of the brigade were officered as follows :

FIFTH REGIMENT.—Colonel, Samuel H. Starr; Lieutenant-Colonel, Gershom Mott; Major, William S. Truex; Adjutant, Caldwell K. Hall; Surgeon, James C. Fisher; Assistant Surgeon, Addison W. Woodhull; Quartermaster, James F. Rusling; Chaplain, Thomas Sovereign. *Company A*—Captain, Ashbel W. Angel; First Lieutenant, Charles A. Angel; Second Lieutenant, Theodore P. Large. *Company B*—Captain, John Ramsey; First Lieutenant, Edward Kelly; Second Lieutenant, Virgil M. Healey. *Company C*—Captain, William J. Sewell; First Lieutenant, George S. Russell; Second Lieutenant, William H. Hill. *Company D*—Captain, Hiram Cook; First Lieutenant, James R. Sandford; Second Lieutenant, John L. Pierson. *Company E*—Captain, Robert S. Gould; First Lieutenant, DeKlyn Lalor; Second Lieutenant, Henry H. Woolsey. *Company F*—Captain, Roswell S. Reynolds; First Lieutenant, Edward A. Acton; Second Lieutenant, Thomas C. Godfrey. *Company G*—Captain, Edward C. Hopper; First Lieutenant, John Gamble; Second Lieutenant, Simon P. Whitty. *Company H*—Captain, John J. Cladek; First Lieutenant, William C. Berry; Second Lieutenant, John H. Moore. *Company I*—Captain, Guy Bryan; First Lieutenant, T. W. Eayre; Second Lieutenant, W. H. Champion. *Company K*—Captain, Vincent W. Mount; First Lieutenant, John T. Cottrell; Second Lieutenant, Theodore Young.

This regiment left Camp Olden on the 29th of August, and reached Washington and reported for duty on the 30th of that month.

SIXTH REGIMENT.—Colonel, James T. Hatfield; Lieutenant-Colonel, Simpson R. Stroud; Major, John P. Van Leer; Adjutant, Leonard J. Gordon; Quartermaster, Joseph Woodward; Surgeon, John Wiley; Assistant Surgeon, Redford Sharpe; Chaplain, Samuel T. Moore. *Company A*—Captain, Stephen R. Gilkyson; First Lieutenant, ———; Second Lieutenant, Charles C. McMichael. *Company B*—Captain, Charles Ewing; First Lieutenant, William C. McCall; Second Lieutenant, Aaron Wilks. *Company C*—Captain, James Hughes; First Lieutenant, Jacob J. Van Riper; Second Lieutenant, John Howeth. *Company D*—Captain, George E. Wilson; First Lieutenant, John Willian; Second Lieutenant, William H. Kinly. *Company E*—Captain, Edward G. Jackson; First Lieutenant, William H. Hemsing; Second Lieutenant, Frederick Homer. *Company F*—Captain, George C. Burling; First Lieutenant, Joseph Hays; Second Lieutenant, William F. Wilson. *Company G*—Captain, Theodore W. Baker; First Lieutenant, Louis M. Morris; Second Lieutenant, John K. Brown. *Company H*—Captain, James Bird; First Lieutenant, Samuel G. Stockton;

ments were ordered to report, under Colonel Starr, the senior officer, to General Hooker near Budd's Ferry, Maryland, some forty-five miles from Washington, being there brigaded and known as the Third Brigade, Hooker's Division, afterwards as the Third Brigade, Second Division, Third Corps. Here the brigade remained for several

Second Lieutenant, Jonas T. Hull. *Company I*—Captain, Richard H. Lee; First Lieutenant, Thomas M. K. Lee; Second Lieutenant, Theodore F. Fields. *Company K*—Captain, Timothy C. Moore; First Lieutenant, Thomas Goodman; Second Lieutenant, Benjamin D. Coley.

This regiment left Camp Olden on the 10th of September, and arrived in Washington and reported for duty on the 11th.

SEVENTH REGIMENT.—Colonel, Joseph W. Revere; Lieutenant-Colonel, Ezra A. Carman; Major, J. Dallas McIntosh; Adjutant, Francis Price, Jr.; Quartermaster, Thomas P. Johnston; Surgeon, D. W. C. Hough; Assistant Surgeon, Alvin Satterthwaite; Chaplain, Julius D. Rose. *Company A*—Captain, Louis R. Francine; First Lieutenant, Thomas C. Thompson; Second Lieutenant, Michael G. Bauer. *Company B*—Captain, John Craven; First Lieutenant, William N. Fitzgerald; Second Lieutenant, Gardner E. Greene. *Company C*—Captain, Henry C. Bartlett; First Lieutenant, Warren McChesney; Second Lieutenant, William J. Harrison. *Company D*—Captain, John J. Fritschy; First Lieutenant, August Mueller; Second Lieutenant, Henry Newhouse. *Company E*—Captain, Henry C. Cooper; First Lieutenant, Joseph Abbott, Jr.; Second Lieutenant, Daniel Hart. *Company F*—Captain, Frederick Cooper; First Lieutenant, Alpheus Wetherell; Second Lieutenant, Adolphus Charzotte. *Company G*—Captain, James McKiernan; First Lieutenant, Thomas R. Agnew; Second Lieutenant, William Evans. *Company H*—Captain, John M. Clark; First Lieutenant, Francis M. Duboise; Second Lieutenant, Joseph H. Johnson; *Company I*—Captain, Lindsey D. Simmes; First Lieutenant, Daniel R. Burrell; Second Lieutenant, Henry A. Coursin. *Company K*—Captain, James M. Brown; First Lieutenant, William R. Hillyer; Second Lieutenant, Michael Mullery.

Seven companies of this regiment left Camp Olden September 19th; the remaining three companies left October 3d for Washington.

EIGHTH REGIMENT.—Colonel, Adolphus J. Johnson; Lieutenant-Colonel, Thomas L. Martin; Major, Joseph Trawin; Adjutant, Charles W. Johnson; Quartermaster, Ralph Jefferson; Surgeon, Alexander J. McKelway; Assistant Surgeon, H. Genet Taylor; Chaplain, A. St. John Chambré. *Company A*—Captain, Peter M. Ryerson; First Lieutenant, Abraham M. Freeland; Second Lieutenant, William J. Roberts. *Company B*—Captain, William A. Henry; First Lieutenant, Andrew S. Davis; Second Lieutenant, John A. Brice. *Company C*—Captain, John Tuite; First Lieutenant, Oliver S. Johnson; Second Lieutenant, Charles W. Kennedy. *Company D*—Captain, William Ward; First Lieutenant, John D. Buckley; Second Lieutenant, John B. Sine. *Company E*—Captain, William S. Tipson; First Lieutenant, James Long; Second Lieutenant, William Lackey. *Company F*—Captain, James B. Baird; First Lieutenant, William A. Jackson; Second Lieutenant, Andrew F. Fuller. *Company G*—Captain, John H. Arey; First Lieutenant, William G. Cunningham; Second Lieutenant, David B. Ward. *Company H*—Captain, George Hoffman; First Lieutenant, Andrew J. Mutchler; Second Lieutenant, Frederick Longer. *Company I*—Captain, David Pierson; First Lieutenant, George M. Stelle; Second Lieutenant, Daniel Blauvelt, Jr. *Company K*—Captain, John G. Langston; First Lieutenant, William Todd; Second Lieutenant, James M. Simonson.

To this regiment was attached a battery of six pieces, commanded by Captain John E. Beam. This regiment left Camp Olden on the 1st day of October, and arrived in Washington and reported for duty on the 2d.

months, occupying the time in drill and in other duties incident to camp-life, General Hooker laboring with unceasing fidelity and zeal to promote its efficiency and prepare it for active campaigning. The winter was not marked by any extraordinary incidents, but the early spring saw the troops eager and ready for actual service.

The first affair of importance in which the brigade was engaged, occurred on the 10th of March, 1862. During the winter the rebels had erected formidable batteries at Cockpit, Shipping and other Points, on the opposite side of the Potomac, by means of which they had effectually blockaded that important water approach to the Capital. They had also concentrated at Cockpit Point a considerable number of troops, as a support to the batteries in case of a land attack, and the position was generally one of much importance to them. When, however, Beauregard determined to withdraw from Manassas, it became unnecessary to hold these batteries longer, and accordingly, on the 9th of March, they were abandoned, the enemy destroying a portion of his guns and so much of his stores as could not be conveniently removed. Acting with his usual promptitude, General Hooker determined at once to occupy the abandoned position, and in obedience to his orders, Lieutenant-Colonel Mott, on the 10th, crossed the Potomac with a detail of five hundred men of the Fifth Regiment, and seized the deserted works, capturing four guns, together with a large quantity of shells, grape and canister and round shot, and other material of war. Three of the captured guns were loaded and spiked, and the other bursted and rendered worthless. Lieutenant-Colonel Mott promptly destroyed the remaining batteries, together with all other property not available for our use, and returned to his camp without any accident whatever—having been completely successful at all points in his undertaking. The enemy had evidently left the position in great haste, leaving behind a large quantity of fresh beef, and other property, as well as the war material destroyed by our troops. The evacuation had, undoubtedly, been hastened by the advance of General Kearney towards Manassas, as detailed in the history of the First Brigade.

During the month of April, General McClellan having determined

his plans for an offensive movement, the brigade was transferred (with its division) to the Peninsula, General F. E. Patterson being placed in command shortly after its arrival. On the night of the 3d of May, Yorktown was evacuated by the enemy, and on the following morning, the army was promptly ordered forward in pursuit, Stoneman leading the advance with four regiments and a squadron of cavalry. About noon, Hooker's Division advanced on the Yorktown road to Williamsburg, where the enemy was expected to make a stand, having a strong fort in front of that place, at the junction of several roads, which commanded, with some thirteen connecting works, all the roads leading further up the Peninsula. The Jersey Brigade, leaving Yorktown at two o'clock, pushed forward with all possible rapidity until eleven o'clock, when it bivouacked in a swamp some five miles from Williamsburg. The night was intensely dark and rainy, the roads were muddy and difficult, and the men were sorely exhausted by labor in the trenches and want of sleep; but notwithstanding all obstacles and discouragements the troops pressed eagerly forward, all anxious to participate in the struggle which was felt to be imminent. At two o'clock on the morning of the 5th, the brigade, being in the advance, resumed its march, and three hours after, emerging from a forest, came in sight of the enemy's works. The position of the enemy, as described in General Hooker's report, was one of great strength. The main work, Fort Magruder, occupied the centre, at the junction of the Yorktown and Hampton roads, with a cordon of redoubts on either side, extending as far as the eye could reach. For a distance of half a mile in front of these works, the forest had been felled to obstruct the advance of our infantry, while a belt of clear open land, six hundred or seven hundred yards in width, dotted all over with rifle-pits, stretched between the tangled abattis and the fort and redoubts. In the immediate front of the redoubts, the plain was furrowed by winding ravines, which were swept by the guns of the enemy. After a careful survey of the position, Hooker decided to attack at once, and at half-past seven o'clock, advanced his skirmishers on both sides of the road by which he had come up, at the same time throwing forward two batteries on

the right, and sending in the Fifth New Jersey as their support. Almost simultaneously, the remaining regiments of the brigade—Sixth, Seventh and Eighth—were sent into the left of the road, occupying a wood in front of a line of field-works. At this time the rain was falling in torrents, and the men stood half-leg deep in mire and water. Steadily advancing through the underbrush, the gallant regiments soon came upon the enemy's forces, and at once opened a vigorous fire. Here, for three hours, the conflict raged with desperate fury. Commanding the ground at every point, the fire of the enemy was pitilessly destructive, and did not slacken for a moment. But the brave fellows into whose faces it was poured, stood firmly and unflinchingly,—sometimes, indeed, pushed back a little space, but as surely hurling the rebels, bleeding and shattered, back to their works. From the nature of the ground, there was no opportunity for the bayonet; but the rapid volleys of our heroic troops were scarcely less effective. And thus the battle raged, the enemy reinforced again and again, directing against these three regiments all the fury of their attack; but still for hours the little column stood immovable. At last, however, the enemy, driven now to desperation, rushed forward in overwhelming numbers, pouring a terrific fire into our whole line. Then, at last, that brave line wavered. Their ammunition exhausted, their muskets rusted by the drenching rain, their ranks terribly thinned, exhausted by want of food and a difficult march, these heroes of the day, before this last overwhelming onset, fell slowly back. But they were not defeated. They had held the enemy in check, had frustrated every attempt to flank our position, and so had saved the division, which, but for this stubborn resistance, would have been swept in disaster from the field.

Meanwhile, the Fifth Regiment, supporting the batteries on the right of the road, had bravely maintained the reputation of the brigade. For six hours it had been exposed to the fire of the fort in front and that of an earthwork on the flank, and later in the day, our cannoneers being driven from their guns, charged forward and at once engaged the enemy, continuing its fire without cessation for four hours longer. During the whole of this time, officers and

men alike fought with the utmost courage, and achieved the very highest place in the confidence of all who witnessed their gallantry.

But with all the desperate fighting of Hooker's Division, the day was not yet ours. Pitted against it was nearly the whole of the rebel army, and though it had fought as bravely as any command of which we have record, it could not accomplish the impossible. But soon, Kearney, pushing impetuously forward with his division, hurled himself against the foe. Other commands came up, the fight redoubled in intensity and vigor, and a part of the rebel works being carried, the victory was soon ours—the enemy retreating under cover of the night, leaving their dead and wounded on the field. But the victory was dearly purchased. Hooker alone had lost nearly one thousand six hundred men, and of these over five hundred were in the New Jersey Brigade. Among the killed were Lieutenant-Colonel John P. Van Lear and Adjutant Aaron Wilks, of the Sixth, Major Ryerson,² of the Eighth and others;

² The following sketch of Major Ryerson, prepared by Mr. A. Q. Keasbey, and published in the Newark *Mercury*, is at once just and appreciative:

“New Jersey has lost one of her worthiest citizens and bravest soldiers in Major Peter M. Ryerson, of the Eighth Regiment, killed in the late battle at Williamsburg.

“The training of his whole life had fitted him for the gallant part he was to act in the service of his country. The qualities which marked him as a citizen were such as always make the soldier faithful and brave. He was born at Pompton, on the 20th of June, 1798. He inherited from his father a large property, and early came into possession of the extensive iron works at that place. He built the rolling mills and works at Pompton and at Winockie, and conducted the business on an extensive scale. He was a large stockholder and a director in the Morris Canal Company, and for several years was superintendent of the works of the company in that region. Soon after he had completed the iron works, and was prepared to reap the reward of his vast outlay and exertions, the reduction of the tariff embarrassed his operations, financial difficulties ensued, beneath which he struggled with the most untiring energy for many years, until at last, in the fall of 1859, he was forced to abandon the unequal contest, and giving up to his creditors the home of his ancestors, where he had passed so many years of toil and anxiety, he removed to Newark with his family. But his was not a spirit that could brook a life of idleness, even at sixty-three, if any field of honorable labor opened to him; and such a field was opened in the war for the Union, and he entered upon it with all the zeal and vigor of his early manhood. He had always been a *commander*. With thousands of acres as his domain, and hundreds of men under his control, he had always shown those qualities that are sure to distinguish the soldier. And now his old energy awoke at the call of his country. He went up to the beautiful hills of his old home, and called upon his former retainers to join him or to send their sons to act again under his command. He formed Company A, of the Eighth Regiment, chiefly from these sturdy forgers and axemen of his native place. He was the senior captain of the regiment, and was afterwards promoted to be Major, which position he held at his death.

while among the wounded were a large number of officers, including Lieutenant-Colonel Carman, of the Seventh, and Colonel Johnson of the Eighth. Major Ryerson was killed while in command of his regiment, being pierced by three balls.³

"He delighted in his military duties. He seemed as erect and vigorous as at any period of his life. Tall and athletic, of a fine soldierly appearance and bearing, prompt in word and act, attentive to all the requirements of his position—he had gained the reputation of a thorough and faithful soldier before he went upon his first battle-field, from which he was never to return.

"Upon that field he met his death as he would have chosen to meet it. His regiment was sorely pressed by superior numbers on the left of the bloody field of Monday. At one o'clock, Colonel Johnson was severely wounded and the command of the regiment devolved on Major Ryerson. Their ammunition was exhausted and they were slowly falling back before the greater force of the enemy seeking to turn their flank. The fate of the day, and perhaps of the army, depended on their firmness. Major Ryerson, with his old habit of command, rallied them to the charge. Again they wavered, having nothing to fight with, and again and again he rallied them, standing in advance, a too conspicuous mark for the foe. At two o'clock, he was struck by a bullet in the side as he was cheering on his men. Lieutenant Sines came to him and led him to a tree. He felt that the wound was fatal, he saw that the enemy were approaching in overwhelming force, and calmly begged Lieutenant Sines to leave him, and not uselessly sacrifice his own life.

"Brief interval remained for the last thoughts of the dying soldier—but enough for the Christian Patriot. The hosts of the enemy came rushing over him,

'So underneath the belly of their steeds
That stained their fetlocks in his smoking blood,
The noble gentleman gave up the ghost.'

"New Jersey will honor his familiar name as that of the first of her field officers who fell in the war for the Union."

³ There was no question in any mind after that bloody day, as to whether New Jersey troops would fight. The whole country rang with their praises. General Hooker, in his official report, bore the very highest testimony to their gallantry, and General Heintzelman was profuse in his praises. Even the newspaper correspondents, usually ignoring the services of New Jersey troops, for once wrote in terms of the warmest commendation. A correspondent of the Philadelphia *Inquirer*, writing at the time, said: "New Jersey may well be proud of her sons in this battle. Men never stood up more bravely to their work, and the conflict at Williamsburg proves that the Jersey Blues of our day are worthy descendants of the heroes who made her name and soil sacred for all time in the dark hours of the Revolution." A correspondent of the Philadelphia *Press* said that our "brave boys fought like tigers, driving back the enemy with great slaughter." As to the reports of the brigade and regimental officers, all, without exception, commended the behavior of the troops. These reports are as follows, that of General Patterson, commanding the brigade, being first given:

"SIR: In obedience to the orders of the General of the Division, on the morning of the 5th inst., I followed the First Brigade and found it engaged on the right of the Williamsburg road. The Fifth New Jersey Regiment, Colonel Starr, was detached from the brigade by order of the General, and deployed to the right of the road to support the batteries of the division. The Sixth Regiment, Lieutenant-Colonel Van Leer, and the Seventh, Lieutenant-Colonel Carman, were deployed on the left of the road; the Eighth Regiment, Colonel Johnson, had not yet come up. A wood extended from the road, northwesterly to a line of field-works that extended perpendicularly across the road front. The Sixth and Seventh Regiments occupied this wood by a flank march,

The day following this sanguinary conflict, the brigade encamped on the battle-field, being engaged in burying the dead and other sad duties consequent upon the battle. Three days afterwards, it took up the line of march towards Richmond, arriving on the 26th at Turner's Farm, some distance beyond Bottom's Bridge, and about four miles from Seven Pines, or Fair Oaks. At this time Casey's Division, of the Fourth Corps, (Keyes') was stationed at Fair Oaks, and the Third, (to which the brigade belonged,) upon its arrival, took position in rear of the former. On the 31st, Casey's Division was suddenly attacked by the enemy in large force, and after a brief resistance, was driven back in confusion, some of his troops retreating in the most shameful disorder. Fresh troops, however, opportunely arriving, the enemy was held in check, though the battle became general all along the line, and the assailants, at the main point of attack, had gained a considerable advantage. Late in the afternoon, orders were received to advance the Third Corps, which was promptly done. The Seventh and Eighth New Jersey being detailed as a reserve for the performance of specific duties of an important character, the Fifth and Sixth (the latter under Colonel Mott) moved forward under Colonel Starr, (General Pat-

and moved to the front by the right of companies, about two-thirds the distance to the line of field-works in front, when our skirmishers came upon the enemy's forces, as we could not see them, the woods having a growth of under-brush. The skirmishers being re-called, the two regiments advanced until met by a warm fire, when the companies were formed forward into line and marched rapidly to the front, some hundred paces, halted and a file fire opened and kept up until the opposing fire was silenced, when we again advanced, and were again met by a heavy fire, and the command was ordered to lie down. It was now patent that we were outnumbered, as, in addition to a heavy fire in front, it was spreading around our left flank. Colonel Johnson, with the Eighth, having come up, was deployed on the left of the regiments already in line, and for a time silenced their fire. The heaviest fire that had yet occurred was now opened on our right; it was met by a direct fire from our right and an oblique fire from our center and silenced. During this time the commands of officers in a large column moving in our front and to our left were heard, and the efforts to outflank us was continued. There being no more men available, and having sent twice for reinforcements, Colonel Johnson was ordered to change front obliquely to the rear on his right company; this, for a time, preserved the flank. Reinforcements had been twice applied for—none came—outnumbered five to one, outflanked, and out of ammunition, the Sixth, Seventh and Eighth Regiments, numbering when they entered the field seventeen hundred and sixty-seven men for duty, to avoid being surrounded, fell slowly back by my orders, before a division consisting of Pryor's Virginia and North Carolina, Gholson's Mississippi and Alabama, and Pickett's Virginia Brigades, forming a division of six thousand men, with a loss of one hundred and seventeen killed, two

terson being ill,) cutting their way through the mass of panic-stricken fugitives. Reaching the field at dark, the regiments went

hundred and eighty-four wounded, and two hundred and thirty-five missing, from the ground they had taken and held, within one hundred yards of the end of the woods, from eight until half-past one o'clock, to their original position on the left of the road. The conduct of the officers and men of the brigade, including my personal staff, was, without exception, marked by coolness, steadiness, and valor. Their loss, in this, their first engagement, bears ample testimony to the proverbial gallantry of the State they came from. The Fifth Regiment, Colonel Starr, was separated from the brigade, and placed, by order of the General of the division on the right of the road and removed from my observation. Its loss was eight killed, seventy wounded, including the Colonel, and thirty-seven missing. It was under fire from morning until night. Since writing the above, I have obtained the list of casualties.

"Fifth Regiment, Colonel Starr commanding. Killed, two lieutenants, seven non-commissioned officers and privates; wounded, one colonel, one captain, seven lieutenants, fifty-eight non-commissioned officers and men; missing, twenty-eight non-commissioned officers and men.

"Sixth Regiment, Lieutenant-Colonel John P. Van Leer commanding. Killed, one lieutenant-colonel, one lieutenant, thirty-seven non-commissioned officers and privates; wounded, four captains, three lieutenants, seventy-one non-commissioned officers and privates; missing, twenty-six non-commissioned officers and privates.

"Seventh Regiment, Lieutenant-Colonel E. A. Carman commanding. Killed, one lieutenant, twenty-seven non-commissioned officers and privates; wounded, one lieutenant-colonel, three captains, five lieutenants, seventy-seven non-commissioned officers and privates; missing, nine non-commissioned officers and privates.

"Eighth Regiment, Colonel Adolphus J. Johnson commanding. Killed, one major, one lieutenant, thirty-four non-commissioned officers and privates; wounded, one colonel, four captains, six lieutenants, one hundred and seventeen non-commissioned officers and privates; missing, four non-commissioned officers and privates.

"Recapitulation: Killed, wounded and missing, two colonels, two lieutenant-colonels, one major, twelve captains, twenty-five subalterns, four hundred and fifty-six non-commissioned officers and privates. Aggregate, four hundred and eighty-eight.

"The loss of the services of Colonel Johnson and Lieutenant-Colonels Van Leer and Carman, and Major Ryerson, is a very serious one, in so far as the future service of the brigade is concerned. They had the respect and confidence of their commands, and proved they well deserved it. I have yet to learn if the brigade can be handled in evolutions of the line with such a destitution of field officers. To risk a reputation so dearly earned, without them, until those taking their places have learned their duties, would be injustice. I append hereto a list of casualties.

"I have the honor to be,

"Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

"F. E. PATTERSON,

"Brig.-Gen. U. S. Volunteers, Commanding Brigade."

In a supplemental report, General Patterson says:

"The Sixth, Seventh and Eighth Regiments were under my immediate command; their commanders all join in praise of the steadiness and bravery of their commands, and say that they are able to name but few as having particularly distinguished themselves, because all seemed animated with the desire to do their whole duty, and all succeeded. Major Burling, now in command of the Sixth Regiment, in his report speaks in high terms of praise of the heroic conduct of Lieutenant-Colonel John P. Van Leer and of Adjutant Aaron Wilks, both of whom were killed, while in the act of cheering and encouraging their men; and Major Price of the Seventh speaks in the highest terms of the conduct of Lieutenant-Colonel Carman, who was severely

into position and so remained during the night. On the morning of June 1st, the battle was renewed, and again, as at Williamsburg,

wounded, and of Captains L. R. Francine, Bartlett, Sims, First Lieutenants Thomson and Wetherall, Second Lieutenant Wm. Harrison, Sergeant-Major Crane, Color-Sergeant Onslow and Sergeant Molloy. The Lieutenant-Colonel of the Eighth pays a just tribute to the gallantry of Colonel A. J. Johnson, who was dangerously wounded; and to the memory of Major Peter M. Ryerson who fell dead while directing the operations of the regiment after Colonel Johnson had been carried from the field. The conduct of Captains Wm. A. Henry, Company B, and Tuite, Company C, who (after the regiment had fallen back and were about being replaced by the Excelsior Brigade,) collected together a number of volunteers and again entered the contest in company with that brigade, cannot, I think, be too highly commended. These officers were unanimous in their expressions of approbation of the skill and indefatigable exertion of the medical staff, and of the Chaplain, who fearlessly rushed into danger to assist in bearing off the wounded.

"I may be permitted to say, in conclusion, that when it is remembered that the brigade had been worn down by labor in the trenches before Yorktown, by their long and wearisome march, which extended into the night before the battle, and by the weight of one hundred rounds of ammunition which each man carried, joined to the fact that for the preceding thirty-six hours they had had but little to eat, entering the battle wet, cold and hungry—it will be conceived that the performance of the brigade has never been surpassed, and rarely equalled, by men for the first time under fire."

The report of Colonel Starr, of the Fifth Regiment, was as follows:

"SIR: In compliance with a circular from Headquarters Army of the Potomac, of the 10th inst., I have the honor to report the part taken by my regiment in the action before Williamsburg, Va., on the 5th of May.

"Early on the morning of the 5th, the regiment, worn out by labor in the trenches at Yorktown, and by the preceding day's march with a hundred rounds of ammunition in their knapsacks and cartridge boxes, suffering from privations and exposure, was marched to the front along a road completely enfiladed by the enemy's cannon. Debouching from the woods which lined the road on either hand, I received orders from General Hooker, in person, to march my regiment to the support of a battery, (manned by regular troops, I have been informed,) which was engaged with the enemy's chief defensive work in front. On receiving this order, I marched my regiment at right angles to the road, and took up a position to its right, on the edge of the fallen timber or abattis, in the rear of the battery I was to support, at the distance of about sixty yards. This position was one of great difficulty for raw troops, owing to the fact that the regiment was compelled to remain inactive, exposed to a severe fire of shell, grape and musketry from the work in front, and from a raking fire from a redoubt on its left flank. In this position the regiment remained from about eight o'clock, a. m., till about two o'clock, p. m., losing many men. The battery I was supporting was abandoned by its cannoners at about half-past twelve o'clock, the men retiring through my lines. The cannoners were driven from their guns by the cannon of the enemy, as they were threatened at no time after I had taken my position, by either cavalry or infantry. The enemy had turned the left flank of our position, upon which were engaged the Sixth, Seventh and Eighth New Jersey Regiments, (Patterson's Brigade, Hooker's Division,) and was slowly pressing these regiments back. Seeing this, and perceiving that defeat was probable, unless reinforced immediately, (owing to the greatly superior force of the enemy,) and also seeing that the deserted and now useless battery would be best protected by moving my regiment forward, covering the left flank of the battery, where alone it was threatened, without orders I changed front forward on my left and took up a position on the before-mentioned road, (still enfiladed by the enemy's batteries,) on the right of the regiment above-named. The new line of

the Jersey Regiments had the post of honor in the advance. As upon that memorable field they had saved the division from destruction, so now they were called upon to retrieve the broken fortunes of the previous day. Placing himself at their head, General

battle was at right angles with and to the old. In this position my regiment was actively engaged, and suffered severely, and I believe contributed considerably to the final result. My loss was one hundred and three killed, wounded and missing. A list of the names of these I have had the honor already to submit. The regiment was under fire ten hours, without intermission, viz: from eight o'clock, a. m., till six o'clock, p. m. Myself and officers were without food for sixty hours, except four or five small crackers each.

"The regiment was *brave*, and I have reason to congratulate myself in having command of as gallant a regiment as any in the service. Some distinguished themselves above others for their coolness, many for their courage and zeal. At present, from want of information, I can only mention those by name who distinguished themselves under my own observation and that of the officers in whose reports I place great confidence: Lieutenant-Colonel G. Mott, Lieutenant and Adjutant V. M. Healy, (severely wounded), Lieutenant Edward A. Acton, (severely wounded,) Captains John Ramsey, E. C. Hopper, J. J. Cladek, Robert S. Gould, Lieutenants Wm. H. Hill, (severely wounded,) Simon P. Whitley, (dangerously wounded,) Geo. S. Russell, Henry H. Woolsey, Thomas W. Eayre, John H. Moore, John L. Pierson. The following non-commissioned officers and privates are also commended for their courage and gallantry: Sergeant-Major William P. Wheeler, First Sergeant Geo. Bryan, Company I; Sergeants Chas. W. Arnett and Sam'l Mustard, Company A; First Sergeant Robt. H. Bancroft, Sergeants John N. Flannigan and Archibald M. Kaig, Corporals Jas. McConnell and David Miller, privates Patrick Kane and John Irving, Company G; First Sergeant Jno. K. Simonds, and Corporal I. Z. Taylor, Company D; First Sergeant F. A. Brill, Sergeants F. Clure and J. Hable, and Corporal Wm. M. Blaise, privates Chas. Dally, G. W. Dally, Chas. Richter, Dallas Noe, John Johnson and others, of Company H.

"It will give me pleasure to do justice to other gallant men in a subsequent report, whose names are omitted here for want of space or information. It would be a gross neglect on my part were I to omit to mention in this place the names of the Rev. Thos. Sovereign and Assistant-Surgeon Henry F. Vanderveer, whose indefatigable labors and untiring zeal in attending the wounded and ministering to their comfort, merit higher commendation than I can bestow. The names of the gallant dead of the regiment will be cherished in the history of their country and State.

"The casualties were, killed 10; wounded 65; missing 28.

"S. H. STARR,

"Colonel Fifth Regiment New Jersey Volunteers."

The following is the report of the Seventh Regiment:

"SIR: I have the honor to report our loss in killed, wounded and missing, in the late engagement with the enemy. Lieutenant-Colonel E. A. Carman wounded; killed, 27; wounded, 86; missing, 10. Where all behaved gallantly, it is very difficult to make distinction, but I cannot but notice the coolness and bravery of Captain H. C. Bartlett, Company C, Captain S. D. Sims, Company I, Captain James M. Brown, Company K, Lieutenant Witherall, Company F, Lieutenant Thompson, Company A, Lieutenant Hart, Company E, Lieutenant Harrison, Company C, Sergeant Crane, Company C, (Acting Sergeant-Major,) Sergeant Mallory, Company C, Acting Color-Sergeant Onslow, Company F, and private Jno. Taylor; who all displayed unflinching courage, coupled with remarkable coolness, under the heavy fire to which they were exposed.

"Very respectfully submitted,

"FRANCIS PRICE, JR.,

"Major Seventh Regiment New Jersey Volunteers Commanding."

Hooker called upon them to follow him against the foe, and with a shout they swept on to the fray. At this time the firing had commenced on the right, and was rapidly running down the line of the railroad upon which our troops advanced. Soon the enemy were found in a strip of woods close to the railroad, and going into position, both regiments were speedily engaged, having the Excelsior Brigade on their right. The fight was a furious one, continuing for two hours and a half without a moment's abatement. The Jersey regiments, indomitable in their pluck, not only held their ground, but by a continuous deadly fire and charges with the bayonet, inflicted terrible loss upon the rebel ranks. At length, determined to strike a decisive blow, Hooker, again placing himself at the head of the gallant command, charged straight into and through the woods, breaking the rebel lines and driving the enemy in great confusion for a considerable distance, recovering all the ground lost by Casey's Division, and ending the fight for the day on that part of the line. In this conflict, the loss of the Fifth Regiment was four men killed, fifty-one wounded and two missing.³ The loss of the Sixth was seven killed and fourteen wounded. General Hooker in his report of this battle again testified in the most emphatic terms to the gallantry of both regiments, and adds that the service assigned to the Seventh and Eighth, in the rear, was also performed to his entire satisfaction.⁴

⁴ [*Extracts from General Hooker's Report.*]

"It gives me great pleasure to bear testimony to the continued good conduct of the Fifth and Sixth New Jersey Regiments. Their ranks have been greatly thinned by battle and sickness, and they had been encamped in the immediate neighborhood of troops partially demoralized from the events of the preceding day, yet on the first indication of a renewal of the conflict, I found their lines formed, and they were as ready to meet it as though our arms had been crowned with success. This is also true of the regiments of the Second Brigade. Brigadier-General F. E. Patterson was prevented from participating in these operations on Sunday, by sickness, and his command devolved on Colonel S. H. Starr, of the Fifth New Jersey Regiment, whose energy and courage were conspicuous on every part of the field. Especial mention is also due to Colonel G. Mott and Lieutenant-Colonel George C. Burling, of the Sixth New Jersey Regiment, for their distinguished services on this field. Here, as elsewhere, they have shown themselves to be officers of uncommon merit. To these bright names I must also add that of Chaplain Samuel T. Moore, of the Sixth New Jersey Regiment, whose care and devotion to the sick will endear him to the remembrance of every soldier. He was the last to quit the field."

The brigade report of this battle is as follows:

"SIR: I have the honor to report the part taken by this brigade in the affair with the

The enemy having fled, the Fifth and Sixth went into camp for the night in their old position, but on the morrow advanced and

enemy on the 1st instant. Two regiments of the brigade (the Seventh and Eighth New Jersey) were sent back as a guard for the depot of supplies, at Bottom's Bridge, and took no part in the engagement. The other two, (the Fifth and Sixth New Jersey,) under General Patterson, marched forward from our late camp, late on the afternoon of the 31st ultimo. General Patterson was very ill, and unable to take active command, but accompanied us in the advance.

"The road and fields, on both sides of the road, were thronged with flying regiments from the battle-ground, two or three miles in front, through whose routed and disorderly masses I was compelled to force my way with bayonet and sabre. At seven a. m., on the 1st instant, the Fifth and Sixth New Jersey marched forward, (General Patterson still being very ill,) and were actively engaged from about quarter past seven a. m. until a quarter to ten a. m., two and a half hours, with the enemy; the Fifth Regiment losing four privates killed, three officers and fifty-one men, commissioned officers and privates wounded, and two privates missing. Total, sixty. I have the honor of transmitting herewith a list of their names. The loss of the Sixth Regiment has not yet been reported to me, but is considerable less. General Hooker was himself a witness a part of the time of the behavior of the two regiments under my command, and to him I leave the comments thereon. Credit being but reluctantly recorded this brigade for its services, its members look inwards and upwards for their reward. The Fifth and Sixth Regiments have been for four days and nights under arms—in battle, reconnoissance, and in holding the most advanced position on this flank of the army. They are still under arms and see no prospect of an hour's rest for days to come. They have been exposed night and day to deluges of rain, and have suffered every species of privation incident to an army in an enemy's country. But among the greatest of their sufferings may be ranked the intolerable stench to which they have been and are exposed, arising from the unburied dead bodies of men and horses that were and are thickly scattered over the ground for hundreds of acres around. I have caused to be buried all my men's strength and time enabled them to bury, but I suffered many to lie unburied not many hundred yards distant. The following named officers deserve particular mention for their coolness under fire; Major John Ramsey; Captains W. J. Sewell, E. C. Hopper and Roswell S. Reynolds; Lieutenants T. Kelly, E. P. Berry, T. P. Large and others, of the Fifth Regiment; Colonel G. Mott, Lieut.-Colonel Bushing and Lieutenant Crawford of the Sixth Regiment. All these came under my personal observation. For want of information I am unable to name any others of the Sixth Regiment. Lieutenant G. S. Russell (Fifth), my Adjutant, was compelled to retire from the field during action on account of illness; while in action his bearing met my approval. Captain Gould (Fifth), also, from the same cause, withdrew by my permission, but bore himself well during the engagement. First Sergeant William Newman, Fifth New Jersey Volunteers, commanded the company after Captain Gould withdrew from the field, and deserves high commendation.

"S. H. STARR,

"Colonel Fifth New Jersey Volunteers,

"Commanding Brigade."

In a private note to Governor Olden, dated "Seven Pines, June 6th," Colonel Starr says:

"I beg leave to refer to the telegram, purporting to be from General McClellan, published in the New York *Herald*, of the 2d instant. That article gives the credit to a regiment of Sickles' Brigade of driving back the enemy in a bayonet charge in the affair of the 1st. The facts are these: The Fifth and Sixth New Jersey marched upon the field of battle at seven a. m., and remained upon the field as long as there was an enemy within musket-range, in sight or within reach. The enemy was entirely re-

occupied the ground recovered from the enemy, where they remained, being joined by the Seventh and Eighth,⁵ until the 25th of June, being almost constantly on duty at the front. At this time the position was about as follows: Immediately in front of Hooker there was a wide field and entanglement, which was commanded by our troops. Beyond this, there was a belt of timber and thicket, perhaps five hundred yards wide, which had been bloodily debated

pulsed along my whole front. The Eighth Alabama Regiment, a crack and pet regiment of the enemy, numbering thirteen hundred men, were the troops with which my men were engaged. The enemy were so careful to preserve this regiment in the best order for action, that it was not permitted to march upon the field like other regiments, but was brought forward by rail. The Colonel of the regiment was killed; I have his horse now in my possession. The enemy having fled from before us, and my men lying idle, upon their arms, * * * two or three regiments of the Sickles' Brigade came up in a loose manner and formed in my rear, and, after I had left under orders, occupied my ground; but there was no enemy there, nor within their reach. The bayonet charge with which the regiment of Sickles' Brigade is credited, if made at all, was made upon an empty forest, in which was not an enemy. * * * It is repugnant to me to 'fight my battles o'er again.' I am no writer; only a soldier. But as the Jersey troops are not mentioned in General McClellan's telegram, and credit is given by him where it is not due, my duty to my brave men—to the dead as well as the living—requires of me this explanation."

⁵ The Seventh and Eighth Regiments were ordered to occupy the entrenchments which held the roads leading to the main bridges of the Chickahominy, the bridges over which all the supplies from the White House reached the army, and over which the retreat would take place if there should be a retreat. The post was, therefore, one of the greatest importance. There were three entrenchments. In one was a battalion of the Seventh Regiment, under Major Price; in another, detachments from the Seventh and Eighth Regiments, under Major Henry, of the Eighth Regiment; and in the center was the greater part of the Eighth Regiment, under Lieutenant-Colonel Martin, who commanded the post. The troops rested on their arms during Saturday night, and through the day were on the *qui vive*. But the battle did not reach this point. The design of the enemy was to drive back the Union army, and then to cut a dam they had constructed so as to flood the swamp and swell the river, and thus destroy our army either by cutting it to pieces or drowning it. They did succeed in cutting the dam, designing to at least prevent supplies reaching our forces. The swamp was flooded, and the bridges of the Chickahominy were carried away. This was on Sunday. For a time there was great danger, as all the supplies were beyond the river, as also all camp furniture and a great portion of the ammunition. Lieutenant-Colonel Martin at once sent large details from the troops under his command, weakening the post to obviate, if possible, a greater disaster than even the loss of the position he held. These details were relieved at regular intervals. Under the charge of competent engineers, they repaired the bridges, though at the expense of severe labor and great fatigue—working nearly all the time in the water. Not in vain, therefore, were the Seventh and Eighth Regiments on the field. But for their labors very serious trouble would, in all probability, have ensued. They did another good work. A large number of stragglers, especially from the unfortunate division commanded by General Casey, attempted to reach the rear. They were arrested at the entrenchments, which, at one time, consisted of quite an army of these fugitives. A large number of the wounded also found refuge here, whose wants were kindly attended to by the regimental surgeons.

for three weeks or more, while still further beyond was another broad field, intersected by a stage road and railroad, and commanded by rifle-pits and a redoubt. For reasons known to himself, General McClellan desired to advance his lines so as to secure the woods, and obtain command of the rifle-pits beyond, and General Heintzelman was accordingly ordered to push Hooker's Division into the disputed territory, and hold a line near the enemy's esplanade. On the 25th, at seven o'clock in the morning, Hooker advanced two brigades—Grover's and Sickles'—into the woods, and the enemy's pickets being pushed back on the picket-reserve, the engagement soon became general and severe. The enemy having the advantage of position, and fighting with great obstinacy, Sickles, after a struggle of an hour and a half was brought to a stand still. At this juncture the New Jersey Brigade was sent in as a support, and the fight became yet more severe and desperate. At length, charging with Sickles' men, the brigade drove the enemy entirely through the woods, capturing the camp of their reserve pickets, and holding the position until Kearney, coming upon the scene with Birney's Brigade, finished the work of the day. The conduct of the New Jersey troops in this engagement, known as the "affair" of Fair Oaks Farm, was no less admirable than on previous occasions, and elicited warm expressions of approval from Hooker and his subordinates.⁶ The losses of the brigade were as follows: Fifth Regiment, two killed, thirteen wounded, two missing; Seventh Regiment, one killed, five wounded, one missing; Eighth Regiment, one killed and six wounded.

From this time the brigade remained in camp until the 29th, when it was ordered to the rear, McClellan having determined on a flank movement—or more properly, a retreat—through the White Oak Swamp to the James River. On the following morning, having marched until ten o'clock the previous night, the enemy cautiously pursuing, the brigade was ordered into position as a second line of battle to support Generals Kearney and McCall, who had made a stand at Glendale. During the afternoon of that day, McCall's

⁶ General McClellan said of the affair in his report, "Hooker's Division has behaved as usual; that is, most handsomely."

Division was attacked with great violence by the enemy, and after an ineffectual attempt to resist the assault his lines gave way, and the entire division fled from the field, some of the fugitives rushing through Hooker's lines, while others rushed down the road on which his right was resting. Close upon the heels of these demoralized troops, came the broken masses of the enemy, pressing furiously on towards Hooker's ranks, under cover of a woods in front. But the veterans of Williamsburg and Seven Pines were ready for the exultant columns. Opening a rapid fire, they speedily checked the pursuit and then advancing, the enemy were rolled back through a part of McCall's camp, where they were assailed vigorously by Kearney and so severely crippled as to abandon, for the time, all operations upon our flank. In this combat, the New Jersey Brigade was not directly engaged, but the Sixth Regiment had two men wounded by the shells of the enemy. The brigade remained in position until the following day, July 1st, when it fell back to Malvern Hill and halted under shelter of a bluff, where it was engaged as a support to our batteries, being exposed all day to a heavy fire of shot and shell, and losing eighteen men in killed, wounded and missing.⁷ On the 2d, it resumed its march towards Harrison's Landing, reaching that point on the 3d, and going at once into camp. On the 20th of August, the brigade was again ordered on duty, proceeding (with its division) on a reconnoissance to Malvern Hill, where the enemy were found in small force and an engagement resulted, during which the brigade made a charge and carried the opposing works, capturing also a number of prisoners. This was the last engagement in which the New Jersey regiments participated during the Peninsula campaign, and they gladly welcomed the fortnight of rest which now followed.

No troops who fought in that terrible campaign made a more brilliant record than these. From the hour when, footsore and worn, they closed with the enemy at Williamsburg, meeting bravely all the fury of his attack, until the new base on the James was

⁷ The casualties were as follows: Fifth Regiment, killed 2; missing 1. Sixth Regiment, wounded 1. Seventh Regiment, wounded 4; missing 9. Eighth Regiment, wounded 1.

reached, they were almost continuously engaged, their ranks growing thinner with every battle; even in the retreat, while other commands marched unmolested, they were kept night and day on the alert, now wading painfully through the swamps and forests, now halting to fight and repulse the pursuing enemy, but through all maintaining a serene and lofty courage, their hearts and their arms nerved unflinchingly by the thought that, whatever might be the disaster of to-day, the sun would shine to-morrow, and the Cause surely triumph in the End. It was no wonder that such men, displaying such a spirit, as they marched grandly on in that campaign, came at last to challenge universal homage, and that, in the crisis of every sore and critical conflict, Hooker was wont to cry out for his old brigade, and when its standards came fluttering into view, grew hopeful in the very midst of disaster.

The losses of the brigade in this consuming campaign are alone sufficient to illustrate its bravery and the estimate placed upon it by those in command. When it reached Yorktown, early in April, it numbered some two thousand seven hundred men. When it went into camp at Harrison's Landing, it had been reduced by one-third; its losses in killed and wounded alone amounting to six hundred and thirty-four. Of the killed, nine were commissioned officers, while of the wounded, thirty-nine were officers mainly of the higher ranks.

On the 21st of July, General McClellan having been ordered to transfer his army to Alexandria, the brigade marched to Yorktown, and there embarking on transports, proceeded to the point designated. Immediately upon its arrival, it was ordered to Warrenton Junction, whither it proceeded by rail on the 25th. At this time, General Pope had already been engaged with the enemy, who had hurried up from the Peninsula in strong force, and on the very day on which the Third Corps reached Warrenton, Stonewall Jackson had moved around our army so as to strike the railroad in its rear, which he did at dusk on the following day, taking position at Bristow Station (on the Alexandria Railroad), whence he com-

menced at once to operate on our communications. Information of this movement reaching Hooker, he at once ordered the destruction of the property at Warrenton Junction not needed for his use, and advanced to meet the enemy. At Bristow Station, on the 27th, he found Ewell's Division, of Jackson's command, and immediately delivered battle. Here, once more, the Jersey Brigade was called to the most dangerous service. Being ordered to charge, the men rushed upon the foe with eager impetuosity, putting them to speedy flight, and pursuing them for a long distance with unsparing vigor and determination. In this engagement, Ewell lost a part of his baggage, and was decidedly worsted. Night coming on, he escaped total rout. On the following morning, (28th) Hooker and Kearney again opened the ball, the enemy falling back towards Bull Run, in the vicinity of which a severe battle ensued on the following day, lasting until dark, with heavy losses on both sides. Several charges were made by the New Jersey Brigade during the day, but the enemy, having a strong position, were not dislodged, and night came down with both armies resting on the field. During this engagement Colonel Mott, of the Sixth Regiment, was badly wounded in the fore-arm, and Lieutenant-Colonel Ward, of the Eighth, in the arm and side, while Captain J. Tuite, of the Eighth, and Captain Abbott of the Seventh, were killed, and a considerable number wounded. At one time during the struggle, the rebels, seeing that our columns were wavering, charged upon them, breaking the lines both on the right and left of the brigade, and creating a momentary panic. But the brigade, standing firmly, marched out of the woods in which it had been stationed, in solid column, and formed another line of battle as coolly as on dress-parade. The steadiness of the men in this emergency was invaluable, its example alone having prevented a stampede. The fighting was continued on the 30th, the brigade again participating, as also on September 1st, but the enemy being largely reinforced, Pope's army slowly fell back to its entrenchments, and there was a pause in the tumult of battle. In this series of engagements, the brigade suffered severely, losing at Bristow Station forty-four men in killed, wounded, and missing; at Bull Run, one hundred and ninety-nine

men; and at Chantilly, five; making a total of two hundred and forty-eight, as follows: Fifth Regiment, fifty-one; Sixth, one hundred and four; Seventh, thirty-six; Eighth, twenty-five.⁸

Going into camp at Alexandria, the brigade remained undisturbed until the 1st of November, when Lee having been driven from Maryland, it proceeded towards Bristow Station, where it arrived on the 4th, the Fifth and Sixth Regiments being in advance. Thence, on the following day, it moved on a reconnoissance to Catlett Station, but, having accomplished its object, at once returned to its old camp, whence, shortly after, it withdrew to Manassas Junction. This last march was made in the midst of a snow storm, and the men suffered severely. On the 20th, General Burnside having meanwhile been appointed to the command of the army,

⁸ The following is the report of the part taken by the Sixth Regiment in the battles of the 27th, 29th and 30th of August:

"On Tuesday, August 26th, in compliance with orders from headquarters, the Sixth Regiment left Camp near Alexandria, and embarked on the cars. Arriving at Warrenton Junction, we disembarked and encamped for the night.

"Wednesday morning, August 27th, received orders to march, with three days' rations; left camp near seven o'clock, a. m., and marched in the direction of Manassas, and when near Bristow's Station found the enemy in force. After crossing a stream, the Sixth and Seventh Regiments were temporarily detached from the brigade by General Hooker in person. We then marched forward, deploying skirmishers on our left. In a short time we met the pickets and drove them in. We were then ordered to take an advanced position on a hill, to the right in front of us, which position we gained without loss, under a terrible fire of shell from the enemy. We were then ordered to relieve the Second New York, Eighth New Jersey, and One Hundred and Fifteenth Pennsylvania Regiments, who were engaged on the right. Immediately on reaching our new position, the enemy fled in great confusion, leaving their dead and wounded in great numbers on the field. We pursued them for two miles, and encamped for the night.

"Thursday, August 28th, pursued the enemy through the day and encamped near Blackburn's Ford (Bull Run) that night.

"Friday, August 29th, left camp at 3 o'clock, a. m., pursuing the enemy through Centreville, down the Warrenton road. Crossing Bull Run at ten o'clock, a. m., we formed a line of battle and advanced in the woods to relieve one of General Sigel's regiments, where we found the enemy in force behind the embankment of an old railroad. After delivering and receiving several volleys, we charged and drove them from their position, when he received reinforcements, and we were compelled to fall back nearly fifty yards, which position we held until we were relieved by the Second Maryland Regiment. During this engagement, Colonel G. Mott and Major S. R. Gilkyson, while gallantly encouraging their men, were wounded. We encamped in the open field for the night.

"Saturday, August 30th, formed a line of battle about four o'clock, p. m., and were ordered to support batteries to the right and rear of the position we had held the day before. Through some misunderstanding, my regiment being on the right, the other regiments composing the brigade were withdrawn without my knowledge, leaving me

the brigade took up its line of march for Falmouth, where it arrived, after various experiences, on the night of the 28th—many of the men being without shoes and all short of rations. During this march, while lying at Fairfax Station, on the morning of the 22d, General Patterson, commanding the brigade, died suddenly in his tent, and Colonel Revere, of the Seventh Regiment, succeeded to the command. General Patterson was a brave and efficient soldier, and was highly esteemed by his command. He was appointed from civil life into the Second Artillery on June 24, 1847, serving as a second lieutenant until March, 1855, when he was made a captain in the Ninth Infantry, remaining until 1857, when he resigned and retired from the service. Upon the outbreak of the rebellion, he was among the first to enter the field, serving as colonel of a three months' regiment, and subsequently enlisting

in a very critical position. The enemy making a charge upon the batteries in front, compelling them to fall back, I determined to resist their advance, when to my astonishment I found we were flanked right and left; I then ordered the regiment to fall back in the woods, which was done in order, and thus checked the advance of the enemy in front.

"At this time, finding the flanks of the enemy rapidly closing round us, the only safety for my command was to retreat. In trying to extricate ourselves from the critical position in which we were placed, my command suffered severely. I was enabled to rally my regiment on a hill, in close proximity to the battle-field, under the shell of the enemy, where we remained in line of battle with several other regiments until ordered by the ranking officer to fall back to Centreville, where we joined the brigade the following morning. We remained here until Monday afternoon, September 1st, when orders were received to march with the brigade. Near sunset we halted and formed a line of battle and remained in this position until daylight, when we again took up our line of march to Fairfax Court House.

"I am under obligations to Captain Baker, Acting Major, who rendered efficient service after Colonel G. Mott and Major S. R. Gilkyson were wounded.

"I must also mention Adjutant C. F. Moore, who, throughout the different engagements, displayed unusual courage, rendering efficient service. Captains T. C. Moore, I. U. Crawford and W. William, and Lieutenants J. Howeth, Thomas Lee, B. Coley, C. Merriam, J. W. Cogswell, J. Tallow, West, Field and Joseph C. Lee, are deserving of great praise for gallantry displayed in these battles, as in former ones.

"With few exceptions, the non-commissioned officers and privates, conducted themselves with that valor which has given our brigade and division the name we are proud of.

"It gives me pleasure to speak of the indefatigable exertions of Surgeon John Wiley and his able assistant B. Hendry, and also Chaplain S. T. Moore, for their care and attention to the wounded.

"The casualties were as follows: Killed 18; wounded 46; missing 36; wounded and missing 2. Total 105.

"GEORGE C. BURLING,

"Lieutenant-Colonel Commanding Sixth New Jersey Volunteers."

for three years. He was made a General in April, 1862, being then about thirty-five years of age.

On the 11th of December, General Burnside having matured his plans for a demonstration against Fredericksburg, the brigade—then commanded by General Mott—moved from its camp to the banks of the Rappahannock. Crossing two days after about a mile below the city, it was pushed forward, on the 15th, to the extreme front, companies from each regiment being detailed on the skirmish line. Hooker's Grand Division, however, occupying the center of the line of battle, and only one corps being actually engaged, the New Jersey regiments escaped any serious casualties—only one man (in the Seventh Regiment) being killed. Late on the night of the same day, the brigade re-crossed the river, being among the last to leave the field, and occupied its old camp until the 30th, when, after a slight change of position, went into winter quarters.

The winter passed without any operations of interest. On the 28th of January, General Hooker was appointed to the supreme command, and the work of re-organizing the army was actively commenced. This being completed, an advance was again ordered. The New Jersey brigade, which at this time included the Second New York and One Hundred and Fifteenth Pennsylvania Regiments, as well as the Fifth, Sixth, Seventh and Eighth New Jersey, all under command of General Mott, crossed the Rappahannock on Friday, May 1st. Two regiments, the Fifth and Eighth New Jersey, were detached to guard the pontoons, while the others were picketed along the Rappahannock to its junction with the Rapidan, and thence along that river to connect with pickets thrown out by Carr's First New York Brigade. Soon after this disposition, however, had been made, orders were received to withdraw the pickets and to advance the whole division to the front; but while waiting for the Fifth and Eighth Regiments to join the brigade, General Mott received further instructions directing him to guard the ford, Lieutenant Seeley's battery being placed at his disposal to aid in that duty. Pickets were accordingly thrown out to join those of General Humphreys on the Rappahannock, and along the Rapidan

for a distance of four miles. The brigade remained in this position until five o'clock on the afternoon of the 2d, when General Mott received information that the Eleventh Corps, engaged at Chancellorsville, had disgracefully broken. Fearing that a cowardly stampede might ensue, General Mott at once placed guns in position to guard all the approaches to the bridges, determined to arrest, at whatever cost, the panic-stricken fugitives from the field. About an hour after, an aid from Major-General Berry, commanding the division, reached General Mott with orders to march the brigade, with the battery, immediately to the front. Hardly had this order been received when Colonel Dickerson, Assistant-Adjutant-General to General Hooker, came dashing up with an order to the same effect from the Commanding General. Owing, however, to the extended line of pickets still remaining out, the brigade and battery did not get in motion, in obedience to this order, until nearly eleven o'clock at night, and the road being found blocked up by the First Army Corps, they did not arrive at Chancellorsville until about two o'clock on the morning of the 3d. Here it was joined by the Seventh Regiment, which had been detached for special duty, and the brigade stacked arms and slept. At half-past four o'clock, however, it was again placed under arms and put in position about one hundred and fifty yards in rear of a Maryland brigade which held a slight breastwork in front. In this position the right of the brigade rested on the Plank Road, connecting with the First Brigade of the division. At six o'clock, the battle opened with skirmishing on the left which soon extended along the entire front, accompanied by a hot artillery fire from the enemy, the first shot from his guns killing two men of the Eighth Regiment. Soon, the enemy advancing in force, the Maryland brigade was driven in, and about the same time the First Division of the Third Corps gave way. The Jersey brigade at once occupied the breastwork in front, and the engagement became general, the enemy hurling brigade after brigade against our position, but being each time repulsed with great slaughter; losing also eight colors⁹ and one thousand men

⁹ The whole number of flags taken during the day was fifteen.

in prisoners. Here for two hours, around this position, the fight continued, the heroic brigade stubbornly and gallantly holding the breastwork. During the contest, General Mott was wounded, when Colonel Sewell, of the Fifth, assumed command. At length, however, the men having almost exhausted their ammunition, and no supports, although repeatedly sent for, being advanced to their aid, the command reluctantly withdrew to the rear of the Chancellor House, where it reformed. Soon after, finding that the enemy had taken possession of some works thrown up for the protection of artillery, Colonel Sewell, though the brigade was terrible thinned, gallantly led it to another charge, driving the rebels clear out of the works, and planting his colors right on the parapet.¹⁰ Finding, however, that an attempt to hold the position would only result in

¹⁰ A writer in the *Washington Chronicle* gives the following description of the grand charge of the brigade:

"Now came one of those splendid achievements seldom occurring in this war so far, but which, when occurring, cover a soldier's career with imperishable glory. A mass of men from twenty different regiments had gathered along the line where the Jersey Brigade was formed, as if uncertain what else to do with themselves. Colonel Sewell, who commanded the brigade, (General Mott, having been wounded,) with the quick instinct of a true soldier, at once took them in hand, and rallying them around his colors, ordered the whole line forward. At the time, the rebels were swarming out of the woods, and moving rapidly across the low ground and up the declivity, and it seemed madness to advance. But Sewell wanted to recover the hill in order to plant our artillery there again, should it succeed in procuring ammunition. Seeing the line hesitate, Sewell himself galloped a hundred feet to the front, and waving his sword, called upon 'the Jerseymen, at least, to *follow him*.' His gallant example was irresistible.

"With a rush and a cheer, amid a storm of bullets forward the whole line went, on the double quick, planted every one of their regimental colors on the little earth-works that crowned the crest of the hill, and repulsed every attack that the swarming rebels dared make upon them. Sewell gallantly held the positions, until satisfied that the artillery would not again come up, and then steadily, in good order, fell back and rejoined the division in the rear of Chancellorsville—the battle soon after ceasing. This gallant feat was witnessed by many officers high in rank, and is but another of the illustrious deeds of valor that crowd the history of Hooker's old division. Well may General Hooker call it his 'Old Guard.' In the past it has never failed him, and in the future he may rely upon it implicitly '*every time*.'

"The Jersey Brigade that day won lasting renown. The long and careful training that General Mott and his predecessor, General Carr, had given it, met with its appropriate reward. Its praise was in every mouth, and its splendid valor was the pride of the army.

"Sewell's fine soldierly conduct, and his eminent capacity for command, were complimented on the field, and the brigade looks to him to-day as the fit successor to the gallant Mott, who, by a long course of meritorious services, has won the right to command a division. Hooker is not the General to forget a valuable man. He believes in the sensible maxim of Carlyle's, '*The tools to him who can use them.*' "

the sacrifice of his command, he withdrew under a severe fire, losing men at every step, and took position in the new line in the rear of the Chancellor House.

Probably no engagement in which the brigade was ever engaged was more severe and bloody than this. It is certain that, bravely as the men had fought on other desperate fields, they had never displayed greater heroism and sturdy obstinacy of purpose than on this occasion. Without exception, every regiment engaged fought with the utmost possible gallantry and spirit. During the day, General Mott had two narrow escapes; a ball at one time passing between his bridle-arm and body, while afterwards, being dismounted, he was struck with a musket ball in his left hand, which penetrated the forefinger and fractured the bones of two other fingers. After receiving this wound, he remained on the field for some time, the wound bleeding freely, but was compelled at length to retire. Among the incidents by which the battle was marked, one at least, as illustrating the spirit with which it was fought, deserves to be recited. At one period of the engagement, a section of artillery belonging to Dimmick's Regular Battery, First Artillery, being in danger of capture, all the cannonneers and horses having been killed, General Mott dispatched Captain Nichols with a detachment of men from the Eighth New Jersey Regiment to bring it off by hand. This was attempted under a perfect hail of shot from the enemy. The detachment faltered for a moment, but only for an instant, when General Mott ordered the colors to be brought up, and declared that he himself would lead the detachment. The men with loud cheers rallied in a moment, and the General led them through the leaden hail for a considerable distance, when his Assistant-Adjutant-General, Thomas W Eayre, of Burlington County, took his place and led them to the battery under a most galling and terrific fire. The battery was rescued, and the gallant heroes of the Eighth, with the brave Captain Nichols, dragging it off, brought it safely into our lines. The losses of the brigade during the day amounted to three hundred and seventy eight men, as follows: Fifth Regiment, twelve killed, one hundred and four wounded, nine missing; Sixth Regiment,

six killed, fifty-nine wounded, eight missing; Seventh Regiment, six killed, forty-three wounded, four missing; Eighth Regiment, twenty-one killed, ninety-six wounded, ten missing.¹¹ Among the

¹¹ The following is an extract from Colonel Sewell's report of the action of the brigade:

"* * * May 2d, marched to the front, at ten o'clock, p. m., reaching the advance line at two o'clock, a. m., where the Seventh New Jersey joined the command. At half-past four o'clock, a. m., May 3d, the brigade was under arms, and immediately afterwards was placed in position in the second line, its right resting on the plank road, and connecting with the First Brigade of this division. At six o'clock, a. m., skirmishing commenced on the left, and soon extended along the whole front, accompanied by a hot artillery fire from the enemy, which was very destructive to regiments in the second line. At half-past six, a. m., the enemy advanced to the attack, driving in our skirmishers, and soon afterwards a part of the first line nearest the road. The position vacated by the first line was taken by the Fifth and Eighth New Jersey Regiments of this command, when the engagement became general, the enemy advancing in such strength that the second line became engaged in fifteen minutes after the first line was attacked. It has been the fortune of this brigade to have participated in many hard-fought actions, but former experience was nothing in comparison to the determination of the enemy to carry this position. Battalion after battalion was hurled against our ranks, each one to lose its colors, and many of its men taken prisoners. The Seventh New Jersey here took five of the enemy's colors, the Fifth New Jersey three—the brigade at least one thousand prisoners. At half-past eight o'clock, a. m., I was informed by Captain Eayre, Assistant-Adjutant-General, of General Mott being wounded, as also Colonels Burling and Park, which left me in command of the brigade. General Mott, up to this time, had been wherever his presence was necessary—his gallantry in this, as in previous actions, inspiring confidence in all. I now rode to the right of my line, and, crossing the plank road in search of General Berry, found that he had been killed some time previous. My ammunition was nearly out, and the enemy on my right flank. I here found the Eleventh New Jersey, of the First Brigade, and requested Colonel McAllister to advance for the protection of my flank, to which he very gallantly responded, driving the enemy and relieving me from an enfilading fire; but to hold the position longer, it required reinforcements. I sent Captain Eayre to Major-General Sickles, to state my condition, but did not receive any encouragement. Immediately afterwards, I went to him myself, but with the same result; there were no reserves at his disposal. The enemy still advancing in great force, I fell back slowly in rear of the line of batteries, where, under the orders of General Sickles, and with the assistance of Lieutenant-Colonel Hayden, of his staff, I reformed the remnants of the brigade. Previous to this time, Colonel Francine had retired from the field, (unwell,) having fought his regiment gallantly up to that time; but, unfortunately, now taking with him some four hundred of the brigade, under the impression that I had been wounded, which left me with about three hundred men and the twelve colors of the brigade. The batteries soon retired, their position being immediately occupied by the enemy's infantry. The fire became so hot here, that, to remain in that position, would be only to sacrifice my men, and, having no orders to retire, I advanced once more on the double-quick, again driving the enemy, taking possession of the small works thrown up for the protection of our guns, planting the colors of the brigade on the parapets. My last round was fired here, and no sign of support coming up, I retired from the field, under a severe fire from the enemy's artillery and infantry, losing men at every step. Joining the division in the rear of the Chancellor House, I reported to Brigadier-General Carr, and was assigned a position in the third line of the new position. In this action, the brigade lost five officers killed, forty-six wounded, fifty enlisted men killed, three hundred and seventy-four wounded, and forty-eight

killed were Lieutenants Sawyer and Moore, of the Fifth, while among the wounded were Colonel John Ramsey, of the Eighth,

missing, most of which are supposed to have been killed or wounded when falling back.

"May 4th, the enemy shelled our position, wounding two officers and four enlisted men.

"May 6th, marched toward United States Ford, re-crossed the river and arrived in camp the same day. To mention any number of officers in this brigade for gallant conduct would be an injustice to the whole, where all behaved so nobly. To have fought with this brigade on the 3d of May, 1863, is an honor which time cannot efface; and the proud satisfaction of having performed their duty to their manhood, their country and their God, is their reward.

"W. J. SEWELL,
"Colonel Fifth New Jersey Volunteers,
"Commanding Brigade."

The following are some of the regimental reports:

"SIR: I have the honor to forward herewith a report of the part taken by this (Fifth) Regiment in the movements and actions of this army from the 28th ultimo to the 16th ultimo, inclusive.

"On the evening of the 28th ultimo the regiment started from camp and marched to the left about four miles and bivouacked. The following morning (29th) changed position and encamped for the night. Next day marched up the river from our bivouac to one mile beyond Briar Church, a distance of eleven miles, where we rested for the balance of the night.

"On the morning of May 1st, 1863, crossed the Rappahannock, and took up a position in support of a battery guarding 'United States Ford;' returned and went on picket; drew in our pickets and returned to our former position in support of the battery and slept on our arms that night. In the morning (May 2d) went on picket south of the Ford, and immediately after posting our picket line, were re-called and marched to the front, arriving on the advanced lines after midnight and slept on our arms.

"May 3d, at daybreak, the regiment stood to arms, and soon after were advanced a short distance to the support of the line immediately on the left of the plank road, where, after laying under fire about an hour, the enemy advancing in superior force, caused the line in our front to give way, when, 'Colonel Sewell leading the regiment, charged the enemy, repulsed and drove him from the breast-work, up to which he had advanced, and he twice afterwards, on being repulsed, endeavored to take, but was each time driven back with great loss. During this time we captured three stands of colors and a great number of prisoners. The loss of the enemy in our immediate front was at least three to one. This occupied about three hours, during which time the regiment was under incessant fire.

"During the action Colonel Sewell was called to the command of the brigade, when Major Angel assumed command, but, being shortly after wounded, the command devolved upon me.

"The regiment went into action three hundred and twenty strong, and lost, during the engagement, as follows; Killed and wounded 116; missing 8. Total 124, (a list of which I forwarded to you through Major Smith.)

"I have to speak in the highest terms of the conduct of both officers and men during the engagement. Their courage and coolness was admirable under the most severe fire that the regiment has ever experienced.

"After coming out of the engagement I formed the regiment in rear of a line already formed, resting on the main road near the headquarters of General Hooker. I had, at this time, several men from other regiments that I had collected together, and seeing Colonel Francine, of the Seventh New Jersey Volunteers, whom I had just learned had

Colonel Burling, of the Sixth, Major Angel, of the Fifth, and a large number of subordinate officers. The brigade remained on

assumed command, (he having heard that Colonel Sewell was wounded,) taking a party of men to my right, I joined him with my command, when he marched us to the rear, as far as the United States Ford. Shortly after arriving there, we received an order from Colonel Sewell to proceed again to the front, which we were proceeding to do, and had got within a few hundred yards of our destination, when we were again marched to the rear by Colonel Francine, but being overtaken by an order from General Carr, then commanding the division, to return, he turned the command over to Lieutenant-Colonel Olmstead, Second New York Volunteers, and we again proceeded to the front, where we joined the balance of the brigade and bivouacked.

"VIRGIL H. HEALY,
"Captain Fifth New Jersey Volunteers,
"Commanding Regiment."

The following is the report of the commanding officer of the Seventh New Jersey Regiment :

"I have the honor to submit the following as the proceedings of my regiment in the late movement against the enemy. At ten o'clock, p. m., Tuesday, (April 28th,) having just returned from picket line, the regiment joined the brigade and marched to the left and bivouacked near 'White Oak Church' early the next morning. At daylight we were massed to support troops in front of us. We remained in that position until one o'clock of the afternoon of the 30th, when we retraced our steps and crossed the river at the United States Ford early on the morning of the 1st of May.

"We remained at or near the ford doing picket duty until the following morning about eight o'clock, a. m., when I received an order to report my regiment to General Humphreys, commanding Third Division, Fifth Army Corps. I did so without delay, and he assigned me a position on his extreme left to cover the approaches by the Mott or River road to the United States Ford. Early in the afternoon of the same day he (General Humphreys) ordered me to take a small body of picked men from my regiment and reconnoiter the position of the enemy in my immediate front, to note the topography of the country, and the apparent strength of the enemy, and the means of their approach to our lines; this I did, penetrating the country for two miles in one direction and a mile and a half in another. My report was highly satisfactory to the General. I am indebted deeply to Captain James McKiernan and Daniel R. Burrell of my regiment for valuable services rendered upon that occasion. At midnight, I moved my regiment to the right of our line, by order from General Meade through General Humphreys, and joined the brigade, arriving there at about two o'clock, p. m. The following morning (Sunday) at about five o'clock, a. m., my regiment was again detached from the brigade, and under orders from Major Tremain, of General Sickles' staff, filled up a gap occurring between Birney's right and our immediate front. After a short time my regiment advanced into the woods in front of the breast-works, and by maintaining a flanking position under a very heavy fire for over three hours, captured five stands of colors and over three hundred prisoners; among the latter, one colonel, one major and several line officers. The colors were taken from the Twenty-first Virginia, Eighteenth North Carolina, First Louisiana, Second North Carolina, and the fifth from some Alabama regiment. The Second North Carolina Regiment we captured almost in toto. At about nine o'clock, the ammunition giving out, and the muskets becoming foul, I ordered the regiment to fall back from the woods; after this a regiment having fallen back from our breast-works, and the enemy coming close upon them (Second North Carolina State troops), my regiment charged and captured their colors and themselves almost wholly. Again we fell back slightly, and confusion occasioned by our lines in front getting in disorder, threw my regiment farther back to the rear. At this time, through exhaustion, my voice left me entirely, I being scarcely able to speak

the field until the 6th, when it re-crossed and occupied its old camp.

The invasion of Pennsylvania by General Lee, followed close upon the battle of Chancellorsville, and in the fighting around Gettysburg on the 2d and 3d of July, the Second Brigade again suffered heavy loss. At this time the One Hundred and Fifteenth Pennsylvania and Second New Hampshire Regiments were attached to the brigade, which was under the command of Colonel Burling, of the Sixth Regiment, General Mott not having recovered from his wound received at Chancellorsville. The Corps (Third), com-

in a whisper; upon the advice of my surgeon, I retired from the field, the command then devolved upon my Lieutenant-Colonel, whose report I here enclose.

It would be impossible for me to single out individual cases of courage, where all of my officers and men behaved with such gallantry and discretion. The trophies they took from the enemy speak more eloquently for their actions than any words I might use.

"For able and gallant assistance I owe much to my field officers, their coolness and bravery in manœuvering the men saved much loss of life, confusion and panic. I regret to announce, by the loss of Lieutenant George Burdan, the loss of a brave and efficient officer. My loss in killed, wounded and missing was one hundred and fifty-three, an official list of which I enclose: Killed, 6; wounded, 44; missing, 3.

"LOUIS R. FRANCINE,

"Colonel Seventh New Jersey Volunteers."

To the above, Lieutenant-Colonel Price adds the following report of the Seventh, after being left in command:

"The regiment was at a halt, waiting for ammunition, when, finding the regiment, (of the Twelfth Corps,) who had relieved us, falling back, I commanded that we should charge the woods again. We went through the woods nearly to the plank road on our right. Our ammunition being nearly exhausted, the regiment halted. A regiment came up of our troops to hold our place. I retired in good order, until this regiment broke through our ranks. I rallied the regiment on the crest of the hill. The regiment then retired in good order to the top of the hill, where we charged to the church on the left. We then rallied and formed in line, immediately behind the batteries that were placed in the earthworks. We remained in this position until the batteries were taken from the field. We then retired to the next line of batteries, which were posted on top of the hill. We remained there until the batteries left their position. During this time, I lost Captain Daniel Hart, of Company E, and Second Lieutenant Richard Cooper, of Company F, who had acted very bravely, and had done everything in their power to assist me in rallying the men. After the batteries had left, we retired to the Chancellor House, where I found my brigade commander, who I reported to. Nothing of any note occurred after this; no casualties occurred, no movement took place, until we left the field on the 6th of May.

"I cannot close without making mention of Major Frederick Cooper, who, although suffering from a severe attack of rheumatism, ~~staid~~ ^{staid} with the regiment and did all in his power, both to rally and encourage the men.

"I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

"FRANCIS PRICE, JR.,

"Lieutenant-Colonel Seventh New Jersey Volunteers."

manded by General Sickles, occupied the left of our line, the Second Brigade being posted as a reserve to two other brigades of the division. On the afternoon of the 2d, the enemy opened upon this position, but was silenced by our batteries; subsequently, however, charging with infantry in heavy columns and with great impetuosity. But he was met with a determination equal to his own, and finally repulsed, though the brigade was throughout subjected to a terrible fire of musketry and artillery. A second time, however, being reinforced, the rebels advanced, when, being greatly outnumbered, our men fell back. At this juncture, Seeley's Battery, Company K, regulars, was brought up and placed in position, supported at first by another and later by the Fifth Regiment, lying on the side of the road directly in front. The enemy at once brought his guns to bear so as to rake the road, the infantry fire being simultaneously renewed. In the face, however, of this tempest of battle-hail the Fifth Regiment held its position for a time, but other regiments giving way, it was also ultimately compelled to fall back with the battery, Colonel Sewell and acting Major Healey, of the Fifth, being badly wounded, while Colonel Francine and Lieutenant-Colonel Price, of the Seventh, with many other officers, sustained serious hurts. On the following day, the brigade was again engaged, but did not suffer seriously. Its losses in this engagement, in the Jersey regiments, were two hundred and ninety-six. The Fifth and Seventh Regiments suffered most severely.¹² The total loss, including the

¹² The loss in each regiment was as follows: Fifth, killed 13; wounded 65; missing 16. Sixth, killed 1; wounded 32; missing 8. Seventh, killed 15; wounded 86; missing 13. Eighth, killed 7; wounded 38; missing 2.

The following shows the operations of the Fifth Regiment in this battle:

"The regiment had been on picket during the night of the 1st instant, about one mile and a-half from Emmettsburg, on the road leading from that place to Hagerstown. At two o'clock, a. m., the pickets were called in, and the regiment joined the brigade, and at daybreak marched with the brigade towards Gettysburg, reaching the battle-field at about ten o'clock, a. m. From that time until four o'clock, p. m., the regiment, in common with the rest of the brigade, changed its position several times, the most of the time under a heavy fire of artillery from the enemy's batteries, which had taken position on the left of the Emmettsburg road. The casualties in the regiment up to this time were few. At about four o'clock, p. m., the regiment was ordered to relieve another regiment in support of battery K, (Captain Seeley's,) Fourth United States Artillery, which was in position near the Emmettsburg road, just south of the

Pennsylvania and New Hampshire regiments, amounted to five hundred and thirteen.

'apple orchard.' We took this position, moving by the right flank at the double-quick. In order to occupy the front assigned the regiment, it had to be deployed as skirmishers, thus forming rather a singular line for the protection of a battery of six guns. At this point the rebel artillery fire was very severe and effective, one battery pouring an enfilading fire, principally of spherical case, immediately up the road. Very soon after we arrived on the road, another or more than one rebel battery opened upon us from the woods at our left and front. Captain Seeley's battery then became engaged, a battery to our right soon after, and one to our left facing south down the road, which had been engaged before we arrived. This artillery fire was kept up very rapidly for an hour or more, our regiment all the time losing men, the most of them, however, being but slightly wounded by the spherical case. During all this time there was no infantry firing on our part of the line. At about five o'clock, however, the skirmishers in our front (the First United States Sharpshooters) were driven in, and immediately after a dense line of the enemy's infantry was seen advancing over a knoll, about six hundred yards distant, to our left and front; and as this line advanced, the infantry on both sides became engaged. The carnage at this time was fearful. The regiment to our left, however, was soon compelled to fall back, and our regiment, small as it was and deployed over so large a front, could offer but little resistance to the rebel lines of battle. Seeley's Battery, which we felt to be our special care, was also compelled to fall back. The regiment was collected around the pieces of the battery, and it and the battery in retreat. This was kept up until another line of ours was reached, near the position first occupied by our brigade in the morning, and about one hundred yards from our position on the road. During this retrograde movement, we lost many men, and it was at this time that Colonel Sewell, our gallant leader, was severely wounded by a musket ball in the thigh. Captain Healy, acting Major, was also wounded by a shell in the hand and thigh. Before leaving the road, I had been slightly wounded in the head by a musket ball, and had left the field.

"The regiment was now left under command of Captain Godfrey, and reinforcements arriving from the Fifth Corps, was withdrawn from the field; that night the regiment bivouacked near the stream in the rear of the battle-ground. On the morning of the 3d, I rejoined the regiment and took command.

"During the day we were under fire several times, but met with no casualties, the loss on the 2d inst., was nearly fifty per cent. of the whole number engaged.

"We believe that our regiment assisted materially in gaining the victory over the invading rebel army, and have added something to the reputation already won on many hard-fought fields; every officer and man was in his place and did his duty.

"H. H. WOOLSEY,

"Captain Fifth New Jersey Volunteers,

"Commanding Regiment."

A note from Colonel Burling says of the operations of the brigade at this time:

"We arrived on the field of Gettysburg July 2d, early in the morning. The day before I was left at Emmetsburg with the brigade and Smith's Battery to guard the Hagerstown road. July 1st, at one o'clock, a. m., I received orders from General Meade to immediately join the corps at Gettysburg, which I complied with. The brigade was detached from our division and ordered to report to General Birney, commanding the First Division. In compliance with orders, I sent the Fifth New Jersey Volunteers to skirmish in front of our division, and the Seventh New Jersey and Second New Hampshire to support General Graham in the Peach Orchard. With the Sixth and Eighth New Jersey and One Hundred and Fifteenth Pennsylvania we connected De Trobriand's and Ward's Brigades of the First Division of our corps, and charged across a wheat field, clearing it of the enemy. I then sent the Sixth New

Upon the retreat of Lee across the Potomac into the Shenandoah Valley, the Second Brigade proceeded to Bealton, where it went into camp, and was rejoined by General Mott on the 29th of August.¹³ From this time forward until early in October, the

Jersey to a ledge of rocks called the Devil's Den. Eventually we were all driven back from this advanced position. The next day the brigade was massed in support of batteries, when our losses were comparatively light."

¹³ The operations of the brigade, in the interval between the battle of Gettysburg and its arrival at Warrenton, July 26th, are thus stated in the official report:

"Sunday, July 5th, we received orders to be ready to move on short notice. Monday morning we started after the fleeing enemy, but after a very short march, returned to our starting point. Tuesday, we started at three o'clock, a. m., and marched through Emmittsburg, and reached Mechanicsville near sunset. Bivouacked for the night. Resumed the march at daylight, passing through Frederick, and bivouacked on the Middletown Pike, one mile out, at ten o'clock, p. m. Started at four o'clock, a. m. Marched through Middletown, reaching New Baltimore about noon, where we halted until near dark, resuming the march again, and halted about midnight in South Mountain Pass. Started again at 7 o'clock, a. m., passing through Readysville, and crossed Antietam Creek, and halted until ten o'clock, p. m. Resumed the march, recrossed the creek, and bivouacked for the night near Boalsville. Marched at six o'clock, a. m., a short distance where the Third Corps was massed, in rear of one of the bridges crossing Antietam Creek, in reserve. Starting again at four o'clock, p. m., crossing the Antietam and marching about three miles to the right, and bivouacked for the night.

"Sunday, 12th, received orders that the General Commanding would attack the enemy. About noon, we moved to the left, and massed in the woods, about one mile and a half in rear of Marsh Creek. Here we bivouacked for the night; remained in this bivouac until Tuesday, the 14th. Started at five o'clock, a. m., to occupy ground vacated by a division of the Twelfth Corps, which had advanced to reconnoiter the enemy's position. As they advanced, we followed within supporting distance. It being discovered that the enemy had crossed the Potomac, we bivouacked for the night. The following morning, we resumed the march at daylight, passing through Fairplay and Sharpsburg, crossing the Antietam over Burnside's bridge, marching about half a mile, and bivouacked for the night. Marched at six o'clock, a. m., the next morning, (Thursday,) to within three miles of Harper's Ferry, and remained until the next afternoon. Resumed the march at four o'clock, crossing the Potomac and Shenandoah, at Harper's Ferry. Marched one and a half miles towards Hillsboro' and bivouacked for the night; started at six o'clock, a. m., and reached Hillsboro' about noon; stayed here all night; starting in the morning at eight o'clock, and marched within five miles of Snicker's Gap, bivouacking for the night; starting in the morning at four o'clock, a. m., and reached Upperville about three o'clock, p. m. Remained here guarding Ashby's Gap until noon of Wednesday, July 22d, when we resumed the march, and reached Piedmont Station, on the Manassas Gap Railroad, about one o'clock, p. m. At a late hour that night I was ordered to be ready to move the brigade with the division at four o'clock, a. m., July 23d, to support the first division of this corps. We reached Linden Station in Manassas Gap near noon of the 23d. I was here ordered to detail a regiment to support a battery on the heights commanding Chester Gap road; the Seventh New Jersey Volunteers were detailed in compliance with that order. I will here state that at the time of our leaving Upperville the Sixth New Jersey Volunteers was detailed to guard the wagon train, leaving me with four (4) small regiments, numbering not more than five hundred and fifty (550) muskets. We advanced in column of division closed in mass, changing our position from the right to the left side of the main road

brigade was not actively engaged. Participating, however, in the movements along the Rapidan, which culminated in the withdrawal of our army to the north bank of the Rappahannock, and subsequently to the vicinity of the Bull Run battle-field. It retired with its division, on the 13th of October, to Centreville, whence it was dispatched to guard McLean's Ford on Bull Run, some two miles above Union Mills, where the enemy was suspected of a desire to cross with a view of flanking our position. This suspicion was soon realized. On the afternoon of the 15th, a large body of cavalry appeared in front of Mott's position, and dismounting a part of his men attempted to drive in our pickets, but was for a time unsuccessful, subsequently, however, the rebels being reinforced, the pickets retired to the north side of the river, whereupon the enemy charged down to the ford, under cover of artillery, with both cavalry and infantry, and taking position in some old rifle pits, opened a murderous fire upon the gallant Jerseymen. But

leading to Front Royal, and rising a high ridge which had been carried by the first division. I was now ordered forward by General Prince to support the Second Brigade of our division, which had charged and was driving the enemy. The column was immediately put in motion and deployed while advancing, and continued to advance in line of battle to a crest of a hill within easy supporting distance of the Second Brigade, where, by General Prince in person, we were ordered to halt. While in this position the enemy opened a slight artillery fire which wounded two men. We remained in this position all night, the men laying on their arms. Early the next morning, I was ordered to advance, leading the division column, the Second New Hampshire Volunteers were deployed as skirmishers on the right and left of the road, the One Hundred and Fifteenth Pennsylvania and Eighth New Jersey Volunteers supported the right, and the Fifth New Jersey Volunteers the left of the skirmishers. In this order we pressed the distance of three miles to Front Royal, the enemy falling back slowly before us. In approaching Front Royal the line of skirmishers and supports passed over a steep mountain, densely wooded, and with thick undergrowth. After a short stay at Front Royal, I was ordered by General Prince to withdraw my skirmishers and march to the rear by the flank, the object we came for being accomplished.

At Markham Station we bivouacked for the night, and next day marched to seven miles from Warrenton. It was extremely gratifying to me to observe the promptness that both officers and men evinced in overcoming the difficulties of the advance, the weather being extremely warm, and the ground very uneven, and covered in many places with a thick undergrowth almost impassable for man or beast.

I feel indebted to Captain F. W. Eayre, Assistant-Adjutant-General, Lieutenant Culver, A. A. I. G., and Lieutenant Thompson, A. D. C., for their promptness in communicating my orders on the field.

Sunday, July 26th, started at five o'clock, a. m., and reached Warrenton at eleven o'clock, a. m., where we went into camp.

Very respectfully submitted,

GEORGE C. BURLING,

Colonel Sixth New Jersey Volunteers, Commanding Brigade."

the latter had participated in too many hard-fought battles to shrink from such an assault. While one detachment returned the fire of the rebels, another, with shovels, threw up a temporary cover, and thus affording our skirmishers some protection, the fight went on vigorously, until Robinson's Battery and a section of Seeley's being put in position, the enemy's guns were silenced. The skirmishers of the two forces in this brilliant affair were scarcely one hundred yards apart, only the waters of Bull Run flowing between them, and on either side of which they lay concealed behind ridges of earth, showing themselves only to give and receive the leaden compliments. Towards evening the enemy retired, and our men, crossing the stream, took possession of both banks. The total loss of the brigade amounted to twenty-nine men, while the enemy lost some sixty in killed and wounded.¹⁴ The defence of the ford was directed

¹⁴ A correspondent of the New York *Herald*, writing at the time, said: "A Union corporal was caught on the western bank of the river when the rebels advanced, but managed to make his escape from the enemy, immediately on the close of the skirmish. He reports the rebel loss about sixty in killed and wounded, including a colonel." The same writer adds: "General Mott behaved with coolness and courage, and so soon as the enemy withdrew, threw his men across the river, and would have pursued had the opportunity been given him."

The official statement of our losses is as follows: "Fifth Regiment, 1 killed and 7 wounded; Sixth, killed, —, 8 wounded, 3 missing; Seventh, 5 wounded; Eighth, 2 wounded; One Hundred and Fifteenth Pennsylvania, 2 wounded.

General Mott's report of the action of his brigade in this affair is as follows:

"After leaving Centreville with the division, on the morning of the 15th, I was ordered by an aid of General Prince to proceed with my brigade and a section of Seeley's Battery to McLean's Ford, and to hold it should the enemy attempt crossing at that place. I immediately proceeded there, and ordered Colonel Burling, Sixth New Jersey Volunteers, with his regiment, to take possession of some old rifle pits on the north side of said ford, and to throw out pickets well in front on the opposite side of Bull Run stream. I was informed that General Warren, commanding the Second Corps, would connect with my pickets on the right, and General Carr, commanding Third Division, Third Corps, on my left. The communication was not entirely made when a column of the enemy's cavalry, at half-past two o'clock, p. m., was seen debouching from the woods, in the direction of Manassas Junction, into a large plain immediately in my front. He immediately dismounted a part of his men and attempted to drive in my pickets, whom I strengthened from the Sixth New Jersey, and ordered the One Hundred and Fifteenth Pennsylvania to support them, and repulsed his skirmishers, which were soon reinforced and again advanced on my pickets, who, as I had ordered, retired to the rifle pits on the north side of the river. The enemy now brought up a battery of artillery and opened a very sharp and accurate fire, not only on the Sixth New Jersey Volunteers and One Hundred and Fifteenth Pennsylvania, occupying the rifle pits, but on the balance of my brigade, which was posted on the high ground and on the right and left of the road leading to the ford. The dismounted men, now in considerable force, came on with their own peculiar yell, and charged to the brink of the stream, expecting to carry the ford, but that and a number of similar charges

throughout by General Mott, and was admirable and efficient in the highest degree.

The brigade subsequent to this action participated in all the movements of the corps up to the close of the year, but was not again engaged—finally going into winter quarters at Brandy Station.¹⁵

were repulsed handsomely by my men in the rifle pits, assisted by a detachment from the Fifth New Jersey Volunteers that were occupying a small earthwork a little to my right of the ford (all under the command of Lieutenant-Colonel Gilkysen, Sixth New Jersey Volunteers), with considerable loss to the enemy and but slight to my command. I ordered Lieutenant Smith, commanding a section of Seecley's Battery, to open with grape, shell, or whatever he had that would be most effective in repulsing the advance of the enemy, when to my surprise, he started to leave with his guns, giving as a reason that he was afraid of losing them. As my whole brigade and the Bull Run river were between the enemy and him, I did not think that the danger was imminent. I, therefore, repeated the order, when he fired but two or three rounds, and again limbered up for the purpose of leaving. About this time a section of Robinson's Battery (Fourth Maine,) reported, so I allowed Lieutenant Smith to leave with his section. The conduct of this officer, to say the least, was very strange. Upon inquiry, I am informed that it was the first time he had had a separate command, that he was a young officer, and has formerly conducted himself gallantly, and I hope by passing this over, he will prove by his future actions that there was an error in judgment and not a willful disobedience of orders. When the section of Robinson's Battery reported, it was so short of men that I had to detail some of my infantry to hold the horses and put the drivers to working the guns. There being no officer with the section, Captain J. M. Crawford, A. A. D. C., took command, and got one of the guns to work, which did considerable execution. I was informed that the sergeant who started in command, and was ordered to report to me, was wounded on the way. Captain Randolph now reported to me that the balance of Captain Robinson's Battery had arrived, which he had posted to my left, and also took the section with him. The men in the rifle pits had now nearly exhausted their ammunition, and I relieved them with portions of the Fifth and Eighth New Jersey Volunteers, which was successfully done without losing a man, although under a sharp musketry fire. The action lasted about two hours, then the enemy withdrew with a loss (as I afterwards learned,) of some sixty killed and wounded, and with a portion of his artillery disabled—the latter showing that Captain Robinson did good service with his battery. At about seven o'clock, p. m., the One Hundred and Fifty-first New York Volunteers, Lieutenant-Colonel Bowers, reported to me with about three hundred and fifty men (350). I placed him on the left of the road leading to the ford; and although under a heavy artillery fire for a short time, I am happy to state, met with no casualties. The officers and men of my brigade behaved with their accustomed gallantry, and well sustained their hard earned reputation, and gave the enemy their usual greeting. My command can hardly be called a brigade, although consisting of five (5) regiments. The field return showed, on the morning of the action, but six hundred and ninety-one (691) muskets, but I have the consolation of knowing that the numbers that have been lost are nobly accounted for."

¹⁵ During the winter, Colonel Burling, of the Sixth Regiment, was obliged to quit the service, with which he had been connected from the start—having entered the three months' service in command of a company from Burlington; and, after serving for that term, joined the Sixth (three years') Regiment as Captain, serving in that capacity until March, 1863, when he was made Major of the regiment, continuing as

On the 3d of May, General Grant, who had succeeded to the command of all our armies, having completed his preparations for a summer campaign, ordered an advance towards the Wilderness, a densely-wooded tract of table land, stretching southward from the Rapidan nearly to Spottsylvania Court House. The Second Corps, with which the Second Brigade¹⁶ was now identified, crossed the river at Ely's Ford, and moved straight on to Chancellorsville, where it arrived on the 5th, scarcely a shot having been fired. Meanwhile the other corps were brought into position, and the enemy took up a line parallel with our advance. On the 5th, the Fifth Corps, under Warren, was heavily assailed by a large force of the enemy, the Sixth Corps being at the same time attacked by another force under Ewell, and a stubborn battle ensued, night closing upon the field. Meanwhile, the Second Brigade had been advanced to an elevated position on the Brock road, which extends to the east towards the Spottsylvania and Fredericksburg road, where breastworks were hastily thrown up—two regiments, however—the Fifth and Eighth New Jersey, under command of Colonel William J. Sewell—moving up the road to its junction with what is known as the Furnace road, where Sewell was placed in command of the skirmish line. From this position, an advance was presently ordered, and the men dashed impetuously over the breastworks, eager to engage the foe. At this point, however, as elsewhere upon the field, so dense was the undergrowth that it was

such until about the 1st of June, when he was commissioned as Lieutenant-Colonel. He commanded the regiment (Colonel Mott being wounded,) during part of the Pope campaign, and subsequently, Mott being made Brigadier-General, was promoted to the Colonelcy. In the Chancellorsville campaign, (as also at Williamsburg and the second Bull Run,) he was wounded, but not seriously, rejoining the command after a brief absence, and, as senior Colonel, taking command of the brigade. He then participated in the Gettysburg campaign, and later in the year performed arduous service, in charge of a detached command in the vicinity of Culpepper. Some months later, his health failing, he was medically advised to quit the service, and accordingly, with some reluctance, he sent in his resignation, which was accepted March 4, 1864. He was warmly esteemed by both officers and men, and was the recipient, after leaving the service, of a handsome testimonial of their regard.

¹⁶ General Mott was now in command of the division, and Colonel McAllister of the brigade, which at this time was known as the Third Brigade, of the Third Division, and included the Fifth, Sixth, Seventh, Eighth and Eleventh New Jersey, the First and Sixteenth Massachusetts, and the One Hundred and Fifteenth Pennsylvania Regiments.

found impossible for the troops to maintain their alignment, so that, when coming into line of battle, owing to the pressure from the Sixth Corps on the right and the Excelsior Brigade on the left, there was not sufficient room to form a line in two ranks—causing for a time considerable embarrassment and difficulty. The movement, however, continued, the line of battle presently passing over the skirmish line and opening fire, which was promptly returned. At this moment, unaccountably as it seems, the left of the line suddenly gave way, and the confusion becoming general, regiment after regiment fell back, all efforts to rally them short of the breastworks being ineffectual.¹⁷ The enemy, however, did not advance, and the corps held its position during the night.

At five o'clock on the morning of the 6th, six regiments of the brigade¹⁸ again advanced, three regiments, the Fifth, Sixth and Eleventh New Jersey, being placed under Colonel Sewell. The men were soon in position, the regiments under Sewell skirmishing briskly as they moved into an open space in Ward's Brigade, which had become divided, leaving two of its regiments on Sewell's left. Steadily the line advanced, pushing the enemy back, and taking many prisoners. About ten o'clock, the firing on this part of the line ceased for a time, and the men obtained a brief rest, but towards noon, having received reinforcements, the enemy again opened on the left and rear of the brigade. Being thus flanked, Colonel McAllister changed his line so as to face the enemy, and a body of troops in his front giving way, he became speedily and actively engaged, delivering volley after volley into the rebel ranks. Again, however, the enemy flanked his left, and being exposed to a fire in

¹⁷ General McAllister's official report of this battle says: "It is impossible to assign any cause for this panic, unless it was the fact that a large number of the troops were about to leave the service. * * * In the advance, the Eighth New Jersey was on my right, and in coming up found themselves in the rear of the left regiment of the Sixth Corps, who were engaging the enemy. The men of the Eighth laid down, but soon the troops in front gave way, and the Eighth received the fire from the enemy. The Fifth, on its left, then gave way and carried back with it a part of the Eighth, leaving Captain Steele, with a small portion of the regiment and the colors. He was afterwards relieved by Brigadier-General Ward, and deserves notice for his gallantry. The loss in this regiment was heavy."

¹⁸ The Eighth New Jersey, Twenty-Sixth Pennsylvania, and Sixteenth Massachusetts, were at that time detailed from the brigade and in the rear.

the front, on the left flank and rear, he ordered the troops to fall back to another line. Here again, however, they were taken in flank by a withering fire, and after fighting desperately for a time to hold the position, the men yielded, still contending every inch of the way, and retired to the breastworks, where the brigade was re-formed under shelter of the works and abattis. The fighting up to this time had been of the most furious character, the enemy throwing his heaviest masses of troops against the corps, and displaying a courage amounting almost to madness in his desire to break our lines and obtain possession of the road. But our veterans were equally resolute, equally courageous, and only when overwhelmed by superior numbers, fell back, fighting grimly as they went, to their original line. Here, upon the re-formation, Colonel McAllister, addressing his men, told them they must hold the line—the second—at whatever cost; and bravely did they respond, when, as the enemy at a later hour again advanced and our first line presently gave way, they received the full shock of the assault. Not a man in the brigade faltered or fell back; but standing in solid ranks, firing with deliberate aim and unceasing activity, they held sternly in check the menacing columns. So rapid and destructive was their fire that the enemy found it utterly impossible to hold the first line of works to which he had advanced. One of the finest charges of the day was made at this time when the Sixteenth Massachusetts and Eleventh New Jersey Regiments swept resistlessly across the intervening field and took possession of the works which the enemy had vainly endeavored to secure. Shortly after this charge, Colonel McAllister's horse was killed, and he was injured by a spent ball which paralyzed his leg, and compelled him to retire for a time from the field. The fighting on the left, however, was over for the day, and our exhausted forces rested substantially on the ground they had held in the morning. On the following day, when Colonel McAllister again took command of the brigade, it was not engaged, merely shifting its position to another point on the Brock road.¹⁹ On the 8th, it moved to a

¹⁹ In a letter to the writer, Lieutenant-Colonel Schoonover says, in reference to this engagement: "None who passed through the battle of the Wilderness will ever forget

position near Todd's tavern, where it remained until the 10th, when, our army having cleared the Wilderness and concentrated around Spottsylvania Court House, it advanced to a position on our right, and late in the day moved to the assault. At this time, the brigade was in the front line, and the Sixth New Jersey acted as skirmishers. Moving through the woods, it drove back the enemy's skirmishers towards their works; but on reaching the open field, the rebels opened their batteries, enfilading our lines and causing a portion of the line to fall back and take position at the foot of a hill, where pickets were thrown out and our forces remained for the night. The following day was comparatively quiet. At night-fall, the corps was ordered to move silently to the left, where it took position between Wright and Burnside. At dawn of day, (12th,) under orders from Grant, the corps moved swiftly, in two lines, upon the enemy, the Jersey Brigade being in the second line. Before them was a salient angle of earthworks, held by a division of Ewell's Corps. Swiftly, grandly sweeping over the intervening space—a distance of some one thousand two hundred yards, rugged and thickly-wooded—the assailants dashed with “a thundering cheer” over the front and flank of the enemy's works, surprising and overwhelming the rebels in their trenches, and capturing thirty guns, with some three thousand prisoners, including two Generals and fifty line and field officers, who were secured and sent to the rear. In this heroic charge, the Second Brigade behaved with the greatest gallantry. In the advance the first line, so rapid was the movement, parted in the open field, leaving an open space into which McAllister pushed his brigade, who promptly moving for-

It. On the night of the 7th, I was picket officer for the division; and this night's duty was one of the most unpleasant I ever performed in the army. To establish a picket line at night, in an almost impenetrable wilderness, would be at any time a difficult task, but in addition to this it lay through the battle-ground of the previous day, and in many places the bodies of the dead strewed the ground so thickly that it was difficult to guide my horse among them. At this point, which was on the right of the plank road, the two lines fought with a small stream between them, and on the brow of the hill on one side the rebel dead lay in a perfect line, for at least two hundred yards, so closely as to enable a person to step from one to another for the entire distance.”

This extract shows the severity of the contest on other parts of the line, as well as on that held by the Jersey Brigade.

ward, shared in the glory of driving the enemy from his works and joining in the pursuit, until, rallying his forces, he took the offensive, and compelled our troops to fall back to the captured works. Here the brigade aided in hauling off the captured guns, some of the men at one time turning two of the pieces upon the enemy who showed a disposition to advance.²⁰

The enemy of course could not afford to be defeated at this juncture; failure at this point would have been annihilation; and as soon as the surprise was over, he rallied to the assault, fighting with tremendous determination to regain the lost works. For hours the fight raged with unexampled fury, the men fighting hand to hand, with their hostile flags sometimes planted on opposite sides of the same breastwork. Again and again the enemy dashed against our solid columns, and again and again was repelled with frightful carnage. Night came down with its gloom, but still the fight went on, nor was it until after midnight that Lee desisted and left the victors in possession of the works.

The behavior of the New Jersey regiments in this terrible battle was superb.²¹ For fourteen hours they stood the very brunt of the

²⁰ "Captain H. D. Crane, Seventh New Jersey, with a squad of his men, succeeded in removing and manning one of these guns. Adjutant C. F. Moore and Lieutenant S. T. Note, with a squad of men from the Sixth New Jersey, brought back and manned another steel gun, which private Page, of the Eleventh, efficiently helped to work. Two brass pieces were also brought back by other parties from my command. Great credit is due these officers and men for their gallantry. Captain William J. Evans, of the Seventh New Jersey, lost his life while thus engaged. He worked heroically throughout."—*Colonel McAllister's Report*.

²¹ Lieutenant-Colonel Schoonover, in reference to the steadiness of the Eleventh Regiment, says: "On the 10th, when the division was repulsed in making a demonstration against the enemy's works, a portion of the Eleventh Regiment were the only troops rallied, and with these I established a picket line, where we remained until the next day, when we were joined by the Twenty-sixth Pennsylvania, and a demonstration against the enemy's sharpshooters was made, resulting in the loss of a number of men, and Lieutenant Savage severely wounded." In the same letter, speaking of the fight at the salient point, of which no full account has ever been given, the writer says:

"After the enemy's first line was carried in the morning, our troops were repulsed from a second, running nearly at right angles to the first, and fell back behind the captured line, the reverse side of which gave so little protection, and was so completely covered by the enemy's second line, that our troops were forced to yield it on the right, and move farther to the left. The enemy at once took possession, occupying the same line of works, and succeeded in extending their line until their right reached the point where their artillery was captured in the morning, and here their flank was well protected by traverses, and we were in great danger of losing the entire position, but, fortunately, just at this point there was a hollow extending out from the works,

storm, never yielding an inch or losing heart in their work. All around them the slaughter was terrible, but they remained unpalled. The rebel dead were piled in heaps on their side of the works, presenting a spectacle of horror almost without parallel. Among the dead were many wounded, writhing under the bloody heaps. On McAllister's immediate front, where the enemy repeatedly threw forward his massed columns to break our lines, a tree measuring twenty-six inches in diameter was (it is said) cut down by musket and rifle balls—a fact which shows better than any description the intensity of the fire. The Eleventh Regiment suffered heavily in the battle, Captain Sleeper and Lieutenant Egan being among the killed. The loss in killed and wounded in the brigade was seven hundred, not including prisoners and stragglers.”

and here, by great exertion, a line was formed nearly at right angles to the captured line, and a fire opened over the works before the enemy took full possession. The point was saved. The enemy had possession of the works, but the constant fire over the top, which we delivered from the brow of the hill, made it certain death for them to show their heads. Yet scores of them, either ignorant of our position, or over-anxious to single out an officer, would raise their heads above the works and fall back dead men. A great portion of their firing was at random over the works, and from these random shots we suffered most, as they were generally high, striking our men in the head and inflicting fatal wounds. It was by these shots that Captain Evans, of the Seventh New Jersey, and General Mott's Assistant Adjutant-General, were killed. All day long we tried to dislodge them from these strong works, but without success. Our only safety was to keep up a constant fire over the top of the works, and it was kept up without cessation. The rebels were protected by strong traverses on their side of the works, but we could only hold our position by a constant fire to keep them down. Relief after relief was brought up, and ammunition by the wagon load was disposed of. I do not believe that less than one hundred thousand rounds of cartridges were fired at this one point, during the day and night. The trees in front that received the fire were completely stripped of their foliage, from top to bottom. It looked as though an army of locusts had passed through.

“It was here that the tree was said to have been shot off with bullets, but I am inclined to believe that it was first badly shattered with a cannon ball. The firing was kept up until midnight, when it is believed the enemy evacuated the position. I visited the ground early the next morning, and within a space of fifty yards, two hundred and fifty rebels lay dead and dying, most of them shot in the head. A short distance from the works lay two Colonels, with their horses near them, and close by an abandoned rebel flag was picked up.

“About ninety of our own men lay dead along the brow of the hill, or along the works, where the almost hand-to-hand fight took place. Nearly all were shot in the head.

“I do not think the history of the war presents another fight of this same character, and one of which there is so little known. Had this little point been given up, the entire position captured in the morning would have been lost. By holding it, the whole position was held.”

22 Colonel McAllister, in his official report, says of the fight at the salient point: “The

This battle, undecisive as it in some respects undoubtedly was, satisfied both commanders that further immediate fighting would be useless, and while there were combats here and there during the succeeding days, no general engagement was brought on, the Union troops occupying the time in burying the dead and fortifying, while the enemy sought in vain for a weak point in our lines. On the 15th, the troops under McAllister, were called out to repel an assault upon our pickets, which they did, though with some loss, (twenty in all,) being exposed to an enfilading battery fire as well as a musketry attack. Lieutenant Joseph C. Baldwin, of the Eleventh Regiment, who for some time had held a position on the staff of Colonel McAllister, while sitting with that officer and the Lieutenant-Colonel, leaning against one of the traverses of the line of works occupied by the regiment, was struck on the head by a shell and instantly killed—the shell then rolling to the feet of his companions without exploding. Lieutenant Baldwin, who was a

massed columns of the enemy advanced again and again, and each time were driven back; but still the battle raged. Heavy masses of our troops held them in check, determined not to let them gain an inch. Irrespective of commands, the officers present moved forward troops to hold this point. Having now lost the entrenchments to our right, we formed a line in an obtuse angle. But line after line melted away before the enemy's fire, and it seemed almost impossible to hold the crest of the hill. The Sixteenth Massachusetts Volunteers was ordered, by General Mott, from my left to this position. They lost heavily, and the brave Lieutenant-Colonel Waldo Merriam, commanding the regiment, was killed. Much credit is due the officers and men of this regiment. About this time the brave and gallant F. W. Eayres, A. A. G., of General Mott's staff, was also killed. Now and then, ammunition would run out—a new supply would be furnished; guns would become foul, when we would order the men back to wash them out, and then return to fight on. The rain poured down, the mud became almost impassable, and men became exhausted. Night closed on us, but if we ceased firing for a moment the rebels would advance. The First Regiment Massachusetts Volunteers were now brought on the line to relieve some that were worn down with fatigue. They fought splendidly until the firing ceased, about three o'clock, a. m., on the morning of the 13th, after firing several hundred rounds of cartridge to the man.

"The brigade I had the honor to command, though mingled with others to some extent, bore a gallant part in this terrible battle. Many of them stood under that galling fire for fourteen hours. The officers and men present did their duty faithfully. Lieutenant-Colonel Schoonover, Eleventh New Jersey Volunteers, deserves great credit, for assisting to get off the artillery, urging men forward, and encouraging them to stand to their posts—he remaining from the beginning of the contest to its close.

"Had not the utmost exertions, bravery and gallantry been displayed by the officers and men of the several organizations, we would have lost all that was gained that day. The cool bravery there displayed by both officers and men, as individuals, surpasses anything I have ever witnessed in previous contests."

young man of more than ordinary promise, had but a few weeks before returned to the field from the burial of his wife, and for some time had betrayed unusual sobriety of thought, as if the shadow of his coming doom, being cast before, had touched him with something of its chill depression. He had been in the service from the beginning, having volunteered at the first call for troops, and in every position he had performed his duties with rare fidelity and efficiency.²³ His sudden fall occasioned a deep sensation in his regiment, and was lamented by hosts of friends in his native State, who had anticipated for him a brilliant career of usefulness and honor.

On the 16th of May, Colonel McAllister resumed command, temporarily, of his own regiment, the Eleventh, General Mott taking the brigade, and the division being incorporated with that of General Birney. At that time, the Eleventh Regiment, so heavy had been its losses, had but one line officer on duty. On the 23d, having two days previously moved into position on the rebel flank, at Bowling Green, the corps (under Hancock,) was ordered forward in pursuit of the enemy, who had retired to the south side of the North Anna, and taken a new position admirably calculated for defence. Advancing to the river at Chesterfield bridge, a division of Longstreet's Corps, occupying both sides of the stream, was found ready to dispute our passage, but after a vigorous fire, they were driven in disorder from the redoubt held by them on the north bank, and throwing up breastworks our forces prepared for a decisive

²³ In a letter written the day after this sad event, Colonel McAllister says: "Lieutenant Baldwin was an officer of great promise, and a truer patriot never drew a sword." Lieutenant-Colonel Schoonover, writing of the same affair, says: "Sunday, May 15th, the third day after the battle of Spottsylvania, was one of the saddest of my army life. Lieutenant Joseph C. Baldwin, then my acting adjutant, a most estimable young man and a valuable officer, met with a most sudden death. The line of works occupied by the regiment on that day was built with traverses, and at that time was being enfiladed by one of the enemy's batteries. Lieutenant Baldwin and myself were sitting side by side, leaning against one of the traverses, when a shell forced its way through between two of the heavy logs, crushed the back of Lieutenant Baldwin's head, rolled on a few feet and stopped. As my head was leaning against his at the time, I was for an instant stunned, and I could hardly realize what had taken place when consciousness returned. At a glance I saw Lieutenant Baldwin dead by my side, myself covered with blood, and an unexploded shell lying a few feet in my front. The sudden death of a valued friend, under such circumstances, made an impression which time cannot easily erase."

encounter. During the ensuing night, several efforts to destroy the bridge were made by the enemy, but all were baffled. At ten o'clock on the following morning, one hundred men, one-half of whom were from the Second Brigade, under McAllister, crossing the river, stormed and carried the redoubt on the south side—this achievement being promptly followed by the advance of the entire corps, which established itself in the enemy's works and held them, notwithstanding repeated attempts to dislodge it. The enemy's main position, however, being found invulnerable, Grant, on the 26th, ordered a general movement by the flank, the army, after various manœuvers, turning southward and taking the road to Richmond. After heavy skirmishing along the Tolopotomy, in which the Second Brigade had an active part, the corps reached Cold Harbor, where, on June 3d, it participated in the assault upon the enemy's lines, suffering severely but gaining important advantages as to position. The Eleventh Regiment lost several men in this engagement, as at other points along the line of advance. On the 7th, our army having gradually moved from its position, extended its left to the Chickahominy, the brigade going into the trenches at Baker's Mill, where it remained until the 12th, suffering a few casualties from the enemy's shells, but having no general engagement. From this point, the corps was shifted across the Chickahominy on Lee's right, and marching swiftly to the James, crossed that river on the afternoon of the 14th, and fell into line for a general assault upon Petersburg. On the 15th, Smith's Corps of Butler's army, advancing upon the enemy, carried the outer line of defences, but did not follow up his advantage. On the 16th, therefore, Grant delivered an assault of all his forces, which resulted in a general advance of our lines, but at a heavy cost of life. Birney, of Hancock's Corps, stormed and carried the ridge in his front, McAllister having charge of all the New Jersey regiments in the first line of the Second Brigade of the division, and the last line being commanded by General Mott. The fight was a desperate one, and all the New Jersey troops suffered severely—the Eleventh Regiment losing forty-four in killed and wounded, out of one hundred and fifty taken into the fight—Captain Layton, a brave

and efficient officer, being among the former. The contest continued through the night, and in a desultory way during the following day, the enemy struggling continuously to recover the ground he had lost.²⁴ Grant, supposing that the enemy in front had not yet received expected reinforcements, late on the evening of the 17th ordered another general assault for the 18th, and at dawn the corps advanced, driving the enemy from his first line of works and pursuing him for three-quarters of a mile, when he took possession of a new and more formidable line, from which he could not be dislodged, though later in the day a charge was made in front of the Hare House. In this advance, our men were exposed to a scorching fire and hundreds fell along the plains, but the line swept on, notwithstanding, and for two hours held a position near the rebel works. In retiring, many wounded were left behind. Still later in the day another charge was made, in which the Jersey regiments participated, but this also failed, with heavy loss—the First Maine Heavy Artillery, who had the advance, losing six hundred and thirty-two out of nine hundred men. The conduct of all the New Jersey troops engaged was excellent.²⁵

From this time forward until the 21st, the contest raged with more or less fury all along the lines, the belligerents being so close at times that conversation, in the pauses of the strife, could be easily carried on. On the night of the 19th, McAllister advanced his line and gained some advantage, (including the recovery of most of the wounded and many of the dead,) two regiments of sharpshooters in his command so annoying the enemy as to prevent his firing with any regularity or precision. This brigade was under fire continuously, losing some four hundred up to the 20th, that is, in three days. On the 23d, Grant having determined upon an attempt to turn the enemy's right, the corps was ordered

²⁴ In this movement, and until the 25th, Colonel McAllister commanded the Second Brigade of the division to which he was attached.

²⁵ "After the Maine Artillery retired the ground was strewn with dead, wounded and dying; the latter crying, 'water, water,' but no relief could be sent them. I have been told that a flag of truce was asked of General Lee, and that he refused it on the ground that he lost no men. Hundreds of our wounded thus died in our sight, to whose pitiful cries we would have most gladly responded, could we have done so."—*Letter of Colonel McAllister, June 19, 1864.*

to again advance, which it did through a difficult and wooded country. The Second Brigade had General Barlow on its left; on his left the Sixth Corps was to take position, but failing to make the connection, the rebels about noon fell with great force upon Barlow's Division, and throwing it into confusion, pushed in on the flanks of the Second and Third Brigades, rolling them up and forcing them back with a loss of four guns and many prisoners—one brigade alone losing over three hundred in killed, wounded and prisoners, besides a large quantity of entrenching tools abandoned to the enemy. The loss of the Eleventh Regiment was twenty-six in all—Major Halsey being captured. Later in the evening, McAllister was ordered to advance, with a view of recovering the lost ground, which he did very handsomely, driving the enemy out of the works he had constructed after his success in the morning, and holding the position. Next morning, it was found that the rebels had fallen back to their original line, and our forces advanced to the works which had been temporarily wrested from them.

Up to this time, the brigade had been constantly employed, with scarcely a day's relief, either in fighting, marching, or working in the trenches. For nearly two months it had participated in the heaviest and most arduous labors of a campaign of unprecedented severity; it had lost largely in officers and men, had suffered from exposure and often from want of food; but it was still animated by the same heroic spirit, the same unfailing confidence which characterized it when it first marched against the enemy. Remembering the dead who had fallen with their faces to the foe, the wounded it had left behind, it meant to hold firmly on its way—to "fight it out on that line"—at whatever cost, and so at once to avenge the fallen and secure the plaudits of the living. The total losses of the brigade, during the months of May and June, amounted to one thousand six hundred and thirty-two men in killed, wounded and missing, the casualties in the New Jersey regiments numbering seven hundred and fifty, as follows: Fifth Regiment, one hundred and sixteen killed, one hundred and nineteen wounded, twenty-two missing; Sixth Regiment, sixteen killed, ninety-nine wounded, eight missing; Seventh Regiment, thirteen killed, eighty-six

wounded, fifty-nine missing; Eighth Regiment, fifteen killed, one hundred and forty wounded, twenty-five missing; Eleventh Regiment, fifteen killed, ninety-seven wounded, twenty missing. Of the killed, eight were officers, while of the wounded thirty-five were officers.

The brigade remained in the trenches until the 12th of July, when it was moved out, and after various unimportant movements, went into reserve camp, the men being employed in various duties, pending Burnside's mining operations before Petersburg. On the 26th, the corps was quietly transferred from the extreme left to the extreme right, across the James River, at Deep Bottom, where it attacked the enemy, and drove him some distance, capturing four guns and six caissons. It was then as quietly returned to its former position before Petersburg, holding the front line of works on our right when, on the morning of the 30th, Burnside's mine, some three miles distant, was exploded. During this day, the Third Brigade, which rested on the Appomattox River, was exposed to a heavy fire from the rebel batteries posted opposite, but the men were so well protected that only eight casualties occurred, three of which were in the Eleventh. Here it remained until August 12th, when the corps moved to City Point, embarked and proceeded once more to Deep Bottom, where on the 14th, Barlow's Division assailed the rebel works, but without success. On the 16th, another assault was delivered, General Mott sending in two regiments of the Second Brigade against the eastern front of the enemy's defences. Of these regiments, the Eighth New Jersey and Eleventh Massachusetts, both under direction of Colonel McAllister, the latter was stationed as a reserve, covered by the crest of a hill, while the former moved forward as a forlorn hope, the object being to develope the enemy's strength.²⁶ The gallant Eighth, under command of Colonel Ramsey, advanced steadily under a deadly cross-fire from the rebels, who opened all their guns and musketry, but it was soon found that it would be impossible to reach the works, and the command

²⁶ Colonel McAllister says of this affair: "Colonel Ramsey did much to urge his men forward under that terrific fire, and great credit is due him and his gallant little regiment for the bravery thus displayed."

slowly retired. Under all the circumstances, the advance was one of the finest of the campaign, the regiment numbering at the time only one hundred men, of whom sixteen were lost in this charge.²⁷

²⁷ Extracts from General Mott's Division Report: "In compliance with orders from Headquarters Second Army Corps, the division broke camp at three o'clock, p. m., and marched to City Point, arriving at nine o'clock, p. m. The heat was excessive and the road very dusty. Although I made frequent halts and marched very leisurely, the command suffered very much, and several cases of sunstroke was reported to me. At half-past nine o'clock, p. m., of the 13th, commenced to embark on board of transports which occupied until dark, (part of the wharf being occupied by other troops which were embarking to proceed to Washington.) As the transports were loaded they proceeded down the river rendezvousing near Light House Point. At ten o'clock, p. m., the fleet started up the river for Deep Bottom, arriving at one o'clock, a. m., of the 14th. After having a wharf built, part of which was a canal boat and part trestle work, commenced to disembark at two o'clock, a. m., of the 14th, and finished at eight o'clock, a. m. Massing the division on the bank of the river, having previously thrown some pickets well out, immediately deployed two (2) regiments as skirmishers to advance across Strawberry Plain, to see if the enemy occupied the woods in front and old rifle pits, from which we drove him on a former expedition. We found some small posts of the enemy in the edge of the woods, but had no difficulty in driving them back to the woods and occupying the works near what is called the Tavern and Pottery, on the New Market and Malvern Hill road, followed by the First Brigade of this division, commanded by General De Trobriand. My skirmish line was again advanced, under the able command of Colonel E. R. Biles, Ninety-ninth Pennsylvania Volunteers, who had already led the advance, driving the enemy across the open field and woods to his main position, under the protection of his main line of works. Here some considerable skirmishing and demonstrations were carried on until my skirmishers reached a crest running along a corn-field between the enemy's main line and the New Market road, the left resting on an impenetrable swamp, and the right connecting with General Miles' Brigade, of General Barlow's Division. The Second and Third Brigades massed near the Gate Posts, on the New Market and Malvern Hill road. About five o'clock, p. m., I received orders to send a brigade to report to General Barlow. The Third Brigade, Colonel McAllister commanding, was sent in accordance with said order. Was relieved and returned to my command about daylight on the morning of the 15th inst. On Monday, 15th, according to instructions from Headquarters Second Army Corps, I ordered the Second Brigade, Colonel Craig, to report to Major-General Birney to form a part of his force during the operations of the day. I would respectfully call the attention of the Major-General commanding to the report of Colonel Pulford, (who assumed command of the brigade after the wounding of Colonel Craig,) and particularly to the part where he claims to have taken three (3) commissioned officers and one hundred (100) privates prisoners, although I understand there is none to his credit; also that, during the time it was absent, it was ordered to report to no less than three different general officers, and again to the order of Major-General Birney, when said brigade was relieved from his command. I also relieved the picket line of General Miles' First Division, and moved the Third and First Brigades, with the exception of the Twentieth Indiana and Fortieth New York, which were left to hold the breast-works and to protect the extreme left to near the junction of the cross roads in rear of the line, at the intersection of the New Market and Long Bridge road. During the day I made several demonstrations so as to draw the enemy's attention to my front, and prevent his sending reinforcements to his left, where an attack was to be made by the First Division, (General Barlow.) At seven o'clock, p. m., an order was received to send a regiment, under a good commander, to the piece of woods nearest the bridge head, with pickets well out on the Malvern Hill road. The Eleventh New

Further assault at this point—other parts of the line having also been repulsed—being considered impracticable, though the enemy

Jersey Volunteers, Lieutenant-Colonel Schoonover, was accordingly sent. On Tuesday, the 16th, I strengthened my picket line with two more regiments, before daylight, with instructions to be very watchful, and to make frequent demonstrations to prevent the enemy reinforcing his left, while an attack was made at that point by Major-General Birney with the Tenth Corps and a brigade from each division of the Second Corps. These demonstrations were made frequently during the day. At three o'clock, p. m., I advanced; the Eighth New Jersey deployed, supported by the Eleventh Massachusetts, through the woods and into a corn-field on my right, to feel the enemy. They were received with a hot musketry and shell from the enemy's works. After skirmishing for some forty minutes they were withdrawn with a loss in the Eighth New Jersey of fifteen (15) killed and wounded. I made a similar demonstration on my left with the Twentieth Indiana Volunteers, driving in the enemy's pickets, but were soon checked by the fire from the breast-works of infantry and artillery. Pending this, Captain Ford, ordnance officer of the division, with a detachment of the Fortieth New York, secured and brought away one eight (8) inch howitzer and three (3) wagon loads of ammunition, for which I enclose copy of receipts. These demonstrations were materially assisted by a steady shelling of the enemy's position by Rickett's Pennsylvania Battery and one of the gunboats on the river. During the day the regiment sent to the woods, near the bridge-head, was withdrawn. Remained quiet during the night. August 17th, at eight o'clock, received word that the brigade sent on the 15th to form part of Major-General Birney's force could be spared from his line. I immediately dispatched a staff officer to bring it back to the division, where it arrived about eleven o'clock, a. m. No active operations during the day, the enemy, however, showing considerable force along the breast-works, and reinforcing his picket line. Thursday, the 18th, the day had been quiet along my line, until about five o'clock, p. m., when the enemy opened with artillery on my picket line, (throwing an occasional shot into the woods where the troops were massed,) and at the same time making an attempt to advance his pickets. These demonstrations, twice repeated, were repulsed without difficulty, and were evidently made to keep us where we were, and to create a diversion while making an attack on the extreme right. Finding out this, I deployed the balance of the First Brigade near the junction of the cross-roads of the New Market, Malvern Hill and Long Bridge roads, where the attack was the most persistent. The other two brigades were held in readiness for any emergency. At twenty minutes past six o'clock, orders were received from Major-General Hancock to immediately send a regiment to the woods, near the bridge-head, with pickets well out on the Malvern Hill road. The Eleventh New Jersey was sent in accordance. Soon after, orders were received from the same source to send the balance of the brigade to reinforce and hold the position at all hazards. The Third Brigade, Colonel McAllister, immediately started and took up the position, as ordered. At twenty minutes before nine o'clock, p. m., received orders from Headquarters Second Corps that on being relieved I should proceed with my division to the vicinity of Petersburg, and report to the Major-General Commanding the Army of the Potomac. At ten o'clock, p. m., crossed the James River on the lower pontoon bridge; massed on the neck, waiting for my pickets. Resumed the march at one o'clock, a. m., of the 19th. Crossed the Appomattox at 3 o'clock, a. m., and reported to Major-General Humphreys at seven o'clock, a. m. There received orders to relieve the Ninth Corps in the entrenchments, which was accomplished at eleven o'clock, a. m., the right resting on the Eighteenth Corps, near and across the Petersburg and Norfolk Railroad, the left connecting with the pickets of the Fifth Corps, at the Strong House. I beg respectfully to state that *all* my officers and men behaved in a commendable manner. My brigade commanders were active and attentive in carrying out orders, particularly Brigadier-General De Trobriand, and Colonel McAllister, who deserve

vainly endeavored to turn our right, the corps on the 18th returned to the entrenchments before Petersburg, whence two divisions moved towards the Weldon Railroad. Here, severe fighting ensued, and on the 25th, Hancock being hard pressed, Colonel McAllister, with his command—numbering some seven hundred men, with six pieces and a few cavalry—was advanced up the plank road towards Ream's Station, where Hancock was still engaged. From this point, the brigade moved to the Blackwater, under orders from General Meade, and formed in line of battle. Hancock, meanwhile, had been beaten with heavy loss, and compelled to retreat, abandoning the station and a number of guns. Reaching the point occupied by McAllister, Hancock ordered the relieving forces to cover the retreat, which was done, the corps returning to its old position, where they engaged in the erection of a new line of works.

The next affair in which the brigade was engaged occurred on the night of the 9th of September. At that time, the Second Brigade guarded the Jerusalem plank road running into Petersburg, seven hundred men of the command occupying Fort Crawford on the left of the road. The enemy's picket line occupied the crest of a hill in front of this and another fort. This line it was deemed desirable to push back, and accordingly on the 9th, or rather early on the morning of the 10th, three regiments of General De Trobriand's Brigade moved forward, McAllister's men being held in reserve, and without firing a shot drove the enemy from his positions with a loss of one hundred prisoners. McAllister then advanced his picket line, and hastily constructing rifle pits, held

honorable mention as brave and efficient officers. The officers composing my staff rendered me great assistance, by their promptness and efficiency in carrying out my orders. Conspicuous among them were Major J. Hancock, Assistant-Adjutant-General, Major J. William, Assistant-Inspector-General, and Captain Beoman, Provost-Marshal. A nominal list of casualties has been forwarded, consisting of one commissioned officer and eighteen enlisted men killed, nine commissioned officers and one hundred and forty-five enlisted men wounded, and two commissioned officers and eighty-two enlisted men missing, making an aggregate of two hundred and fifty-seven. I regret to have to record among this, Colonel C. A. Craig, One Hundred and Fifth Pennsylvania Volunteers, commanding Second Brigade, and Colonel D. Chaplin, First Maine Heavy Artillery, both mortally wounded, and have since died.

“Very respectfully,

“G. MOTT.”

the ground, though repeatedly assailed, and losing some ten men. During the day the enemy continued his fire, causing twelve additional casualties. Among the wounded was Captain Moorehouse, of the Eleventh. During the following day, the casualties numbered only two, notwithstanding the fire was almost continuous—the picket line of the Second Brigade alone firing seventeen thousand rounds of cartridges. For several days picket-firing was steadily kept up, but without appreciable results on either side.²⁸

During the ensuing fortnight the New Jersey regiments were strengthened by considerable accessions of recruits. On September

²⁸ A correspondent of the *Washington Chronicle* gave the following account of this brilliant affair:

“For a long time previous to last Friday night, the 9th instant, the rebel picket line occupied a very unusual and improper position in front of the Third Division of the Second Corps, now commanded with much ability and popularity by Brigadier-General Mott. Their line was within a stone's throw of our works, much nearer ours than their own, while our pickets were forced to remain close under our own lines. In addition to this, their line ran along the crest of a hill, enabling their pickets to overlook our works and keep the rebel authorities well advised of all that transpired behind them. In their line were also several chimneys, that could be used as observatories and shields for their sharpshooters.

“Many general officers, including General Hancock, had remarked on the impropriety of the rebel pickets holding this advantageous position, but, as it was held by a strong picket force and swept by rebel batteries, how to prevent it was a question by no means easy of solution.

“General Mott and General De Trobriand, who commands the First Brigade, conceived and matured the bold idea of not only getting the coveted position, but also of capturing their pickets. One o'clock at night was fixed on as the time to execute the desperate enterprise. General Mott gave it his personal attention and presence, as usual, assisted by General De Trobriand. It was a complete surprise to the enemy, and a perfect success to us, reflecting much credit on all concerned. We captured nearly one hundred men, and still hold the line.”

General Mott's report of this affair says:

“I have the honor to report that the officers and men engaged in the operation most gallantly did their duty, and performed the work entrusted to them in a manner worthy of their old services and well-earned reputation. Thanks are due to Brigadier-General De Trobriand, commanding First Brigade, who had a general supervision of this delicate movement, and gave it his undivided attention; and to my other brigade and regimental commanders, who performed their parts to my entire satisfaction. Also, to the different battery commanders on the line, who fully carried out instructions, and effectively silenced the guns of the enemy that opened on us. It is with deep regret I have to report the death of Lieutenant-Colonel George W. Mickel, Twentieth Indiana Volunteers. He fell on Saturday morning, on the ground wrested by him from the enemy with marked ability and his usual gallantry, and died with the consoling feeling of a victory—the most arduous and important part of which was due to his generous efforts.”

30th, the brigade joined the remainder of the division, under General Mott, at Poplar Grove Church, in the vicinity of which two or three small works of the enemy were carried on the following day. His main line, however, defied assault, and our men withdrew with some loss, the Second Brigade losing twenty-three men in all.²⁹ Here the corps remained until October 6th, assisting in the construction of earthworks, when it returned to its old position, and steadily advanced its lines from day to day toward the Southside Railroad, fortifying both front and rear.³⁰

²⁹ "In this fight one of my New Jersey sergeants was struck by a cannon ball, which nearly severed his leg, leaving it united by only a shred of skin. Pulling out his knife, he coolly cut it off with his own hand! Then, asking if he had not done his duty, he was carried to the rear, where he died in the evening."—*Letter of Colonel McAllister, October 3d, 1864.*

³⁰ "The frequent marches and countermarches secured to the brigade the name of 'Hancock's Cavalry.' On one of the marches of the Third Division, a spectator asked, 'What troops are these?' One of the 'boys' replied: 'Why, don't you know, 'Hancock's Cavalry. We have just stopped for the officers to change horses.'"

General Mott's report of the movements of the division at this time is as follows:

"HEADQUARTERS, THIRD DIVISION, SECOND ARMY CORPS, }
October 8, 1864. }

"I have the honor to forward the report of the movements of this division from the 1st to the 5th inst., inclusive. Having been relieved from the forts and rifle pits, extending from Fort Morton to Fort Alexander Hays, during the night before, the division was massed near trestle bridge, and in the woods in the rear of the Avery House. About twelve o'clock, m., on the 1st inst., I received orders from the Major-General commanding the Second Corps, that I, with my division, would take the cars to the Yellow House, or General Warren's Headquarters, there procuring a guide, would march to the vicinity of the Ninth Corps, reporting to Major-General Parke. At one o'clock, p. m., the cars being ready, I commenced to embark, at two points, viz: Hancock's Station, and near the trestle bridge. There were three trains, and each train made three trips. The head of the column reported to General Parke at half-past two o'clock, p. m.; the rear was up at five o'clock, p. m. I, with my staff, reported at four o'clock, p. m., having remained to superintend the embarkation. The march from the railroad terminus to the headquarters of the Ninth Corps was severe, owing to its raining very hard and the muddy condition of the roads.

"My division was massed in the rear of the Peeble's House, and remained until next morning. On Sunday, the 2d, having received orders from the Major-General commanding the Ninth Corps, to be in readiness to move at half-past six o'clock, a. m., and to report in person at six o'clock, a. m., to his headquarters, my command was ready at that time, and I reported accordingly.

"The orders I received were to form on the left of General Wilcox's Division of the Ninth Corps, and to advance with the said division, keeping up the connection on my right, and to keep a good look out for my left flank. At eight o'clock, a. m., I deployed the Second Brigade, General Pierce, on the left of General Wilcox's Division, with skirmishers well thrown out, followed closely by the Third Brigade, Colonel McAllister, with instructions to deploy as soon as the movement commenced and the nature of the ground would admit. First Brigade, General De Trobriand, in reserve,

On the 27th, the Army of the Potomac, leaving only sufficient men to hold its works before Petersburg, marched suddenly by the left against the enemy's works covering Hatcher's Run and the Boydton plank road. The Second Corps, advancing on the left, and finding but a small force to dispute its passage at Hatcher's Run, pushed forward to the plank road, reaching a point within a mile of the Southside Railroad. Here the enemy showed himself in strong force, and, owing to the failure of General Crawford to

with instructions to throw out flankers, and to leave a regiment at the point where the roads forked, near the Clements House. Advancing about three-quarters of a mile, I came upon a line of the enemy's works, which was carried at once, the enemy making but little resistance. After taking this line of works, I advanced about a mile, driving the enemy's skirmishers, when I came upon a second and stronger line of works. These works were manned by infantry and artillery. After skirmishing with the enemy for some little time, I received orders from General Parke to develop the force and ascertain how much of the enemy were in the position. I immediately ordered General Pierce to carry out the order, which he did by advancing the First Massachusetts Heavy Artillery, One Hundred and Fifth Pennsylvania Volunteers, One Hundred and Forty-first Pennsylvania Volunteers, and the Eighty-fourth Pennsylvania Volunteers, with the First United States Sharpshooters on the right flank. I also instructed Colonel McAllister to move a regiment of his brigade to the left of the position occupied by the battery, and when the attack was made by General Pierce, to open a severe fire upon the batteries in order to draw part of the fire and relieve the attacking column as much as possible. At three o'clock, p. m., the line was ordered forward, when it charged most gallantly to within a few rods of the works, under a concentrated fire from muskets and artillery. At ten minutes past three o'clock, p. m., I received a communication from Major-General Parke, saying he had just seen Major-General Meade, who did not wish me to run any great risk, but to take up a line and entrench. The attacking column was immediately recalled. The casualties in this charge were, one (1) commissioned officer and four (4) enlisted men killed: five (5) commissioned officers and forty-four (44) enlisted men wounded.

"At fifteen minutes past five o'clock, I received orders to withdraw to the line of works near the Clements House, and to occupy said line with pickets well out, which was done and completed at half-past six o'clock, p. m. On the 3d, 4th and 5th instants, I continued in the same position, furnishing large details to work at the forts building near the Clements House, Smith's House, and the Poplar Spring Church. At half-past two o'clock, p. m., received orders to send one brigade to relieve the troops in the works between Fort Davis and Alexander Hays. The Third Brigade, Colonel McAllister, was accordingly sent. At five o'clock, p. m., the balance of the division was relieved by General Wilcox, First Division of the Ninth Corps, and marched to the position now occupied, arriving at nine o'clock, p. m.

"The conduct of the officers and men of the division, during these five days' operations, was eminently satisfactory. All behaved well, and carried out my orders promptly and gallantly. Brigadier-General Pierce, United States Volunteers, deserves particular mention, as having the immediate charge of the advance, for his promptness and efficiency during the operations of the 2d inst. Annexed is a list of casualties. First Brigade, killed 3; wounded 11; missing 1. Second Brigade, killed 5; wounded 49; missing 14. Third Brigade, killed 5; wounded 16; missing 1. Aggregate, 105."

connect, as ordered, with Hancock's right, the position became a very critical one. Lee promptly took advantage of the opportunity. Sending in Hill's Corps, it struck Mott's Division a staggering blow, causing some confusion. At this time only two of Mott's Brigades had taken position, that under McAllister having been assigned by General Meade to another part of the field, with orders to report to General Egan at the extreme front. The two brigades, however, promptly changed front and fought with great gallantry; finally, charging upon the enemy, he was handsomely routed, and a battery lost in the first assault recovered, together with a large number of prisoners. Meanwhile, however, the change of position had uncovered McAllister's Brigade, occupying an eminence, and against him the enemy at once advanced. In a few moments he was surrounded, and the enemy's artillery and musketry pouring in upon him from every side. The ammunition of the men was nearly exhausted, and the communication with the rest of the corps being cut off, no supply could be obtained. The situation was indeed a desperate one, but the men who had borne the brunt of so many conflicts did not shrink. Suddenly facing about, McAllister gave the order to charge. Dashing forward through the undergrowth and swamp, the brigade struck the enemy with such force as to break his lines and cause his elated troops to retire in disorder, leaving one hundred prisoners in our hands. But the enemy still held the opposite hill, and, pouring in a destructive fire, the assailing column was momentarily staggered, but speedily reformed and once more drove back the again exultant foe, who now abandoned the field. Our communications were immediately established; and though at first disaster had attended our arms, the day at last was fairly ours. The charge of the Second Brigade had not only saved the brigade, but Egan's Division and the corps, which otherwise must have been utterly routed.³¹

³¹ The following documents relate to this engagement:

"HEADQUARTERS FIRST BRIGADE,
SECOND DIVISION, SECOND CORPS,
October 29, 1864. }

"GENERAL: Through you, I beg to thank Colonel McAllister, commanding your

The brigade, now returning to its old position, remained in comparative quiet until the night of November 5th, when it again

Third Brigade, for indispensable service rendered to myself and command during the recent operations. Colonel McAllister brought up his command at a critical moment, when I was almost surrounded by a force of vast disparity of strength. The defiant bearing of the enemy showed that they regarded their combinations as undoubtedly successful, and wanting only final execution. My command had done everything possible, when Colonel McAllister saved them. I cannot sufficiently thank him. The recounting of the particulars of his services is unnecessary, as they are too brilliant not to have been made public ere this; but I beg that you will, if consistent, commend them at large to the Major-General commanding the corps, as I shall take great pleasure in doing.

Your most obedient servant,

"T. W. EGAN,

"Brigadier-General Commanding Second Division.

"Brevet Major-General MOTT, Commanding Third Division."

The following is an extract from Colonel McAllister's congratulatory order:

"*General Orders, No. 5.*

"OCTOBER 30, 1864.

"The Colonel commanding brigade congratulates the officers and men of this command on the manner in which they marched to the Boydton plank road, and the gallantry displayed by them in the battle of the 27th instant, reflecting great credit on the old brigade. Your bravery and determination, as exhibited when surrounded by the enemy, is a new wreath added to the laurels of honor already won by this command in days that are past. May this and the gallant deeds of those battles stimulate us to do or die for our country in the great cause in which we are engaged. Let each one of us resolve to do our duty, and, by the blessing of God, victory will perch on our banners, peace will crown our exertions, and millions will do honor to those who have so nobly borne our battle-flag through the trying scenes of this rebellion."

A correspondent of the *Washington Chronicle* said of this fight:

"The highest praise is given by all to the officers and men of the Second and Third Divisions, for their behavior during the day. Generals Egan and Mott, who commanded them, and General Smyth and Colonel McAllister, commanding brigades, are particularly praised for the able manner in which they handled their men. The charge made by the New Jersey Brigade, under Colonel McAllister, on the enemy, who had got in the rear of our forces, was one of the finest ever witnessed, and resulted in saving the entire position."

General Mott's report gives the following account of the part taken by his division in the operations on the left of the army:

"At ten o'clock, p. m., on Monday, October 24th, pursuant to orders from Headquarters, Second Corps, the garrisons of Forts Sedgwick, Davis and Alexander Hays, were relieved, and my division withdrawn from the front and massed near the Southall House, where it remained until Wednesday, 26th. At two o'clock, p. m., I moved the head of the column, and marched by the way of the Widow Smith's, Williams and Gurley houses, passed through the breast-works at the latter, moved across the open country in front of the fortifications to the Weldon Railroad, and bivouacked near the Lewis House at five o'clock, p. m. On Thursday, the 27th, at half-past three o'clock, a. m., resumed the march, following the Second Division down the Halifax to the Church road; thence by the way of the Wyatt House, and Mrs. Davis House to the Vaughn road, down said road near the Cummings House, where I received orders from the Major-General commanding the corps to mass, while the Second Division, commanded by General Egan, drove the enemy from the ford at Hatcher's Run, which was soon accomplished, and some defensive works carried. At eight o'clock, a. m., I crossed

shared in a brilliant achievement. At that time, the brigade held that part of our line between Forts Morton and Sedgwick, where

Hatcher's Run with my First Brigade, Brigadier-General De Trobriand, followed by the Second Brigade, Brigadier-General R. B. Pierce, Battery K, Fourth United States Artillery and Tenth Massachusetts, ambulances, &c., with the Third Brigade, Colonel McAllister, in the rear. Immediately after crossing, I relieved a brigade of the Second Division in the works that had been captured, and threw forward two regiments, the Second United States Sharpshooters, and the Seventy-third New York Volunteers, as skirmishers, to drive the enemy out of a corn-field where it was reported they were throwing up some works to delay our advance, which they had no difficulty in doing. The column then advanced through a wood-road to Dabney's Mill, where the road intersected another, on which the Second Division was lying. At this place, the Major-General commanding the corps, ordered a lieutenant in command of some one hundred and fifty (150) cavalry to report to me. I gave him instructions to look well after the rear, and to throw videttes well out on all by-roads, also to drive up all stragglers. The march was continued, with flankers well thrown out on both flanks, and arrived at the Boydton plank road at half-past ——— o'clock, p. m., when I immediately relieved a brigade of the Second Division with my First Brigade, and placed it in position in a curved line facing to the left and rear, with a strong skirmish line thrown forward to the White Oak road, on the right connecting with the Second Division, and on the left with the cavalry pickets, the Second Brigade massed in the open field near the junction of the roads. The Third Brigade, while coming up the road, was halted by orders of Major-General Meade. At half-past one o'clock, p. m., in compliance with orders from Major-General Hancock, I sent one of my aids, Lieutenant Moore, to the lieutenant in command of the cavalry which had been placed under my charge, with orders to report with his cavalry to General Gregg, which was delivered a quarter to two o'clock, p. m. At a quarter past two o'clock, p. m., I received orders to send a brigade to make a connection between General Crawford's Division of the Fifth Corps, and the Second Division of this Corps. As the brigade was about to move the order was countermanded. At half-past two o'clock, I sent two regiments to the support of a section of artillery, posted in the corn-field near the woods, on the right of the plank road; soon after, I sent forward the balance of the brigade, (the Second,) commanded by Brigadier-General Pierce, to take up a position in the field and to be ready for any emergency, and to throw out pickets well into the woods to guard against any surprise in that quarter. At three o'clock, p. m., I received orders from Major-General Hancock to send a brigade to report to Brigadier-General Egan. The Third Brigade, Colonel McAllister, was accordingly sent; for the part taken by this brigade, I respectfully refer to the report of Colonel McAllister. I will also add that Brigadier-General Egan expressed himself highly pleased with its conduct while under his command; although composed in a great measure of new recruits, and there being a scarcity of officers, it behaved most gallantly, and acted like veterans. During the time my whole command was subjected to a brisk artillery fire, (which, however, did very little harm.) The enemy commenced feeling all along the lines, and the fire increasing in the woods to the right of the Second Brigade, I sent a staff officer to inquire the cause of it; he returned with word from Brigadier-General Pierce that it was only a few stragglers that General Crawford's pickets were driving. The firing increasing, I ordered General Pierce to strengthen his picket line, when he sent the First United States Sharpshooters and the One Hundred and Fifth Pennsylvania Volunteers. The enemy finding there was no connection between us and the Fifth Corps, must have taken immediate advantage of it, for at four o'clock, p. m., he attacked my Second Brigade with an overwhelming force and with great vigor, driving back the regiments on the right, and striking the balance of the brigade on the right flank and rear, which

our lines pressed nearest to the city of Petersburg. Immediately in front of McAllister was an old line of unfinished field-works, where

caused it to fall back in some little confusion. I immediately rode out with a part of my staff, and succeeded in rallying them again. Seeing the danger of being cut off from the road up which we had advanced, and the necessity of having a force there as soon as the attack commenced, I sent Major Williams, of my staff, to General De Trobriand for at least a regiment for that purpose. The Seventeenth Maine Volunteers were selected, and taken on the double-quick to that point, when it was faced to the left and marched into the woods, striking the attacking force on the flank. I also sent word to General De Trobriand to take up a new line with the balance of his command along the road and to hold it at all hazards. About the time it was formed, a charge was ordered by the Major-General commanding the corps, and gallantly responded to by the Fortieth New York, Twentieth Indiana, Ninety-ninth and One Hundred and Tenth Pennsylvania Volunteers, commanded by General De Trobriand in person, driving the enemy and clearing the open field from which they had been pressing us.

"At the same time, the First Maine Heavy Artillery, with a portion of the One Hundred and Tenth Pennsylvania Volunteers, was led by Major Mitchell, A. D. C., to the Major-General commanding the corps, across the same field to the left of General De Trobriand. These troops, with portions of the Fifth Michigan and First Massachusetts Heavy Artillery, re-captured a section of Battery C, United States Artillery, which had been taken from us at the first onset of the enemy. The firing on my left now increasing, and as it was only held by a skirmish line, I recalled General De Trobriand and the troops he had with him, excepting a line of skirmishers, to the road from which they started on the charge. This line of my left extended on the right, along the White Oak road, with the center and left along the edge of a dense pine woods, and refused to connect with the cavalry. The enemy, being posted on the opposite side of a large open field, now made a vigorous attack on this line, but were handsomely repulsed. Some portion of the line was thrown into slight confusion for a few moments, but the exertions of the officers, and steadiness of the veterans, soon re-formed it, and the enemy fell back to his original position, baffled in the attempt to break through, and, as he thought, to destroy us. These regiments consisted of the One Hundred and Twenty-fourth, Eighty-sixth and Seventy-third New York Volunteers, and Second United States Sharpshooters. This line was held until dark, when, by some misunderstanding of orders, two of the regiments came in. I attribute this to the fact that the One Hundred and Twenty-fourth New York Volunteers had its two field-officers and two senior company officers wounded, leaving it with so few officers to command it, that in the extreme darkness some of the men came in, and the impression got among the balance that they had been ordered to do so. A line was subsequently established by General De Trobriand, and no accident arose from it. I had also ordered General Pierce to re-form his brigade, on the road to the right of General De Trobriand, with pickets well out. I deployed the First Maine Heavy Artillery down the plank road, for the purpose of keeping a connection with the Second Division. This was my position when darkness closed the fighting, the enemy having been repulsed on all sides, and in every attack made upon us, with large losses in killed, wounded and prisoners, although in much superior force, as I took prisoners from the three divisions of Hill's Corps and Hampton's Cavalry. I now received orders to start the ambulances, pack mules, and the two batteries of artillery, (which were out of ammunition,) towards the Globe Tavern, under the escort of a good regiment. The Seventeenth Maine Volunteers were detailed for the purpose, and that I would move my division at ten o'clock, p. m.; in the meanwhile to send for my Third Brigade, Colonel McAllister, who reported to me at half-past eight o'clock. At the

our main line was formerly established, but which recently had been used as a picket line. The enemy had, as we have seen, shown the utmost restiveness under the close proximity and menacing positions of our pickets, and night and day kept up an incessant fire upon our men lying within the short range of seventy-five yards. Could he but occupy and hold our picket line, his sharpshooters might effectually silence the guns of the two forts already named, and, finally, compel the abandonment of our line; and it was this consideration, doubtless, which induced the attack on the night of the 5th.

Shortly after midnight, six hundred picked men of Hill's Corps, accompanied by a large detail carrying entrenching tools, silently moved upon our advanced picket posts, occupied by detachments from McAllister's Brigade. Massing his troops, the enemy moved cautiously until discovered by our men, and then, with a yell, swept down impetuously upon the pickets of the One Hundred and Twentieth New York and Eleventh New Jersey. The attack, though

hour named, I commenced to withdraw, having previously sent my provost-guard ahead to clear the road, which, being a narrow wood road, and the night very dark, was very much blocked up by the usual appendages of an army. When near Dabney's Mill, I was met by a staff officer from Army Headquarters, who said he had orders from the Major-General commanding the army, to Major-General Hancock to have me stop after crossing Hatcher's Run. At one o'clock, a. m., of the 28th, having crossed said run, I massed near the widow Smith's house, until after daylight, when I sent one brigade, Brigadier-General Pierce commanding, to the Wyatt House. During the morning, I received orders from Corps Headquarters, that I would follow the Second Division, General Egan, which was now coming on the road. At twelve o'clock, m., I followed this division, and arrived at the Southall House at five o'clock, p. m., and massed my Second and Third Brigades; the First Brigade was massed near the Cheever House. In closing this report, I take pleasure in stating that my division behaved well, repulsed successfully every charge that was made upon it; that from the time of going into position, all were exposed to a severe artillery fire, not only in front, but from both flanks and from the rear. There has seldom been an action where there was as much individual bravery shown by both officers and men, fighting when completely surrounded, and in some cases firing their last round of ammunition. Where so many did so well, it would be invidious to particularize. Two of my brigade commanders claim to have captured flags from the enemy. As they were not sent to these headquarters, I can lay claim to but one of them, which was captured by private William W. Scott, Company A, First Maine Heavy Artillery. Two pieces of artillery, which had fallen into the hands of the enemy, were re-captured by my command, and from four to five hundred prisoners; the exact number is difficult to tell, for a number of them were delivered direct to the Provost-Marshal of the corps. The casualties in my division during the action were 5 commissioned officers killed, and 28 wounded; 49 enlisted men killed, and 339 wounded; 3 commissioned officers, and 242 enlisted men, missing."

sudden, found our men on the alert, and a gallant resistance was made, the men on post fighting sometimes hand-to-hand, with a heroic determination to hold their position if possible. But against the furious assaults of ten times their own numbers a protracted resistance was in vain, and they retired fighting from pit to pit, leaving the enemy in possession of some forty posts, the works of which they immediately set about reversing, with the intention of permanently occupying our original line. In the meantime, all along the line, our men were under arms and ready for any contingency, and the guns from our works opened vigorously, and were answered briskly by the enemy. The midnight cannonade was incessant, and the scene grand and imposing. The bursting of shells; the hollow moaning of bombs as they slowly mounted far into the dimly-lighted sky, and then descended, marking their course by a fiery train; the flashes of musketry—all contributed to render the scene one of awful grandeur.

As the enemy was now in full possession of an important portion of our line, it became evident that we must dislodge him from the works which every moment were being reversed and strengthened. On being driven from their pits our men had fallen back to a ravine near our main line, from which they commenced a galling fire upon the enemy, who evinced no disposition to advance further from the works which he had captured. From this ravine it was determined to charge the enemy, and three companies of the One Hundred and Twentieth New York were accordingly ordered to move by the flank, and at all hazards drive the enemy from the works. The charge was made, and at the point of the bayonet, and with the blinding flashes of the enemy's guns full in their faces, our men, after a desperate struggle, were again in possession of most of their former line. A few posts, however, were still persistently held by the enemy until daybreak, when, their exact position discovered, they were again assaulted by our men, and at six o'clock the following morning, we had regained every post, and the enemy had been driven back with the loss on his side of ten or twelve killed, and left on the field one hundred wounded and forty-five prisoners, among them a commissioned officer. Nearly all the prisoners were

South Carolinians, who fought with the utmost desperation to the last. McAllister's loss was twenty-nine in killed and wounded.³² Among the killed was private T. McBride, of the Eighth New Jersey, and Corporal H. Stone, of the Eleventh. Among the wounded were two privates of the Seventh New Jersey, and four of the Eleventh. The conduct of our troops in this affair excited the warmest admiration throughout the army, and Colonel McAllister was widely complimented upon the efficient manner in which he met the demands of the occasion. General Hancock addressed a note to General Mott, commanding the division, expressing unqualified gratification at the "brave conduct of his troops, and of the ability and determination displayed by Colonel McAllister;" and other officers gave prompt expression to similar sentiments of admiration. Colonel McAllister, in a congratulatory order, especially commended the three companies of the One Hundred and Twentieth New York and one company of the Eleventh New Jersey, and their staff and line officers, "who so nobly led these gallant soldiers to a successful re-capture of the lost works, against an overwhelming force of the enemy." "The skill, bravery and determination," he added, "of the officers and men thus engaged, representing these, the Eleventh New Jersey, the Eleventh Massachusetts, and nearly all the regiments in this brigade, should be

³² A correspondent of the *New York Tribune* says of this gallant affair:

"The struggle for the possession of the works on our picket line is represented as having been desperate in the extreme. Frequently a determined fight would occur across the works, and in one instance so close were the combatants that one of our men, a member of the One Hundred and Twentieth New York, was pulled bodily over on the rebel side, where, after being beaten until apparently dead with the breach of a musket, he was robbed of his watch, money and boots. He made his escape this morning, minus the articles mentioned, and plus a very sore head. The faces of the men killed and of many wounded bear witness to the gallantry of the struggle, the skin, in some instances, being black with the powder from the enemy's muskets.

In the list of casualties, appears the name of Thomas McBride, of the Eighth New Jersey Battalion, who was killed while charging with our men to re-capture our works. This gallant fellow, an orderly to Colonel McAllister, commanding the brigade, when it was known that our picket line had been attacked, begged permission to accompany the detail, carrying ammunition to the front, and on arriving and learning that we were about to charge the enemy, entered the ranks of the assaulting party, and was killed while fighting heroically in the front ranks. As noble as is the example of the dead soldier McBride, many in the ranks of the Union army have fallen and are destined yet to fall, possessed of a patriotism as exalted and a bravery as sublime as his."

placed side by side with the heroic deeds performed in other and greater battles."³³

The brigade was now permitted to rest from active campaigning until the 6th of December, when it started with the Fifth Corps and Mott's Division of the Second Corps, on the Weldon Railroad expedition. This march was attended by great discomforts, the weather being stormy and cold, and the roads at times impassable. Moving down the railroad to the Meherrin, the few rebels encountered were dispersed, and the troops commenced the work of destroying the track, which was done effectually for a distance of twenty miles. The brigade of McAllister, who, on the morning of the 6th, had been notified of his appointment as Brevet Brigadier-General, took an active part in this work. The troops, having accomplished the object of the expedition, returned to their position, the Second Brigade, however, going into camp on the Weldon Railroad.³⁴

³³ General Mott's order on the occasion was as follows:

"HEADQUARTERS, THIRD DIVISION SECOND CORPS,
November 7, 1864.

"General Order, No. 67.

"The Brevet Major-General Commanding takes great pleasure in expressing to the command his gratification with the good conduct of the troops engaged in the affair on the night of the 5th instant—resulting in the re-taking of that portion of the picket line wrested from us by an overwhelming force of the enemy, the capture of forty-two prisoners, (including one commissioned officer,) the forcing of the enemy to leave in our hands a number of their dead, and a quantity of small arms and entrenching tools. Special mention is due to Colonel R. McAllister, commanding brigade, who gave his personal superintendence to the operations, and to the officers on his staff, who rendered him such effective service. The conduct of the officers and men of the One Hundred and Twentieth New York and Eleventh New Jersey Volunteers, who were directly engaged, is worthy of emulation. Such gallantry, always displayed, would soon bring the rebellion to a close.

"By command of

Brevet Major-General MOTT.

"J. P. FINKELMEIER, A. A. G."

³⁴ General Mott made the following report of the part taken by his division during this movement on the Weldon Railroad:

"On Tuesday, the 6th inst., at two o'clock, p. m., I received orders from Headquarters Army of the Potomac, to report immediately to Major-General Warren for orders. On reporting, I received instructions to be ready to move with my division at daylight next morning with six days' rations and one hundred rounds of small army ammunition. Wednesday, the 7th, left camp at daylight and marched just south of the Yellow Tavern, of the Gurley House, Smith's House, and of the Temple House, following General Ayres' Division of the Fifth Corps, and being joined by Battery B, Fourth United States Artillery, commanded by Captain Stewart, which battery was assigned to my division by the Chief of Artillery, of the Fifth Corps. Thence proceeded south by the Jerusalem plank road, arriving at Hawkins' Tavern at half-past four

On February 5, 1865, General Grant ordered the Fifth and Second Corps again to push out from our left to Ream's Station, and thence to Dinwiddie Court House, the Fifth being directed to turn the rebel right, while the Second assailed it in front. In this movement, McAllister's Brigade formed its line of battle at the Tucker House across the road leading past it, with pickets well to the front, connecting with the Second Division pickets on his left. Here breastworks were partly erected, which, however, were subsequently partly occupied by Ramsey's Brigade of the First Division, McAllister being ordered to form on Ramsey's left and make connection with the right of Smyth's Division. While making this formation, however, our picket line was attacked, and the brigade moved into line behind that portion of the works not occupied by Ramsey's men. At this moment, however, a gap was discovered in the line between the two brigades, and the Eleventh, intended for the left, was hastily detached and hurried to the right, occupying the breach. They were at once opened upon by the enemy, but promptly returned the fire, which soon became general

o'clock, p. m.; at six o'clock, p. m., received orders from the Major-General commanding the expedition to pass the divisions of General Griffin and Ayres, and to cross the Nottoway River on the pontoon bridge which had been previously laid; on arriving near the bridge there was some delay occasioned by a wagon having run off the bridge and broken one of the boats. The damage was soon repaired, under the immediate superintendence of Major-General Warren, and crossed the bridge at half-past seven o'clock and bivouacked near the fork of the roads leading to Stony Creek and Sussex Court House. Thursday, December 8th, I was charged with the protection of the general train. Captain Stevenson, with one hundred and fifty of the Second New York Mounted Rifles, reported to me for duty. At half-past six o'clock, moved the head of the column, consisting of the Second and Third Brigades, the First Brigade, General De Trobriand, with five regiments with him, and five and in rear of the train, and one hundred of the Mounted Rifles with the five rear regiments; the balance were used to protect the flanks. At half-past eight o'clock, the pontoon train was in motion, and we moved rapidly forward, passing through Sussex Court House and Coman's Wells to the Chambless Farm, where I massed in rear of General Ayres' Division at three o'clock, p. m., reporting my arrival to the Major-General commanding, and receiving instructions to move forward to within about a mile and a half of the Weldon Railroad, and bivouacked for the night at half-past four o'clock. Friday, the 9th, in pursuance of instructions, moved at daylight, and struck the railroad a little south of Jarrett's Station at half-past seven o'clock, a. m., and immediately commenced the thorough destruction of the rails and ties along my division front. After this had been accomplished, I passed down the road to a point about one mile south of the Bailey House, and completed the destruction of the road to that point; and at half-past four o'clock, went into bivouac for the night on the Bailey Farm. About six o'clock, p. m., I received verbal orders from the Major-General commanding that there was a space of about one mile between General Ayres' Division and the Cavalry Divi-

along the line. All the regiments of McAllister's Brigade were now behind breastworks, except the Eighth New Jersey, commanded by Major Hartford, which was exposed to a galling fire, but stood nobly to its work. Soon, however, two regiments of the Second Division, (General Smyth,) stationed on the left of McAllister's extended line, and upon which he relied to hold the gap between himself and Smyth's main line, unaccountably gave way on the approach of the enemy, and it became clear that McAllister's troops must fight the battle alone. The distance between his brigade and the First

sion which was not destroyed; moved the division to the point designated, destroyed the road and returned to the Bailey Farm at ten o'clock, p. m. The object of the expedition having been accomplished, orders were received to withdraw at seven o'clock, a. m., next morning, following General Ayres' Division. Saturday, December 10th, moved at half-past eight o'clock, a. m., and marched steadily, with but few halts, until six o'clock, p. m., when darkness set in, and the road becoming obstructed with wagons sticking fast, it was impracticable to proceed further, so I massed my division and bivouacked for the night about three miles from Sussex Court House. Sunday, December 11th, moved at daylight, and marched about three-quarters of a mile, when, coming up to General Ayres' Division, I massed in his rear until he moved off; then proceeded through Sussex Court House to within about three-quarters of a mile of Freeman's bridge on the Nottoway River, when I received orders to mass, and allow the trains and General Crawford's Division to cross and to cover the same. Dispositions were accordingly made by throwing out the Eleventh Massachusetts Volunteers as skirmishers on the Sussex Court House road, and the Eighth New Jersey on the Stony point road. Small squads of cavalry were seen on the flanks, evidently watching our movements, and for the purpose of picking up stragglers rather than with the intention of attacking. After passing all the command, with the exception of these two regiments and a section of Captain Stewart's Battery, six shots were fired as a parting salute, and by dark the last man was across the river, without any hostile demonstrations from the small force that followed our rear. Bivouacked at half-past eight o'clock about three miles north of the Nottoway River on the Jerusalem plank road. Monday, December 12th, moved at seven o'clock, a. m., along the Jerusalem plank road towards our old camping ground; reported at Headquarters Second Army Corps at two o'clock, p. m., and went into camp outside of the fortifications between the Halifax and Vaughn roads. As the division was not engaged with the enemy, the operations were limited to forced marches of six days and nights, exposed to the most inclement weather of the season, the destruction of the railroad and devastation of the country. Officers and men performed their duty with alacrity, although at times suffering severely on account of the extreme coldness of the weather. The first day's march was very severe on the command, being in rear of the column, and having in one of my brigades many recruits and new men unused to marching which caused many to straggle, consequently they failed to arrive at the river before the bridge was taken up, and were, therefore, taken up by the cavalry and returned to the headquarters of the corps. My brigade and battery commanders, together with the officers of my staff, carried out all orders with promptness and zeal, and deserve commendation as on many former occasions.

"My loss, which was from straggling, as no casualties occurred where the men stayed with their commands, was two killed, two wounded and twenty-five missing. Total, twenty-nine."

Brigade of General Smyth being some three hundred yards, offered an opportunity for the enemy to press in and take our troops upon the flank, which would in all probability, if accomplished, prove fatal to our position. McAllister, therefore, seeing the danger, directed the Seventh New Jersey, the third regiment from the left of his line, and formed at a different angle so as to enable them to enfilade the enemy's columns, to oblique its fire, which was done. Meanwhile, Lieutenant Adams, commanding a section of a Massachusetts battery, stationed on the extreme left rear, poured in a destructive fire, its shells crossing the fire of the Seventh at nearly right angles, while Green's section, still more advantageously posted, took the enemy directly on the flank. Thus terribly assailed, exposed to a withering fire in front and on either flank, the enemy soon recoiled, and for a time there was a lull. But, recovering from his confusion, and massing his columns afresh, the rebels again dashed forward, but again they fell back before the terrible fire. Then, all along our lines, the men took up the air, "Rally 'round the flag, boys," sending out its defiant strains over the ensanguined field. The heavy firing had now ceased for the time, but again the pause was of short duration. Soon as the night closed in, the rebel General Mahone, with his famous "Fighting Division," made a rush for the gap in our lines; but once more our men were prepared, reinforcements having fortunately come up, and again the assailing column was rolled back, and at last the victory was ours. From prisoners, who subsequently came in, it was learned that the enemy had suffered very severely. The prisoners represented three different divisions of the rebel army, showing that they had a formidable force in our front,⁵⁵ and had

⁵⁵ The enemy, in this engagement, was commanded by General Gordon, who, in a conversation with General McAllister, some time after the close of the war, stated that he had *three full divisions on the field*, and had never felt more confident of victory. He had informed himself thoroughly as to our position, a spy, dressed in the uniform of a Major, having penetrated our lines, and actually witnessed the disposition of our troops. When told that he had been beaten by a single brigade, General Gordon expressed the greatest surprise, and frankly declared that the achievement was one of which any officer had reason to be proud. General Gordon's admissions as to the strength of his force are important, as entirely confirming the claim of the Jersey Brigade that they had vanquished in this fight vastly superior numbers.

been determined, if possible, to break our lines. Had they succeeded, they might have inflicted almost irreparable disaster on our army; and it was an appreciation of this fact which stimulated our troops to a bravery and endurance which deserved and elicited the very highest encomiums—not an officer or a man having left his post during the engagement. The loss in McAllister's Brigade was fifty-three, mainly in the Eighth New Jersey, which was peculiarly exposed. As in many other instances, the credit of this victory was given to others than those who really achieved it; but the Jerseymen who that day so heroically resisted the rebel onslaught, know, and it is due to them that it should be recorded, that they, and they alone, of McAllister's immediate command, saved the army from a calamity whose consequences would have reached far beyond that desparately-contested field.³⁶

³⁶ The following papers relate to this engagement, and explain, in full, its incidents and importance. The first is an extract from General McAllister's official report, as follows :

"According to orders received, we broke camp and left at seven o'clock, a. m., on the morning of the 5th, the brigade (the Third) following the Second, commanded by General West.

"On passing the Cummings' House, we were halted, and I was ordered by Brevet-Major-General Mott to place my brigade in line of battle near the Tucker House, across the road leading past it, and to throw out pickets well to the front, connecting them with the Second Division pickets on my left; also to guard well my right. This was accomplished in a very short time, giving my personal superintendence to the placing of the pickets, and their connection with the Second Division pickets, on the road leading through the left center of my line of battle, as directed. After taking a survey of the whole field, and making myself acquainted with the roads and swamps in my front and right, I returned to my command. At half-past twelve o'clock, p. m., I received orders from Major-General Humphreys to build breastworks. My men went at it with a will, and soon had the works well under way, at the same time extending them towards the swamp on the right, to prevent my being flanked. Meanwhile, an order was received from Brevet Major-General Mott, to throw a regiment across a road, a considerable distance from my left, leading down towards the Armstrong Mill. I placed there the Seventh New Jersey Volunteers, commanded by Colonel Price, and had my brigade to connect with him, by taking distance to the left. These works are now nearly completed. At half-past three o'clock, p. m., a staff officer from Brevet Brigadier-General Ramsey presented a telegram from Major-General Humphreys, ordering General Ramsey to relieve me in my position; at the same time, the head of General Ramsey's Brigade was on the ground, with the General leading it. I obeyed the order, and sent my Adjutant-General (Captain Finkelmeier) to Division Headquarters for orders, massing, in the meantime, my brigade in the rear. At four o'clock, p. m., received orders to form on the left of General Ramsey. I at once commenced the movement. My right regiments were just filing in, when the attack was made on the picket line. I then ordered 'double-quick,' and the men moved in rapidly. Lieutenant-Colonel Willian, of Major-General Humphrey's staff, then informed me that

On the 25th of March, General Meade, believing that the enemy's lines in front of the Second and Sixth Corps had been greatly de-

there was a gap in the line, between myself and Ramsey, caused by General Ramsey closing to the right. My rear regiment, the Eleventh New Jersey Volunteers, Colonel Schoonover, intended for the left of the line, was taken off and hurried into this gap. They received a fire from the enemy and returned it, causing the left of the enemy's line of battle to falter and lay down. The fire was taken up all along the line, as fast as my troops were formed. The pickets in my new front having run in without firing a shot, left the enemy right on us before I had my line completed. Regiment after regiment opened on the rebels, as fast as they wheeled into position, causing their line to halt and lay down. The left regiment, Eighth New Jersey Volunteers, under command of Major Hartford, had no works, and were exposed to a terrible fire in their unprotected position, but they stood nobly and fought splendidly; not a man of this regiment, or, indeed, of the whole brigade, left for the rear. Major Hartford and his regiment deserve particular credit for the gallantry they displayed in getting into position under the severe fire, and holding it without works, while two regiments from the Second Division, that had been laying for hours a little to my left, on the approach of the enemy gave way without firing a gun, leaving still a much larger space between my left and the right of the Second Division. After completing the line on the left, under charge of Captain Bowers, A. A. D. C., I rode along the line with my Adjutant-General, encouraging the men to stand firm, and the day would be ours. The One Hundred and Twentieth New York Volunteers, Lieutenant-Colonel Lockwood, on the right of the Eighth New Jersey Volunteers; the Colonel and his officers were all on their feet, doing the same. The Seventh New Jersey Volunteers, Colonel Price commanding, came next. This regiment was formed at a different angle, so as to enable the men to pour an enfilading fire into the enemy's lines and prevent them from advancing into the gap. I gave the order, and it was executed handsomely, and added very much to the repulse of the enemy. Had it not been for this and the aid of the artillery, commanded by Lieutenants Green and Adams, of the Tenth Massachusetts, who were throwing their fire across the swamp at a right angle with my enfilading fire, all would have been lost. These artillery officers deserve great credit, and I have the pleasure to mention them favorably. The enemy advanced with a yell, well known to us all, and fell back. Again they advanced, with a determination to break my line, but again my ranks stood firm, and rolled back the tide of battle, in a highly creditable manner. Prisoners say that they advanced in three lines of battle; from all that I could see and learn, I think that was the case, though the woods prevented our seeing their movements. In riding along the line, I found Chaplain Hopkins, of the One Hundred and Twentieth New York, using a gun and firing constantly, and encouraging the men to stand firm. He is deserving of mention. When asked what he was doing with a gun, the Chaplain quietly replied, 'Helping the boys a little, sir.' Before the battle ended, Major-General Humphreys and part of his staff came up on the line, and he was an eye-witness of the scene before him. It was a pleasing sight to see how the appearance of the Corps Commander inspired our men to new efforts. The third attack of the enemy, then attempted, ended in a complete rout, and, night closing in, they fell back to the woods, leaving their dead behind. During the latter part of the engagement, two regiments of the Second Division came up to support my line, and, at the close, the whole of the Second Brigade formed on my left. A number of prisoners came in during the evening, and were forwarded. During the night, our pickets were thrown out, and, tired and exhausted as the men were, most part of the night was spent in building breastworks, on the left of the line; the rest laid on their arms during the night. On the 6th of February, the strengthening of the line was continued, our picket line advanced, and details sent in front to slash the timber and bury the enemy's dead. In the afternoon, part of my command was sent out on a reconnaissance towards the enemy's lines, which were then discovered to

pleted, ordered an advance. Under orders from General Mott, to drive in the enemy's picket, General McAllister sent in the Eleventh New Jersey and One Hundred and Twentieth New York Regiments for that purpose. These regiments gallantly advanced across an open field, in face of a bitter fire, and promptly captured the works, with some fifty prisoners—an attempt to retake the line being as promptly repulsed. Two additional regiments were then advanced, and two others, the Seventh and Eighth New Jersey, carried to the right of the division. Meanwhile, the First Division of the corps, under General Miles, had been attacked by the enemy, but had held its ground. Later in the day, Lieutenant-Colonel Schoonover, with his command, was again attacked and driven from the works occupied in the morning, but the Seventh and Eighth going to his help, his line was re-established and securely held. During the day, McAllister captured one hundred and fifty

be about a mile and a half from our own. February 7th, packed up and remained under arms until dark, one-fourth of the command remaining under arms all night. In conclusion, permit me to say that my officers and men did all that could be desired of them, the former encouraging the men to stand firm, regardless of their own personal safety, and the latter firing low, as directed. To mention some, would be doing injustice to others. I must, however, not omit to notice my Adjutant-General, Captain J. P. Finkelmeier, who fully sustained his previous reputation for gallantry and bravery in action, advising and encouraging officers and men everywhere, under the most terrific fire. Also my aids, Captain Charles F. Bowers, A. A. D. C., Captain Louis M. Morris, Brigade Inspector, and Lieutenant William Plimley, A. A. D. C., who went into the thickest of the fight with a will, whenever ordered. [Lieutenant Titus and some of the men carried boxes of ammunition up to the very front, and there distributed it under fire.] Subjoined, I have the honor to submit a statement of casualties: Seventh New Jersey Volunteers, 1 enlisted man wounded; Eighth New Jersey, 11 enlisted men killed, 2 commissioned officers and 35 enlisted men wounded; Eleventh New Jersey, 1 enlisted man killed, and 1 enlisted man wounded; Eleventh Massachusetts, no casualties; One Hundred and Twentieth New York, 2 enlisted men wounded. Total, 53."

The following is an extract from Colonel McAllister's congratulatory order to his brigade:

"It is with feelings of pleasure that I once more congratulate you on the brilliant achievements of the 5th inst. Your gallantry and bravery, thus displayed in rolling back the enemy's columns, when he felt sure of success by superior numbers, is worthy of your former fame. While all are deserving of great praise in doing everything in their power to stay the tide of battle, the left regiments, and particularly the left wing of the Eighth New Jersey Volunteers, under command of Major Hartford, wholly unprotected by breastworks, and standing the shock of battle with a heroism worthy of the great cause in which we are enlisted, are deserving of special mention."

General Mott, in his report, says, after noticing the preliminary movements, including the establishment of his picket line in front of the enemy:

"Ramsey's Brigade, of the First Division, having been ordered to relieve McAllister,

prisoners, and lost in the brigade one hundred and forty-seven men (including two officers) in killed, wounded and missing—some eighty of the whole number being captured. The loss of the Eleventh was fifty-four men. The corps captured in all some five hundred prisoners; but the hardest fighting of the day was done by Mott's Division, though it failed to receive credit therefor in the newspaper reports of the time.

Holding the position thus wrested from the enemy until the 29th, the brigade broke camp, and with the division, moved to the left. The grand final movement against the enemy was now in progress, and the Second Corps (now commanded by General Humphreys) was again to sustain the brunt of the fray. Cautiously advancing its lines, the division, on the 31st, took position near the Boydton plank road, where the enemy was found strongly entrenched, with three forts commanding the road. Here, at midday, an assault was made by the Eleventh and Eighth New Jersey, with two other

(holding the roads near the Tucker House,) I sent him instructions that as soon as relieved to move to the left and extend towards, and, if possible, to make a connection with, the right of Smyth's Division. At about half-past three o'clock, I was somewhat surprised to receive word from General McAllister, by his Adjutant-General, that, on being relieved, he had massed his command in the rear of his former position. I ordered him to hasten back and tell General McAllister to deploy immediately and fill the gap between General Ramsey's Brigade and Smyth's Division. Also, sent Captain Moore, A. D. C., to see the order executed. It was while going into this position that the skirmishers were driven in, and the attack was made on, and handsomely repulsed by, the brigade. As soon as the firing commenced, I sent a staff officer to General McAllister, to see how he was making out. The General was most gallantly encouraging his command, and sent me word that he was 'fighting with and without breastworks; also, that he could whip them either way.' A little before five o'clock, two regiments of West's Brigade, (the One Hundred and Seventy-first Pennsylvania Volunteers and the First Massachusetts Heavy Artillery,) were sent to report to General McAllister. These regiments arrived in time to render efficient service in repulsing the last attack of the enemy, going into position under very heavy fire. At about five o'clock, p. m., the balance of the brigade, with the exception of the One Hundred and Fifth Pennsylvania Volunteers, were ordered to the support of McAllister. The enemy charged this line three distinct times, and each time he was signally repulsed. It now becoming dark, the enemy withdrew, leaving a portion of his dead on the field. The conduct of General McAllister and his troops deserves especial mention, having repulsed successfully the vigorous attacks of the enemy, who were in greatly superior numbers, (prisoners being taken from each division of Hill's and Gordon's Corps,) parts of the command without any protection; yet all bravely stood firm and inflicted severe loss on their assailants, who were employed through the night in carrying off their wounded and dead. Yet my pioneers, who were sent out the next day, buried thirty-three, and found twenty-two newly-made graves, some of them large enough to contain five or six bodies."

regiments, upon one of the rebel works, the men advancing through heavy slashings to the crest of a hill overlooking the enemy's position, and succeeding in occupying part of his rifle pits. The position, however, was found to be a most perilous one, the column being exposed to an enfilading artillery fire which swept its entire front, and, after a time, it was withdrawn, under a brisk fire of the enemy's sharpshooters, causing a considerable loss in killed, wounded and prisoners. Skirmishing was actively continued during the night and following day. On the 2d of April, a general attack on the enemy's line was ordered, and at eight o'clock, the Eighth New Jersey, advancing on the immediate front, in the midst of a fire of musketry, shell and canister, captured the entire picket line of the enemy—one hundred and sixty-five men, and two hundred muskets: whereupon, the Eleventh New Jersey and Eleventh Massachusetts were advanced, and a charge was at once made on the main works of the rebels, resulting in the capture of further prisoners and the occupation of the works. This charge, which was made with the utmost gallantry, the men frequently grappling hand to hand with the enemy,³⁷ opened Petersburg to assault at that part of the line, and the command at once moved forward towards the doomed city, intelligence being soon received, however, that the enemy, beaten also at all other points of the line, had evacuated both Petersburg and Richmond. The elation which this announcement caused among the men who had, to the last, so honorably shared in every important engagement, can, perhaps, be realized only by those who, that day standing on the captured entrenchments of the Confederacy, saw the **E**nd shining luminously through the battle-smoke.

On the 3d, the brigade joined in the pursuit of the retreating enemy, and moving towards Jetersville, on the morning of the 6th, found the enemy's line in its front. The brigade was at once formed in line of battle, and steadily advancing, at three o'clock charged upon the enemy, driving his line and capturing a part of his wagon train, with a number of prisoners. During these operations, General Mott was shot in the right leg by a rifle-ball. On the

³⁷ In this charge, the brave Major Hartford, of the Eighth, was the first man to plant our flag on the enemy's redoubts, at half-past nine o'clock.

7th, crossing the Appomattox, at High Bridge, the brigade advanced towards Turnville, where the enemy again made a stand, and skirmishing was sustained during the greater part of the day. During the night, the enemy was pushed steadily towards Appomattox Court House, where, at three o'clock on the following afternoon, intelligence was received that General Lee had surrendered the Army of Northern Virginia, and the march was ended.³⁸

³⁸ General McAllister's official report of this campaign closes as follows:

"During this short and eventful campaign all officers and men of this command have exhibited such commendable bravery and endurance that it is almost impossible to make a distinction. I cannot, however, omit to mention particularly the brave and gallant conduct of the following officers, and to recommend them for brevet promotion: Lieutenant-Colonel John Schoonover, Eleventh New Jersey Volunteers; Captain John P. Finkelmeier, A. A. G. of this Brigade, to date from the 21st of January—on which date both officers have been recommended for brevet promotion—in just appreciation of their valuable services during the last summer's campaign. They have since, on the 5th of February, near Hatcher's Run, as well as throughout this campaign, fully sustained their previous reputation, and are so well known throughout the corps for their gallant and efficient conduct in the field, that I deem it my duty to renew the application for their well-earned promotion.

Major Hartford, Eighth New Jersey Volunteers, for his gallantry exhibited on the morning of the 2d of April.

Colonel Francis Price, commanding Seventh New Jersey Volunteers, and Captain Charles F. Gage, Eleventh New Jersey Volunteers, for bravery exhibited on all occasions during this campaign.

Lieutenant W. Plimley, A. A. D. C. on my staff, for his brave conduct during the morning of the 2d of April with Major Hartford."

The following is the order of General McAllister, issued upon the termination of this campaign:

"General Order, No. 7.

"To the officers and men of this Brigade:

"It is a pleasure for me again to congratulate you on the brilliant success of this campaign, and the noble manner in which you have acquitted yourselves in the different affairs in which you have participated.

"I must favorably mention the One Hundred and Twentieth New York Volunteers, temporarily commanded by Major Scott, and the Eleventh New Jersey Volunteers, temporarily commanded by Captain Gage—all under command of Lieutenant-Colonel Schoonover—for their gallantry in taking and re-taking the enemy's picket line with a large number of prisoners, on the 25th of March, under a severe fire of artillery and musketry.

"The Seventh New Jersey Volunteers, Colonel Price, for timely assistance, rendered late in the evening, in establishing the broken line and making the connections under the fire of the enemy.

"The Eighth New Jersey Volunteers, Major Hartford; Eleventh Massachusetts Volunteers, Major Dunham; and the One Hundred and Twentieth New York Volunteers, Lieutenant-Colonel Lockwood—all under command of Lieutenant-Colonel Rivers—for gallantry in developing the enemy's force on the Boydton plank road, on the 31st.

"The Eighth New Jersey Volunteers, Major Hartford, for the capture of the picket line on the 2d of April, and a large number of prisoners and arms, under a galling fire of shell and musketry, and planting our flag on the enemy's redoubts.

Here, too, ends the campaigning of the Second Brigade. Marching to Burkesville Station, it remained at that point until May 2d, when it set its face homewards, marching through Richmond on the 6th, and arriving at Arlington on the 15th. On the 23d, it participated in the grand review of our victorious armies, and early in June the various regiments reached Trenton, whence the men scattered to their homes.³⁹ They had done their duty bravely, steadily, uncomplainingly; had helped, in many of the severest battles of the war, to maintain the Union and the prowess of our arms; and they deserved, now that peace had come, to sit down in calm content at their own dear firesides, honored of all men—there, in all coming years to cherish the proud memorials of their service, and treasure

“The Eleventh Massachusetts Volunteers, Lieutenant-Colonel Rivers, for their gallant advance with the division skirmishers on the 6th.

“The Eleventh Massachusetts Volunteers, Lieutenant-Colonel Rivers, and the One Hundred and Twentieth New York Volunteers, Lieutenant-Colonel Lockwood, for the early connection with the Second Brigade in the advance on the evening of the 6th, and the balance of the regiments for their promptness in throwing out skirmishers, and their handsome advance which drove back the enemy and assisted in capturing his wagon train.

“While all were not engaged at once, each did his share in helping to secure these results—of which you may all feel proud and can now rejoice over the greatest victory of the war. But in our rejoicing, let us not forget the gallant dead, that our prayers may go up daily for the widows and orphans, and our hearts open to their wants in sympathy and benevolence.”

³⁹ General McAllister's farewell order to the brigade, issued on June 2d, was as follows:

“General Order, No 10.”

“To the officers and soldiers of the Third Brigade:

“As we are about to separate, allow me once more to congratulate you on your past and brilliant career—which now becomes a matter of history. The war is over, the contest ended, and the glorious old flag of our country—consecrated by the blood of our fallen heroes, under the folds of which you have so often, so long and so gallantly fought and bled, and to defend which your comrades have died—now floats in triumph all over the land. The war brought us to the field. Peace returns us to our homes. Our work is done, and we go to enjoy with our friends in the several States represented in this command, the fruits of our victories. New Jersey, New York and Massachusetts have an interest in you as their representatives, and will do justice to the old Third Brigade.

“In parting with you, I feel more than I can express or language convey. We shared each others' dangers, toils and fatigues—on the march, in battle, in the charge, whether attended with victory or defeat. Ties of more than an ordinary kind bind us together. Good-bye, comrades in arms. Good bless you and the widows and orphans of those of our number who have fallen by our side; and if we never meet again on earth, may we meet in a brighter and better world.

“ROBERT McALLISTER,
“Brevet Brigadier-General.”

the memories of their dead and heroic comrades whose eyes were not permitted to see the purple dawn of the day of peace, but whose feet walked unflinching, always, the path of duty.

As illustrating the part performed by the New Jersey regiments in this last campaign, the following letter, kindly furnished by General McAllister, is here appended :

"March 29th. As ordered, we broke camp at the Tucker House and moved by the left flank, across Hatcher's Run on the Vaughn road, about two miles. All this corps (the Second) was here. Our connection was kept up with the old works by some of the 'Army of the James.' The Second Brigade of this division, General Pierce, was on my right; First Brigade on the reserve; First Division of our corps on my left. Ten o'clock, a. m., halted, faced to the right, and built breastworks. No enemy appearing, we moved forward in line of battle, with our skirmishers in the advance, passing over some old rebel breastworks. When darkness set in, we moved by the left flank, as we did in the morning, and passed a deserted rebel camp. It now commenced raining, and to the darkness of the night was added another obstacle, in the thick underbrush of the forest through which we had to pass, rendering it almost impossible to march. We now halted in line of battle, threw out our pickets for the night, and laid down to sleep.

"March 30th, six o'clock, a. m. All up, and breakfast over, we advanced forward in line of battle, through a very heavy forest, encountering the difficulties of swamps. We soon crossed the old plank road leading from Dabney's saw mill to the Boydton plank road, about equal distance from the two places. The rain-storm grew harder, pouring down in torrents, making it exceedingly bad for the troops. Our skirmishers now encountered the enemy and drove him back. We advanced to the Grow House, and in great haste threw up a long line of breastworks. At dark, bivouacked for the night, as we supposed. Although the storm continued, all, except those on duty, were soon asleep.

"March 31st, one o'clock, a. m. Ordered to fall in, and about two o'clock, a. m., we found ourselves moving slowly along by the left flank, in rear of this new line of works. The rain had stopped, but the mud was so deep that it was almost impossible to travel; but on moved our column—the whole army in the same direction. When my left touched the Boydton plank road it was daylight and we halted—faced the enemy, whose works were frowning upon us, telling us by shot and shell, 'Thus far shalt thou come, and no farther.' At the left of my brigade stood the old white oak tree, known as General Hancock's Headquarters; he having stood under this tree on the 27th of October last, when we fought the Boydton plank road battle. The enemy's guns now playing upon us, are concealed from our view by redoubts and breastworks, built by the enemy upon the very ground on which I fought that day, and where my brigade so nobly drove back the rebels, saving us from destruction. Ten o'clock, a. m., the Fifth Corps, and First Division of our corps, now became hotly engaged, and it was necessary that we should demonstrate against these works, develop the enemy's force and draw him off from these points of attack. I was ordered to send out one company to demonstrate against their pickets, which I did, and found the enemy strongly picketed in our front, and that nothing but a heavy fire could drive them away. I was then ordered to take out one or more regiments and attack at another point. I took the One Hundred and Twentieth New York Volunteers, Eleventh Massachusetts Volunteers, Eleventh New Jersey Volunteers, and Eighth New Jersey Volunteers, four regiments; took them under cover of the woods, and deployed in line of battle; the One Hundred and Twentieth New York, Eleventh Massachusetts and one wing of the Eighth New Jersey Volunteers, retaining the balance as a support, went forward under a terrific fire of musketry, canister and shell; drove the enemy from their rifle pits and occupied them for about half an hour, when we found them untena-

ble from the enemy's concentrated fire, and had to abandon these pits the best way we could—as it was more dangerous to get out than to go in; on some parts of the line one man at a time made good his escape; others were cut down in their attempts to get back and quite a number were taken prisoners. Our loss was considerable. It was not the intention to capture the works, but merely to demonstrate, and we did more than was expected or desired. It had the desired effect in drawing the enemy towards this point, which enabled General Miles to swing around on the enemy's right (our left). My men and officers acted bravely. Lieutenant-Colonel Schoonover, although on the reserve, had no less than fifteen men wounded by one shell. This was very remarkable. Four o'clock, p. m., I moved to the left with the corps, and erected more works. You see that as we could not attack the enemy's works with success we pursued Grant's old plan of moving to the left to weaken their lines—which, at last, caused the downfall of General Lee. We remained in this position all night.

"*April 1st.* At daylight we moved back to our old works on the plank road, and remained all day. There was no firing; all was quiet, and late in the evening we went into the same position we had left in the morning, and demonstrated on the enemy's lines until daylight Sunday morning. This first night of April I shall never forget; it seemed as though all the demons of war had been let loose. The roar of artillery and musketry all night long—from the Appomattox River, below Petersburg, to our extreme left—was the most terrific I have ever heard. Not one moment's rest did we get that night. No language can give you even a faint idea of the noise of musketry and cannon on that battle night. The enemy weakened their left in order to strengthen their right, and we expected the great attack would take place on our front. While their troops were massing on our left, to defend their right, we were massing on our right, to break their left. This General Lee did not expect.

"*April 2d.* This Sabbath morning dawned beautifully, but its gray light disclosed to view two powerful armies arrayed in their full strength for the last time, in the great and final struggle of the war. The sacredness of the day was not a barrier to the continuance of the contest, for the battle had already begun, and the dark clouds of war were bursting here and there all along our lines. It was necessary that another demonstration should be made on my front. At eight o'clock, a. m., according to orders to attack, I sent out one regiment, the Eighth New Jersey Volunteers, Major Hartford, and went out to superintend it; advanced on the enemy's picket line, amidst a terrific fire of musketry, canister and shell. Though the wounded and dead fell around us, the regiment advanced, and captured the whole picket line in our front—one hundred and sixty-five prisoners, and over two hundred muskets. The enemy still continued their fire upon us, and we, in return, poured a raking fire into the redoubt in front, and silenced their guns. I now sent back for two more regiments, (Eleventh Massachusetts and Eleventh New Jersey Volunteers,) and was preparing to charge their main line of works, when the enemy run back their guns and commenced a retreat. We advanced rapidly, and as I rode up to the works I found quite a number of white flags hung out for protection by those who remained behind when the enemy left. We took possession of the redoubt and a long line of works, and gathered up a large number of prisoners. Besides being thus successful ourselves, we received splendid news from all quarters that the day was ours, not only here but all along the lines. Major Hartford had the honor of planting the Star Spangled Banner on the redoubt we captured; and well he merited that honor. He evinced bravery and gallantry worthy of the great cause in which he was engaged. It was yet very early in the day, and what a glorious triumph had crowned our arms! For nine long months we had been battling to accomplish this end, and the ground for miles along this line had been consecrated by the best blood of our army. Thousands of our brave comrades had fallen on this battle-field and were mouldering to dust beneath this ground; thousands more were here maimed for life—to say nothing of the vast number who had been here slightly wounded, nor of those who here died by disease. What a subject for reflection! What a change had come over us; our stubborn enemy was now fast retreating. We occupied their long line of works, and every soldier well knew that

Petersburg was virtually ours. Half-past nine o'clock, p. m., we moved forward along the Boynton plank road, crossed over Hatcher's Run, and passed the battleground of the 27th of October last to our right. After traveling a few miles we found that the Sixth Corps had come to their left and our front and were driving the enemy, who had gone in that direction. A number of prisoners and cannon were captured, the enemy still making some resistance. We soon reached Petersburg, or rather close on it. I remained in reserve with my brigade. The troops in our front threw up works and all bivouacked for the night.

April 3d. There was little or no firing during the night, and the next morning, by dawn of day, the mayor of the town came out and surrendered the place to the Sixth Corps. Our boys cheered heartily. It was now ascertained that Lee was retreating southward, and at eight o'clock, a. m., we were on the march after him—taking the river road.

* * * * *
April 9th, half-past three o'clock, p. m. IT WAS OFFICIALLY ANNOUNCED THAT LEE HAD SURRENDERED. What a scene followed. The excitement was beyond description. Officers and men were perfectly wild. There were greetings, congratulations and cheering; shoes and hats flew high in the air, speeches were called for loudly and made, but could not be heard, the boys cheering at every sentence. The old flag waved in triumph high and low, back and forth over a sea of up-turned faces. No picture can portray, no language can describe that scene. * * * * *

The following is General Humphrey's farewell order to the Second Corps:

“HEADQUARTERS, SECOND ARMY CORPS, }
 April 10, 1865. }

“*Officers and Soldiers of the Second Army Corps:*

“I congratulate you on the glorious success that has attended the operations just closed. While awaiting the expressions of approbation from the country, from the Commander of the Armies, and of the Army of the Potomac, for the manner in which you have performed your part in the general plan, I cannot refrain from expressions of admiration at the noble spirit that has animated you throughout, at the brilliant exhibition of the soldierly qualities for which the Second Corps has been conspicuous. The rapid manner in which you pressed the pursuit, from the moment the enemy was discovered in retreat, driving him before you by constant combat, over an unknown country, through dense undergrowth and swamp, from positions which his advanced troops had entrenched, has, I believe, been unexampled. Being in direct pursuit, the opportunities for large captures were not yours; but spite the disadvantages you labored under, the results to the corps have been the capture of thirty-five guns, fifteen flags and five thousand prisoners, and the capture or destruction of four hundred wagons, with their contents, besides tents, baggage and other material, with which the road was strewn for miles. In addition, you have contributed eminently to the general success, and to the captures made by other corps, by hemming in the enemy and preventing his escape, and have done your full share in the grand closing scene. In the operations before Petersburg, your success was brilliant. General Miles, with the First Division, was ordered to advance and attack the enemy, flushed with success over two divisions of another corps, which they were pressing back; this was done in the promptest and most spirited manner. The enemy was driven back rapidly into his entrenchments, with severe loss, in killed, wounded, and prisoners. In the plan of general assault upon the enemy's lines, on the morning of the 2d of April, this corps was not to attack; but, nevertheless, the Second Division, under General Hays, captured one of the enemy's redoubts, with two guns, and the Third Division, under General Mott, less favorably placed, captured and held the entrenched rifle pits of the pickets, under the fire of the main entrenchments. During the night of the 1st instant, General Miles, First Division, had been detached, under orders of Major-General Sheridan, and, in the pursuit of the following day, attacked the enemy, entrenched in a strong position, which was finally carried in the handsomest manner, with the capture of two guns, one flag and six hundred prisoners. These great successes have

been gained with comparatively small loss, but the rejoicing for our victory is tempered by the reflection, that in that loss many noble spirits are counted.

"In this brief glance at what you have done, I cannot attempt to award to each the full merit due, but must content myself with thanking the division commanders, Major-General Miles, Major-General Mott, Major-General Barlow and Brigadier-General De Trobriand, and the commander of the artillery, Lieutenant-Colonel Hazard, and, through them, the troops they command. My thanks are also due to Brigadier-General Hays, who commanded the Second Division when it carried the enemy's redoubt before Petersburg. While enjoying the satisfaction of having done your duty to your country, it is a source of intense gratification to all, that the greatest military feat of the country was reserved as a fitting climax to the great deeds of that army, of which this corps has always formed a part, the Army of the Potomac.

A. A. HUMPHREYS,
Major-General Commanding.

CHAPTER VII

THE NINTH REGIMENT

THE Ninth Regiment was raised under an authorization from the War Department to recruit a regiment of riflemen in this State. Its recruitment was commenced in September, 1861, the first muster being made at Camp Olden, Trenton, on October 5th. It remained at that camp, engaged in continuous drill, until December 4th,¹ when it proceeded to Washington, its rolls showing an aggregate of one thousand one hundred and forty-two men. The regiment was armed with superior Springfield rifles, and was more fully supplied with ambulances, forage wagons, &c., than any regiment which, up to that time, had left the State. Arriving at Washington on the 6th, it reported to General Casey, and was

¹ The roster of the regiment, as mustered in, was as follows :

Colonel, Joseph W. Allen ; Major, C. A. Heckman ; Surgeon, F. W. Weller ; Assistant Surgeon, Louis Braun ; Adjutant, Abram Zabriskie ; Quartermaster, Samuel Keyes ; Chaplain, Thomas Drumm. *Company A*—Captain, Herman Rumpf ; First Lieutenant, Charles Hayes ; Second Lieutenant, Philip Spear. *Company B*—Captain, Cornelius Castner ; First Lieutenant, H. Bartholomew ; Second Lieutenant, C. H. Sofield. *Company C*—Captain, Charles Hopkinson ; First Lieutenant, E. S. Harris ; Second Lieutenant, J. W. Cleft. *Company D*—Captain, Thomas W. Middleton ; First Lieutenant, G. G. Irons ; Second Lieutenant, Edgar Kissam. *Company E*—Captain, William Dehart ; First Lieutenant, William H. Abel ; Second Lieutenant, A. B. Beach. *Company F*—Captain, William B. Curlies ; First Lieutenant, August Thompson ; Second Lieutenant, James W. Gibson. *Company G*—Captain, John P. Ritter ; First Lieutenant, William Zimmerman ; Second Lieutenant, William Benton. *Company H*—Captain, John J. Henry ; First Lieutenant, James Stewart, Jr. ; Second Lieutenant, J. B. Laurence. *Company I*—Captain, Henry F. Chew ; First Lieutenant, Samuel Hufty, Jr. ; Second Lieutenant, E. M. Pinkard. *Company K*—Captain, Elias J. Drake ; First Lieutenant, W. B. S. Boudinot ; Second Lieutenant, Jonathan Townley, Jr. *Company L*—Captain, Charles Erb ; First Lieutenant, Henry M. Heybold ; Second Lieutenant, Francis E. Adler. *Company M*—Captain, J. M. McChesney ; First Lieutenant, Thomas Smith ; Second Lieutenant, A. Cause.

Companies A and L were consolidated into the other ten companies, in November, 1862.

ordered into camp on the Bladensburg turnpike, about one mile from the Capital, where it remained until January 4, 1862, when it proceeded by rail to Annapolis, where a large portion of the troops composing the famous Burnside Expedition had already assembled. Here the regiment was assigned to the command of Brigadier-General Jesse L. Reno, and on the 10th, having been embarked on two vessels, sailed for Fortress Monroe. The expedition remained at that point until the 12th, when sail was made for some point southward. Many conjectures were ventured as to the probable destination, it having been generally rumored and credited that the expedition was designed to operate against Norfolk, then in possession of the enemy. All doubts, however, were dispelled on the following day by the arrival of the fleet at Hatteras Inlet, where it came to anchor. Soon after reaching this bleak and barren sand-bar, a violent gale arose, the wind blowing fiercely on shore, rendering the situation of those vessels which remained outside of the inlet extremely hazardous. Extra anchors were cast, but even this precaution did not avail to save several vessels of the fleet, which were drifted ashore and became total wrecks. The steamer City of New York, laden with ammunition, foundered at the mouth of the inlet, while the Connecticut was sunk inside the bar. The steamer Pocahontas, laden with horses, on the passage down was driven ashore in the gale, its engines having become unmanageable, and but for the gallantry of Corporal Samuel J. Dilkes, of Company K, of the Ninth, the lives of all on board might have been lost. Dilkes, bravely swimming ashore with a rope, fastened it securely by means of a stake driven firmly into the sand, and so enabled the crew to reach the land in safety. The cook, an aged colored woman, being unable in this way to escape, Dilkes, with a heroism which filled all beholders with admiration, returned to the ship, now rapidly going to pieces and binding the frightened woman to his person, leaped into the angry sea, and by almost superhuman exertions, succeeded in safely reaching the shore, where he was hailed by his comrades with deserved and the utmost enthusiasm.

On the following day, the 15th, the sea having somewhat calmed,

Colonel Allen, Lieutenant-Colonel Heckman, Surgeon Weller, Adjutant Zabriskie and Quartermaster Keys, proceeded in the gig of the Captain of the ship *Ann E. Thompson* to the shore, for the purpose of reporting to General Burnside. The gig was manned by a picked crew, in charge of the Captain, and contained twelve persons in all. Having concluded their interview with the General-in-chief, the party returned to their boat, which was rowed swiftly and safely towards the ship until the breakers just outside of the inlet were reached, when suddenly a heavy sea, or water-spout, burst over the bow, sweeping to the stern, unshipping the oars, and occasioning the greatest consternation among the passengers. Before the boat could be righted, a second and stronger wave struck it from beneath, hurling it some distance in the air, and precipitating all its occupants into the sea. The situation was fearful, indeed, and the struggle with the seething waters desperate in the last degree. With great difficulty, the boat was reached by several of the party, and efforts made to right it; but this was soon found to be impossible, owing to heavy swells which caused it to roll over and over and defy any attempt to render it manageable. Lieutenant-Colonel Heckman and Adjutant Zabriskie, being expert swimmers, finding that Colonel Allen and Surgeon Weller were in greater danger than others, made several heroic attempts to save their lives, but all were unsuccessful, these officers, bravely struggling to the last, going down into the watery depths. By this time the capsized boat was drifting rapidly seaward, but the Lieutenant-Colonel and the Adjutant finally succeeded in raising an oar, having fastened thereon a sailor's shirt, which signal being shortly afterwards discovered, the alarm was given, and the steamer *Patuxent* at once hastened to give assistance. So overcome were the survivors by their exertions, that upon reaching the decks of the steamer, some of them sunk into insensibility, Lieutenant-Colonel Heckman remaining in a state of prostration for several days. The bodies of Colonel Allen, Dr. Weller, and the second mate, who was also drowned, were recovered during the day, and every effort made to resuscitate them, but entirely without avail. On the very borders of their career in the nation's service, these officers, around whom

clustered so many precious hopes—whose lives seemed then of incalculable value to the command, had received their “discharge” from service here, and gone to answer the roll-call above. To the regiment, the blow was a severe and painful one, occasioning universal gloom;² but the decree was unalterable, and submission is, peculiarly, the soldier’s duty. The bodies of the Colonel and Surgeon were temporarily interred on the banks of Hatteras, where the wild winds of ocean chanted, day and night, solemn requiems, but were subsequently exhumed and carried to New Jersey, in whose soil they have permanent rest.

Lieutenant-Colonel Heckman, without waiting to fully recover his strength, at once assumed command of the regiment, and prepared to lead it to victory. On the morning of the 16th, the brigantine *Dragon*, having on board five companies of the Ninth, attempted to enter the inlet, but struck upon the bar, where she pitched heavily for several hours. Great fears were entertained for the safety of the ship until the steamer *Patuxent* hove in sight, attracted by the flashes of the rifles, which were being fired under direction of Sergeant Thomas Burnet. Upon the quarter-deck, wrapped in

² The intelligence of the loss of these officers occasioned an equally profound gloom in all parts of New Jersey, and especially at the Capital, where the Colonel was widely known and esteemed. The Legislature was in session at the time the news was received, and for several days the sad event was the theme of universal comment.

Colonel Joseph W. Allen was born in Bristol, Pennsylvania, in 1812, but had been for many years a citizen of New Jersey, residing at Bordentown, in Burlington County. He had been, during his later years, prominently identified with political affairs, and for six years represented his County in the State Senate. Educated as a civil engineer, many important works had been entrusted to him, and executed with signal ability. Among these were railroad enterprises in Mississippi and Alabama, the Harper’s Ferry and Cumberland road, the Flushing (L. I.) Railroad, and the Dundee (New Jersey) water works. In all the stations which he had been called upon to fill, he had exhibited proficiency, industry and good judgment, and had he been spared, his services in the army must have proved of marked value and secured him a still higher place in the confidence of the public. There were circumstances of peculiar sadness connected with Colonel Allen’s death. From the time that Fort Sumter was fired upon, until his untimely death, he gave all his thoughts and all his time to his country. He had long held the position of Deputy Quartermaster-General, but hitherto his military office had been merely nominal. Now, his entire energies were devoted to the forwarding of troops. He soon found it necessary to relinquish his business, which was bringing him a salary of four thousand dollars per annum, and never more urgently required his attention. When asked if he could look at his family and still say, “Country first,” he replied, “In these times every man must say ‘country first’—and that for the sake of his family.” From the time he sailed on the ill-fated expedition, his wife, with a prophetic solicitude, mourned him as lost, nor hardly did the announcement

a heavy blue overcoat, stood the ubiquitous Burnside, field-glass in hand, his face plainly betraying the intense anxiety which he felt for the safety of his command. A line was finally thrown to the steamer, and a hawser attached, when the brig was drawn off the dangerous reef into deep water.³ In less than an hour, the vessel was anchored safely within the harbor, the men being greeted with deafening cheers by their more fortunate comrades who had already arrived. On the 21st, the remainder of the regiment, seven companies, arrived in the *Ann E. Thompson*, which, however, had great difficulty in entering the inlet.

A comparatively small strait, as a reference to the map will show, separates the two majestic Sounds, called Pamlico and Albemarle. In the center of this strait lies Roanoke Island, twelve miles long and three miles broad. The channel on either side is narrow and tortuous, so that the island effectually commands the passage between the two sounds. On this island the rebels were in force, with batteries, entrenchments and gunboats, and these it was designed by Burnside to capture or destroy.

On the 6th of February, all the vessels having arrived, signal

of his actual death add to her grief. The monument which was placed over his remains in the graveyard attached to Christ (Episcopal) Church, Bordentown, by the officers of his regiment, is a remarkable evidence of the attachment and respect of his companions in arms, having been erected by them two years after his death, and when it might have been thought that subsequent stirring events, and the terrible scenes through which they had passed and were passing, would have distracted their thoughts and diverted their intentions. The monument is an elegant structure, fifteen feet six inches in height. The base is of Pennsylvania marble, and the rest of the monument of the best white Italian marble. There are appropriate carvings in base-relief of flags, muskets, shield and masonic emblems, with cross and swords, and an ivy and oak wreath. The inscriptions are as follows: 1. "Joseph W. Allen, Colonel Ninth Regiment New Jersey Volunteers. Drowned at Hatteras, North Carolina, January 15th, A. D. 1862, in the fifty-first year of his age." 2. "This monument is erected by the officers of the Ninth Regiment, New Jersey Volunteers, as a tribute of grateful respect to the memory of their first commander, who, while faithfully serving his country in the darkest hours of her peril, even to the sacrifice of his life, endeared himself to the hearts of his whole command." 3. "January 1st, A. D. 1864." 4. "This record of the unreturning past is dedicated with kindly heart to thee."

Surgeon Frederick A. Weller, who also perished, was born at Paterson, in 1817, and at the time he entered the army, was in the enjoyment of a lucrative practice in that city. He was a gentleman of great intelligence and private worth, and his death was widely mourned.

³ The men accounted for this deliverance by saying, "Burnside is at the helm," his presence inspiring all with confidence.

was made, and the fleet steamed directly up Pamlico Sound, the dozen gunboats, under command of Commodore Goldsborough, taking the advance. Never before had these placid waters been disturbed by so formidable a fleet. Every vessel being gaily decked in its trimmest bunting, the spectacle was most imposing, while the spirits of the troops were vastly elated, at once by the novelty of the scene and the prospect of immediate service. At sunset the fleet anchored off a point of shoals, some twelve miles from Roanoke Island. On the following morning, the fleet was early under way, the signal, "To-day the country expects every man to do his duty," flying at the mast-head of the flag-ship. At nine o'clock, the advance gunboats opened on the picket-boats of the enemy, which were speedily driven through the weaker obstructions, to the cover of the land batteries on the island. At half-past ten o'clock, the gunboats, having come fairly within range, made a general attack upon the enemy's fleet and the batteries which lined the shore, the latter replying vigorously. This combat continued until three in the afternoon, when the boats were lowered, and the First Brigade (General Foster) immediately rowed to the shore, followed by the Second Brigade, under General Reno, in small boats. The forces encountering no opposition upon landing, marched without delay, toiling for some distance through a heavy swamp, until at length solid ground was reached. Here a brisk skirmish ensued, the enemy falling back upon his main body, entrenched in a well-constructed earthwork, (Center Battery,) surrounded by a dense swamp and undergrowth of laurel and scrubs, and the Union army of three brigades bivouacked for the night in a corn-field, a heavy storm beating piteously upon the unprotected men, who suffered greatly from the rain and cold.

At six o'clock on the morning of the 8th, Foster's Brigade advanced and engaged the enemy. The advance was one of great difficulty, the narrow road leading through a dense swamp, intersected here and there by ponds and streams of water, while on either side of it, in the dense undergrowth, rebel skirmishers were stationed, keeping up a continuous fire. The column, however, pushed steadily forward, pushing the enemy from the undergrowth and

finally driving him behind his works: but here the advance was checked. Foster being only able to answer the well-directed artillery and musketry fire of the enemy with small arms, his command suffered severely, and to add to his difficulty, the nature of the swamp was such as to prevent any proper formations for assault, even should that course be otherwise advisable. Meanwhile, the men of the Second Brigade, who remained inactive about half a mile from the scene of hostilities, waited eagerly for orders to advance to the relief of their comrades; but they did not come. Presently, in their stead, stretchers supporting the dead and dying were carried to the rear. For a moment, the spectacle caused the stoutest hearts to shudder. These, be it remembered, were raw troops, unused to battle-scenes, and withal were but feeble-handed, with perhaps overwhelming numbers arrayed against them. But the tremor was but for a moment. At eight o'clock, as the firing at the front grew more heavy, a courier appeared and delivered to Colonel Heckman, walking impatiently at the head of his one thousand two hundred riflemen, an order directing him to pass the Fifty-First New York and report at the front to General Foster, which was immediately done, the regiment marching forward with the utmost alacrity. Soon after, under orders from Foster, the regiment entered the swamp on the left of the causeway, and, up to their hips in mud and water, advanced to the edge of the timber, about one hundred yards from the fort, commanding the road, which up to this time still defied our assaults. Here the regiment, having been previously formed by division, opened a vigorous fire on the enemy, which was returned for a time with great vehemence. Presently, however, owing to the heavy fire of the 9th, the musketry fire from the fort visibly slackened, but the batteries still poured a storm of shot and shell into our ranks. Under these circumstances, Colonel Heckman directed that particular attention should be given to picking off the cannoneers, and the result was soon apparent. So accurate was the fire of the men that the rebel guns were now but seldom discharged, and then altogether regardless of their aim. One gunner, more obstinate and daring than his fellows, continuing to annoy the regiment, three sharp-shooters, of Company D, were

placed in a good position and directed to fire at the first fair opportunity. A minute or two passed, when the rebel was seen to seize the match and a second after to apply it to his piece. Four reports followed simultaneously—one, that of the rebel gun, which carried death into the Union ranks; the others those of the sharpshooters' rifles, whose bullets pierced the head of the gunner, who fell dead across his piece. The name of this determined rebel was Lieutenant Selden, of Wise's Legion. But his last shot, fatal as it had proved to him, had done fearful execution. Sweeping through the swamp, the deadly missile severed the two legs of Corporal John Lorence,⁴ and one of Jonathan Bural, of the same company, (K,) and passing on, killed young Blackwell, of Company F, and Captain Joseph J. Henry, of Company H, though no marks or bruises could be distinguished on the person of the gallant officer, who fell, as he would have chosen to fall, at the head of his division. The last words of Blackwell were, "Remember thy God," uttering which he fell back and expired in the arms of his brother, who fought bravely at his side.

The fighting still continued, but at eleven o'clock, it being ascertained that the enemy was retreating, Colonel Heckman made his dispositions for an assault, and the order to charge was given. But just at that moment the Ninth was fired upon from the rear, causing a momentary confusion, but the fire being ascertained to come from Hawkins' Zouaves, the alarm subsided, and the men

⁴ A letter from Captain J. Townley, Jr., of the Ninth, says:

"Few cases of greater individual courage are recorded than that of Corporal Lorence, of Carpenter's Landing. In the early part of the action at Roanoke, both of his legs were shot off just below the knees. As he was carried to the rear, his shattered limbs dangling in the bushes, he repeatedly said to the men passing on to the conflict, with all the energy he could command, 'Go in, boys, go in; give it to them; I can't do any more.' He was taken to the Surgeon's tent in the back-ground, where his limbs were amputated and dressed. At length, the shout of victory rang through the forest. The Corporal inquired, 'Who has won?' and upon being told that the rebels were running, raised himself on his stumps, swung his cap over his head, and, with an enthusiasm that thrilled every beholder, gave three cheers for the Union and the New Jersey Ninth! General Burnside being informed of the Corporal's brave conduct, visited him several times in the hospital, as did many other officers. Once when I was with him, as he lay suffering, he said that if his limbs would only heal, he would procure 'a pair of wooden legs and fight on them.' Of this I told General Burnside, who came in just at that moment, and who replied, 'Corporal Lorence has done enough for his country; it is time now for the country to do something for him.' "

were steadily advancing when they again received a volley from the rear, several falling under the fire. Such a mistake, twice repeated, naturally excited the deepest indignation, but the officers finally calmed the excited Zouaves, and the Ninth succeeded in escaping further casualties at the hands of their friends, though, strange to say, the latter were with difficulty restrained from firing a third time. This mishap necessarily delayed the progress of the regiment, and it was the second to enter the fort, whereas, but for this, it would have been the first to plant the flag over the captured works. From first to last, the conduct of the Ninth was in the highest courageous. The enemy, after the battle, admitted that they had never supposed a body of troops could operate in the swamp, and it was, undoubtedly, the occupation of this swamp, by which operations upon the rebel flank became possible, which secured the great success of the day.⁵

On being driven from the fort, the enemy retreated to the immediate fortifications along the shore, but finding that further resistance would be useless, they surrendered, giving into our hands five forts, thirty-three pieces of artillery and two thousand eight hundred prisoners. Of the latter, and the fact is significant, but one hundred and seventeen were able to write their names. The victory, however, had a greater value than a mere acquisition of war material. By the capture of the island, we gained the key to all the inland waters of North Carolina, thus interrupting communications which at that time were essential to the enemy.

The Ninth lost in this battle nine killed, and twenty-five wounded.⁶

⁵ John S. C. Abbott, in a paper published in *Harper's Magazine*, and Greeley, in his *American Conflict*, both give the credit of the operations here performed by the Ninth, to Hawkins' Zouaves, who, in fact, as appears in this narrative, had no part whatever therein, except to annoy and embarrass the assailing column.

⁶ The following, from a correspondent of the Newark *Daily Advertiser*, preserves some interesting incidents of the battle of Roanoke:

"By an order of General Burnside, promulgated on the evening of February 10th, the Ninth Regiment are to have the words 'Roanoke Island, February 8, 1862,' emblazoned on their banners. The only ordnance which could be brought to bear upon the enemy, owing to the deep morass which our troops traversed, and the almost impenetrable thickets, was a small rifled-cannon, manned altogether by men detailed from the Ninth. Besides, the gunboat which did the most execution to the fort that

The brigade remained on the island until early in March, being daily exercised in drill, which brought it to a high state of efficiency and thoroughly qualified it for the fatigues of the campaign upon which it was soon to enter. On the 11th of March, having a few days previously embarked on vessels in waiting, it sailed down the sound to Hatteras Inlet, entering the mouth of the Neuse River on the following day, and anchoring at Slocum's Creek, eighteen miles from Newberne, which place, lying at the junction of the Neuse and Trent Rivers, it was designed to reduce. On the following day the troops were landed, and the gunboats moving up the river in advance, took up the line of march, dispersing a company of rebel cavalry near the landing, and halting fourteen miles distant, in front of a long line of entrenched works, extending from the Neuse River across the railroad to an almost impenetrable swamp, which connects Newberne with Morehead City, with strong forts at either flank, and defended by fifteen cannon. The troops taking position during the night, on the morning of the 14th the column moved to the attack, firing commencing on the right first, at eight o'clock. Reno's Brigade, after marching some two miles, filed off to the left, and entering the woods, formed line of battle, the Fifty-first Pennsylvania, Colonel Hartranft, being held in the rear as a support to the Ninth, which was thus given the extreme left of the line. At nine o'clock the brigade advanced to within two hundred yards of the enemy's works, when it opened a sharp fire of musketry with telling effect; the enemy meanwhile replying with much vigor, having five guns bearing on our position. Discovering a movement on his left flank, Colonel Heckman reversed his left

was attacked on Friday, had her guns manned by Jerseymen, detailed from the Ninth. On the 10th ultimo, this detail asked to be sent back to their regiment, but the Commodore said, 'the Jersey Blues had shown themselves too good managers of the big guns to allow him to part with them; that they were *true blues*, and no mistake.' Consequently, they remained. One Jerseyman, who had been wounded by a bullet through the head, said it was not much, and walked alone back to the hospital tent, as he said, 'to get something to keep the blood out of his eyes, when he would come back to his company.' The poor fellow fell dead just as he got to the tent. Another, who was shot through the body, and was being attended to by the surgeons, asked to be 'carried back where he could fire upon the enemy.' Still another, belonging to Company K, when required by the Surgeon to stay and assist him in dressing the wounded, cried like a child, and begged to be permitted to 'go into the fight and not play *mum*.' "

wing in time to repel a fierce attack from the enemy, whereupon Colonel Hartranft promptly placed his regiment on the prolongation of this line. The Ninth then resumed the direct attack, and soon silenced the rebel guns, our sharpshooters picking off their gunners with fatal accuracy of aim. The rebel infantry, however, redoubled their exertions and fought more vigorously than ever. During this time several desperate charges were made by a portion of Reno's Brigade on the right, but all were repelled with considerable loss. One of these charges, and the most gallant of them all, was made by the Twenty-first Massachusetts, which succeeded in entering the redoubt on the north side of the railroad, but were driven out at the point of the bayonet by a brigade of Georgians. By this time the ammunition of the Ninth being reduced to ten rounds, General Reno ordered up the Fifty-first Pennsylvania to take its place, but Colonel Heckman begging that he might be permitted to charge, the order was finally given. That charge settled the contest. Dashing eagerly forward, leaping from ditch to ditch, now wading knee-deep in mire, now rushing over pit-falls, through an almost impenetrable abattis, the irresistible assailants swept up to the earthworks, climbed their blood-stained, slippery sides, and a moment after had captured the whole line of fortifications in their front, with six guns, one stand of colors, many prisoners, and field, staff and artillery horses. Almost simultaneously the flags of the Ninth waved from two of the enemy's redans, while the right guidon floated from a third, which but a moment before had been occupied by the enemy. The Ninth was followed by the Fifty-first New York, Colonel Ferrero, on the right, and soon after by the entire division, which took complete possession of the rebel works, mounting some sixty-nine cannon. Having thus gained possession of the main line of the enemy's defences, Burnside next turned his attention to the river batteries in the rear, but these were at once evacuated, and both the land and water approaches to Newberne being thus opened, all that remained was to march in and take possession. This was done in the evening, the Ninth, however, going into camp at the junction of the Trent and Neuse Rivers, some four miles from the line of the captured works. In this

engagement, the regiment lost four killed and fifty-eight wounded, one-sixth of the entire Union loss. Among the killed was Lieutenant W. C. Walker.*

Two days after this battle, Lieutenant-Colonel Heckman received his commission as Colonel of the regiment, while Major Wilson was notified of his promotion to the Lieutenant-Colonelcy. At the same time, Adjutant Zabriskie was promoted to the Majority, and Lieutenant Abel, of Company E, was made Adjutant. The regiment remained in camp until the 1st of April, when it proceeded to Newport Barracks, relieving the Fifth Rhode Island on duty at that post. The headquarters of the regiment remained at the barracks during the siege of Fort Macon, while various companies were engaged in picket-duty, guarding all approaches from the direction of Wilmington, and losing during these operations nine

* Among the incidents of this battle the following may be mentioned: A rebel battery, in front of Company H, having given considerable annoyance, Captain James Stewart, Jr., (afterwards Brigadier-General,) seized a rifle, and, watching his opportunity, shot a rebel cannoneer through the head. On entering the battery, shortly after, the dead body was found and recognized as that of Captain William C. Martin, a rebel renegade from New Jersey.

The New York *Tribune*, in speaking of this battle, made the following candid statement:

"In the capture of Newberne, the Ninth New Jersey Regiment sustained the honor of their State with characteristic gallantry. Though their position in that brilliant engagement was one of great exposure, they bore themselves through the conflict like veterans, suffering more severely than any other regiment on the field. Out of a total loss of three hundred and sixty-four killed and wounded, they lost sixty-two, or one-sixth of the whole, although twelve regiments were in the battle. Bravo for the Jersey Blues!"

A correspondent of the Newark *Daily Advertiser* said of the battle:

"I never calculated upon witnessing more cool, substantial, effective bravery, than was exhibited by the New Jersey Ninth on that day. Private Luke Davison, of Company K, from Princeton, was shot through the foot, the ball passing clear through the middle, near the instep. He fell, and was ordered to be carried to the rear; but he refused to go, and went on loading and firing very deliberately, until a peremptory order to go back was given. Private Thomas Macquaid, of Elizabeth, was struck by a spent ball on the shoulder, and tumbled down; but, when being carried back, he suddenly broke away and said, 'Let me take off my coat and see that first;' and finding the shoulder much swollen, he went on a few steps and concluded to 'take another look,' when he said he 'guessed he'd take a few more shots,' came back and fought bravely until the victory was won. Sergeant Joseph Wright was shot *through* the shoulder, and sat down in his place a moment, and then slowly turned to his commander, saying, very coolly, almost drily, 'Captain, I am wounded.' That officer finding his company pretty well cut up, and not wishing to send back more men with the wounded than was absolutely necessary, asked 'if he was much hurt?' 'He didn't know,' he said, 'but thought he would let the Surgeon see,' and had gone some distance, when he returned, saying, 'Captain, may I take my rifle with me?' Of course he could."

enlisted men as prisoners. Now and then bands of guerrillas attacked the outposts, and expeditions were sent out for their capture, being, however, for the most part fruitless of "game."

On the 26th of July, six companies of the Ninth, three companies of cavalry and two pieces of artillery, all under command of Colonel Heckman, started on an expedition to Young's Cross Roads, some thirty-six miles distant, with instructions to co-operate with other forces sent out from Newberne. Reaching the Cross Roads on the following day, Colonel Heckman disposed his infantry in ambush, and then, at the head of a company of cavalry, proceeded some distance down the Onslow road. Suddenly, however, upon turning a bend of the road, he was assailed by a volley from a party of bushwhackers, causing him to retire. A dozen or two of the cavalymen were promptly dismounted and deployed as skirmishers, but upon advancing it was found that the enemy had retreated across White Oak River, destroying the bridge after crossing. Meanwhile, Captain Hufty, hearing the firing, hastened up with two companies and one gun; this was put in position, and at once opened with canister on the enemy posted on the opposite bank, while parties were detailed to find a ford. The water being found too deep and rapid to be forded, Heckman hastily rebuilt the bridge, and at the expiration of an hour, Captain Hufty dashed across on the double-quick, only to find, however, that the enemy had again retreated, leaving in their hasty flight a quantity of small arms, sabers, &c., together with several horses. Eighteen prisoners were taken, who reported the rebel force to number three hundred men. The Union loss was seven wounded, two severely, while the enemy lost four killed and eighteen wounded. Among the wounded were Colonel Heckman and Surgeon Woodhull—the latter of whom received two balls in his body and another in his hat, his horse being also badly hurt. After the engagement, the captured guns were

* While many of the surgeons of New Jersey regiments achieved eminence during the war, none attained to a higher place in the esteem of their superiors, or rendered more signal services in their sphere of duty than Doctor A. W. Woodhull, of the Ninth. When the first call for troops was made, Doctor Woodhull had just attained to a profitable practice in the city of Newark, where he had located but a few years previously; but, born near a revolutionary battle-ground of the State and patriotic

examined and each found to be loaded with seven buckshot and two minie bullets.

in every instinct of his nature, he at once abandoned the prospect opened before him, and offering his services to Governor Olden, was appointed (August 23, 1861,) Assistant-Surgeon of the Fifth Regiment. He continued in this position, serving most acceptably, until February 6, 1862, when he was made Surgeon of the Ninth, but was unable to reach his new field of labor until after the battle of Newberne. There, in the crowded hospitals, among the wounded and suffering, he found ample employment for his skill; and he did not shrink from the task. Unremitting in his labors, faithful and gentle in his attentions—never neglecting a single duty—he won rapidly upon the confidence and esteem of all in distress, and soon, unconsciously to himself, came to exert a commanding influence both over the well and the sick. He understood, as many do not, that a kind word, a sympathetic touch, an ennobling thought dropped in the craving heart, is oftentimes a better medicine than any known to the schools, and many to whom he, as a Christian healer, spoke a word in season, think of him to-day with blessings on their lips.

At the time when Doctor Woodhull reached North Carolina, there were comparatively few surgeons at Newberne, and consequently there was little relaxation from labor for those stationed at that post. Among them all none displayed greater skill in the treatment of serious cases than Doctor Woodhull, and this soon coming to the attention of General Burnside, he was at once appointed to a position of great responsibility, in which he exhibited administrative qualities of a high order. Under his supervision hospitals were arranged, which for convenience, comfort and character of accommodations, were not surpassed by any in use, while their government was in all respects commendable. When wounded at Young's Cross Roads, he was not more than one hundred yards distant from the enemy, but managed to effect his escape under a shower of balls, when, notwithstanding his hurts, which were serious, one rib being broken and one arm disabled, he dressed the wounds of every man injured in the engagement before leaving the field. In the fall, he was appointed Surgeon in Charge of the Hammond General Hospital at Beaufort, where he remained until the departure of Generals Foster and Heckman for South Carolina. Upon taking the field, he was made Surgeon of Heckman's Star Brigade, in which capacity he served with fidelity for a long time. In the summer of 1863, in addition to his other duties, he superintended the erection of Mansfield General Hospital at Morehead City, which was pronounced a model institution of its kind. In the summer of 1864, he served with the brigade in Virginia, and upon returning to North Carolina in the autumn of that year, when the yellow fever was raging at Newberne, he at once offered to assist in the work of combating and extinguishing the epidemic, and through the whole period of its ravages was found constantly at his post.

As exhibiting the arduous nature of Doctor Woodhull's duties, it may be stated that during a part of the time he was in the field, he was obliged to ride a distance of sixty miles, in order to reach all his posts—this duty being uniformly performed twice a week. But it is in the medical statistics of the regiment that we find the most conclusive evidence of his diligence and skill. These show, that during the time he was connected with the regiment, but three men died in camp or regimental hospital in each year, making nine in all, and this, too, when but few were sent to the general hospital. This was doubtless due to the unceasing care with which Surgeon Woodhull looked after the habits of the men, the condition of their quarters, the injunctions he always gave the soldiers to attend early to any indisposition they might feel, and the pertinacity with which he insisted upon daily inspecting the processes for preparing food. These, after all, were the really important duties of a Regimental Surgeon. On the 13th of March, 1865, Doctor Woodhull was brevetted Lieutenant-Colonel, the honor coming to him unsolicited, and, therefore, so much the more valuable.

The expedition from Newberne not being heard from, and provisions growing scarce, Colonel Heckman returned with his command to the city, whence several reconnoitering parties were sent out during the following month, but without any material results. On the 31st of August, Lieutenant Thomas Burnett, commanding Company B, was attacked by a large force of rebels about two miles from the camp, but after an hour's fighting, succeeded in driving them. A corporal of the company was shot in the hand. Subsequently, two companies under Lieutenant B. W. Hopper, went in pursuit of the rebels, capturing two guerrillas and taking fifty stand of arms.⁹ From this time until the 30th of October, the regiment was not actively engaged. On that day a force of some thirteen thousand men, under Major-General John G. Foster, started on an expedition for Tarborough—two brigades being transported by water to Washington, and a third marching overland.¹⁰ All the troops having come up on the morning of November 2d, the column moved forward, encountering and dispersing squads of rebel rangers as it advanced. After marching some nineteen miles, it became evident that an engagement was imminent, the rebels increasing both in numbers and audacity. About four o'clock, the advance was checked by a heavy fire from the opposite side of a deep creek, on which a large force of the enemy had posted themselves to dispute the passage of the stream, having already fired the bridge. Colonel Stevenson, commanding the Second Brigade, ordered forward the Forty-Fourth Massachusetts, but this regiment, after

⁹ A very pleasant episode in the camp history of the Ninth occurred on the same day. The regiment being drawn up for parade, Colonel Heckman was surprised by the presentation of an elaborately ornamented sword, the gift of the line officers—the presentation address being made by Captain Boudinot. The sword cost seven hundred dollars, and was ever afterwards worn with pride by the Colonel. On the following day, a handsome sword, with sash and belt, was presented to Captain James Stewart by his company—Corporal J. E. Matthews performing the presentation ceremony.

¹⁰ This force consisted of the First Brigade, Colonel Amory, composed of the Eighth, Seventeenth, Twenty-Third and Twenty-fifth Massachusetts; the Second Brigade, Colonel Thomas Stevenson, composed of the Twenty-fourth and Forty-fourth Massachusetts, Tenth Connecticut and Fifth Rhode Island; and the Third Brigade, Colonel Lee, composed of the Third, Fifth and Twenty-seventh Massachusetts, and the Ninth New Jersey, with five hundred cavalry, five full batteries of artillery, and a section of boat howitzers, in command of Lieutenant-Colonel Manchester, of the Marine Artillery.

a brief engagement, retired, whereupon the Twenty-fourth Massachusetts was advanced. But it, too, was soon forced to fall back before a galling fire, behind the swamp across which it was necessary to advance; and again the Ninth New Jersey was ordered to the rescue.¹¹ At the word of command, with Heckman in advance the brave Jerseymen rushed on the run through the files of the Twenty-fourth and Forty-fourth, dashed past the fort of the enemy, and passing the still burning bridge, halted under a high clay bank, beyond the swamp near Rowles' Mills. Here parties were at once detailed to discover convenient fords above and below the bridge; a third party, under Lieutenant Abel, to examine the condition of that structure; and a fourth, under Lieutenant A. B. Brown, to start the mill near by, for the purpose of drawing off the water from the dam. Lieutenant Abel reporting that the river could be crossed by infantry, Heckman placed Belger's Napoleons in position, and then as the pieces opened with double-shotter canister, dashed upon and over the burning bridge into the works of the rebels, who fled precipitately before him—leaving a considerable quantity of property behind. Darkness coming on, it was impossible to pursue the foe, and Angel's Battery having crossed and taken position, the Ninth bivouacked on the field. Few achievements of the North Carolina campaign were more gallant than this passage of a burning bridge and rout of the enemy strongly posted, by a single regiment.

From this point, the expedition moved forward, on the 3d, in the direction of Tarborough, learning on the way that the enemy was retreating in great confusion. On the 5th, the force reached a point only four miles distant from Tarborough, but a storm coming on, and it being ascertained that the enemy had been largely reinforced, it was determined to return, which was done without molestation or loss, other than that inflicted by the storm—the Ninth reaching Newport on the 12th.

¹¹ General Foster, commanding the expedition, remarked: "I know I have one regiment here which can and dares to cross this swamp," and at the same time sent his orders to Colonel Heckman, commanding the Ninth. In and through went the men of the Ninth, but on coming to the other side, it seemed as if the rebels had heard the remark made and order given, for no rebel was to be seen.—*Diary of Hermann Everts*.

On the 8th of December, Colonel Heckman was assigned to an independent command, consisting of the Ninth New Jersey, a detachment of the Third New York Cavalry, Major Cole, and the First Rhode Island Battery, Captain James Belger, and three days after, at the head of his command, set out, together with all the troops available for duty, (some twelve thousand,) on a march directly inland. The object of this movement, in which a large force participated, was to reach and destroy, if possible, the important railroad junction at Goldsborough, some forty miles distant. On this as on the previous march, squads of rebel videttes were encountered, some of whom were captured, but no evidences of serious opposition were discovered until a point some sixteen miles distant from Newberne was reached, where the road was found effectually blockaded by fallen timber. After a hasty reconnoissance, Heckman determined to push the Ninth through the obstructions, and the regiment accordingly moved forward, the men leaping from tree to tree and from branch to branch, sometimes in water, oftener in mud and mire. Finally, just at dark, the regiment emerged into an open space, where pickets were at once strongly posted on the roads leading to Kinston and Trenton, with instruction to conceal themselves, and on the approach of any small party of the enemy, to permit him to pass and then close up—thus cutting off his line of retreat. Here the command remained until the following morning, when, the obstructions having been removed, the march was resumed, the advance soon coming up with detachments of rebel cavalry, who sharply contested its progress, but were steadily driven with loss—several being killed and a number captured. Reaching a point ten miles from Kinston, on the morning of the 13th, Colonel Heckman, with the entire cavalry force and a section of the Third New York Artillery—the main column continuing the advance on the main road—made a detour to the left, on the Trent road, for the purpose of cutting off any reinforcements in that direction, and, if possible, attacking the enemy in flank should he be found in position. After proceeding some six miles, he found the rebels in an entrenched position on the opposite side of Southwest Creek—the bridge over which had been destroyed—and at

once ordering the cavalry to dismount, speedily drove the rebel skirmishers into their works—after which a section of artillery was brought into action and a vigorous fire opened on the enemy. Major Coles, with his dismounted cavalry, having meanwhile approached to within short musket range of the enemy's works, had discovered several pieces of artillery and a considerable body of infantry, and this discovery seeming to make a direct attack unwise, Colonel Heckman directed Morrison's Battery also to open, which was done in an effective manner, the enemy responding with equal spirit. While this was going on, three companies of the Ninth were deployed to the left of the enemy along the bank of the creek, with instructions to cross and attack in flank the moment that Morrison's Artillery ceased its fire. A mill-dam having been discovered on the rebel right, the remainder of the regiment was placed in a convenient position for crossing at that point, awaiting the signal to advance—the movement being supported by Wessel's Brigade. At length the firing ceased, and the Ninth cautiously crossed the dam, pressing straight up to the rebel works, when, being discovered by the enemy, they dashed with a cheer right against the foe, the last of whom passed safely out, as the assailants climbed through the embrasures into the fortifications.¹² Thus once more the gallant Heckman, with a handful of men, had put the enemy to flight, capturing a strong position, defended by two thousand five hundred men and one piece of artillery. But only a moment was given to exultation, when the Ninth again started forward. Upon turning a bend in the road, some five hundred yards from the works, it received a charge of grape and canister from a twelve-pounder, but a minute after, members of Company A were astride the gun, clubbing the gunners with their muskets. The drivers, succeeding in extricating their horses, managed to join the main force, which was now retreating in great disorder, the rear guard, however, being soon overtaken, and a large number captured, together with a caisson, a guidon and other trophies. The pursuit was kept up with great vigor for a considerable distance,

¹² A rebel officer was heard to exclaim to his men, "There comes that Dutch Heckman. You had better save yourselves while yer have the time."

when, an open country being reached, Heckman halted and awaited the arrival of the column. Later in the day he moved across the open space at the head of a squadron of cavalry, and coming upon the enemy posted in the timber, again ordered up the Ninth, the right wing of which, deploying, dislodged the rebels, with the loss of but one man wounded.

The advance had now reached a point within only two or three miles of Kinston, where the enemy was concentrated in large force, and strongly posted in the woods. On the following morning, at seven o'clock, the skirmishers of the Ninth, once more advancing, again entered the heavy timber, shortly after becoming warmly engaged along the entire line. Hotly pressing the skirmishers of the enemy, the Ninth, far in advance of the main body, was suddenly fired upon by several pieces of heavy artillery, posted on rising ground about a mile from the bridge leading across to Kinston. Satisfied that his further advance would be vigorously disputed, Colonel Heckman, after wading the swamp, fronting the enemy's line, and finding the position to be naturally a strong one, covered by an almost impenetrable swamp on three sides, and the Neuse River on the other, and defended by artillery and a large force of infantry, ordered up Morrison's Battery with a brigade of infantry as a support. The battery being placed in a commanding position, at once opened the engagement, known in the records of the war as the battle of Kinston. Shortly after, while making a detour to the right with the Ninth New Jersey and Seventeenth Massachusetts, Heckman discovered two rebel regiments moving in the direction of the woods on his left, and almost simultaneously with his formation to meet this demonstration, two other regiments were found lying under cover of a slightly-elevated stretch of ground, immediately on the right of the Ninth. At this moment, fortunately, he was reinforced by the Ninety-ninth Pennsylvania, Fifty-second New York, Colonel Gray, and the Eighty-ninth New York, Lieutenant-Colonel Weldon, with a section of Wiard guns. These were put in battery on the extreme left of the line of battle, supported by the Ninety-ninth Pennsylvania, facing to the right, while the Fifty-second and Eighty-ninth New York were ordered

to charge the regiments under the hill, with instructions, if successful, to prevent their reaching their works. In this Colonel Gray was eminently successful, cutting off one rebel regiment from the main body. Meanwhile, Heckman pressed forward over the open ground, under cover of a belt of woods, with the Ninth New Jersey and Seventeenth Massachusetts, forcing the two regiments in his front to the left and rear of their batteries, and Colonel Gray at the same moment emerging from the woods on the left of the road, both commands started on a run for the bridge—hoping thus to prevent the retreat of the enemy. But the rebels, discovering the movement, at once abandoned their works, and hurried towards the same point. Having the inside line, the greater part of their force succeeded in crossing the bridge, but finding the pursuers close upon their heels, the rear-guard fired the structure, which in a moment was wrapped in flames—having been previously sprinkled with spirits of turpentine. A considerable number of the fugitives who had fallen upon the bridge, borne down by the press and rush of the retreat, met a horrible death, being roasted alive in the flames which their comrades had kindled. At the same time, some four hundred of the enemy who found it impossible to cross, were taken prisoners by our advance, while seeking the shelter of their works. Heckman and Gray, with the men of the Ninth New Jersey and Fifty-second New York, at once set to work to extinguish the flames, now rapidly destroying the bridge, and this they succeeded in doing, although greatly annoyed by sharpshooters, when the Color Company of the Ninth, Captain William B. Curlis, dashed across and into the work at the end of the bridge—capturing some fifty rebels who had remained crouching behind the fortification, fearing to make an attempt to escape, owing to the close proximity of the Union troops, who commanded the position. Without delay, Colonel Heckman pushed forward into the town, followed by the Ninth, which was the first regiment to enter the place. During the pursuit, Heckman succeeded in wresting from the hands of the bearer a stand of Texan colors, which were afterwards sent to the Governor of New Jersey and by him deposited among other trophies obtained

by our troops. This exploit of the dashing Colonel was loudly cheered by the Ninth, in whose presence it was performed. The total fruits of this victory were one stand of colors, three brass guns and several hundred prisoners.¹³

On the morning of the 15th, having bivouacked on the field, the army re-commenced its march. Re-crossing the bridge, which was then immediately burned, to prevent pursuit, the force pressed along a road which skirted the southern banks of the Neuse, towards Whitehall, a town lying directly west upon the river, some twenty miles from Kinston. Reaching a point some three miles distant from Whitehall, the troops halted for the night. Early on the morning of the 16th, a detachment of cavalry having been, meanwhile, dispatched to Mount Olive, a station on the Wilmington and Weldon Railroad, fourteen miles below Goldsborough, where the railroad track was destroyed for about a mile, as was the bridge at Goshen Swamp, four miles distant—the infantry, with the Ninth again in the advance, pushed on to Whitehall, finding on arriving that the bridge over the Neuse had been destroyed, and that the enemy, in considerable force, had taken position on the opposite side, with ten guns in battery, protected by long lines of rifle pits. Whitehall, which is only a hamlet, is situated on a perfectly level plain, extending from the river westward a distance of half a mile, where it becomes slightly rolling. It was in this open space that Colonel Heckman deployed the Ninth, the men advancing under a withering fire from the enemy, concealed on the other side of the river. Gaining the bank, however, and selecting such cover as the nature of the ground afforded, they opened vigorously on the enemy, who had now become visible, although still protected by the heavy trees. Finding the Ninth warmly engaged, and unable to silence the entire rebel force, Heckman ordered forward the Seventeenth, Twenty-third and Twenty-fifth Massachusetts Regiments, who at once opened briskly—several pieces of artillery, at the same time, getting into position well to the right of the forces engaged, and pouring an enfilading fire into the rebel ranks. Guns

¹³ During the following night, six additional guns were captured at a rebel work, some distance down the river.

were also placed on a slight elevation under the bluffs, and the engagement soon became general, the rebels, however, speedily becoming dispirited and slackening their fire, our artillery causing great havoc in their ranks. Finally, after a combat of some two hours, the rebels retired, and, deeming his object accomplished, General Foster ordered the column to resume its march towards Goldsborough. Bivouacking that night eight miles from the place of destination, the little army, on the morning of the 17th, again moved forward to the completion of its work. Goldsborough, the objective of this movement, lies at the junction of the Wilmington and Weldon and the Atlantic and North Carolina Railways, and the principal object of the expedition was to destroy the former of these roads, which was the main line of Northern communication for the rebels. To make this interruption complete it was necessary to destroy a bridge, an eighth of a mile long, which here spanned the river, and which could not be re-constructed without much labor and great expense. The enemy, of course, fully appreciated the importance of this bridge, and was prepared to make a vigorous stand for its defense. By feints, however, at other points, he somewhat distracted attention, compelling the rebels to detach bodies of troops from the main force to resist his attacks at the menaced points, and thus rendering his success in the main purpose of the expedition more probable and certain. The main force advancing, as we have stated, came up with the enemy posted on the edge of the woods lining the railroad. The Ninth New Jersey at once moved to the right and along the country road under cover of the timber until the railroad track was reached, when, leaving the Seventeenth Massachusetts to hold this point until the arrival of Wessel's Brigade, Heckman "changed direction to the right," and being presently joined by the Seventeenth Massachusetts, moved straight up the track towards the bridge. The enemy had now divined the purpose of the advancing column, and at once concentrated heavily at the threatened point, opening a rapid fire, both musketry and artillery. General Foster having meanwhile come up, ordered all his available guns to open on the enemy, and, under cover of their fire, Heckman still steadily

advanced, engaging and repulsing two rebel regiments which presumed to dispute his progress. After some two hours of continuous fighting, the command reached the bridge, which was still covered by the enemy's guns, and volunteers were at once called for to advance and fire the structure. Nearly every member of the Ninth at once volunteered, begging the privilege of engaging in the perilous service, but as three or four could perform the work as well as a hundred, Corporal James W Green and Private Elias C. Winans, of Company K, were selected from the many offering their services, and being supplied with fuses, set out on the expedition. Running rapidly forward, under cover of the railroad embankment, exposed all the way to a perfect storm of bullets from the enemy's sharpshooters, they soon reached the bridge. There, covering themselves as much as possible, they endeavored to kindle the fires, but these not igniting, they attempted to fire the structure with matches. These, too, failed. Meanwhile, the leaden hail fell around them, and the situation every moment grew more perilous. But the gallant fellows, determined on success, did not flinch. At length, Winans, watching an opportunity, crept down the bank into the edge of the timber, and hastily gathering a quantity of leaves and lightwood, started to return, confident now of success. But just at this moment, being discovered by a party of rebels under the bridge, a sharp fire was opened upon him. One bullet passed through his canteen and cup, another through his coat, and a third grazed his face, but steadily, unflinchingly, he crept forward, until at last reaching his companion, like himself so far unharmed, the match was struck, the leaves were ignited, and the bridge was fired! Just at this moment, a terrific storm of bullets swept along the structure, and, looking to the rear to discover the cause of the outburst, Green and Winans saw Lieutenant Graham, Aid to Colonel Heckman, and Private William Lemons, of Company E, entering the wooden structure on the run, each bearing a fresh supply of fuses. By a desperate effort, loosening a plank, these gallant soldiers fired the fuses, and thrusting them into the aperture, awaited the result. A minute after, a column of smoke rose over the bridge, then tongues of flame

shot into the air, and the work was accomplished. Then, hurrying from their shelter, the heroes of the day, under cover of the dense cloud of smoke, started for their comrades, whom they safely reached, cheer upon cheer welcoming them, as with flushed faces they came once more to their places in the ranks. During these operations, several members of the Seventeenth Massachusetts had attempted to reach the bridge, but had failed, and the glory of this grand achievement belongs exclusively to the Ninth. The regiments were now deployed along the railroad, and the track torn up for a distance of several miles, after which the Ninth and Seventeenth were withdrawn, both having suffered severely, being the only troops engaged.¹⁴

At three o'clock in the afternoon, the object of the expedition having been accomplished, the army commenced its return. The Ninth had reached a distance of perhaps three miles, when it was suddenly halted—heavy firing being heard in the rear—and was soon after dispatched to the relief of the rear-guard, who had been suddenly assailed by the enemy. Fatigued as they were, the gallant Jersey men promptly moved to the rescue, arriving on the field just in time to witness the retreat of two rebel brigades, which had been repulsed with heavy loss by Belger's and Morrison's Batteries. No further attack being apprehended, the column resumed its march towards Newberne, where it arrived on the evening of the 20th, having accomplished, on the last day, a distance of thirty-two miles in eleven hours, and having, during ten days, marched one hundred and fifty miles and fought three engagements, with a total loss of about one hundred and fifty men in killed and wounded.

On the 22d of December, Colonel Heckman received his commission as Brigadier-General, bearing date of October 29, 1862, the announcement of his promotion for "signal ability and meritorious services," occasioning the liveliest enthusiasm among the men of the Ninth. General Heckman was at once assigned to the com-

¹⁴ General Foster, in his official report of this engagement, says: "Colonel Heckman, of the Ninth New Jersey, was, with his admirable regiment, always in advance, and displayed the greatest courage and efficiency."

mand of the First Brigade, Second Division, Eighteenth Army Corps, consisting of the Ninth New Jersey, Third, Eighth and Twenty-third Massachusetts Regiments. On the same day Doctor A. W. Woodhull was made Brigade-Surgeon, reporting for duty with the gallant Heckman. On the 24th, a beautiful stand of colors, costing seven hundred dollars, the gift of the New Jersey Legislature, was presented to the Ninth, the following resolutions, passed by the Legislature, accompanying the gift:

"Resolved, That the Ninth Regiment of New Jersey Volunteers, by their patient endurance under privation and fatigue, and by their courage at the ever-to-be-remembered battles of Roanoke and Newberne, (a courage evinced by the havoc made in their own unwavering columns, better than by the reports of partial journals,) have sustained the high reputation which, since the days of the Revolution, has belonged to the soldiers of New Jersey, and as evidence of our appreciation of that acme of every manly virtue, 'patriotic devotion to country,' the Governor of the State is requested to have prepared and forwarded to said regiment a standard on which shall be inscribed these words: 'Presented by New Jersey to her Ninth Regiment, in remembrance of Roanoke and Newberne.'

"Resolved, That Colonel Charles A. Heckman, who so gallantly led his well-ordered men to the conflict, is requested, at the proper time, to report to the Clerk of the House of Assembly, the names of those who fell, killed or mortally wounded, on either of the said battle-fields; and that the Clerk of the House is, by virtue of this resolution, ordered to enter their names, with the place where they fell, on the minutes of the Assembly of New Jersey, as men who have fallen in defence of the best government of the world.

"Resolved, That New Jersey looks with pride upon all her soldiers in the field, without exception or distinction, and is prepared to honor them; and while extending congratulations that the occasion has never yet occurred when they have been put to flight by an enemy, entertains entire confidence that such occasion will never be recognized by them.

"Resolved, That New Jersey highly appreciates the disinterested fidelity of Brigadier-General Philip Kearney, in declining proffered promotion, rather than separate himself from the command of Jerseymen to him entrusted.

"Resolved, That with the families, relatives and friends of those members of the Ninth Regiment, who, on the 14th of March, met death in that form most courted by the true soldier, on the battle-field, with their faces to the foe, we most deeply sympathize and sincerely condole.

"Resolved, That copies of these resolutions be forwarded to the Generals and Colonels commanding the New Jersey troops.

The year 1863 opened with the Ninth in camp, and with Lieutenant-Colonel Zabriskie promoted to the Colonelcy of the command. On the 7th of January, the brigade to which it was attached—known from that date as "The Star Brigade," was reviewed by General H. M. Naglee, commanding the Second Division, and three days subsequently left its camp for Morehead City, where the following explanatory order was read to the troops:

“HEADQUARTERS FIRST BRIGADE, SECOND DIVISION,
EIGHTEENTH ARMY CORPS, MOREHEAD CITY,
NORTH CAROLINA, January 14, 1863. }

“*General Order, No. 4.*

“As rapidly as any of the following vessels are supplied with coal, water and ten days' provisions, you will commence embarking your troops designated to go with them, leaving cooks and cooking utensils to supply them temporarily: steamer *City of Bath*, Eighty-first New York, four hundred men; steamer *Expounder*, Eighty-first New York, one hundred and ninety-one men; ship *Morton*, Twenty-third Massachusetts, seven hundred and forty-five men; steamer *Curlew*, Ninth New Jersey, three hundred and seventy-two men; steamer *Key West*, Ninth New Jersey, two hundred and seventy-one men; steamer *United States*, Ninety-Eighth New York, four hundred and seventy-four men. Headquarters of the brigade will be established on the steamer *United States*. * * * Scaled instructions will be furnished each vessel. * * *

“By command of Brigadier-General C. A. HECKMAN, Commanding Brigade.

“WILLIAM H. ABEL, Capt. and A. A. G.

On the 20th, the vessels having received the necessary supplies the troops were embarked, but the fleet did not sail until the afternoon of the 29th, when it slowly steamed out of Beaufort harbor—some one hundred vessels in all. The sea being unusually rough, several of the steamers struck the shoals, the *Curlew* at one time being in considerable danger, but succeeding at last in getting off with the loss of a portion of her keel. Early on the morning of the 31st, the fleet entered Port Royal Harbor, South Carolina, sailing past Hilton Head, and anchoring off St. Helena Island, where, on the 9th of February, Heckman's Brigade disembarked, being followed, on the following day, by Foster's entire force, consisting of two divisions. During its stay at this point, the corps was almost continuously under drill, General Hunter, who commanded the department, appearing determined to tax the endurance of the troops to the utmost. Frequently, after undergoing the severest drill, the regiments were ordered out for review, for no other purpose, apparently, than the gratification of the whims of the Commanding General. On the 5th of March, General Naglee was relieved of the command of the Second Division, to which he said farewell in a stirring order, urging every man to do his duty in the future as in the past. By order of General Hunter, General Heckman then assumed command of the division, and on the 4th of April, embarked his troops on transports, with instructions to proceed to the Edisto River, and there await further orders; the troops not to disembark, unless it should be necessary to give sup-

port to General Stevenson, then occupying Seabrook Island—in which case, sufficient force should be put on shore to enable him to hold his position. At this time operations against Charleston were going vigorously forward; many of the approaches to the city had already been occupied, and it was now proposed to make a combined land and naval attack, a fleet of iron-clads having been collected in the mouth of the North Edisto River, whence they were to move up to the harbor and open upon the outlying forts of the enemy. This movement was made on the 6th of April. Meanwhile, General Heckman, in obedience to orders, had reached Edisto River, and on the 7th, learning that the rebels were preparing fire-ships a short distance from his anchorage, ordered Captains Hufty and Townley to land their companies and make a careful reconnoissance, which was promptly done, but without discovering any signs of the enemy. The same day the bombardment of Charleston by the iron-clads had been opened with great vigor, but had failed to produce any satisfactory results, and this rendering co-operation by the land forces useless, Heckman's command was not engaged, greatly to the disappointment of both officers and men. Instead of an order to move up to Charleston, the General received, on the 10th, an order to proceed immediately, with his division, to Port Royal harbor, disembarking one brigade under his own command at Hilton Head, (of which port he was to assume command,) and sending the other at once to Beaufort, there to report to General Foster. This order, though unwelcome, was at once obeyed, the Second Brigade being sent to Beaufort and the First disembarked at Hilton Head, whither General Hunter returned on the 12th. On the same day, the steamship *Augusta Dinsmore*, arrived from Morehead City, brought news that General Foster was besieged at Little Washington, North Carolina. This intelligence caused the greatest commotion among the men of the Ninth, as well as throughout other commands, and Major Giles, of the Third New York Artillery, with Captain Hutchins, A. Q. M., who were familiar with the facts as to General Foster's dangerous position, having just arrived on the steamer, at once prepared a statement of the condition of affairs, to be laid before General Hunter—soli-

citing the return of the Eighteenth Corps to North Carolina. Subsequently, General Heckman, with the officers named, waited upon the Commanding General at Beaufort, and presenting the statement, awaited a reply, but none was received, General Hunter entering into conversation on other matters, and obliging the officers to leave without any information as to his intentions.¹⁵ The next day, however, General Heckman received the following order:

“HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE SOUTH,
HILTON HEAD, SOUTH CAROLINA,
April 12, 1863.

“Special Order, No. 160.

“It having been officially represented to the Major-General Commanding, by Brigadier-General Heckman, Major S. Giles and Captain W. V. Hutchins, that Major-General Foster, Commanding Department of North Carolina, is besieged and in danger of being captured by the enemy at Little Washington, North Carolina, Brigadier-General Heckman, United States Volunteers, is hereby ordered to proceed with his brigade, consisting of the following regiments: Ninth New Jersey, Twenty-third Massachusetts, Eighty-first and Ninety-eighth New York, to Newberne, North Carolina, where he will report to the General in command for service in relieving Major-General Foster. This duty executed, or it being found that Major-General Foster has been already relieved, Brigadier-General Heckman will forthwith return with his command to this Department.

“By command of

“Major-General HUNTER.”

As may be imagined, General Heckman hastened with all possible despatch to obey this order, but from unavoidable causes, some of the vessels having to be coaled and watered, there was a delay of an hour or two in getting the brigade embarked and on its way. During this time the wharf was crowded with officers and men of the Eighteenth Corps, praying for permission to return to their old campaign-grounds, and the Department Headquarters was besieged with applicants craving the same favor. Presently, while awaiting

¹⁵ Captain J. M. Drake furnishes the following account of this interview:

“The statement being presented, General Hunter read it, winked several times, and then quietly folding the document, placed it in his pocket. An answer was, of course, expected, or that further information would be asked for. Whether General Hunter wished to be waggish or not, does not appear; but he certainly exhibited a quaint way of disposing of a matter of so much importance as that which had just been laid before him. ‘Ah! General Heckman,’ said he, ‘you are from New Jersey, I believe?’ ‘No, General,’ answered Heckman, ‘I was born in Pennsylvania, in the town of Easton, but I have lived in New Jersey for the last fourteen years.’ ‘In what part, pray?’ ‘In the town of Phillipsburg.’ ‘What town did you say?’ ‘Phillipsburg.’ ‘Phillipsburg! where is that beautiful place?’ ‘Phillipsburg, sir, is forty miles from Trenton, on the line of the Belvidere, Delaware and Central Railroads, and directly opposite Easton.’ ‘Ah! indeed.’ (A solemn pause of three minutes here ensued, during which period not a word was spoken on either side. Hunter, however, seemed to be keeping up a continual thinking.) At last the silence was broken by General

the arrival of one of the vessels by which his command was to be transported, General Heckman received the following note from General Hunter, who seemed anxious to deepen as much as possible the unfavorable impression he had already made on the fighting men of the Ninth :

"GENERAL: I am instructed by the Major-General Commanding to call your attention to the delays in getting off your command—delays the less excusable in view of the representations of urgent haste made yesterday afternoon, on which it was decided to send your brigade to General Foster's relief. Should these delays be continued, in view of the imminent probability of active operations in another quarter, it will be necessary to countermand the orders already given to your brigade.

"Yours respectfully,

C. G. HALPINE, A. A. G.¹⁶

This brusque note produced an instantancous effect throughout the brigade, though it did not quicken by one jot the desire of the men to go to the relief of their North Carolina comrades. Their longing in that direction was already intense; the mere thought that General Foster, under whose eye they had so often fought, and for whom all alike entertained feelings of the liveliest esteem, was in danger, induced in every regiment and company a painful, eager anxiety to move to his rescue. At last all were embarked, and the vessels sailed direct for Morehead City, where they arrived on the 16th. Thence the command proceeded by rail to Newberne, reaching that city just as the steamer *Escort*, with Major-General Foster on board, touched the wharf—having run the gauntlet of the rebel batteries which the rebel General Hill had planted on both sides of the river.¹⁷ The rejoicing among the troops at the escape of their favorite General, and among the loyal citizens at the timely arrival of Heckman's Brigade, was, as may be conceived, of the heartiest character; but for the "Star Brigade" there was work still to be done. During the night, General Heckman gave himself up to pre-

Hunter, who, good naturedly, asked if those present would not take a little whiskey. 'Thank you,' said General Heckman, 'we have just taken a little sherry wine. (Another ominous pause, which was broken by the fortunate intervention of the dinner bell. Declining an invitation to dine, General Heckman and his party left, to await the decision of the Commanding-General.)'

¹⁶To say the least, this curt note was uncalled for, but it was characteristic of General Hunter. The statement as to the imminency of operations in that department or elsewhere was simply untrue, the demonstration against Charleston having already been abandoned, and no other movement being thought of.

¹⁷In passing the long line of batteries, the steamer had been subjected to a terrific

parations for the relief of Little Washington, which was still surrounded by a large rebel force, and shortly after noon on the 17th, the Ninth, crossing the Neuse, marched towards the imperilled post, closely followed by the other regiments. The road was very heavy, the men at times marching in water up to their knees. At two o'clock, p. m., on the 18th, the column reached Blount's Mills, where Heckman made a reconnoissance, but finding no enemy, rode into the abandoned works of the enemy, followed by the Ninth. These earthworks were situated on a promontory, and commanded every approach to Little Washington with the exception of that from the southeast. The evacuation of this very important position satisfied Heckman that the rebel Hill had raised the siege, which proved to be the case. Heckman then dispatched two squadrons of cavalry, with a section of howitzers, to ascertain Hill's line of retreat—General Naglee and staff volunteering to accompany the expedition; and at a late hour the same night, the following report was received, showing the success of the pursuit:

"JUNCTION GREENVILLE AND WASHINGTON ROADS, {
Half-past eight o'clock, p. m. }.

"DEAR GENERAL: We came upon Hill's rear-guard at this point, charged them, killing one officer and two men, wounding several, and capturing one guidon, one officer and five privates, whom I send to you under guard. I will have the squadron remain here until you arrive with the infantry. I never saw cavalymen equal to the squadron you sent with me.

"Respectfully,

"H. M. NAGLEE, General."

On the 14th, Major William B. Curlis, with three companies of the Ninth, found the regiment, having marched from Newberne, a distance of some forty miles, in a day and a night,¹⁸ and the

fire, and so completely was she riddled that on reaching Newberne her side, and hull resembled a honey-comb more nearly than "walls of oak." Before starting on the perilous trip, General Foster had taken the precaution to have the machinery well protected by cotton bales. The Escort was a fast sailer, and besides her machinery had been well oiled and an abundant supply of pine-knots had been provided, which aided greatly in keeping up a full head of steam, and so enabled her to escape the rebels, who felt confident of her capture. More than seventy Whitworth bolts (so generously furnished the rebels by our English "friends,") poured through the hull of the vessel during the trip—one going through a stateroom which General Foster had occupied only a moment before.

¹⁸ Those companies had been left in the hasty embarkation at Helena Island. The march made by them to overtake their comrades is one of the most extraordinary of the war.

advance being resumed, Heckman entered Washington at the head of his column at three o'clock in the afternoon, receiving a hearty welcome both from citizens and soldiers, who acknowledged him as their deliverer. It was, no doubt, an apprehension of attack from this intrepid command which had induced Hill to withdraw as he did, abandoning all the works he had been at so much pains to construct at Rodman's and Kee's Points and elsewhere. The Ninth returned to Newberne by steamer the following day, and, on the 25th, was sent to its old camp at Carolina City, (consisting of two or three small houses,) where it remained for several weeks, recuperating from the fatigues of its arduous campaigns.

On the 18th of May, Colonel Zabriskie assumed command of the District of Beaufort, during the temporary absence of General Heckman who commanded the department, and about the same time (25th) Surgeon Woodhull was ordered to superintend the erection of the hospital at Morehead City, afterwards known as the Mansfield General Hospital.¹⁹ Subsequently, General Heckman was placed in command of the forces and defences of Newberne, which position he held for some time. On the 3d of July, the Third New York Cavalry, and a portion of the First North Carolina Cavalry, having started from Newberne for the purpose of destroying the railroad at Keenansville, some forty-five miles distant, Heckman, with the Ninth New Jersey, Seventeenth, Twenty-third and Twenty-seventh Massachusetts, and Eighty-first and One Hundred and Fifty-eighth New York, and Belger's and Angel's Batteries marched as a support, proceeding by way of Pollocksville and Trenton to Free Bridge, on the river Trent, where, on the 6th, the rebels were encountered in some force, and after a sharp fight, compelled to retreat—leaving us in possession of the road and bridge, and so enabling the cavalry to cross and rejoin the infantry on their return from the point against which they were operating. Only three men of the Ninth were wounded in this affair. The cavalry force was eminently successful, destroying several miles of railroad, together with government and commissary

¹⁹ Doctor Woodhull was complimented in a General Order for the able and faithful manner in which he performed his manifold duties.

stores, and a factory for making sabers and other arms. About three hundred fine horses were also captured, while a large number of negroes flocked into our lines, eager to be of service. The expedition returning, reached Newberne on the evening of the 7th. On the 14th, the Ninth, with one or two regiments, proceeded to the White Oak River, for the purpose of making a reconnoissance, ascertaining by soundings, &c., the best crossings within five miles of its mouth which being done, the force returned, for once having no engagement with the enemy. On the 17th, General Foster having been ordered to the command of the Department of North Carolina and Virginia, with headquarters at Fortress Monroe, General Heckman assumed command of the District of North Carolina, and eight days after, with a large force, embarked and sailed up the Chowan River for Winton, reaching that place about three o'clock on the afternoon of the 26th. Here Lieutenant Robert Swain, commanding Company I, immediately landed his men, and advanced a short distance from the river, being soon followed by the entire regiment, which pushed forward for about a mile, when, it being ascertained that the wrong road had been taken, a countermarch was ordered. The Seventeenth Massachusetts now took the advance, but without deploying skirmishers, supposing the Ninth to be still leading the column. It was not a little surprised, therefore, when, as it moved forward, it was suddenly assailed by a shower of bullets from both sides of the road, along which the enemy lay concealed behind earthworks. Speedily recovering, however, from their momentary confusion, the men of the Seventeenth vigorously returned the enemy's salute, and in a short time, with the assistance of the Ninth, which had now come up, compelled him to evacuate a strong position. A mile beyond, however, the fugitives re-formed behind fresh earthworks, on the right bank of Pattacassey Creek, and prepared again to deliver battle. At this point there was a bridge which Heckman had been ordered to carry and hold, and he lost no time in attempting the task, advancing the Ninth for the purpose. Moving slowly forward until the bridge was reached, the dauntless Jersey-men, in the face of a galling fire, charged swiftly over the structure right into the works of the enemy, capturing thirty prisoners.

and putting the remainder of the rebels to flight, with a loss of only a few men wounded—Lieutenant J. Madison Drake being hit in the shoulder, and two or three others otherwise injured. The objective point having thus been reached, Heckman made a disposition of his forces, and awaited the arrival of General Foster with a force of cavalry from Fortress Monroe, by way of Suffolk.²⁰ This force, consisting of the First New York Mounted Rifles, Eleventh Pennsylvania Cavalry and Stewart's (Regular) Battery, arrived on the 27th, crossing the Chowan River at Winton, when it was ascertained that all the cavalry were to operate against Weldon, destroying the important railroad communications at that point, while the infantry were to hold Hill's bridge, taken from the enemy the day previous. Here, therefore, Heckman's command remained until the 30th, when, the cavalry returning, having been unable to turn the rebel position at Jackson, situate some ten miles east of, and covering, Weldon, the entire force proceeded to Winton, and late at night embarked for Newberne.

On the 13th of August, Major-General Peck took command of the District of North Carolina, relieving General Heckman, and on the 26th, many members of the Ninth being sick with chills and fever, the regiment was sent to Carolina City, where it remained unemployd for a month and a half. At this time, nearly three hundred men were daily reported sick and unfit for duty. On the 18th of October, the regiment again broke camp and proceeded to Newport News, Virginia, the remainder of Heckman's command, the Twenty-third, Twenty-fifth and Twenty-seventh Massachusetts, Eighty-first and Fifty-eighth New York, Third New York Cavalry, and Belger's and Riggs' batteries, reaching the same place on the 20th, and with the Ninth going into camp near the river. Here the regiment remained during the remainder of the year.

²⁰ "While before Winton, and in bivouac, Private Charles Muller, Company A, of the Ninth Regiment, from Newark, went into the woods for pleasure, carrying a small wooden stick in his hand, when he came up with three rebels standing under a tree, their loaded guns, with equipments, standing by their side at the tree; to secure the arms and to tell the men that they were his prisoners, was the work of a moment, and carrying the arms himself, with the men walking before him, Charles returned to camp, still with the wooden stick in his hand. His march past the artillery and cavalry guards, and his arrival in the camp of the Ninth, caused much amusement among the men."—*Diary of Hermann Everts*.

On the 16th of January, 1864, General Heckman being ordered to the command of the District of Suffolk, issued the following farewell order, which was read to the Ninth at dress-parade :

“HEADQUARTERS, NEWPORT NEWS, }
January 12, 1864. }

“ *General Order, No. 2.* ”

“Having been relieved from the command of the brigade, by Special Order, No 12, from Headquarters Department of Virginia and North Carolina, I, therefore, bid farewell to the officers and men composing the command. The intercourse, both official and personal, between myself and those serving in the command, has been highly satisfactory, and will always be remembered with pleasure. To those troops which formed a part of my old command I bid an affectionate farewell. From my first association with them at Trenton, through the perils and affliction at Hatteras, the gallant charges at Roanoke and Newberne, the noble daring and brilliant deeds at White Oak, Southwest Creek, Kinston, Whitehall and Goldsborough, my feeling towards them has been one of affection and pride.

“Called to another command, I will continue to watch over you with unabated interest, feeling confident that your future history will be equally brilliant as the past.

“By order of

“C. A. HECKMAN.

“W. H. ABEL, Captain and A. A. G.”

The term for which the Ninth had volunteered having now nearly expired, Colonel Zabriskie, on the 21st, addressed the regiment on the subject of re-enlistment, a majority having already expressed a wish to do so if the Colonel would agree to remain in command. In his remarks, Colonel Zabriskie stated that he would cheerfully continue with the command which had already achieved so enviable a distinction, and two-thirds of the entire number at once re-enlisted for “three years or the war.” The number required to entitle the whole regiment to a veteran furlough, in accordance with the regulations announced by the War Department, being thus secured, the regiment, on the 31st, embarked, and on the 2d of February sailed for the North, reaching Jersey City the following day. On the 4th, upon landing, the command was formally received by the city authorities, after which, having paraded the principal streets, it was entertained at Taylor’s Hotel, and late in the afternoon, proceeded to Trenton, where its arms were stored, and the men scattered to the homes, where fond ones awaited their coming.

During the absence of the Ninth, the portion who did not re-enlist were ordered on a reconnoissance to Deep Creek, where, the enemy appearing in strong numbers, the little band, under command of

Lieutenant Thomas Burnett, was compelled to retreat, leaving the bodies of Albert Nutt and Joel Hulse, of Company D, in the hands of the rebels, who mutilated them in a horrible manner. General Heckman, who was at Getty's Station, on learning of the affair, hastened to the relief of the detachment with five hundred men, and, enraged at the wanton cruelty of the enemy, did not halt until the menacing force was driven into North Carolina. During the pursuit, the rebels, who were under command of General Ransom, and numbered four regiments, were severely punished for their barbarism.

On the 15th of March, the gallant Ninth, strengthened by a number of recruits, once more set its face towards the field. Reaching Portsmouth, Virginia, on the 17th, it proceeded to Getty's Station, where it re-united with Heckman's command, which consisted of the Eighty-first, Ninety-sixth, Ninety-eighth and One Hundred and Thirty-fourth New York, First Brigade; Ninth New Jersey, Twenty-third, Twenty-fifth and Twenty-seventh Massachusetts, Second Brigade; Fourth Rhode Island, One Hundred and Eighteenth New York, Eighth Connecticut, Tenth and Thirteenth New Hampshire, Third Brigade; with nine batteries and thirty-two pieces of artillery, mounted on the line of fortifications. On the 14th of April, "Heckman's old Brigade" embarked at Portsmouth and sailed up the Chuckatuck River, landing on the following day at Cherry Grove, the enemy being met near that point and engaged by several companies of the Ninth, with a loss of a number of men wounded. The rebels retiring, the command advanced to Smithfield, a point some miles northward of the Norfolk and Petersburg Railroad; but returned the next day to its camp, where, on the 26th, it was transferred to Yorktown. From this point the division advanced towards Williamsburg, a large number of transports, crowded with troops, meanwhile, sailing up the York River. Heckman's movement being designed only as a feint, he suddenly countermarched to Yorktown, embarked his division, and during the night sailed down the river, with the Eighteenth and Tenth Corps, to Fortress Monroe. On the morning of May 5th, the fleet again moved, the iron-clads in advance, and at six o'clock in the

evening, the Ninth disembarked at Bermuda Hundred, on the south side of the James River—being among the first to land. Bivouacking about two miles from the river, the division, at six o'clock on the morning of the 6th, moved forward, the Ninth, as usual, having the post of honor, Company D, Lieutenant J. Madison Drake, being deployed as skirmishers. At this time the army of the Potomac was just emerging from the Wilderness, after its terrible encounter with Lee, and the movement of Butler's army towards Petersburg was part of the grand plan by which General Grant hoped to reduce the rebel capital and put an end to the rebellion. There was a possibility of desperate fighting, needing the sturdiest courage and most robust endurance, and it was only natural, this being true, that the veterans of the Ninth should have the post of honor and of danger. Moving steadily forward, the regiment at noon came within sight of Petersburg, halting at a point north of the Appomattox River, three miles from the Petersburg and Richmond Railroad. From this point, General Butler, two hours later, ordered Heckman to advance towards Petersburg, and ascertain, if possible, the position and strength of the rebel army, but not to bring on a general engagement. The "Star Brigade," proud to head the column, obeyed this order with the utmost alacrity, advancing to Port Walthall Junction, where, strongly posted, it found Beauregard's South Carolina Army, just arrived from Charleston. Beauregard, seeing the small force sent against him, at once opened the engagement, our men being obliged to fight in an open field, while the enemy had the advantages of good protection and a bright sun at their backs. The contest, necessarily, under these circumstances, was a very unequal one, but our troops stoutly held their ground, continuing the engagement for some two hours, when, in obedience to orders, they retired. The Ninth in this engagement lost four killed and thirty wounded. General Heckman had his horse killed under him, the faithful animal being pierced by no less than thirteen bullets. On the morning of the 7th, the brigade again moved to the scene of hostilities, speedily finding the enemy and bringing on an engagement, during which General Weitzel moved around to the right, with a view of destroying the railroad between

Petersburg and Richmond. For some time the fighting was less severe than on the preceding day, but about noon, the enemy, evidently determined to drive Heckman from his position, advanced in strong numbers, rendering his situation extremely critical. But just at this moment, as the combatants were coming to close quarters, the enemy were startled by a heavy fire in their rear. Weitzel, having torn up the railroad for a distance of seven miles, had fortunately discovered the designs of the rebels, and at once attacked them with great ardor, inflicting considerable loss, and causing Beauregard to abandon altogether his purpose of assailing Heckman, and to act for the remainder of the day purely on the defensive. At sunset, Heckman and Weitzel, having accomplished their object, returned to their camp, the Ninth having lost one man killed and ten wounded.

The following day being Sunday, the regiment remained in camp, but on the morning of the 9th, both corps of Butler's command moved southward to Swift Creek, three miles from Petersburg—Heckman's Brigade again having the advance. The enemy, though strongly posted at the creek, were at once attacked and driven some two or three miles with heavy loss, our troops tearing up the track of the Petersburg and Richmond Railroad as they advanced. Coming, however, within two miles of Petersburg, on the turnpike, into which the column debouched from the track of the railroad, the enemy was encountered in strong force, and fighting was immediately resumed, continuing with great violence until darkness put an end to the combat. Both armies held during the night the ground occupied during the day; the rebels seeking in vain, by a swift dash upon our pickets, at midnight, to break our lines. During the day, some two hundred prisoners were taken from the enemy. The loss of the Ninth was one man killed and nine wounded. On the following day, Heckman's Brigade was not engaged, but on the 12th, the whole army again advanced, encountering the enemy on the Richmond and Petersburg turnpike. After some skirmishing, Weitzel's Division established itself on the turnpike, driving the enemy on the run in the direction of Fort Darling. Night closing active operations, both armies rested on

their arms until the 13th, when skirmishing was resumed at day light, and continued with little intermission during the entire day, the enemy being gradually driven at all points of the line. It being rumored that the rebels were evacuating Fort Darling, (Drury's Bluff,) General Heckman dispatched Captain Samuel Hufty with one hundred men of the Ninth to reconnoiter the enemy's position, which duty was satisfactorily performed, the party returning before daylight with a report that the enemy still occupied the fort, with their lines established as during the previous day. On the morning of the 14th, the artillery opened vigorously upon the enemy. Heckman's Brigade soon after advancing, with Companies D and G, of the Ninth, commanded by Lieutenants Drake and Peters, deployed as skirmishers, and compelling the enemy to fall back to their fortifications. Lieutenant Drake, upon discovering the works of the enemy, halted his command to await the arrival of General Heckman, who soon after coming up, the two stealthily crept some distance to a point under the brow of a hill, where, as they were examining the rebel position, they were discovered and fired upon, but fortunately without injury. Heckman, now understanding the situation, at once ordered Drake to drive the enemy behind his works, which was speedily done without loss to his command. At noon, Companies D and E were relieved by Captains Hopper and Townley, who silenced the enemy's guns, and during the remainder of the day rendered them useless, our sharpshooters picking off every rebel gunner who ventured to show his head. Our army at this time was facing northward, and operating against Richmond. The enemy held a strong line of works, extending from Fort Darling on the right to the Appomattox River on the left, and it was towards the capture of this fort, which commanded the James, that the attention of our forces were particularly directed.

On the 15th a sharp musketry fire was kept up all day, but no general demonstration was made. During the day, learning that the enemy were in very strong force, and preparing to assume the defensive, General Heckman, whose old brigade held the extreme right, asked for reinforcements of infantry and artillery, but these

could not be furnished. During the evening, the purpose of the enemy to make an attack becoming still more obvious, a second request for reinforcements was made, but being again denied, preparations were at once made to hold the position without them, if at all possible. Passing along his thin and extended line, the gallant Heckman apprised his men of the probability of an attack, and directed them to construct as quietly and rapidly as possible a breastwork of such materials as they could gather, in order that they might defend to the last the position which it was so important they should hold. Silently but rapidly stacking their arms, the men obeyed the order of their chief, in whose sagacity they had implicit confidence, and whose expectation of an attack was very soon realized. At midnight, the rebels moved out from their works, massing strongly on Heckman's extreme right, held by the Ninth New Jersey. Between this point and the river, a distance of a mile and half, were posted two squadrons of cavalry, who, however, could not operate owing to a dense swamp. Just before daylight, the enemy, having obtained position, rushed with great impetuosity upon the pickets, but after a desperate struggle was forced back by the heroic Captain Lawrence, and day broke, thanks to the vigilance of Heckman and the gallantry of his men, with our lines still unbroken. But that day which broke so calmly over the field, (16th) was a sad one for the "Star Brigade." Shortly after dawn, under cover of a dense fog which completely concealed the enemy from our view, five picked brigades in column debouched from the rebel works, and rapidly advancing, drove in our pickets, pressing up on a run to our main line. Heckman's Brigade, hearing their approach, swept instantly into line, and in steady column awaited their coming. On and on they came, careering madly to the shock. Still the veteran brigade stood immovable, holding its fire. But at last, when only five paces intervened between the rebel bayonets and that inflexible line, one simultaneous, resistless volley swept into the faces of the exultant foe, smiting scores to the earth, and hurling the whole column backward in dismay and confusion. But soon, encouraged and rallied by their officers, the doomed rebels, reforming, again advanced to the attack, but

only to be again repulsed, hundreds falling at every discharge of our well-aimed muskets. Finding that it was impossible to force Heckman's position, the enemy now changed his front, and attempted to flank his extreme right, held by the Ninth, but here, too, the right wing having been reversed, they were met by a heavy fire of musketry, and again for a moment faltered. But soon they once more advanced in column by brigade, and the Ninth, being without artillery and withal vastly outnumbered, was compelled to give way. While this movement (involving a change in the position of the Ninth) was being executed, General Heckman, whose aids were engaged in other parts of the field, passed along the line to a point where the Twenty-third Massachusetts was supposed to be stationed, but where he found instead a rebel sergeant, with a squad of men, who at once demanded his surrender. With rare *naïveté*, however, the General responded by bidding the sergeant attend to his duty, saying, in reply to a further inquiry, that he was "Major Anderson of General Ransom's staff." This seemed to satisfy the sergeant, who at once marched off; but Heckman was as yet by no means extricated from his predicament, the fog being still so very dense as to make it impossible for him to distinguish his whereabouts. However, he made a dash, and immediately found himself on a rebel line of battle, headed by the traitor Gracie, formerly of Elizabeth, New Jersey, who commanded an Alabama brigade. Gracie, at once recognizing the General, of course took him in charge, remarking with a leer, "Heckman, I am right glad to meet you under these circumstances, and am proud to say that I have been fighting Jerseymen all day."²¹

The Ninth lost heavily in this battle, some one hundred and

²¹ "Before the General was captured, he said truly, and with bitterness: 'I am out-done this time, when with only two sections of artillery and with one regiment and a half of infantry, as reinforcements, I would have been able to prevent the sad catastrophe.' According to subsequent accounts, made by rebel prisoners and rebel official reports, 'the loss of the rebels in front of this (Heckman's) Brigade doubled in number the whole of that brigade!' The loss of the Ninth was ten killed, seventy-seven wounded and seventy-five missing; the loss on Thursday, when regiment left camp, and on Friday, Saturday and Sunday, was two killed and twenty-three wounded; making a total of twelve killed, one hundred wounded and seventy-five missing during this five days' engagement."—*Diary of Hermann Everts*.

fifty being killed and wounded. The regiment at the commencement of the engagement, had nineteen officers, thirteen of whom were killed and wounded, and three taken prisoners. From first to last the men fought with characteristic gallantry. At one time during the battle, the colors of the regiment being in imminent danger of capture, the color-bearer, George Meyers, took them from the staff, and secreting them upon his person, seized a rifle, and killing two or three of the enemy, got away in safety. A member of Company H, being badly wounded, two comrades were ordered to carry him to the hospital in the rear. They had gone perhaps one hundred yards bearing their wounded companion, when a shell from the enemy exploding a few feet from them, severed their heads from their bodies, which were otherwise mutilated in the most horrible manner. The three died as they had fought, as "comrades in battle," always brave, always faithful to the flag. Among the wounded in this engagement was Colonel Abram Zabriskie, who, while encouraging his men, was struck by a ball in the front part of the throat, passing through the windpipe and lodging in the spinal column of the neck. The brave Captain Lawrence, who was near at the time, was directed to inform Lieutenant-Colonel Stewart of the circumstance, with instructions to assume command, but Lawrence also fell soon after, shot through the leg, which, being amputated, he died two weeks later. Seeing that most of his officers were disabled, Colonel Zabriskie, although weak from loss of blood, went himself in search of the Lieutenant-Colonel, to whom he transferred the command, and then staggered to the rear, the gallant Captain Thomas Burnett, who had also been wounded some time before, and was now much exhausted, hastening to lend him all possible assistance. The Colonel, on passing to the rear, and seeing some of his men retreating, attempted to rally them, but his voice failed him, and he proceeded to the field hospital, where his wound was dressed by Surgeon Woodhull, who, though from the first considering it mortal, did everything in his power to relieve the suffering of his brave commander. But the faithful Surgeon, with all his tender care, was not able to calm the mind of the wounded man, whose thoughts were still with his command, his lips murmuring

continually, "Poor boys, poor boys; they are in a bad scrape!" On Tuesday, the 17th, the Colonel was sent to Chesapeake Hospital where he lingered until the 24th, when, with friends and relatives around him, he breathed his last. One who served under him in all his campaigns, says of him, that "he was not only highly esteemed by his officers, but they looked upon him with a reverence founded on a more noble, a more sublime impulse than that of mere rank—a reverence springing from a superiority of principle, of knowledge, and of virtue rarely found in one so young. The rank and file loved him no less sincerely, looking upon him as a father. Every man in the Ninth would cheerfully have risked his life to shield his Colonel from harm, and all felt his loss as that of a close personal friend."

But Colonel Zabriskie and Captain Lawrence were not the only officers who fell on that bloody day. The regiment also lost Captain Edwin Stevens Harris and Adjutant Edward S. Carrell—the former a son of Rev. N. Sayre Harris, of Hoboken, and the latter a son of Rev. Mr. Carrell, Chaplain of the regiment. Both were brave and efficient officers, and fell with their faces to the foe.²² Among the wounded in the engagement were Captains Burnet, Hopper and Townley, Lieutenants Brown and Shepherd, and Lieutenant-Colonel Stewart, the latter being severely wounded in the thigh. The command of the regiment, the Major having been disabled by an accident, devolved upon Captain Hufty, who led it, at the close of the day, from the field. The repulse of the Ninth, however, disastrous as it had proved to that regiment, had proved of little advantage to the enemy. It is true that having turned this flank, he for a time swept on unresisted, but presently encountering two regiments, fortunately moving into the break, he was hurled back with heavy loss, and did not again advance to the attack on that part of the line, though it subsequently fell back some little distance to a new position.

During the three following days fighting was continued along the front, but the Ninth was not engaged. On the night of the 20th, it was called twice to repel the enemy, which was handsomely done

²² Both these officers had been married but a short time before this battle.

in both instances. In one of these movements the regiment captured a large number of prisoners, including Major-General Walker and other officers. During the 21st, the cannonading was continued, out without decisive results. On that day, General Butler sent a flag of truce to the enemy, offering to exchange Major-General Walker for Brigadier-General Heckman, but the proposition was declined, the rebels being evidently disinclined to afford the New Jersey General another opportunity to unsheathe his sword against them. Indeed, the *Richmond Examiner*, of May 19th, made substantially this admission, using the following language: "We congratulate Beauregard on his victory over Beast Butler, and have a lively satisfaction at the destruction of Heckman's Brigade, and the capture of its daring commander. His celebrated New Jersey Rifle Regiment has been completely destroyed—thus ridding, although at a late day, the bleeding Carolinas of a terrible scourge. Heckman feels his imprisonment keenly, but his indomitable spirit does not seem to be at all broken. At any rate, he is prevented, for a time, from making further raids upon our lines of communication with his 'foot cavalry.'" No language could constitute a better eulogy of Heckman and his gallant command than this from the bitter pen of an antagonist.

On the 22d, Major-General "Baldy" Smith having requested that four men be sent him from the Ninth to act as scouts within the rebel lines, privates James Van Buskirk and Robert White, of Company B, and Marshall Howell and Daniel Johnson, of Company H, volunteered and were dispatched on the perilous undertaking. The first two penetrated to a point only two hundred yards from Petersburg, where they were taken prisoners, and threatened with hanging, being, however, afterwards taken to Beauregard's headquarters, whence they were sent to Andersonville, and afterwards to Millen and Savannah. At the expiration of ten or eleven months, they were paroled and sent to Annapolis, Maryland, where they were exchanged, rejoining the regiment in the spring of 1865. Both suffered much, while in prison, from scurvy and other diseases incident to the "hells" in which they were confined. Marshall Howell, who left camp at four o'clock on the afternoon of the 22d,

finding himself observed on passing our outer cavalry-picket post, sought the shelter of the woods on the right, but had not proceeded very far when he came upon two rebel pickets, who fired at him, but without effect. Pushing forward and hiding himself in the woods, he finally got into the rear of the rebels, who were posted on the edge of an open field, about one mile from Adam's Mill. Here, taking position in a ravine, at a point which General Smith had described to him before starting, he made his observations. He saw the enemy engaged in re-constructing the track of the railroad which our forces had destroyed a few days before; and after remaining some three hours, closely examining the ground, set out on his return, reaching camp in safety at six o'clock on the evening of the 23d. Two hours after, he reported to General Smith, who, satisfied with his exploit, furnished him a proper recommendation to General Butler, by whom, on the following morning, he was paid the promised reward, five hundred dollars in cash, for the information received.

During the five days next ensuing, the Ninth was more or less constantly engaged in skirmishing, severe fighting at some times taking place, but the withdrawal of Smith's Corps being ordered for the purpose of reinforcing the Army of the Potomac, the regiment, on the 29th, embarked at City Point, and after some delays, caused by getting aground, proceeded to White House, on the Pamunkey River, where a landing was effected on the 1st of June. From this point, the regiment marched to Cold Harbor, where Grant's army was already taking position. Reaching the scene of action on the 3d, the Ninth was ordered to the front line, and almost immediately became engaged. The fire of the enemy being very severe, the Jersey men hastily threw up a slight breastwork, using their bayonets and even their pocket-knives to loosen the earth, and their tin cups to scoop it up, (in the absence of spades and other implements,) and with this covering renewed the assault with unsparing vigor. Late in the afternoon, engineers arrived on the ground to build a new work, and the rebels anticipating their design, charged our lines with great fury, but were repulsed with heavy loss, the engagement lasting an hour. Subsequently, the

combat was renewed and continued until darkness closed upon the scene—having been of the most murderous and desperate character throughout. Owing to the heavy firing, it was impossible to afford any relief to the wounded, and many perished miserably, crying for help and praying for only a drop of water to cool their parched tongues. On the 4th, the fighting was continued along the whole line, but the Ninth was not engaged. On the 5th, it was again ordered into the breastworks, but the army having already commenced its flank movement to the left, the hostilities were not general. On the 6th, Burnside, who had been left to hold the right, arranged an armistice²² of two hours, during which the dead were hastily buried, being thrust into such graves as could be dug, and the wounded brought in and carried to the rear. Many of the latter had remained in the open air for three days, exposed not only to the burning rays of the sun, but to the fire of both armies, between whose lines they were lying. Upon the expiring of the armistice, the firing on both sides was renewed, and continued until the 11th, with more or less vehemence, but with less fatal results than before. On the 12th, Grant having determined to pass the Chickahominy far to Lee's right, General Smith's army gradually withdrew from its position—the Ninth covering the withdrawal,—and marched directly to White House, where it embarked and proceeded to Bermuda Hundred. The total loss of the Ninth during the operations at Cold Harbor, extending from the 3d to the 12th, was five killed and thirty wounded.

On the 15th, having reached Bermuda Hundred the evening previous, and reported to General Turner, nine companies of the Ninth New Jersey, with a part of the Twenty-third Massachusetts, being all that was left of Heckman's old brigade, were, with other troops whose organizations were lost, united under the title of Provisional Brigade, and attached temporarily to the Tenth Corps. This brigade, on the morning of the 16th, moving out from its breastworks, charged and entered the rebel fortifications, which it held during the day; the Ninth participating in several skirmishes,

²² Surgeon Woodhull, of the Ninth New Jersey Volunteers, was in charge of the flag of truce.

and on retiring, burning all the buildings which had been used by Beauregard as headquarters and for other purposes. On reaching the railroad, which had been destroyed on the 9th of May, but afterwards rebuilt by the enemy, the men again tore up the rails for a distance of a mile, at the same time leveling to the ground a carefully-built rebel redoubt. The enemy, who had been reinforced on the withdrawal of the Ninth, pursued nearly to the line of the breastworks, but was easily repulsed. The regiment during these operations, which formed a part of the assault on Petersburg, had marched a distance of thirty-five miles in twelve hours, and had all parts of Smith's army done as well, and moved as promptly, the center line of works which protected that city might have been carried. The fighting was continued for two or three days afterwards in this quarter, but the golden opportunity had been lost, the enemy taking up a new and stronger line of defences, and Petersburg was not taken. On the 21st, the Ninth was advanced to a new position, crossing the Appomatox and taking possession of the rifle pits beyond the City Point and Petersburg Railroad, where, on the day following, it assisted in repelling a charge of the enemy, losing one man killed. At this time, the regiment was brigaded with the Twenty-third, Twenty-fifth and Twenty-seventh Massachusetts, Eighty-ninth New York, Fifty-fifth Pennsylvania and Fifth Maryland Regiments, but remained in the works, (the other regiments retiring,) for some days longer, participating in several sharp conflicts brought on by charges of the enemy, who was in all cases repulsed. On the 25th, it was relieved, but again moved to the front on the 27th, and on the 29th, had several men severely wounded by the explosion of a shell. Here, in the front line, the regiment remained, with brief intervals of relief in the second line, until the 29th of July, losing several men, but not having any pitched engagement. On the 29th, marching orders were received, and the command proceeded to a new position to act as a reserve to the Ninth Corps, in front of which the "Burnside Mine" was exploded on the 30th. A day or two after, returning to its position, the regiment again went into the entrenchments, remaining for a fortnight, exposed to a steady fire from the enemy. On the 16th of

August, Major Hufty was wounded in the left arm, and the staff of the regimental State colors was cut in two by a shot from a rebel sharpshooter—nine bullets passing through the colors. On the 25th, the regiment, after various movements on the right, crossed the Appomattox, having left the front of Petersburg, and proceeded to Point of Rocks. Up to this time, the Ninth had been sixty-four days before Petersburg, fighting forty days in the rifle pits, from which it was dangerous to move owing to the contiguity of the rebel sharpshooters, and performing other service no less arduous or perilous. Often, when in the breastworks, the men were obliged to remain for two or three days without being relieved, it being impossible to advance fresh troops to supply their places except on the very darkest nights. At the Point of Rocks, an agreeable surprise awaited the command. General Heckman, having been exchanged, had just arrived, accompanied by General Butler, and the brigade being formed in line, cheering him as he came to the front, he proceeded to address them, though at first too much overcome by emotion to speak with much freedom. It was no wonder that his eye filled and his voice failed him as he looked along the thinned ranks. The commanding form of Zabriskie was no longer seen at the head of the gallant Ninth; the faces of Lawrence, Harris and Carrell no longer shone along the line; Brown and Hobart, with many others, equally brave and true, of the rank and file, were missing, disabled by wounds, while Drake and Peters and a hundred of their comrades, whose voices would have swelled that day's welcome, were still lingering in rebel prisons—victims to all the torments of rebel ferocity. Heckman would have been other than he was had he not wept at the pathos of the scene and the memories it evoked. But finding voice at last, he pledged himself, as the best evidence he could furnish of his appreciation of their kindly reception, to use his utmost endeavors to secure the return of the brigade to its old "tramping ground" in North Carolina; and with that, as a fresh gust of cheers swept along the line, took his old place at the head of the column and with it moved forward to its destination.

The fighting of the Ninth in Virginia was ended. On the 17th

of September, it proceeded to Bermuda Hundred, and with the Twenty-seventh Massachusetts, embarked for North Carolina, reaching Morehead City on the 21st, and proceeding at once to its old camp at Carolina City. Here the regiment was rejoined by Colonel Stewart and Major Curlis, and for the first time in ten months the men were paid. About this time, the yellow fever broke out in Newberne, introduced, as afterwards appeared, through the devilish ingenuity of Doctor Blackburn, who had trunks, filled with infected clothing, sent to the city for distribution. For a time, the epidemic prevailed to a fearful extent among the citizens, some one thousand nine hundred of whom died, but the soldiers, though seriously affected, generally escaped fatal consequences. The army surgeons were unremitting in their exertions to stay the pestilence, and some thirteen of their number fell victims to it. Several members of the Ninth, whose term of service had expired, and who had stopped in Newberne on their way home, died of the disease—Corporal John S. Parkhurst, of Company K, being among the number. This brave soldier had been badly wounded at Newberne, but, although incapacitated for active service, refused a discharge, resolved in some way to serve his country. This he did for two years in the capacity of Chief Clerk in the Foster General Hospital, where he earned the esteem of all with whom he came in contact. Sergeant Pulaski Hines, who served for two years in the Signal Corps with Lieutenant Edward S. Moffatt, also fell a victim to the epidemic. The Sergeant possessed fine literary abilities, was a brave soldier and had many friends. Both Parkhurst and Hines were from the city of Elizabeth. The Ninth was also exposed, about this time, to another scourge, the small pox, which prevailed in a regiment of negro troops encamped near Carolina City, but by cutting off communication and isolating each case as much as possible, the loathsome disease was fortunately excluded from the camp of the "Star Brigade."

On the 21st of October, one hundred and eight men of the Ninth, whose term of service had expired, left the camp for Trenton, where they were mustered out. The party was accompanied by Color Sergeant George Meyers, with the worn-out colors of the regiment.

which Colonel Stewart had directed should be delivered to the State authorities, with the following letter:

“HEADQUARTERS NINTH NEW JERSEY VOLUNTEERS, CAROLINA CITY,
NORTH CAROLINA, October 15, 1864.”

“To His Excellency, Joel Parker, Governor of New Jersey:”

“SIR:—I herewith have the honor to forward to you for safe keeping in the archives of New Jersey, the National and State colors of the Ninth Regiment New Jersey Volunteer Infantry. Three years ago they were entrusted to our hands. How well we have performed our trust, our past record must show. In every engagement they have been with us, and battle-worn and bullet-riddled as they are, we can proudly look upon them with the consciousness that not upon a single thread is there the least speck of dishonor or shame.

“At the expiration of original term of enlistment we now return them to the authorities of our State, well assured that they will sacredly cherish them as priceless relics of the brave men who have fallen, as well as the most precious deposit of those who remain.

“Corporals Delaney, Company K; Hand, Company C; Hubner, Company A; Garthwaite, Company G; Smith, Company D, the bearers of the State colors, were severely wounded while bearing them at the battles of Newberne and Goldsborough, North Carolina, and Drury’s Bluff, Cold Harbor and Petersburg, Virginia.

“Color-Sergeant George Meyers has carried the National colors for the whole of the three years, and by singular good fortune his life has been spared, and doubtless he has known no prouder day than that in which he safely replaces them in the Capitol of our State. Understanding it to be your intention to furnish the regiment with new National and State emblems, we can only say we shall be gratified to receive them, and it shall ever be our utmost endeavor to preserve them as unsullied as are those we now place in your hands.

I have the honor to remain, your Excellency’s obedient servant,

JAMES STEWART, JR.,
Colonel Commanding.

On the 27th of October, Major Hufty rejoined the regiment, having entirely recovered from his wounds, and one month later, Color-Sergeant Meyers returned from the North, bringing new colors, together with a very complimentary letter from Governor Parker. On the 5th of December, the regiment proceeded to Newberne, and embarking on gunboats, was transferred to Plymouth, at the head of Albemarle Sound, near the mouth of the Roanoke River. Plymouth, during the previous summer, had been taken from us by the rebels, but had been re-occupied by us late in October. About the same time, the rebel ram Albemarle, lying in the Roanoke River, had been destroyed by an expedition under Lieutenant William B. Cushing. On landing at Plymouth, the Ninth at once took possession of the town, the men quartering in the houses,—which had been greatly damaged by the bombardment by our fleet a few weeks previous,—and making themselves as

comfortable as possible. On the Ninth, the regiment, with detachments of several other regiments and two pieces of artillery, advanced from the town in the direction of Gardner's Bridge, where, the enemy's cavalry being met in some force, the Ninth, with the gallant Stewart at its head, charged on a double-quick, speedily dispersing the rebels, who left several of their wounded behind. Still advancing, the Ninth bivouacked for the night about a mile from Foster's Mills, and the next morning, resuming the march, encountered the rebels strongly entrenched near Foster's Bridge. A fierce engagement ensued, lasting over an hour, when the enemy again withdrew, destroying the bridge as he retired. In this affair, the Ninth had two men wounded, but took a number of prisoners, including a Lieutenant, who took the oath and followed the column several days. After repairing the bridge, the troops crossed and took possession of the mill, in which they found a large quantity of flour, and after a brief halt, pressed on towards Williamston, on the Roanoke, discovering a force of the enemy on the way, but being unable to overtake them. Late on the following night, (11th,) the column reached Spring Green Church, in the direction of Rainbow Bend. Here it was ascertained that a strong force of infantry and cavalry, with several pieces of artillery, were posted some distance ahead, at Butler's Bridge, and Colonel Stewart was ordered to take the Ninth New Jersey, Twenty-seventh Massachusetts, and Third New York Light Artillery, and by a flank movement gain the enemy's rear, while the remainder of the force should hold the enemy in front. The undertaking was known to be a perilous one, but Colonel Stewart entered promptly upon it, passing noiselessly down Butler's Creek, and, at the designated point, stealthily crossing his men in single file upon the floating logs which bridged the stream. Pushing on, the command soon reached Fort Branche, grimly guarding the Roanoke, its garrison all unconscious of their peril. Soon the fort was passed, but still the enemy gave no sign. Hastily disposing his forces, two companies of the Ninth were ordered to advance, and a moment after swept upon the rebels, capturing couriers, cooks, pickets and detached parties of the enemy, who did not so much as dream of danger. Indeed, the surprise

was complete. Colonel Hinton, of the Sixty-eighth North Carolina, commanding the fort, thinking that the troops were reinforcements which he was expecting, and which were really only four hundred yards in the rear, rode directly into our lines, and with many others was taken prisoner. The excitement now became intense, but not a sound was heard except the summons to halt and surrender, as post after post of the enemy was taken. On reaching the vicinity of the bridge, Colonel Stewart formed line of battle, the Ninth on the right and the Twenty-seventh Massachusetts on the left, Company A being deployed as skirmishers, with Company I as a support, when an advance was at once made, the interior line of the enemy's works being carried without a shot being fired. But soon a loud "halt" was heard, then a shot and a rush succeeded, and the works at all points were ours. The rebels flying towards the bridge, Company I, Captain Charles Hufty, went in pursuit, driving them, as was supposed, right into the grasp of the force left on the front. But this expectation proved delusive. Colonel Frankle, who had command of the expedition, had unaccountably failed to secure the Tarborough road, the only avenue by which the enemy could escape, and thus they, after all, eluded our grasp, much to the chagrin of Stewart and the men who had so effectively performed the part of driving the game from cover. By this time, however, the expected reinforcements had come up and occupied the line of works which Stewart had just passed, but discovering the fact, he promptly charged back over the ground he had traversed, and speedily cleared the works, driving the enemy in confusion far to the rear. During this movement a number of additional prisoners were taken, and doubtless had Stewart been in command of the expedition, the entire rebel force would have been taken, together with all the works in that vicinity, along the Roanoke and elsewhere.

On the 12th, the Ninth being again in the advance, the enemy was once more discovered, but retired without giving battle. About noon, the object of the expedition, which was to hold a portion of the North Carolina State troops while operations were carried on against the enemy at another point, having been [accomplished, the

column came to a halt, and soon after commenced its return, reaching Jamestown on the evening of the 13th. Thence the troops were carried on steamers to Plymouth, where they remained until the 22d, when another expedition proceeded up the Roanoke, returning, however, two days after, fruitless of results. The Ninth remained at Plymouth until the 7th of January, 1865, when it proceeded to Carolina City—thus terminating one of the most fatiguing as well as unprofitable expeditions in which it was ever engaged. During the entire movement, the men suffered greatly from long marches, being poorly provided with shoes, while the absence of overcoats and blankets during the severely cold nights, rendered their condition anything but comfortable or desirable.

On the 14th of January, Lieutenant J. Madison Drake, who was captured at Drury's Bluff on the 16th of May, 1864, returned to the regiment, having effected his escape from the rebels by leaping from a train of cars while *in transitu* from Charleston to Columbia, South Carolina, and marching some seven hundred or eight hundred miles, most of the distance barefooted, and without hat or suitable clothing. This gallant officer was warmly welcomed on his return—the story of his marvelous escape finding many listening ears. Colonel Stewart at once promoted him to a captaincy, but the ill-health of Lieutenant Drake prevented an acceptance of the commission. The Colonel anxious of retaining his services, then kindly offered him an honorable position on the staff, but this was also necessarily declined—the Lieutenant preferring his old position in the command.

On the 1st February, four companies of the Ninth—E, B, H and I—commanded by Major Hufty, proceeded to Newport, whence, being there joined by Captain Graham's Cavalry, they marched to Adams' Creek, a distance of thirty-one miles, and crossed over to Hard's Island, then a notorious covert for guerrillas. Dividing into sections, the force thoroughly scoured the island. Captain Hopper, piloted by two natives, succeeded in dispersing a gang of thieves, and completely destroying their rendezvous. Having effectually explored the island, the force returned on the 5th to Carolina City, where the Ninth remained until the 4th of March. At this time,

Sherman's victorious army, having cut loose from Savannah and swept through South Carolina, was rapidly approaching the heart of the old North State, the enemy in vain endeavoring to arrest his progress. Indeed, his advance was already close to the line, carrying everything before it; on the coast, Fort Fisher had fallen, and Schofield had occupied Wilmington; while at other points disasters no less serious had overtaken the enemy, who, retiring inland, now awaited grimly and doubtingly the final issue. Immediately upon the occupation of Wilmington, Schofield ordered an advance upon Kinston, with Goldsborough as its objective, and on the 4th of March, the Ninth marched out from its camp with other troops to participate in this movement; being brigaded with the Twenty-third Massachusetts, Second Massachusetts Heavy Artillery, Eighty-fifth New York and Battery C, Third New York Artillery, under command of Brigadier-General Harland. Advancing on the line of the railroad leading to Goldsborough, the command, on the 7th, reached a point five miles east of Southwest Creek, where the enemy was encountered in strong force, and a sharp skirmish ensued, the Ninth being engaged during the entire day. At dusk, a charge was made on the rebel breastworks, but without decisive results, the regiment losing, however. Captain Charles Hufty, who received a wound from which he died a few days afterwards. During the night, the Ninth fell back half a mile, joining the line of battle, where it remained during the following day behind hastily-constructed breastworks. In the night, fighting was renewed, the enemy, late in the afternoon, making seven distinct charges on our left, resting on Wise's Forks, but being each time repulsed. The Ninth, on this day, was ubiquitous, moving rapidly from one point to another—at one time repulsing a charge on the left, at another returning on the double-quick to the center, charging the foe—being ever in the thickest of the conflict, always at the very front. The combat continued until evening, when the enemy, who had suffered severely, retired from the field, leaving our forces in command of the position. During the night, however, Lieutenant A. H. Evans, of Company E, with a picket of sixteen men of the Ninth was captured by the rebels, together with a number of men belonging

to the Twenty-seventh Massachusetts. On the following morning, the enemy, apprised that reinforcements were hurrying forward to our assistance, renewed the battle at an early hour, charging the Union lines with great ferocity. During the day a force of eleven brigades charged in solid column as many as eleven times in succession, but their desperate assaults were fruitless, our line standing as immovable as a wall of granite. During the whole engagement the Ninth fought with all its accustomed gallantry, winning the most cordial plaudits from the Western troops, who witnessed their resistless onslaughts upon the rebel ranks. The loss of the regiment amounted to one officer (Lieutenant Joseph Wright), and nine men wounded. During the evening, a remarkable silence pervaded the rebel camp, inducing the conviction that they were evacuating their stronghold, and this proved to be the fact, Captain Hopper, of the Ninth, discovering, early on the following morning, that they had retreated, leaving eight hundred dead upon the field. These were decently interred, together with some seventy of our own soldiers, after which the command again advanced, passing through the abandoned works of the enemy on the right bank of Southwest Creek, and reaching the Neuse River at noon on the 14th. Here the railroad bridge had been destroyed and the woods fired by the retreating rebels. Leaving the river and Kinston to the right, the column pursued its march, crossing the river by pontoon bridges on the evening of the next day, and bivouacking southeast of Kinston—the Ninth being detailed to do garrison duty in the town. On the 19th, however, it was again placed in the advance, Colonel Stewart taking charge of the brigade, and on the 21st, about noon, reached Wepton, but a short distance from Goldsborough. Here the enemy having a force of one thousand five hundred cavalry and two hundred and twenty-five infantry, brisk skirmishing commenced, but the rebels were steadily driven, the Ninth pushing forward, in their eager desire to enter Goldsborough, with resistless velocity. At length, the suburbs were reached, when, with loud huzzas, the men dashed through the principal street to the Court House, where, the mayor being found, the town was at once surrendered to Colonel Stewart. Two minutes after, the colors of the regiment floated

triumphantly from the top of the Court House—being the first Union flag raised over the city—while cheer upon cheer rolled along the streets, only to be taken up by the incoming troops, and rolled back with deeper volume along the serried lines. Colonel Stewart at once detailed detachments of the Ninth to guard certain portions of the town, and the main column, on coming up, were greatly surprised to find a provost-guard already established, with Major Hufty as provost-marshal. On the following day, Sherman's advance entered the town, and on the 23d, his whole force having arrived, a general review was ordered. Sherman's troops entered Goldsborough with wagon loads of provisions, numbers of cattle and other live animals, with carriages drawn by four and six horses; in some cases, they seemed to have carried off the entire product and possessions of the plantations lying on their route. During the 23d, about one thousand prisoners were brought in, and over one thousand two hundred negroes, flocking to our lines, were sent to Newberne. A large number of white refugees, men, women and children, also appeared, clamorous for provisions, having been reduced to the verge of starvation under the pressure of a relentless rebel conscription. On the 25th, the engineer and construction corps having arrived from Newberne, the work of repairing the railroad was commenced, and it being reported that the Ninth was about to be relieved from provost-duty, a petition, numerously signed by the citizens, was forwarded to the Comandning General requesting that the regiment might be permitted to remain, the conduct of the men having been such as to give general satisfaction. On the 3d of April, however, the regiment was transferred to the Second Brigade, Third Division, Twenty-third Army Corps, the brigade, consisting of the Sixty-fifth Illinois, Sixty-fifth Indiana and One hundred and Seventy-seventh Ohio, and seven days after was relieved from provost duty.²¹ On the 6th, a special order from

²¹ On the 10th, Lieutenant George Peters, Company G, who was taken prisoner at Drury's Bluff, May 16, 1864, returned to the regiment. This officer shared the same fate as Lieutenant J. Madison Drake, until the latter made his escape, October 6, 1864. Lieutenant Peters remained at Columbia, South Carolina, two months, when, with three brother officers, he escaped from Camp Sorghum, and took the swamp. After marching some two hundred miles towards the mountains, they were finally captured

Sherman's headquarters was read to the troops, announcing the joyful intelligence of the capture of Petersburg and Richmond, with five hundred cannon, three rams and three thousand prisoners, and at once the entire army was filled with the wildest commotion—the glad news, as it ran along the lines, stirring even veterans' pulses like a bugle-peal. On the 10th, Colonel Stewart, being relieved from command of the brigade, returned to his regiment, which at once moved from the town, encamping for the night some six miles distant. The following day, the march was resumed, nothing, however, being seen of the enemy. On the 12th, just as the troops were preparing to continue the advance, a courier arrived from General Sherman, announcing, as he rode along the lines, "Lee has surrendered!" The scene which ensued no pen can describe. Instantly one hundred thousand voices broke into deafening huzzas, fifty bands struck up the old, familiar airs, innumerable flags were fluttered joyously along the line, and "veterans of a hundred fights" danced and wept together for very joy. And was it any wonder? These men, for four long years, had faced all the perils of the field; had endured untold privations, suffered sickness and wounds for the nation's sake; had, with unflinching hope, held on to the Cause amid all the gloom of disaster, when scarcely a ray of promise shone through the battle-clouds, and now at last the End towards which they had hewn their way with royal fortitude and faith was in sight; the victory of law, of liberty, of good government, for which they had marched, and fought and suffered, was achieved. Was it any wonder that as the rebel flag went down at Appomattox Court House, and the Confederacy crumbled as the baseless fabric of a dream, these armies of ours, everywhere in the widely-expanded field, grew wild with exultation, and looked with eyes at once tearful and glad upon the flag under which they fought—the symbol now not only of an unbroken

by the Home Guards, who returned them to Columbia. Lieutenant Peters, a sincere Christian, did much in relieving the necessities of his younger companion, Lieutenant Drake, who suffered greatly during his long confinement. Lieutenant Peters deserves well of his country; he served bravely in his regiment, and in the prison-pens of the South suffered patiently—not a murmur ever escaping his lips, while others about him bitterly anathematized the Government and its chief officers for failing to effect their exchange.

nationality, but of a more perfect freedom, a more enlarged justice, than ever before? That day to hundreds of thousands of heroes, as the song of triumph pealed through the land, visions of far-off homes, where dear ones awaited their coming, loomed sweetly into view; and through all the tumult, all the wild carnival of the camp, faces of wives and children, of sisters and brothers, of gray-haired fathers and mothers, shone radiantly out, wreathed with welcoming smiles. The war, with all its hideous horrors, was ended now; peace had come; home was within view—was it any wonder that the bugles broke into exultant pæans, that the drums rolled in triumph, that the army of the Republic lifted its voice in one grand song of thanksgiving?

From that time forward, the march of the Ninth was a march of triumph. Reaching Raleigh on the 14th, it halted until the 2d of May,²⁵ when it proceeded by rail to Greensborough, near which place an encampment was ordered, one company, (G,) however,

²⁵ The following from the Diary of Hermann Everts, shows the movements, &c., of the regiment during this period:

"*April 14th.* Marched about six a. m.; halted several times; bivouacked finally in open field, near Raleigh; the city had already been surrendered by the Mayor, William H. Harrison, Honorable Kenneth, Doctor McKee, and several others, to General Kilpatrick. After the surrender, a few of the rebel cavalry, who had remained as rear-guard, fired on some of Kilpatrick's men, of whom two were captured and hung. Governor Vance's dwelling was taken for General Sherman's headquarters, and the State House used for Provost-Marshal and other offices.

"*April 21st.* Orderly Hulsart, Company D, Sergeant Wood, Company A, Sergeant Fatty, Company G, Corporal Hill, Company G, and many others, who had been from ten to eleven months in the numerous rebel prisons, seen their horrors and devilishly-designed tortures, joined the regiment again, all of them unfit for duty, suffering from scurvy, anasarca and general debility, contracted and produced in the filthy dens of so-called chivalrous, but more properly hellish invention, to bolster up their traitorous cause, by slow starvation, poisonous vaccination, &c. They were in the prisons at Libby, Augusta, Camp Sumpter, Georgia, Charleston, Florence, &c., &c. Their narratives differ but little from those already related. Hulsart reports nine deaths out of sixteen captured, belonging to his company, (D.) Hill reports twelve deaths out of sixteen captured, belonging to Company G.

"Lieutenant-General Grant, who had arrived on the previous day, reviewed the troops: General Sherman on his right, and each division commander taking his position on the left, as troops arrived.

"*April 27th.* Orders for a move; moved southwest of camp; this day the papers published the general order of Johnson's surrender, but the excitement was not so much as had been expected.

"*April 29th.* Thirteen guns were fired at sunrise, one every half-hour afterwards, and thirty-six at sun-down: one for each State, as ordered by the War Department, in memory of Abraham Lincoln. The regiment formed line at ten a. m., to have the order referring to the assassination, read to the men.

being dispatched to Charlotte, and another, (I,) to Salisbury for guard duty. On the 13th, these companies were rejoined by the regiment, the Captain of Company G, making the following report:

“HEADQUARTERS COMPANY G, NINTH NEW JERSEY VOLUNTEERS, }
GREENSBOROUGH, NORTH CAROLINA, May 13, 1865. {

“SIR: I have the honor to submit the following report: ‘In accordance with orders from Major-General Cox, I left Greensborough, North Carolina, with my company on May 5, 1865, and proceeded by railroad to Salisbury, North Carolina, arrived there at eleven, a. m. I left Salisbury at five, p. m., and was transported by rail to within five miles of Concord, a station twenty-one miles from Charlotte, North Carolina. The next morning, May 6th, I marched to Concord and telegraphed to Charlotte for a train. I received an answer, stating that an accident had happened to the downward train, and that no train would run for a day or so. I immediately took up line of march, and that evening encamped thirteen miles from Charlotte. The next morning, I resumed the march and arrived in Charlotte at five and a half, p. m. I found the town filled with rebel soldiers; raids were made by mobs on stores that had been left by the rebels. Drunkenness and disorder generally had been the order of the day. I immediately issued an order, assuming command of the post, also another, prohibiting the sale of all kinds of spirituous liquors. After my arrival, good order prevailed. The following is the list of stores taken possession of and guarded by my command: Medical Purveyor’s establishment, containing a large quantity of medical stores; there being no Surgeon in my command. I had no means of determining the value of them. The rebel Navy Yard, containing a large amount of machinery, iron, &c., most of which had been taken from the Portsmouth (Virginia) Navy Yard. A number of boxes said to contain the records of the rebel War Department, and all the archives of the so-called Southern Confederacy. Also, boxes said to contain all the colors and battle-flags captured from the national forces since the beginning of the war; a quantity of naval stores, and a quantity of commissary stores; a branch of the United States mint was found, containing the machinery connected with it, all in good order. On Friday, the 12th, Brigadier-General Thomas, of the First Brigade, First Division, Twenty-third Army Corps, arrived, relieving me of command of the post. On Friday, at five o’clock, p. m. I received an order by telegraph to report to my regiment without delay. The next day, the 13th, I had my command placed on cars, and reported at regimental headquarters at Greensborough, at four o’clock, p. m., the same day.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

‘M. C. RUNYON,

‘Captain Commanding Company G, Ninth New Jersey Volunteers.

To E. W. WELSTED, Lieutenant and Adjutant Ninth Jersey Volunteers.’”²⁶

²⁶ In connection with this report, the following account of Lieutenant George Peters, of Company G, is of interest:

“As we approached the Yadkin River, on May 5th, we came up with the rear-column of Johnston’s army, on their way home, numbering eight to ten thousand; a situation novel to us and all who witnessed it. For the first time we did come in contact with the rebels, without having to fight. To see them swarming around us, and to hear their expressions of friendship and good feeling, was, indeed, very strange to us, more so while they outnumbered us one hundred to one; one-fifth of these being armed. One remarked that he had never before seen the Yankces, without being compelled to lay down, or without being ordered to do so. There were others who did not like the way pursued by their Generals; these would rather have fought on than to succumb, but the majority were tired of the war. Many stated that they would never have been in the rebel army, if they could have avoided it. The delay at Salisbury was very unpleasant, as, in case of any trouble, we would have been at their mercy, but everything passed off quietly, the troops being remarkably orderly. On the 7th, on our

On the 20th of May, Lieutenant Hopper, with thirty men, proceeded to Yanceyville, Caswell County, for the purpose of organizing police companies and electing twelve magistrates for the county. From this time until the 14th of June, detachments of the Ninth were employed in various duties. On that date, two hundred and sixteen men of the regiment, whose term of service had expired, were mustered out, and two days after left for Trenton,

march to Charlotte, we met numbers of stragglers along the road; also citizen-stragglers, who were out to steal cotton, clothing, provisions,—in short, anything they could lay hands on and make use of. It is doubtful if there are many or any other company which has been situated as we were, surrounded and marching with our late enemies, they outnumbering us, and that, too, when we were cut off from all our forces by nearly one hundred miles of railroad, with a break in it, so that trains could not run. The citizens of Charlotte we found very hospitable; the rich and well-to-do class seemed to be very well satisfied with the change; the middle-class and the poor spoke bitterly and with condemnation of Jefferson Davis and his clique. The military institution, lately used for the Medical-Purveyor's office, was stored with great quantities of medicines, some of which, such as morphine and nitre, were very valuable; all with English labels, and of English manufacture, which had been procured by blockade running. Among others, we found two twelve-pound brass field pieces; two cannons; about nine hundred small arms; four hundred thousand percussion caps; one thousand four hundred pounds of powder; an immense quantity of sabers, cutlasses, &c., cartridge-boxes and other equipments. Out of a large number of flags and trophies, taken from our forces during the whole of the war, Captain Runyon picked the State-colors of the Thirty-third New Jersey Regiment, intending to forward the same to the Adjutant-General of the State of New Jersey. The United States Branch Mint was found in good order, but no specie or other valuables could be seen. Specie was plenty in the hands of the citizens, and quantities of goods and arms were stored away, which, by this time, have been found and taken care of by the Colonel who came to relieve us. As soon as Captain Runyon, commanding post, put guards where the archives of the so-called Confederacy (about eighty-four boxes) were stored, General Johnston, who still remained at Charlotte, communicated the facts to General Schofield, commanding Department of North Carolina, at Raleigh, and a staff-officer was immediately dispatched, and arrived at Charlotte, to take charge of the valuable documents, and to forward the same to Raleigh. There was no opportunity left for Captain Runyon to earn laurels, and it is very doubtful if General Johnston would have reported as he did, if no guards had been posted, and chance had been left to him to burn or destroy the written and printed proofs of their shameful treachery and rebellion. Thus, we see, that to the gallant old Ninth is due the enviable credit of having captured and preserved from harm all the archives of the rebel government, their trophies, and many of their valuable stores. Too much credit cannot be accorded to Captain Runyon for the manner in which he performed his peculiar duties, and it is doubtful if any one could more judiciously have comported himself, when, with only a small company of men, he was compelled to crowd his way through the thousands of rebel soldiers with whom he had, as it were, just been engaged in the fiercest fight. The records here obtained by Captain Runyon have been, are and ever will be of so great value to the Government of the United States, that it is almost impossible to magnify the importance of the capture thus made. In less careful and scrupulous hands they might have been mutilated or lost. But in spite of the wishes and schemes of rebel officers, who were present, Captain Runyon insisted that they should be 'severely let alone,' and in all their completeness succeeded in turning them over to the Government he served."

where they arrived on the 22d, being welcomed by the city authorities, and also entertained by the ladies of the town at the "Soldiers' Welcome Home." On the 12th of July, the regiment, as an organization, was mustered out at Greensborough, and the next day proceeded by rail to Danville, Virginia. Just before leaving Greensborough, the following congratulatory order from General Carter, commanding that post, was read at the head of the regiment:

"HEADQUARTERS TWENTY-THIRD ARMY CORPS, DISTRICT OF GREENSBOROUGH, }
GREENSBOROUGH, NORTH CAROLINA, July 13, 1865. }

"Colonel James Stewart, Jr., Ninth New Jersey Veteran Volunteer Infantry:

"MY DEAR COLONEL:—While it may be that I can add but little to the well-earned reputation of the gallant officers and men of your veteran regiment—a reputation made on many hard-fought fields, which have become matters of history—still I cannot have you leave for your homes without joining my testimony to that of others, as to the discipline, drill, gallant conduct, soldierly-bearing and efficiency of your noble regiment. On the march, in camp, under fire and in the performance of all the duties of a soldier, the example of the Ninth New Jersey Veteran Volunteer Infantry has been worthy of imitation, and entitles it to all praise and commendation.

"With your regiment, my relations have never been other than the most pleasant, and I shall always cherish with the liveliest feelings of pleasure the fact that I have had the honor to command such men.

"You return to your homes only after the rebellion has been crushed and peace restored, with the proud consciousness that you, as a regiment, did your part nobly and fully towards re-establishing the national authority, and securing the blessings which I trust you may, under God's good Providence, long live to enjoy. While I regret much the severance of the ties which have existed between us, I heartily congratulate you on a speedy return to the loved ones at home, who are, even now, so anxiously waiting to greet and crown you with the victor's wreath, and shower upon you the plaudits which are justly your due.

With the best and kindest wishes for yourself, your officers and men, and a 'God-speed' you on your 'homeward-bound' journey, I am, my dear Colonel, with feelings of attachment and respect, very truly, your friend,

"(Signed,)

S. J. CARTER,

"Brigadier-General Commanding."

Leaving Danville on the 14th, the regiment reached City Point on the following day, and at once embarked for Baltimore, where it arrived on the 17th. Reaching Philadelphia the same evening, it proceeded, after a brief delay, to Trenton, arriving at half-past six o'clock on the following morning.²⁷ The men were at once fur-

²⁷ The *Trenton State Gazette*, noticing the arrival of the regiment, said:

"The Ninth, armed with Springfield rifles, had been frequently exercised in target-firing, and were expert marksmen. While encamped at Meridian Hill, some of the 'crack shots' of the Berdan Sharpshooters challenged the Ninth. This was accepted, and a match to a trial of skill took place, resulting in the victory of the Ninth. * * It is remarkable that of the officers returning with the regiment, all except the Colonel and Lieutenant-Colonel originally joined the regiment as privates. This not only shows that the Ninth has seen hard service, and lost many officers, but that it was composed of a good class of men."

loughed until the 28th, when the final discharge-papers were issued, and on the day following, after nearly four years of service, the Ninth Regiment ceased to exist. Before the final separation, the officers of the regiment presented Colonel Stewart a beautiful and costly badge—being of gold, richly enameled—as an evidence of “their respect and affection.” Subsequently, upon the strong recommendation of the various commanders under whom he had served, Colonel Stewart received a commission as Brigadier-General, to date from March 10, 1865, the day of the battle of Wise’s Forks, North Carolina, in which he handled a brigade with distinguished skill and efficiency.

New Jersey will ever be proud of the record of the regiment which thus, having helped to achieve a just and honorable peace, folded its standards and passed into history.²⁸ Its story is the story of the war—its eulogy is its own great deeds. During its term of service it participated in forty-two battles and engagements,

²⁸ We append the following sketches of some of the officers of the Ninth Regiment :

BRIGADIER-GENERAL JAMES STEWART, JR.

James Stewart, Jr., was born in Warren county, in the year 1840. Before the war he was engaged in a lucrative mercantile business in the city of New York. Coming, however, from patriotic stock, he promptly forsook his business at the call for troops, and entered the service as a First-Lieutenant in the Ninth Regiment. At the battle of Newberne, he distinguished himself by silencing a rebel battery which had greatly annoyed the Union forces. He took an active part in the Goldsborough expedition in 1863, losing some thirty men of his company in killed and wounded, and displaying the utmost gallantry in every engagement. After his promotion to the Colonelcy of the Ninth, he commanded, during a large part of the time, a brigade, and at one time a division—being frequently complimented by his superiors for his ability and courage. In his regiment he was highly esteemed, the men having the most implicit confidence in his efficiency and skill as an officer. In many respects, he was peculiarly qualified for the life of the soldier, possessing largely that element of good nature which reconciles its owner to any fate, however perilous or unpleasant, and having, withal, a heartiness of manner, and a genuine kindness of disposition which secured him friends in such numbers as to make even the camp something of a home to him. He had, moreover, the love of adventure, and the fondness for hazardous enterprises which constitute invariable characteristics of the true soldier. In the hottest battle, he was as serene as upon parade; in the face of death, his laugh was as cheery and buoyant, his smile as natural and unconstrained as in the drawing-room, or around the camp-fire. But under all this smiling exterior, there was a character as sturdy, a nature as thoughtful and earnest as ever grew—just as under the tree in blossom there are the solid, massive trunk and the great roots clasping the immovable rocks far down below.

Upon the return of peace, General Stewart marched home at the head of his command, receiving a hearty welcome from the people of the State, who rejoiced to do honor to one who had so honored them.

and traveled by rail and on foot a distance of seven thousand six hundred and fifty-two miles, making, while in North Carolina, some of the most remarkable marches on record. Entering the

COLONEL ABRAM ZABRISKIE

Was the third son of Honorable A. O. Zabriskie, now Chancellor of this State, and was born at Hackensack, New Jersey, on the 18th of February, 1841. He entered the College of New Jersey in 1856, and graduated with honors in 1859, immediately commencing the study of the law, which he prosecuted until he entered the army. From his earliest childhood, he had been distinguished by vigor and clearness of intellect, no less than by great intrepidity of character, and those characteristics made him a man of mark from the moment he enlisted in the nation's service. At the time when the rebellion flowered into open hostilities, Zabriskie had just completed his preparations for a tour in Europe; his state-room had been engaged, and he confidently expected to sail with Honorable William L. Dayton, our Minister to France. But he was not one to consult his own pleasure when the country was in peril, and instantly upon hearing of the fall of Sumter, he decided to abandon the trip to which he had looked forward with so much satisfaction. Soon after, having deliberately determined upon his course, he entered the service as Adjutant of the Ninth Regiment, with which he was identified until he fell upon the field. Although only nineteen years of age, he commanded from the first the profoundest esteem of his comrades, among whom his influence was unbounded. Ability, courage, the most sterling patriotism were all his, and wherever placed, these high qualities found conspicuous manifestation. As Colonel of the Ninth Regiment, his record was not merely spotless; it was lustrous. Even in his last hours, when the shadow of death lay upon his face, and life's beauty and joy faded like a pleasant picture from his darkened vision, his thoughts were of his country and of the comrades who were still, with heroic endurance, braving the perils of a doubtful field.

The high estimate placed by the public upon Colonel Zabriskie's services, was clearly exhibited in the expression of the press, as well as the action of public bodies, immediately upon his death. The Common Council of Jersey City, at a special meeting called for the purpose, adopted a series of resolutions warmly applauding his patriotic course and lamenting his decease as a loss to the country at large. The members of the bar of Hudson County issued a memorial commemorative of his virtues, while all the leading journals pronounced glowing eulogies upon his character. His remains were interred at Greenwood Cemetery, May, 28, 1864, four days after death, and twelve after receiving the fatal wound.

LIEUTENANT-COLONEL WILLIAM B. CURLIS

Raised a company, and was commissioned a Captain of the Ninth Regiment by Governor Olden on the 23d of September, 1861. Although he held a commission from President Lincoln as Postmaster, he cheerfully forsook the emoluments and comforts of civil life for the dangers and honors of the battle-field. Captain Curlis acted with great gallantry in the various battles in which the regiment was engaged, and February 13, 1863, was commissioned Major for gallant services. He was appointed Lieutenant-Colonel June 20, 1864. In April, 1863, he was appointed Provost-Marshal of the sub-district of Beaufort, North Carolina, and remained until the September following, when he was relieved at his own request, and returned to the regiment. On the 1st of October, 1864, he was ordered to take command of the Twenty-third New York Cavalry, Seventeenth Massachusetts Infantry, one detached company of the First North Carolina Cavalry, one company of the First North Carolina Infantry, and one company of the Second Massachusetts Heavy Artillery, and occupy a nine-gun fort near his quarters, which he did, holding the command until the 1st of February, 1865. He was mustered out of the service on the 19th of the same month on his own application.

service with one thousand one hundred and forty-two men, and at various times strengthened by recruits, the mean strength of the regiment when mustered out was only six hundred men. Eight officers offered their lives a sacrifice on the nation's altar, while twenty-three received wounds in battle—most of them of a serious nature. Sixty-one enlisted men were killed in battle, and four hundred wounded. Forty-three men died from wounds, and one hundred from disease. The total loss of the regiment from all causes was one thousand six hundred and forty-six men. No fact could more strikingly exhibit the consuming nature of the campaigns in which the regiment participated than this, clearly authenticated by official reports. The entire number of men and officers taken prisoners was about one hundred and thirty, forty-

CAPTAIN BENJAMIN W. HOPPER

Entered the regiment as a Sergeant. His bravery at Roanoke and Newberne attracted the attention of General Heckman, who promoted him to a Lieutenantcy and subsequently to be a Captain. In this position he showed superior ability. His company was soon brought to a high state of efficiency; while his men, seeking to emulate his example, performed prodigies of valor. Captain Hopper on the return of the regiment was senior officer of the line. No officer enjoyed a better reputation for bravery and skill, while few equaled him in those qualities which go so far to make up a perfect soldier. Captain Hopper was repeatedly complimented for bravery.

CAPTAIN THOMAS BURNETT

Was also a fine soldier. At one time he acted as drill-sergeant, and in performing the "manual," his rifle seemed to be part of himself; in its use none could excel him. Whenever an important and dangerous duty was to be performed, this gallant officer was sure to be selected. He never knew failure where success was possible. At the close of the war, he participated in the attack on Canada—holding a commission as Lieutenant-Colonel in the New Jersey (Fenian) Regiment.

LIEUTENANT J. MADISON DRAKE,

at the time the war broke out, was a citizen of Trenton, where he had been for some years connected with journalism. He was among the first to enlist, and within three days after the fall of Sumter, recruited seventy-seven men. Being chosen Captain, he declined the position, and served with the Third Regiment (three months' men) as color-bearer. Upon his return, he organized another company for the war, but troops not being at that time received, he returned to his business. When, however, the Ninth Regiment was formed, he joined it as a Sergeant of Company K, in which position he served for eighteen months, when he was made Second Lieutenant of Company K, having meanwhile declined a Captaincy in another regiment. After commanding Company D for nearly a year, he was made First Lieutenant of Company K. In the battle of Bermuda Hundred, May 16, 1864, he was captured while in the advance, and after being confined for some time in Libby Prison, was carried to Macon, Georgia, thence to Savannah and thence to Charleston, suffering all the horrors which rebel malignity could inflict, but finally, in October, effecting his escape, and after forty-seven days wandering in the mountains, reaching the Union lines in safety.

seven of this number dying while in the hands of the enemy. The principal battles and engagements of the regiment were as follows:

Roanoke Island, North Carolina, February 8, 1862; Newberne, North Carolina, March 14, 1862; Fort Macon, North Carolina, April 25, 1862; Young's Cross-road, North Carolina, July 27, 1862; Rowell's Mill, November, 2, 1862; Deep Creek, North Carolina, December 12, 1862; Southwest Creek, North Carolina, December, 13, 1862; before Kinston, North Carolina, December 13, 1862; Kinston, North Carolina, December 14, 1862; Whitehall, North Carolina, December 16, 1862; Goldsborough, North Carolina, December 17, 1862; Comfort, North Carolina, July 6, 1863; near Winton, North Carolina, July, 26, 1863; Deep Creek, North Carolina, February 7, 1864; Cherry Grove, North Carolina, April 14, 1864; Port Walthall, Virginia, May 6 and 7, 1864; Swift Creek, Virginia, May 9 and 10, 1864; Drury's Bluff, Virginia, May 12, 13, 14, 15 and 16, 1864, five days in succession; Cold Harbor, Virginia, June 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11 and 12, 1864, ten days in succession; Petersburg, Virginia, from June 20 to August 24, 1864; Gardner's Bridge, North Carolina, December 9, 1864; Foster's Bridge, North Carolina, December 10, 1864; Butler's Bridge, North Carolina, December 11, 1864; near Southwest Creek, North Carolina, March 7, 1865; Wise's Fork, North Carolina, March 8, 9 and 10, 1865; Goldsborough, North Carolina, March, 21, 1865.

CHAPTER VIII

THE TENTH REGIMENT

THE Tenth Regiment had a history peculiar to itself. Being recruited under authority from the War Department, without the consent and against the wishes of the Governor of New Jersey,¹ its earlier experience was very similar to that of the First Cavalry, which was raised under like circumstances. The organization was first known as the "Olden Legion." It was recruited by William Bryan, of Beverly, (at which place it had its headquarters,) who was its first Colonel, John M. Wright being Lieutenant-Colonel, and Matthew Berryman, Major; Captain Henry A. Perrine, of Company K, afterwards Major of the regiment, was also one of the original officers.

The regiment proceeded to Washington in December, 1861, but for a time was of little service, falling almost immediately, indeed, into disrepute, owing to its defective organization and the absence of all proper discipline. In January, 1862, the Secretary of War applied to Governor Olden to take charge of the organization as part of the quota of New Jersey and place it on a proper footing for service, but this the latter declined to do, being unwilling to become responsible for the character of an organization raised and officered in contravention of all the rules he had established and observed in organizing other regiments. Later in the same month, however, the Governor was again appealed to by the Secretary of

¹ On the first roster of the regiment, after being placed in State service, is this endorsement:

"This regiment was raised by individuals, not authorized by the State, and accepted by the War Department as an independent organization, some time in the fall of 1861, and was not known by the State authorities until it was placed under their care, January 29, 1862."

War, who stated, among other things, that it would be necessary to disband the regiment unless the State would assume control of and properly arrange it. Thus appealed to, Governor Olden sent for Colonel William R. Murphy, in whose discretion he had confidence, and after referring to his uniform opposition to the regiment on account of the manner in which it was raised, proposed to accede to the request of the War Department, provided that Colonel Murphy would accept the command, and address himself to the task of rescuing the regiment from the demoralization into which it had fallen. After a full and free conference, Colonel Murphy acquiesced in the proposition of the Governor on condition that the Quartermaster of the State should be directed to equip and supply the regiment like the others, and that he (the Colonel) should be permitted to select its officers. These conditions being assented to, Colonel Murphy at once prepared to accept the command, and on the 19th of February, 1862, reported to Brigadier-General Casey at Washington, was mustered in and ordered to join the regiment.

At this time the command was in an almost hopeless condition. One of the radical defects of its organization consisted in the fact that it included a company enlisted and equipped as cavalry, thus impairing its unity and necessitating a diversity of drill and discipline eminently prejudicial to its regimental character. Many, if not all the men, attached to this company, were in arrest for refusing to do infantry duty, and chaos prevailed in all directions. The matter was at once brought to the notice of the Commanding General, who, seeing that a wrong had been done to these men either through ignorance or by design, issued an order to muster them out, while at the same time authority was given to the Governor by the War Department to recruit a company of infantry to complete the regimental organization. This being done, followed by the discharge of a considerable number on account of physical disability, and the commissioning and mustering of field and company officers, the prospect of regimental usefulness became more encouraging. But before this was completed, the Army of the Potomac had gone to the Peninsula, leaving the regiment attached to the

command of Brigadier-General Wadsworth. The *morale* of the regiment continued to improve rapidly, and this, together with its superior soldier-like appearance, as compared with others, soon attracted attention, and early in the summer of 1862, it was ordered into Washington and placed upon provost-duty. The command, however, soon became anxious for more active service, and the Colonel, who fully shared this feeling, accordingly remonstrated with the authorities against the detention of the regiment at that post, when, as it seemed to him, it could be more usefully employed elsewhere. To all his entreaties, however, but one reply was made, namely, that his was the only regiment that could be trusted, and with this gratifying, but unsatisfactory compliment, he was obliged to be content. The regiment continued doing provost-duty during the entire remainder of the year—Major Charles H. Tay, of the Second Regiment, being in September appointed Lieutenant Colonel—and in the early part of 1863 permanent barracks were erected for its occupation. This seeming to indicate that no change in the character of its duties was to be expected, Colonel Murphy, who had hoped for active service, on the 12th of March resigned his commission as Colonel, and Colonel H. O. Ryerson, formerly of the Second Regiment and more recently of the Twenty-third, was appointed in his place.

At length, on the 12th of April, the desire of the regiment for service elsewhere was gratified, orders being received directing it to proceed at once to Suffolk, then menaced by the enemy in force under Longstreet. Suffolk being an important railroad junction, lying at the head of the Nansemond, twelve miles from its confluence with the James River, covering the landward approaches to Norfolk, and virtually commanding that part of North Carolina east of the Chowan River, its occupation by our troops was of the greatest importance, and it had, therefore, early been seized and fortified. No serious demonstration, however, had been made against it until April 10th, when Longstreet suddenly advanced with a force of some forty thousand men, designing to cross the Nansemond, and seize the roads to Norfolk, upon which he might

then march unmolested. General Peck, however, penetrating his designs, prepared promptly to defeat them, and it was to aid in the execution of his plans that the Tenth, with other regiments, was hurried to his department. Reaching its destination, the regiment, being attached to Corcoran's Brigade, was placed in the works at the front, extending across the Edenton road, active operations meanwhile going on at other points of the line. At length, on the 24th of April, it was sent out on a reconnoissance on the Edenton road, with a view of ascertaining the location, strength and plans of the enemy, the movement resulting in a lively skirmish, in which the enemy's outposts were driven back. The loss of the Tenth was only one or two men wounded. The regiment was not again engaged until the 4th of May, when Longstreet having raised the siege, General Peck sent out a column of some seven thousand men, including Corcoran's Brigade, in pursuit. Coming up with the enemy at Carsville, near the Blackwater, the Tenth speedily became engaged, capturing some prisoners and inflicting considerable loss on the retreating foe. 'This was the first severe engagement in which the regiment had participated, but the men behaved with marked steadiness, showing that the discipline to which they had been subjected had not been without influence in maturing their soldierly character. The regiment lost several men killed and wounded.

Longstreet having abandoned the siege, many of the troops under General Peck were withdrawn for service elsewhere, the Tenth being ordered to join the Army of the Potomac during the month of July. Upon arriving at Washington, it was sent to Philadelphia, where it was feared the enforcement of the conscription would lead to disturbances of the peace. Here the regiment remained for two months on provost-duty, becoming very popular with the citizens, who flocked in crowds to witness its dress-parades. The discipline of the regiment at this time was equal, perhaps, to that of any regiment in the service, and elicited cordial commendation from all who visited the camp. In the month of September, the regiment was sent to Pottsville, Pennsylvania, where there were indications of riots among the miners, and thence was ordered to the

fords of the Potomac near Shepherdstown, where it remained about a month, doing picket duty with other troops, the rebels under Imboden threatening a raid into that part of Maryland. In November, riots having broken out in other parts of the mining regions of Pennsylvania, it was ordered to Mauch Chunk, where it was placed in charge of the sub-military district of Carbon, composed of the County of Carbon and part of Luzerne, one company remaining at Mauch Chunk, and the others placed at various points—the right and left companies being stationed seventeen miles distant from each other. Here the regiment remained all winter. During much of this time, Colonel Ryerson was President of a Commission which tried many of the semi-rebels of that region, who were encouraging desertions, interfering with recruiting, interrupting mining operations and murdering loyalists conspicuous for their devotion to the national cause. Lieutenant-Colonel Tay was also engaged for a time on court-martial duty. During the winter, the regiment re-enlisted and was otherwise recruited, but to such an extent were desertions instigated by the tories of that section, that the Colonel, who was also anxious to be united with the Army of the Potomac, urged the Department to place his command in the field. This request was finally granted, and in the month of April, the regiment proceeded to Brandy Station, where it was attached to the First New Jersey Brigade, only a short time before the army crossed the Rapidan in the grand movement against Richmond.

The record of the regiment from this time forward was almost identical with that of the First Brigade, which is elsewhere given. It shared in all the battles of the Wilderness and fought with its corps all the way to Petersburg, on every field displaying conspicuous gallantry. In the battle of the 6th of May, it suffered severely, especially in the assault of the rebel General Gordon on our right, made just before dark. In the engagement resulting from this assault, the regiment lost nearly one entire company in prisoners alone. Among the mortally wounded on this day, was Colonel Ryerson.² During the 7th, the regiment was not engaged, but on the evening of the 8th, it again met the foe. At this time, War-

² At the close of the heavy fighting of the day, the Tenth Regiment was taking

ren's Corps, which, coming up with the enemy at Alsop's Farm early in the day, had vainly essayed to carry his position, was preparing to make a second attack, and the Sixth Corps having arrived, one division was ordered to take part in the movement. The Tenth Regiment—no other regiment of the First Brigade participating—was accordingly put in on the right of Crawford's Division of the Fifth (Warren's) Corps, and moving forward, bravely attacked the enemy in its front. Unfortunately, however, the regiment on its left became in some way separated from it, and the two being thus isolated, were pounced upon by the enemy with great celerity and force; compelling them to give way, with heavy loss—the Tenth

repose in line, though ordered to be in momentary expectation of a rush by the enemy. Colonel Ryerson had just risen upon his knees to reconnoiter, when his corps-badge upon his cap was torn away and his skull fractured by the Minie ball of a sharpshooter. He was carried to a log-cabin in the rear, where two of his Captains, with Captain Cooke, Adjutant-General of the brigade, waited by him through the night, unable to get surgical assistance, expecting his speedy death and the sad duty of burying him. During the night, our line fell back, and early in the morning the whole party were taken prisoners. Colonel Ryerson was left at Locust Grove Confederate Hospital, where he died on the 12th, attended by a paroled Vermont surgeon who marked his grave and so described it that at the close of the war his remains were found, and re-interred in the cemetery of his native town.

Colonel Henry Ogden Ryerson was the fifth child of the late Thomas C. Ryerson, Associate Justice of the Supreme Court of New Jersey from 1834 till his death in 1838. He was the youngest of three sons and a daughter who survived their father, the eldest being Martin Ryerson, who also held for a time, and until his resignation, the same office. On the mother's as well as father's side, he was descended from loyal stock. His father's ancestors were connected with the Society of Friends, and yet had their representative in the Quartermaster's Department of the Revolutionary Army. His father did his tour of duty in the militia in the War of 1812, and the records of the State Historical Society sufficiently show the part taken by his mother's family in the War of the Revolution, her father and uncles being field or staff officers in the Continental Army, and her grandfather one of the New Jersey Committee of Safety. Her uncle, Aaron Ogden, was aid to Lafayette, and a trusted agent of Washington in connection with the affair of Andre and Arnold.

Colonel Ryerson was born at Newton, Sussex County, January 10, 1826, and was left an orphan by the death of his mother in 1835, and his father in 1838. Declining a collegiate course, he passed from the grammar-school directly to the study of the law, and was licensed in 1847. From that time until 1855, he lived an unsettled life in Chicago, California and the Sandwich Islands; having gone to the Islands on account of intermittent fever, which was incurable in San Francisco. After returning to New Jersey, and taking his counsellor's license, he lived in Belvidere until 1857, when he returned to his native town, where at the breaking out of the rebellion he held the office of public prosecutor. While engaged in taking depositions in Chancery at Jersey City, he saw the first call for volunteers, returned home, and, baggage in hand, walked directly to the recruiting office and volunteered as a private. Elected Captain by his comrades, he led them to the field as Company B, of the gallant Second Regiment. As an officer of this regiment, Captain, and afterwards Major, Ryerson had high reputation for soldierly bearing, tactical skill and high discipline. His enthusiasm led him to

having eighty men and several officers captured, including Colonel Tay, who, being with the other prisoners, taken to the rear, was next day started for Richmond, but was fortunately on the same day rescued from the hands of his guards by General Sheridan, at Beaver Dam Station. The total loss of the regiment up to this time, aside from prisoners, had been one hundred and thirteen—eighteen killed and ninety-five wounded. In the fighting along the Po, the Tenth shared with the brigade, and at Cold Harbor again suffered largely, being in the first day's engagement in the third line of battle, and losing some seventy in killed and wounded. In the assault upon the enemy's position on June 3d, the regiment

practice the bugle calls of the skirmish line, and when assigned to command in brigade drill he was always ready and accurate. At the battle of Gaines' Mill, six companies of the Second Regiment, under Colonel Tucker and Major Ryerson (promoted to that vacancy in his regiment just before leaving Alexandria,) were sent in to relieve a whole regiment. So rapid and effective was their fire that they kept a whole brigade at bay, until our line had fallen back on both sides of them. Exposed to a double cross-fire, and the gallant Tucker mortally wounded, the regiment began a hasty retreat; Major Ryerson seized the standard, and was rallying the battalion when he fell, shot through both thighs, and bleeding so profusely, as he was carried away, that his attendants reported him mortally wounded in the abdomen, and left him on the field. There he remained ten days, three of them without food. Water, however, was abundant in the swamp, for one of his wounded brother officers paid a Confederate soldier ten dollars in gold to drag him out of it to dry ground. That ten days' exposure, and three weeks (before his exchange,) in a Richmond prison, gave him the fever, which aggravated his wounds and kept him away from his regiment until the 1st of October. With one wound still open, he rejoined his regiment as Lieutenant-Colonel, hurried to the field by the record of his comrades at Craunpton's Gap.

Just as the army began to move towards Manassas he was placed by General Torbert over the Twenty-third Regiment of nine months' men, and received a regular commission as Colonel. With this regiment he participated in the first battle of Fredericksburg, where they were for a short time under heavy fire, and suffered severely. When the Twenty-third was mustered out, Colonel Ryerson was transferred to the Tenth, with which he served, as we have seen, until killed. While at Suffolk, he performed (for a part of the time,) Brigadier's duty, and in that capacity received General Peck's written compliments for his vigilance, knowledge of the strategic character of the country, &c.

Colonel Ryerson's courage, which was conspicuous on all occasions, was of the kind which arises from that pre-occupation of mind and intentness on an object which exclude self. He never saw personal danger. But he was scrupulously careful of his men in action, just as he was in camp, because he was responsible for their welfare both to his superiors and to the country's cause. He was, besides, of a generous disposition and anxious for the comfort of his command. A strict disciplinarian also, he was yet beloved, because impartial towards officers and men. It is the testimony of Chaplains that he was also mindful of the spiritual interests of his men, furnishing all the assistance in his power for religious instruction, both in the camp and on the march. Had he lived, it is known that he would have been promoted at an early day; but falling, he received, as is believed, higher than earthly promotion, from the Captain over all, under whose banner he had enlisted.

charged alone at a peculiarly exposed point, and sustained heavy loss, amounting in all to some sixty-five in killed and wounded. From this time forward until the appearance of the army before Petersburg, the regiment was constantly on duty, responding cheerfully to all demands upon it, and on all occasions' acquitting itself with eminent credit.

Transferred with the First Brigade to the Shenandoah Valley, the Tenth was there, too, found equal to every emergency. On the 15th of August, it participated in a sharp picket skirmish near Strasburg, and two days after took part in the battle of Winchester, assisting (with the rest of the brigade) to hold the whole of Early's army in check for a period of six hours. In this engagement, the Tenth was formed on the left of the Fourth Regiment, and held its position until heavily overlapped by the enemy on the left, and even then, with its ammunition exhausted, stood firm, after a part of the brigade—right wing—had retired. From some cause, inexplicable to those most vitally concerned, no order was sent to the regiment to withdraw, and the result necessarily was, that holding on from moment to moment, fighting and waiting, it was gradually surrounded, so that when at last the attempt was made to fall back, it only fell into the snare set for it. The regiment not only lost considerably in killed and wounded, but also in prisoners, Colonel Tay being again captured with one hundred and fifteen men of the brigade—mainly of the left wing. At the close of this affair, the Tenth, which crossed the Rapidan in May with six hundred men, had only eighty men left for duty—a fact which exhibits more forcibly than any words the severity of the experience which it had been called upon to undergo.

In the subsequent battles in the Valley, the regiment, feeble as it was, bravely maintained its reputation. During the winter of 1864-5, having with the brigade rejoined the army before Petersburg, and being largely recruited, it participated in the various movements which resulted so detrimentally to the enemy, and in the grand assault of the 2d of April, rendered distinguished service. When the rebel flag went down at Appomattox, it turned its face homeward, reaching the vicinity of Washington, four hundred

and fifty strong, on the 2d of June. Thence, some weeks after, it proceeded to Trenton, and was in due time discharged. Its record, from the day that it took the field, was one of sublime devotion to the work in which the nation was engaged, and in the legends and chronicles of the firesides to which its survivors came back scarred and laureled, its deeds will live for long years to come.

CHAPTER IX

ELEVENTH REGIMENT

THE Eleventh Regiment, of which Robert McAllister was appointed Colonel on the 30th of June, 1862, left Trenton on the 25th of August following, and reported at Washington on the 26th, at noon. It was at once sent into Virginia, by order of General Casey, and performed various duties in that department until November 16th, when it was attached to the brigade of Brigadier-General Carr, (General Sickles' Division,) at Fairfax Court House. Two days subsequently, it took up its march for Falmouth,¹ where it arrived on the 27th, having forded the Occoquan River, and suffered many hardships, owing to the prevalent rains, on the march. On the 9th of December, General Burnside having completed his plans for an assault upon the enemy in the rear of Fredericksburg, the regiment received orders to prepare for service, and, on the morning of the 11th, moved from camp to a position on a hill overlooking Fredericksburg. Meantime, pontoons had been thrown across the river, and a lodgment had been effected in the city. On the morning of the 12th, the regiment was ordered to move down, by a circuitous route, to the river bank for the purpose of guarding the pontoon bridge at General Franklin's crossing, where it remained until the 14th. The general attack on the enemy, stretched along and behind the southern bluffs of the Rappahannock for a distance of four or five miles, was made on the 13th. Rebel guns, posted on the eminence, raked every foot of ground by which the assailants could advance, and bravely

¹ Owing to the exposure and difficult duty to which the regiment had been, up to this time, exposed, a great deal of sickness prevailed among the men, and when orders were received for this advance, some two hundred were unfit for duty. There had already been twelve deaths.

as our veterans fought, they but dashed themselves in vain against an impregnable position. The slaughter was pitiless, terrible; the courageous columns, pressing up the slopes with eager step, were shattered and broken by the fire of three hundred tireless guns; and though stubbornly maintaining the conflict until night closed the scene, not a foot of ground had been gained, and heaps of dead and dying alone attested the gallantry which, in the very face of death and disaster, serenely and proudly held its own.

On the morning of the 14th, the Eleventh crossed the river, under orders of General Carr, and took position in the second line of battle, being shortly afterwards sent forward to the front line to relieve the Twenty-sixth Pennsylvania Regiment—two companies being dispatched to take the place of the pickets of the regiment thus relieved. These companies, with others that were afterwards sent in under a galling picket fire, behaved with the greatest steadiness. While thus engaged, the regiment sustained a loss of two enlisted men killed, four wounded and six missing. On the 15th, the regiment re-crossed the river to its old position, and soon after returned to its former camp near Falmouth—General Burnside having wisely abandoned, upon the remonstrance of General Sumner and others, all thought of a second assault, and directed the withdrawal of the entire army from the south side of the river.²

² "HEADQUARTERS ELEVENTH NEW JERSEY VOLUNTEERS, }
CAMP NEAR FALMOUTH, VIRGINIA, December 23, 1862. }

"It is with feelings of pride that I congratulate you on your bearing during all our hard marches in this campaign, and particularly upon the bravery and gallantry you displayed on the field of battle, before the heights of Fredericksburgh.

"I would say to those of you who went in under that galling picket-fire, when the eyes of thousands of our comrades were upon you, and like old veterans, stood the raging storm of battle, not only holding, but gaining ground; I would say, you deserve my warmest praise.

"We sorrow over the remains of the gallant dead who fell by our side, and sympathize with their loved ones at home, trusting that God will bear them up in their bereavement.

"We have before us the consoling fact that they died as brave soldiers, fighting for their country, and that those of our day, and posterity, will do them justice.

"To the wounded I would say, bear up under your affliction with the cherished hope that in the providence of God you will soon be able to join us, and assist in more successful encounters to put down this rebellion, and restore peace to our land.

"R. McALLISTER,
"Colonel Commanding Regiment."

The regiment remained in camp—having, however, changed its position to “Fitzhugh Farm,” some two and a half miles from Falmouth—until February 5th, when it accompanied the division on a reconnoissance, in the direction of the Orange and Alexandria Railroad, the march being one of great hardship, a storm of snow and rain prevailing during almost the entire time, while the men were without tents or any means of shelter. In this expedition, several bridges were destroyed, and the regiment was warmly complimented for the manner in which it performed the work assigned it. During the winter, the efficiency of the regiment was increased by drills and by careful instruction of the officers in their duties—schools of the captains and the lieutenants, as well as the non-commissioned officers, being established and maintained by the Colonel. The regiment, too, took a lively interest in the political questions then occupying the attention of the people, and at a meeting held early in March, at which the utmost enthusiasm was manifested, bonfires being kindled and speeches made in honor of the event, a series of patriotic resolutions were adopted, and being signed by the officers, were forwarded to the Governor as expressing the hostility of the regiment to any attempt to distract public sentiment by untimely partizan clamors for a dishonorable peace.² On the 20th of April,

² The following are the resolutions referred to :

WHEREAS, The Legislature of our native State, a State hallowed by the remembrance of the battles of Princeton, Trenton, and Monmouth; fields stained by the blood of our forefathers in the establishment of our Government, has sought to tarnish its high honor and bring upon it disgrace, by the passage of resolutions, tending to a dishonorable peace with armed rebels; seeking to destroy our great and beneficent Government; the best ever designed for the happiness of the many; and

WHEREAS, We, her sons, members of the Eleventh Regiment New Jersey Volunteers; citizens representing every section of the State, have left our homes, to endure the fatigues, privations and dangers, incident to a soldier's life, in order to maintain our Republic in its integrity, willing to sacrifice our lives to that object, fully recognizing the impropriety of a soldier's discussion of the legislative functions of the State; yet deeming it due to ourselves that the voice of those who offer their all in their country's cause be heard, when weak and wicked men seek its dishonor; therefore,

Resolved, That the union of the States is the only guarantee for the preservation of our liberty and independence; and that the war for the maintenance of that Union commands *now*, as it has done, our best efforts and most heartfelt sympathy.

Resolved, That we consider the passage, or even the introduction of the so-called “Peace Resolutions, as wicked, weak, and cowardly, tending to aid by their sympathy, the rebels seeking to destroy the Republic.

Resolved, That we regard as traitors alike, the foe in arms, and the secret enemies of

the regiment was visited by Governor Parker, and a review of the division to which the regiment was attached, was had in his honor.

On the 21st of January, Burnside having asked to be relieved very soon after his failure at Fredericksburg, General Hooker had assumed command of the Army of the Potomac, and for two months employed all his influence and authority to improve the discipline, perfect the organization and elevate the spirit of his men. By the

our Government, who at home foment disaffection, and strive to destroy confidence in our legally chosen rulers.

Resolved, That the reports, spread broadcast throughout the North, by sympathizing prints and voices, that the army, of which we esteem it a high honor to form a part, is demoralized, and clamorous for peace on any terms, are the lying utterances of traitorous tongues, and do base injustice to our noble comrades who have never faltered in the great work ; and are not only willing, but anxious to follow the gallant and chivalric leader against the stronghold of the enemy.

Resolved, That we put forth every effort, endure every fatigue, shrink from no danger ; until under the gracious guidance of a kind Providence, every armed rebel shall be conquered, and traitors at home shall quake with fear as the grand emblem of our National Independence shall assert its power from North to South, and crush beneath its powerful folds, all who dare to assail its honor, doubly hallowed by the memory of the patriot dead.

(Signed,)

Robert McAllister, Colonel Eleventh New Jersey Volunteers.
 Stephen Moore, Lieutenant-Colonel Eleventh New Jersey Volunteers.
 John Schoonover, Adjutant Eleventh New Jersey Volunteers.
 Garret Schenck, Quartermaster Eleventh New Jersey Volunteers.
 E. Byington, Assistant-Surgeon Eleventh New Jersey Volunteers.
 G. Ribble, Second Assistant-Surgeon Eleventh New Jersey Volunteers.
 F. Knighton, Chaplain Eleventh New Jersey Volunteers.
 Luther Martin, Captain Eleventh New Jersey Volunteers.
 John T. Hill, Captain Eleventh New Jersey Volunteers.
 William H. Meeker, Captain Eleventh New Jersey Volunteers.
 Thomas J. Halsey, Captain Eleventh New Jersey Volunteers.
 Philip J. Kearney, Captain Eleventh New Jersey Volunteers.
 William B. Dunning, Captain Eleventh New Jersey Volunteers.
 S. M. Layton, Lieutenant Eleventh New Jersey Volunteers.
 Ira W. Corey, Lieutenant Eleventh New Jersey Volunteers.
 Lott Bloomfield, Lieutenant Eleventh New Jersey Volunteers.
 A. H. Ackerman, Lieutenant Eleventh New Jersey Volunteers.
 Edward S. E. Newbury, Lieutenant Eleventh New Jersey Volunteers.
 John Oldershaw, Lieutenant Eleventh New Jersey Volunteers.
 W. H. Lloyd, Lieutenant Eleventh New Jersey Volunteers.
 Milton S. Lawrence, Lieutenant Eleventh New Jersey Volunteers.
 E. T. Kennedy, Lieutenant Eleventh New Jersey Volunteers.
 S. W. Volk, Lieutenant Eleventh New Jersey Volunteers.
 Samuel T. Sleeper, Lieutenant Eleventh New Jersey Volunteers.
 Edwin R. Good, Lieutenant Eleventh New Jersey Volunteers.
 John Sowter, Lieutenant Eleventh New Jersey Volunteers.
 Alexander Beach, Jr., Lieutenant Eleventh New Jersey Volunteers.

10th of April, he had so increased the efficiency of the army, and circumstances had become so generally favorable, that he determined upon again assuming the offensive, and accordingly, on the 13th, General Stoneman was dispatched with a large force of cavalry to initiate his movement against the enemy. Lee still remained at Fredericksburg, but his position could be turned, and this General Hooker proposed to do. On the 27th, orders were issued for a movement of the infantry and artillery, and on the following day, the Eleventh Regiment, then attached to the First Brigade, Second Division, Third Corps, left its camp and moved up the river, silently but rapidly, to the United States Ford of the Rappahannock, crossing at noon on May 1st, and thence to Chancellorsville, halting that night near the headquarters of General Hooker. Meanwhile, the enemy had hurried up from Fredericksburg in strong force, and had taken position at a convenient point, whence on Saturday, May 2d, he opened on our left, gradually, however, shifting his forces to the right. At this time, the Third Corps was posted in reserve near our center. About sunset, the enemy having moved his lines, suddenly pounced with terrible power upon our right, sweeping the Eleventh Corps completely from the field, and leaving the Third critically exposed, the woods in its front being full of rebels, while the cavalry at that point, upon which General Sickles (commanding the corps) had relied, was lamentably weak. But that brave officer was equal to the occasion, and promptly advanced his men into the breach. The Second Division, with Hooker, Sickles and Barry riding at its head, moved at a double-quick to the rescue, the men cheering loudly as they swept through the disordered ranks of the panic-stricken Eleventh (Corps,) and fell into line of battle right and left of the plank road, of which the enemy had so far maintained a tenacious hold. Soon the order to charge was given, and the men with a shout rushed, amid the booming of cannon and crackle of musketry, upon the rebels, slowly driving them from the ground lost by Howard in the morning, and recovering several abandoned guns and caissons. But though beaten, the enemy did not withdraw out of range. Repeatedly during the night, he renewed the contest—once massing in great force in our

immediate front in a determined effort to break our lines, but being again repulsed with great slaughter. At a later hour, being reinforced, he once more advanced to the assault, pressing with impetuous daring against our lines, but again our batteries, playing over the heads of our infantry far into the massed columns of the foe, compelled him to retire with terrible loss. In both of these combats, the fighting was of the most desperate character, and the scene, as the flash of the heavy guns flamed out upon the gloom of the solemn wood, and the flying missiles crashed and screamed among the trees, carrying a cloud of branches before the terrible storm, was grand and almost fearful in its sublimity.

Towards daybreak, under orders from General Carr, the Eleventh formed in line of battle, with its left resting on the plank road, and the line at right angles with it, the Eleventh Massachusetts taking position on the right.⁴ Immediately in front of the Eleventh New Jersey, on the first line of battle, with its left resting on the road, was the First Massachusetts Regiment; while on the left, on the road, was Osborn's Battery, forming a rear line. The Second New Jersey Brigade, commanded by General Mott, was stationed on the left of the road. In the rear of this brigade were a number of batteries, occupying an elevation which enabled them to fire over the infantry. All these batteries soon became actively engaged, and did fearful execution in the ranks of the enemy. As dawn approached, it became evident that another desperate contest was at hand, and very soon, the enemy, once more in massed columns, advanced to the charge, and for two terrible hours, the contending hosts fought with unexampled desperation for the coveted position. At last, the left wing of the First Massachusetts, on the advanced line, gave way. Soon after, the enemy was discovered on the flank of the Eleventh, which wheeled into line for a charge. Subsequently, however, an assault caused its right wing to fall back, but the men were rallied, and the regiment stoutly held its position, forming a connecting link between the third line and the battery on the road, as well as with Mott's Brigade. Up to this time, therefore, the progress of the rebels

⁴The regiment was now on the second line of battle.

had been checked, being repulsed in every charge. But, vastly outnumbered and surrounded on three sides by the enemy, our right gave way, and the position of the Eleventh became one of imminent danger. The line in its rear had retired, the horses in the protecting battery had been shot down, compelling the cannoneers to haul off their pieces by hand; the Second New Jersey Brigade was falling back, General Berry and other brave and valuable officers had been killed, and there was no alternative but to retire. But even then the men were reluctant to go. Retiring slowly across the road, delivering a steady fire as they went, they presently united with other Jersey troops, and then, in a grand burst of enthusiasm, charged upon the pursuing rebels, driving them from the cannon-pits just wrested from us. These, however, could not be held, and the regiment slowly retired to another line of defense near the Headquarter's House, where it acted, for a time, as a support to the artillery. At this point, three men in one company were killed by a shot from the enemy. General Sickles here, as during the previous night, was at all times in the thickest of the fight. Colonel McAllister, upon reaching headquarters, said to him: "Here I am with the remainder of my regiment; where my brigade is, I cannot tell." The General replied: "Fall into this line without reference to organizations—you are all my men; we must hold this line if every man of us should fall." During all this time the battle raged without intermission. Many of our troops, exhausted by hours of fighting, fell prostrate to the ground; others, weary and faint, moved here and there along the line, encouraging as best they could the dispirited men, while others still less courageous, huddled in convenient nooks, or crept from the field, in search of some place of safety.⁵

⁵ A letter of an officer referring to this part of the engagement, says:

"About this time an officer rode up to the Colonel and said: "Detail ten men, and send them to me to carry ammunition." The Colonel was making the detail, when the officer returned and said: "Don't take your men, they are in line and doing their duty; take those men who are doing nothing," pointing to a number of men at the end of an old outbuilding close by. The Colonel walked up to them and gave them the order to go for ammunition. Three of them obeyed; the others hesitated. The Colonel said, "You must obey the order." They still held back. At that moment, a ball passed clear through the building, right into the squad, killing several, and wounding others. Those who escaped did not need to be told another time."

It soon became apparent that the line could not be held, but fresh troops coming up and forming in the rear, the progress of the enemy was stayed for a time. The Eleventh reaching its brigade, took position behind a fortified line, where it remained, having several lines in its front, until the following day, the enemy having abandoned his attempt in that part of the field, or rather failed to pursue. The Eleventh had lost heavily—twenty killed and one hundred and thirteen wounded—but its heroic deeds had made it a name which would be imperishable, and that thought lent a halo even to the hour of disaster. The corps had sustained the whole weight of Stonewall Jackson's force, had repelled five fierce charges, mainly with the bayonet, had captured eight flags, (all taken by the New Jersey troops,) had taken many prisoners without losing any; and it was not without reason that the officers and men of the Eleventh, having shared in these achievements, felt that to them, in fact, belonged the honor of having saved the army in one of the most desperate and terrible battles of the war.*

The gallant deeds of that day—the acts of heroism performed by officers and privates alike—will never be fully told, but they were such as to illuminate for all time the story of Chancellorsville and its loss. There, as elsewhere, the loyal old Commonwealth of Massachusetts had sons worthy of their lineage. Captain Gammon, of the Eleventh Regiment of that State, after his regiment had been broken to pieces by the heavy assaults of the enemy, went to Colonel McAllister and said: "I am here with eight men and would like to fight with you." Their services were accepted, and taking position in the ranks of the Eleventh, these nine men fought like lions to the close of the combat, winning the heartiest applause of all their heroic comrades.

* Colonel McAllister, Adjutant Schoonover and Lieutenant Colonel Moore were among the last to leave the field, and at one time, fighting alone, were almost surrounded by the enemy. As to the general bearing and audacity of the regiment, in the very face of disaster, a letter written at the time says: "When the regiments of our brigade were forming, away back in the rear, some officer asked for the Eleventh New Jersey; another officer replied, "Oh, they are fighting on their own hook, and still hard at it with the rebels." The same letter refers to the fact that by holding its position, and fighting desperately against odds, the Eleventh saved the Second New Jersey Brigade from being flanked, and enabled the Fifth Regiment of that Brigade to take the colors, whose capture gave them so much distinction.

The enemy being now repulsed, our troops commenced the erection of breastworks, but they were not destined to be of much service. General Sedgwick, who, with the Sixth Corps, had been expected to cross at Fredericksburg and advance against Lee's rear at Chancellorsville, had, indeed, crossed and advanced some miles on his way, but his progress was then suddenly arrested by an overwhelming force of the enemy, and he was pushed over the river with heavy loss, thus again leaving the main army exposed to the enemy's assaults. But Lee, by this time, was in no condition to fight another battle. He had sustained a loss of fifteen thousand men, had lost heavily in material, and his troops were even more exhausted, owing to their heavy marches, than our own. Beyond, therefore, spurts of picket-firing, there was no further fighting between the hostile armies. Hooker, unaccountably as it appeared to many, determined to withdraw and re-cross the Rappahannock, and this was done on the night of the 5th. During Monday, the Eleventh, while on picket-duty, had twenty-three men wounded, having been exposed to a heavy fire of grape and canister from a battery of the enemy. Subsequently, late at night, an attack was made on their picket-line, but was easily repulsed. On Tuesday night, the retrograde movement having commenced, the regiment was withdrawn from its position, and marching to the river, crossed and proceeded directly to its old camp, where it found rest from the labors of the fruitless campaign.⁷

⁷ The following is Colonel McAllister's report of this battle, as rendered to the Adjutant-General of the State :

"I have the honor to report to you the movements of my command, as connected with the First Brigade, Second Division, Third Corps, during the recent battle of Chancellorsville, Virginia. The regiment numbering five hundred men, left camp with the corps, on the afternoon of April 28th, and marched towards the river, at a point two miles south of Fredericksburg, and halted within a mile of the place where General Burnside crossed the left wing of his command. At ten o'clock, p. m., April 30th, he moved by a circuitous route up the river, and bivouacked at eleven p. m., within four miles of United States Ford, where we crossed the river at noon the next day; marched two miles, and halted until late in the afternoon, when we moved to a point near General Hooker's Headquarters at the junction of the river and plank roads, where we bivouacked for the night. During the forenoon of Saturday May 2d, the enemy shelled the woods in which we were stationed. Our loss was one man badly wounded. In the afternoon heavy firing was heard on our right, which gradually drew nearer, when our corps was ordered up the road double-quick to check the advance of the enemy, who was then driving General Howard's Corps before him. We soon met our troops, who

The Eleventh remained at Fitzhugh Farm until the 11th of June, when orders were received by the entire army to prepare for an

were falling back in great confusion. After passing about a quarter of a mile beyond General Hooker's Headquarters, our brigade filed into the woods on the right and formed line of battle. The enemy made two attacks during the night, but did not force our lines. With some changes at dawn of day, we awaited the attack of the enemy as follows: On the right of the road, Eighteenth Massachusetts of our brigade, and the Excelsior brigade of the division composed the first line, with my regiment on the left with its left resting on the road. In our rear General Hays' Brigade of Couch's Corps, formed a line in which was the Twelfth New Jersey. On the left of the road, the Second New Jersey Brigade composed a line of battle in our advance. General Birney's Division was posted in rear, and also on left of this line. The attack was made at half past four, a. m., and increased in severity until eight and a half, a. m., when the line in our front gave way; also, the regiments of our brigade on my right. I then changed the front of the regiment slightly, and returned the fire of the enemy briskly. The battle was now raging with great fierceness; many of the officers were wounded; two had been killed; large numbers of our wounded men had gone to the rear, and both flag-staffs had been completely severed by the bullets of the enemy. The enemy now pressed my right so heavily, that I was compelled to change front, and form a line with the Second New Jersey Brigade on my left, and General Hays' Brigade on my right. We sustained this position for some time, losing heavily, when the line on our left gave way, and we fell slowly back, under a withering fire of grape and canister. I formed the regiment on the hill in rear of the battalions, and soon afterwards, with the corps in that vicinity, charged across the fields towards our earthworks which the enemy had just entered. They were driven out, and a large number of prisoners taken, mostly of the Second New Jersey Brigade; our forces could hold it but a short time, when we fell back with the remainder of the troops, and joined our brigade which had fallen back some time before. With the brigade we came within the entrenchments. Our loss in the engagement was twenty killed, one hundred and fifteen wounded and eleven missing. Two officers, Lieutenants Bloomfield and Kelly, Company B, were killed, and ten wounded. Both men and officers of my Regiment acted nobly, stood well, and fought well; to praise some, might do injustice to others; but I cannot pass without personally mentioning Lieutenant-Colonel Moore, who was of great assistance, and acquitted himself with honor; also, the heroic conduct of Captain Kearney and Adjutant Schoonover, who were of incalculable advantage in leading and bringing the men forward. The color-bearer, Sergeant Albert DuPuget, displayed unusual coolness and bravery. They all deserve promotion for meritorious conduct.

"On Monday afternoon, my regiment was placed in an exposed position, as a support to Berdan's Sharpshooters, where the enemy opened upon us with grape and canister, wounding twenty men, many of them severely. We were under a continued fire from the enemy's sharpshooters, wounding three of our men Tuesday afternoon, making our total loss twenty killed, one hundred and forty-eight wounded and eleven missing. Tuesday night, at two o'clock, we took up a line of march for the river, which we crossed early in the morning. We did not reach our "old quarters" until six o'clock, p. m., the roads being very muddy, and marching hard. Our colors were unfit for service; both staffs are completely severed, and badly shattered."

Lieutenant Lott Bloomfield, a young officer of great promise, was killed in the early part of this battle, while nobly performing his duty in encouraging his men to stand firm; and again urging them forward amidst the storm of battle, rendering valuable assistance in the great struggle of that day.

Lieutenant-Colonel Schoonover, in a letter, dated at Buttahatchie, Lowndes County, Mississippi, October 17, 1866, in reply to a note of inquiry, says: "I think the regiment made one of its best fights at Chancellorsville, taking into consideration the mass of

immediate movement. General Lee, impelled by considerations which he could not well resist, had determined upon a bold and vigorous offensive policy, and had already commenced to mass his forces on our right in the vicinity of Culpepper Court House. Detachments of our troops, for purposes of observation, had been promptly dispatched by Hooker, and on the 9th, a severe cavalry engagement had taken place at Beverly Ford, on the Rappahannock, resulting in the enemy being pushed back to Brandy Station.⁸ Our troops, however, not being properly supported, were obliged to re-cross, but it was now clear that the entire rebel army was in that vicinity, and that it was tending westward towards the Shenandoah Valley. Such a movement could have but one meaning, and in the conviction that a blow was meditated on the line of the Potomac, Hooker ordered his troops, as we have seen, to prepare for action. Breaking camp on the 11th, the Eleventh (with the Third Corps,) marched by way of Bealton and Warrenton Junction to Manassas Junction, reaching that point at midnight on the 15th. Thence, it moved to Centreville, whence—the enemy having, meanwhile, invaded Maryland and Pennsylvania in force, and their cavalry advanced as far as

fugitives it met from the Eleventh Corps while going into position; its coolness deserves special mention.”

While all the officers of the Regiment behaved with the utmost gallantry, Captains P. J. Kearney and William Lloyd are especially named for cool and uniform bravery, by all who participated in the battle.

General Hooker, while visiting the hospital of the Eleventh, some days after the battle, said to Doctor Welling, the Surgeon: “This is a gallant regiment; it fought splendidly; officers and men alike deserve credit.” General Carr, who temporarily succeeded to the command of the division, upon the death of General Berry, in a letter to Adjutant-General of the State, under date of May 15, 1863, said: “* * The regiment greatly distinguished itself at the battle of Chancellorsville, and is one of which the State of New Jersey has reason to feel proud, without a single exception, the officers and men of this regiment acted in the most gallant and heroic manner, losing one hundred and fifty-seven in killed and wounded.

A letter written by General Carr, on the 18th of May, to Adjutant-General Stockton, has the following:

* * * “By giving this matter your earliest attention, you will confer a great favor upon Colonel McAllister and his command, a regiment which greatly distinguished itself at the battle of Chancellorsville, and of which the State of New Jersey has reason to feel proud. Without a single exception the officers and men of this regiment acted in the most gallant and heroic manner.”

⁸ A detailed account of this magnificent cavalry fight is given in the narrative of the services of the first New Jersey Cavalry.

Chambersburg—it marched (early on the 25th,) to Edward's Ferry, crossed the Potomac, and advanced to the Monocacy, where a part of the regiment arrived shortly after midnight. This was one of the most rapid and fatiguing marches ever made by the division to which the Eleventh was attached, and many of the men fell out by the way completely exhausted. Early on the 26th, however, the laggards came up, and the column advanced to Point of Rocks, whence, after some delays, it hurried on to Taneytown, Maryland, arriving there on the 29th. The march through Maryland had been marked by the most cordial demonstrations of good will from the inhabitants, and the men, thus stimulated and encouraged, moved forward with renewed vigor and elasticity of mind.⁹ Resuming its march, on the morning of July 1st the regiment halted within about two miles of Gettysburg, where fighting had already commenced, Lee having concentrated his forces and deliberately prepared to deliver battle at that point. General Hooker, meanwhile, had been relieved, and General Meade placed

⁹ A letter written at the time by one who participated in this march, says: "There can be no doubt of the loyalty of the inhabitants of this part of Maryland. They receive us with waving flags, and make every possible demonstration of joy at our approach,—collecting at the forks of the roads, along the roadsides and in the villages, to cheer us on our way. We seem to breathe a new atmosphere, and the men are full of hope and courage."

While in bivouac on the road leading from Taneytown to Gettysburg, an order was received from General Meade, who had just assumed command of the army, which was read to each regiment separately. A letter written by an officer a few hours after the receipt of this order, says:

"The order says that the enemy are on the soil of Pennsylvania; a great battle must be fought; if we are true to ourselves and our country it may be the turning point of the war, and all may yet be well. Each regimental commander must address his men after the reading of the order—urging them to stand firm, &c. The order was read to Colonel Bodine's Regiment, which was beside us—the Twenty-sixth Pennsylvania Volunteers—after which he appealed to his men to make a good fight, not only for our country, but their own homes and firesides, for the soil of Pennsylvania was invaded,—at the close of which three hearty cheers were given for Pennsylvania. The order was then read to the Eleventh Regiment, after which the Colonel said to them: 'Sons of New Jersey, the hour of battle is at hand; the soil of Pennsylvania is the contested field. We must stand shoulder to shoulder with her sons and drive the enemy from her borders, cost what it may. Your past bright record is a guaranty to me that you will not falter. In the dark days of the Revolution, when the gallant Jersey Blues were fighting for liberty upon their own soil, their Pennsylvania brothers rushed to their assistance and helped them triumph. We are now called on to do for Pennsylvania what she did for us. Now with hearts filled with a love of country and a firm reliance on God, let us go forward. Are you ready for the march and the fight?' 'Yes, yes,' was the answer, with three hearty cheers."

in command of the Army of the Potomac. Early on the morning of the 2d, having been without food during the previous night, the Third Corps was marched into position on the left of the line, opposite Longstreet's command, the First Brigade forming in column of regiments, the Eleventh in rear. At this time a heavy fog hung over the field, and an ominous silence prevailed, which, however, as the fog lifted, was broken by cannonading at different points along the lines. Meanwhile, Sickles, eager for a fight, advanced his corps¹⁰ to the crest of the hill on which he had been ordered to take position—the right of the Eleventh resting on the edge of an apple-orchard, opposite a small farm-house and garden. This position of the corps was commanded by the rebel batteries posted on Seminary Ridge in its front, scarcely half a mile distant, and its occupation seems to have been regarded as vital by General Lee, who ordered Longstreet to attack Sickles with all his might. Soon the cannonading became general, and under cover of the guns on the ridge, General Barksdale advanced in line of battle to the assault of the menacing Third. Gradually our pickets gave way, and soon came rushing in, followed by the elated rebels, who at once took possession of the house and garden already named. Up to this time, the men of the Eleventh had not fired a single shot, but as the enemy pressed forward upon our lines, Colonel McAllister gave the order, and, at the same moment, fell severely wounded by a Minie ball in his left leg, and a piece of shell in the right foot. He was carried to the rear, but the fire of the regiment did not slacken. Still the enemy's infantry pressed forward, and at length the corps was crushed back to the position from which it had advanced, Longstreet having Round Top, apparently, within his grasp. But the struggle was not yet ended. As Sickles was gradually forced back, other troops were thrown in on the enemy's front, and they in turn, after a desperate combat, were repulsed with heavy loss, and our exhausted troops were left

¹⁰ "Sickles (who was very eager to fight, and seems to have suspected that Meade was not,) had thrown forward his corps from half to three-quarters of a mile; so that, instead of resting his right on Hancock and his left on Round Top, as he had been directed to do, his advance was in fact across the Emmettsburg road and in the woods beyond, in the immediate presence of half the rebel army."—*Greley's American Conflict*.

for a time unmolested. No part of the field was more fiercely fought than this, and no regiment behaved with greater steadiness than the Eleventh. In addition to the loss of its Colonel, Captains Kearney, Martin, Logan and Ackerman were killed, and nearly all the remaining officers were either severely or slightly wounded, while the ranks had been terribly thinned by the fire of the enemy, its losses being, commissioned officers, three killed and ten wounded; enlisted men, twenty-one killed and one hundred and twenty wounded, making a total of one hundred and fifty-four.¹¹

¹¹ The report of Adjutant Schoonover, covering that part of the engagement subsequent to the fall of Colonel McAllister, says:

"CAPTAIN: In continuation of the enclosed report of Colonel McAllister, I have the honor to submit the following: A few minutes previous to the command 'fire,' spoken of in the accompanying report, Major Kearney, then standing near me, on the left of the line, was struck by a Minnie ball and mortally wounded in the knee, and immediately carried to the rear; at this moment, Battery K, United States Artillery, then stationed a short distance to the left and front of the regiment, opened a rapid fire. I then passed rapidly to the right of the regiment, in order to inform the Colonel of the absence of the Major, and learned that he, too, had been wounded and taken to the rear. I immediately notified Captain Martin, the senior officer present, that he was in command of the regiment, and again passed to the left of the line, when an order was received from Brigadier-General Carr, to slightly change the front by bringing the left to the rear; this being executed, the entire regiment opened an effective fire upon the advancing line of the enemy. At this point, word was conveyed to me that both Captains Martin and Logan were wounded and being carried to the rear. A moment later, and Captain Ackerman fell dead by my side. The two former were killed before they reached a place of safety; and in justice to the memory of these three officers, permit me to bear witness to their unexceptional good conduct. Ever to the front, distinguished for personal bravery, they leave behind them a spotless record. By this time, Captain Lloyd had also been wounded, and Captain Dunning being absent, assisting the Colonel to the rear, I assumed command of the regiment. The fire of the enemy at this time was perfectly terrific; men were falling on every side; it seemed as if but a few minutes could elapse before the entire line would be shot down, yet the galling fire was returned with equal vigor. Slowly and stubbornly the regiment fell back, keeping up a continual fire upon the line of the enemy which was still advancing, until more than one-half its number had been either killed or wounded. Up to this time, both officers and men nobly did their duty, but the ranks becoming so decimated, and mingled with wounded men, and the line in the rear, and having a short time previous been struck with a piece of shell in the breast, I found it impossible, under the circumstances, to longer keep the line together. At this time we neared the caissons, which were in line across the field to the left, when I was struck a second time, with a buckshot, and being nearly exhausted in my efforts to rally the men, and from the wound in my breast, was compelled to go to the rear. A portion of the regiment was rallied some distance to the rear by Captain Lloyd—with the flag—and charged in line with the remainder of the brigade to a point near that occupied during the hottest of the action. Remaining there a short time, it marched some distance to the rear and bivouacked."

Major Kearney, who was mortally wounded in this battle, and afterwards died at Saint Luke's Hospital, New York, was a young officer of more than ordinary daring. A more patriotic, brave and gallant soldier never drew a sword in defence of a noble

The night passed, and on the morning of the 3d, the battle was renewed, the fighting being for a time chiefly on the right. Adjutant Schoonover, though suffering from his wounds, rejoined the Eleventh, and by request of the senior officer present for duty, (Captain Sleeper,) again took command. Several officers and a number of men, who had been collected during the night, also appeared for duty. Moving a short distance to the front, the regiment halted until three o'clock, when it was ordered on a "double-quick," with the remainder of the brigade, on the road towards Gettysburg. Proceeding nearly a mile, it was again halted and formed in line of battle, in rear of the batteries occupying the crest of the hill in front—the brigade being in column by regiments. The regiment remained in this position for nearly two hours under a heavy fire of shot and shell, having, however, but one man wounded.¹² About five o'clock, the regiment returned to its former position, where it remained until the morning of the 7th, when, the enemy having retreated, it joined in the pursuit.¹³

On the 17th, the regiment re-crossed the Potomac at Harper's Ferry, and on the 24th, took part in the engagement at Manassas Gap, but suffered no casualties. Continuing the march from that point, it arrived at Beverly Ford, on the Rappahannock, August 1st. On the 17th of September, it marched to Culpepper, where Colonel McAllister, who had recovered from his wounds, rejoined it, and took command of the brigade, General Carr having been

cause. No danger was too great for him to brave, no obstacle too difficult for him to overcome, if it was for the good of the cause and country.

¹² The Adjutant commanding had his horse killed under him by a spherical case-shot, during this engagement of the batteries.

¹³ In concluding his report of the two days' engagement, Adjutant Schoonover thus refers to the conduct of both officers and men:

"To mention some may seem to do gross injustice to others, but I cannot pass by the untiring efforts of Lieutenant Buckley to rally the men. Captain Lloyd and Lieutenant Corey also deserve special mention for their coolness and bravery. As an individual act of bravery I desire to mention Corporal Thomas Johnson, of Company I, who, when two color-bearers had been shot down, I ordered to take the colors and advance twenty yards to the front, as the regiment was then wavering. He did so, and did not leave his position until ordered to the rear. The services of Lieutenant Joseph C. Baldwin, on the 3d, as Acting-Adjutant were invaluable. In the action of the 2d, the regiment sustained a very heavy loss. Out of the two hundred and seventy-five officers and men taken into the fight, eighteen were killed, one hundred and thirty wounded, and six missing, making a total of one hundred and fifty-four."

assigned to the Third Division of the corps. At that time, the brigade was composed of five regiments, two of Pennsylvania and two of Massachusetts troops, in addition to the Eleventh—numbering in all some two thousand men. From this time forward until the beginning of November, the regiment was engaged in the marching and countermarching incident to the movement of the two armies—denominated by the rebels, “The Races ;” camping in various places but participating in no important fight. On the 8th of November, the corps crossed the river at Kelly’s Ford, and engaged the enemy, who had there taken possession, taking a considerable number of prisoners. In this engagement, McAllister’s Brigade lost twelve men, and took three hundred prisoners. Advancing to Brandy Station, where Colonel McAllister relinquished the command of the brigade, preparations were made for the Rapidan campaign, and on the 26th, the Eleventh moved with the division to the river, which was crossed at Jacob’s Ford, twenty-five men of this regiment being the first to reach the opposite shore, under a feeble fire from a few rebel cavalrymen. The next day, the corps advanced towards Robertson’s Tavern, on the Orange Turnpike, encountering on the way a force of the enemy, who offered battle. The Eleventh was advanced to the front in face of a rapid fire, and bravely held its position until the supports on both the right and left gave way. Even then, the men stood firmly, holding the enemy in check until they had occupied the ground on both flanks in force, when the order to retire was reluctantly given.¹⁴ The loss of the regiment in this engagement, (known as Locust Grove,) was six killed, twenty wounded, two missing and two taken prisoners. Lieutenant-Colonel Schoonover, Major Halsey and Adjutant Beach were especially mentioned for their gallant behavior during the fight, and the entire regiment carried itself with great steadiness.¹⁵ On the 28th, the regiment remained inac-

¹⁴ In falling back, Johnson, the color-bearer, who distinguished himself at Gettysburg, on reaching an open space at a cross-roads, stopped, unfurled the flag, and waved it for some time, defiantly, in the face of the enemy.

¹⁵ In a letter dated December 14, 1863, Colonel McAllister thus refers to some of the incidents of this engagement: “The dying message of Corporal Joseph H. Frazer, of Newark, to his mother, was, ‘I die for my country.’ He was a noble and brave

tive, merely advancing its position beyond Robertson's Tavern. Here it was found that the enemy had taken position along the west bank of Mine Run, facing eastward, and late in the evening our forces were brought into line confronting him. The two following days were spent in reconnoissances and preparing for an assault, when, it being concluded that the enemy's defences were too formidable to justify a general demonstration against them, a retreat was ordered, and on the morning of the 2d of December, the regiment moved with its division to Culpepper Ford, crossed on pontoons, and on the 3d, went into camp near Brandy Station, where it remained until May following.

During the winter, a deep religious feeling was awakened in the regiment; prayer-meetings were held nightly, and as a result of the interest, a little church was erected, in which to worship relieved from the annoyances sometimes experienced in camp life. A temperance society was also formed; and there were many cases of conversion. This was at the time when a revival spirit seemed to pervade the army, and when even the most reckless and abandoned, strongly moved by the silent influence of Gospel truth, found peace and refuge in the consolations of that faith which strengthens the stoutest arm, and makes even the weak invincible. The Chaplain of the Eleventh, Rev. E. Clarke Cline, was peculiarly fitted for the duties of his position, and, as was not unfortunately always the case, was cordially seconded by the regimental commander in all his efforts for the improvement of the moral life of the command; from which it followed that no regiment was, perhaps, more thoroughly permeated by religious feeling than this. Its religion, too, had a patriotic element; one or more of the prayer-meetings, every week, being set apart for special prayer for the country, and for the triumph of the cause in the coming campaign. Nor were the families of the fallen forgotten by those brave men at the front. The Corps established a "Union," for the benevolent purpose of aiding the widows of those

man. Sergeant Smith, of Newark, who died on the field, shot through the head, was no less brave, and was, moreover, a true Christian. Sergeant Smith's bosom companion, Corporal Blackwell, one of our praying members, was only saved by a Testament in his pocket, which arrested and held the ball."

who perished in the country's service, and hundreds of dollars were raised and appropriated for the benefit of needy families which had thus lost their natural protectors.

During the winter, the Third Corps was broken up, and the Eleventh became identified with the First Brigade, Fourth Division, Second Corps; the brigade consisting of the First and Sixteenth Massachusetts and the Twenty-sixth Pennsylvania Regiment, with the Second New Jersey Brigade and the Eleventh Regiment. General Mott was placed in charge of the division late in April, and Colonel McAllister assumed command of the brigade, which he retained, with the exception of a brief period, until the close of the war.

From this time forward, the history of the Eleventh is the history of the Second New Jersey Brigade. It shared in all the engagements in which that brigade participated, fully maintaining the high reputation it had already achieved. In the terrible battle of Spottsylvania, and in the operations before Petersburg, it was ever conspicuous for bravery and all eminent soldierly qualities, never turning its back from the foe, eager always to vindicate the honor of the flag under which it fought. Upon the termination of hostilities, it marched to Washington, and on the 15th of June, 1865, reached Trenton, and there, as an organization, ceased to exist. Its ranks on that fair summer day, as it marched down the beautiful streets of the Capital, were thinned and lean, indeed, and many eyes looked in vain for faces that once shone along its line; but the missing ones had died for liberty and law, and the nation will keep their memories green, since by the heroic deeds of these, and all the tawny home-coming host, the flag that on that day fluttered welcomes, is still the symbol of a nationality unimpaired.

The following official report exhibits the part taken by the Eleventh Regiment in the campaign from the Rapidan to Petersburg:

“FIRST EPOCH.

“*The Crossing of the Rapidan and the Battles of the Wilderness.*

“At one o'clock, a. m., May 4th, the regiment left its winter-quarters near Brandy Station, Virginia, and with the remainder of the brigade, made a rapid march to Ely's Ford, on the Rapidan, which was crossed at eleven o'clock the same forenoon.

“At this point the regiment was detailed to guard the ammunition train, and con-

tinued in this duty until it reached the Chancellorsville battle-ground, where it joined the brigade at a quarter-past three o'clock, p. m.

"Continued the march on the morning of May 5th, at five o'clock, a. m.; reached the Brock road early in the afternoon, and at once threw up a temporary breastwork. At four o'clock, p. m., the command was passed along the line, 'By the right of companies to the front,' which was repeated, and the regiment moved forward as directed. After proceeding a very short distance through the dense underbrush, I was directed by the Brigade Commander to form in line of battle, which I did, so far as circumstances would permit. With the regiments on the right and left crowding, and in the midst of an almost impassable underbrush, it was found impossible to form a line of battle, in the space I occupied on the road. There was much confusion in the ranks till the regiment reached the crest of the hill, when, by detailing the three left companies, I succeeded in placing the remainder of the regiment in proper line. As yet, we had received no fire from the enemy, except an occasional shot from the skirmish line, which was returned. We had been in this position but a short time, when a few volleys of musketry were heard to the extreme left and rear, and immediately the line on the left, as far as I could see, commenced falling back in confusion. This was rapidly carried on to the right, and when the Sixteenth Massachusetts, which was on my immediate left, took up the movement, my regiment followed, and all efforts to rally the men were fruitless. The troops seemed panic-stricken, and for what reason I was never able to imagine. They acted as if their only safety was the works which they had so hastily erected. I desire to mention one exception. The Color Company and color-guard, under command of Captain Kennedy, retained its position for some time after the troops on my right and left had disappeared, and until he received a direct order from me to fall back. The officers upon this occasion, so far as I could see, made every effort to keep their men in line. The regiment was re-formed on the road, and the report showed a list of twelve wounded.

"At half-past four o'clock, on the morning on the 6th, we again advanced in line of battle through the woods. We continued to advance slowly until seven o'clock, a. m., when a heavy fire was opened by the regiments on my right and left, which was taken up for a short time by my regiment. I soon, however, succeeded in stopping it, as I considered it perfectly useless, as we were at that time receiving no fire from the enemy—neither was he in sight. The regiment continued to advance, with frequent halts, until about nine o'clock, a. m., when we received a heavy volley from the enemy. Advancing some distance further, the line was halted, a skirmish line thrown out, and the regiment remained in this position until shots were received from our left and rear, when a change of front was ordered by Colonel Sewell, then in command of the Fifth, Sixth and Eleventh Regiments. This change of front took place about half-past ten o'clock, a. m. At eleven, the enemy was heard advancing in our front, with heavy firing and cheering; soon after, the troops composing the front line passed over us in much confusion. I then passed along the whole length of my regiment, and directed them to reserve their fire until they received orders. At this time there were but few of the enemy's shots passing over us.

The approaching yell and loud firing gave us sufficient warning of the advance and position of the enemy. In a few minutes, I directed the regiment to commence firing. The regiment, with scarcely an exception, acted with perfect coolness. Not a man flinched. There seemed to be a determination to retrieve what they had lost the day previous. This fire was continued for some time, when the regiment on my immediate left fell back. The one on my right followed. I turned to ask Colonel Sewell for instructions, and I was told by one of my officers that he had gone to the rear with the remainder of the line. At this time, an officer from the left of the regiment came to me and said that Colonel Sewell had left orders for me to fall back. As no troops were to be seen on either my right or left, I deemed it proper to do so. The regiment retired to the Brock road, where it took position in rear of the second line of works on the left of the Sixteenth Massachusetts. It remained in this position during the afternoon, assisting in the repulse of the enemy at four o'clock, and also took part in

the charge upon the first line of works which had been captured by the enemy, and from which they were driven. At half-past four o'clock, p. m., May 7th, the regiment, after moving to the right of the plank road, with the brigade, was detailed for picket, where it remained until ten o'clock, a. m., the next day."

"SECOND EPOCH.

"The March to Spottsylvania Court House, and the Operations in Front of that Place.

On Monday, May 8th, at ten o'clock, a. m., the regiment was drawn in from the picket-line, and composed a portion of the rear-guard from the Wilderness to a point near Todd's Tavern, where it joined the brigade early in the afternoon, and at once commenced putting up breastworks. This work was continued until the afternoon of the 9th, when we moved a short distance, and the regiment went into position near Todd's Tavern.

"Moved forward the next morning at daylight, and about eight o'clock, a. m., reached a point near the Brown House, where we remained until five o'clock, p. m., when the regiment took position on the extreme left of the division, preparatory to an advance. At half-past five o'clock, the regiment moved forward and was repulsed when it reached the crest, commanded by the enemy's canister. I rallied a portion of the regiment and with men from different regiments established a picket line. On the afternoon of the 11th, an attempt was made to take a house occupied by the enemy's pickets, but failed, as it was under the direct fire of the enemy's batteries. The regiment was relieved about six o'clock p. m., and joined the brigade about a mile to the right. At nine and a half o'clock the same night moved back to a point near the Brown House and went into position.

"May 12th. In line at daylight. Soon after, the regiment having position on the extreme right, advanced with the brigade to the front. At the moment of entering the woods, Lieutenant Egan was killed by an unexploded shell.

"The regiment advanced steadily, crossed the first line of the enemy's works, and reached our front line, then engaged with the enemy who occupied his second line. The fire at this point was maintained but a short time, our whole line falling back to the enemy's first line of works. The fire from these works was kept up for an hour or more, when all that portion of the line on the right of the crest, where the heavy fire continued during the day, fell back, and the enemy took possession of the works. A portion of my regiment was carried back with this line. I remained with what men I could collect, on the left of the line, which had been formed at right angles to the breastworks. I continued in this position all day and part of the night, when I moved a short distance to the rear with a few men and remained until the following morning, when the regiment moved a short distance to the right and received ammunition. Colonel McAllister assumed command to-day. During the forenoon moved up with the brigade to the breastwork, and took position near the fighting point of the day previous, where we remained during the night.

"May 15th. Moved off at daylight, and massed in the woods a mile to the left. At ten o'clock a. m., the regiment moved up and took position in the breastworks, under a severe fire from the enemy's sharpshooters. The same forenoon, between the hours of eleven and twelve o'clock, the enemy completely enfiladed our line with one of his batteries, killing Lieutenant Baldwin, who was struck on the head with an unexploded shell.

"The regiment remained in this position until five o'clock, a. m., on the morning of the 17th, when it moved half a mile to the rear and massed in the woods. At nine o'clock, p. m., the same day, moved half a mile to the right and bivouacked.

"May 18th. Moved to the front at daylight this morning, and again entered the works under a heavy shell fire. Nine o'clock p. m., moved to the left and took position in the works near the place occupied on the 15th.

"May 19th. Marched off hurriedly at two and a half o'clock, p. m., and reached the Anderson House early in the morning, where we remained until nearly dark, when we marched rapidly to the right about two miles, and went into line of battle.

"May 20th. Four o'clock, a. m. Moved a short distance to the right and advanced through the woods in line of battle, and at seven o'clock, a. m., reached our camp on the Anderson Farm."

"THIRD EPOCH.

"The march to the North Anna, and the Operations on that River.

"May 21st. Resumed the march at twelve o'clock, midnight, moved rapidly and crossed the Mattapony at four and a half o'clock, p. m., and bivouacked.

"May 22d. Moved a mile to the front at half past seven o'clock, a. m., and was engaged the remaining portion of the day in putting up a secure breastwork.

"May 23d. Moved off at six o'clock, and reached Chesterfield Ford at four p. m., where, in accordance with orders from General Mott, I established a strong picket-line covering this point. The regiment, with the remainder of the brigade picket was relieved at dark, joined the brigade soon after, and marched to the left, reaching a point above the railroad bridge at nine o'clock, p. m., where works were thrown up during the night.

"May 24th. The regiment was employed this morning in strengthening the works, and at half past eight o'clock, a. m., accompanied the brigade in a charge over the North Anna, under a fearful fire from the enemy's batteries. The regiment went into position on the crest of the hill beyond, and at once strengthened the works evacuated by the enemy. New works were thrown up during the day and the following night, a short distance further to the front. In the afternoon, moved forward to the front works, where we remained until the night of the 26th, when we re-crossed the river at half past twelve o'clock, a. m. Halted on the right of the railroad at half past one o'clock, a. m., and bivouacked.

"FOURTH EPOCH.

"The March Across the Pamunkey, Including the Operations on the Tolopatomy and at Coal Harbor.

"Friday, 27th. The regiment left its bivouac, near the railroad, early in the afternoon, and marched rapidly until nine o'clock, when a halt was made until eleven o'clock, when we again moved forward and bivouacked at one o'clock for the night.

"Saturday, 28th. Moved off early this morning, marched rapidly, and crossed the Pamunkey, near Hanover town at five o'clock, p. m. Continued the march a mile beyond, went into position, and threw up a secure line of work before ten o'clock at night.

"Sunday, 29th. Resumed the march at five o'clock, a. m., reached the Tinsel House at dark, threw up a rifle pit and bivouacked.

"Monday, 30th. The regiment formed part of a reconnoitering force sent out to develop the enemy's lines, and went into position on an eminence near a branch of the Tolopatomy.

Tuesday, 31st. The regiment, with a portion of the brigade, moved to the front in the forenoon, crossed the valley and took position on the opposite height, and during the day threw up three lines of works.

"June 1st. Re-crossed the valley at three o'clock, a. m., and went into position in the works near the Overton House. The regiment was soon thereafter sent by General Mott to picket the roads to the front and right. Continued in this position until half-past nine o'clock, p. m., when the picket was assembled and the regiment joined the brigade.

"June 2d. Marched shortly after daylight, and reached Coal Harbor at half-past nine o'clock, a. m. In the afternoon moved three-quarters of a mile to the left and massed.

"June 3d. In motion at half-past four o'clock, a. m.; at five o'clock moved forward on double-quick, and passed off by the right flank, having three men wounded by the enemy's shell. In a few moments moved to the rear and massed. At this point the regiment remained for a short time, when it moved with the brigade to the right,

taking position on the left of General Crawford's Division, of the Ninth Corps, where a heavy line of breastworks was thrown up during the day.

"June 4th. Moved back to the left in the afternoon, and massed in the woods, where we remained until four o'clock, p. m., on the 5th, when the regiment accompanied the brigade to the left. Halted near our first line of works, where the regiment lay under a severe shell fire for half an hour or more. Resumed the march through the woods at midnight, and went into position at two o'clock, a. m., at Barker's Mills, and put up breastworks as usual. The regiment remained in this position until the night of June 12th, nothing unusual occurring."

"FIFTH EPOCH.

"The March across the Chickahominy and the James, and the Operations in front of Petersburg up to the Assault on the Enemy's Position, July 30, 1864.

"Sunday, June 12th. The regiment left its position at Barker's Mills at ten o'clock, p. m., and marching a short distance, halted for an hour or more, after which the march was continued, the Chickahominy crossed at eleven o'clock, and a point near Charles City Court House reached just before sunset.

"June 14th. Moved to the James River in the morning and crossed early in the afternoon and bivouacked.

"June 15th. Moved off at eleven o'clock, a. m. The heat was extreme, and the men suffered very much. A rapid march brought us to the outer defences of Petersburg after midnight.

"June 16th. The regiment was engaged in throwing up a line of breastworks until five o'clock, p. m., when it took its position on the extreme left of the second line, preparatory to an advance upon the enemy's works. Moved forward at half-past five o'clock. Before the regiment got near the enemy's works, the first line disappeared and the advance was continued until the enemy's line was in plain view and a heavy fire received. The regiment at once commenced a rapid fire, which was kept up, with intervals, until midnight. This I considered necessary, as the moment the fire ceased the enemy would pour in a heavy volley and attempt an advance. The ammunition became exhausted a number of times, many of the men firing over a hundred rounds. Our wants were promptly supplied by the First Maine Heavy Artillery, which was in line a short distance in our rear.

"I never saw men act with more steadiness and coolness, than did the regiment on this occasion. Its loss was heavy, being nearly one-third of the number engaged.

"The regiment was relieved at daylight, and went back to the second line.

"The regiment remained in the works until the 21st, when it moved to the left, across the Suffolk road. Halted at two o'clock, p. m., took the regiment on the skirmish line and during the night established a picket line on the left of the Second Brigade where it remained until the afternoon of the next day, when it was compelled to retire to the breastworks, being completely turned by the enemy's advance. Remained in camp in rear of the works until July 12th, when, in accordance with orders from Brigade Headquarters, the works were destroyed and the regiment moved a mile to the rear and halted near the Jerusalem plank road, where it remained until the forenoon of the 13th, (except a portion of the time which was consumed in leveling works,) when it marched to its present camp. Remained in camp until the evening of July 28th, when the regiment accompanied the brigade in a march across the Appomattox and James to Deep Bottom. Halted shortly after daylight and went into position. Moved during the day a short distance to the left, where we remained until the night of July 27th, when we returned, halting in rear of the Eighteenth Corps, a little before daylight."

[So much of the above report as covers the operations from May 12th to June 17th, is General McAllister's, who commanded the regiment during that time. The remainder of the report is Lieutenant-Colonel Schoonover's.]

Lieutenant-Colonel Schoonover, in closing his notes of the regimental experience, as supplied to the writer, says:

"Among individual acts of bravery, I desire to mention that of Captain Kearney at

Chancellorsville, who kept up the fight with a few men until nearly surrounded by the enemy.

"On the night of the 5th of November, 1864, when the picket line in front of Petersburg had been driven in by the enemy, Captain Gage made a personal reconnoissance previous to re-capturing the line, and actually went up to the same pit occupied by the enemy, and barely made his escape amidst a shower of bullets.

"Sergeant Lauterman, of Company H, I considered one of the bravest men in the regiment. At Chancellorsville, after the two lines had been hotly engaged for some time, he went directly to the front and ascertained the enemy's position. His bravery was the coolest I ever witnessed. He was killed at Spottsylvania, May 12th.

"At Gettysburg, Sergeant Johnson, color-bearer, when the line was falling back in the midst of a galling fire, was ordered to advance twenty yards to the front with his colors and remain there until ordered to the rear. The line continued to fall back, but Sergeant Johnson remained like a statue until ordered back into position.

"While it may not be proper for me to speak of a superior officer, I, nevertheless, feel it a duty to draw some attention to the services of General McAllister. No officer from New Jersey performed more honest and faithful duty than he. His bravery was always cool, and he was always found at the post of danger. He was severely wounded at Gettysburg, and had two horses shot under him in the battles of the Wilderness. His service at the Boydton plank road, for which he was brevetted Brigadier-General, has become a matter of history. At this time he was under command of Brigadier-General Egan. One of his chief virtues as an officer was his ceaseless vigilance. He was never surprised. At the battle of Hatcher's Run, February 5, 1865, he particularly distinguished himself, repulsing with his brigade two rebel divisions. During the hottest of the engagement he rode back and forth along the lines, encouraging the men."

SKETCH OF COLONEL SCHOONOVER.

John Schoonover joined the First New Jersey Regiment at its organization as a private, and served with the knapsack and musket for about a year, being subsequently made Commissary-Sergeant, in which position he remained until the Eleventh Regiment was raised, when he was made its Adjutant, serving with marked credit in all the campaigns of the regiment prior to the battle of Gettysburg. He was especially recommended by General Carr for gallant conduct in that battle, at which, Colonel McAllister being wounded, he assumed command of the regiment, which he retained until the 17th of September following. He was made Lieutenant-Colonel of the regiment in August, 1863, and served, most of the time in command, in all the subsequent campaigns of the Army of the Potomac. He was brevetted Colonel for gallantry in action before Petersburg, and also for meritorious conduct in the campaign ending in the surrender of Lee's army. He was three times wounded—at Gettysburg, Spottsylvania and Cold Harbor. Colonel Schoonover was, under all circumstances, a courageous and efficient soldier and commander, and was highly esteemed by all who knew him, not only for his soldierly qualities, but for his exalted character and genuine worth as a man.

Chaplain Cline says of Colonel Schoonover: "He ever showed himself to be a man of rare excellence, of great firmness and energy, of a dauntless courage which never calculated danger when a duty was to be performed, a high sense of right and unflinching adherence to its obligations, with intellectual endowments of a superior order, and social qualities which won the affection and admiration of all his associates. Kind-hearted to his command, never exacting from them any unnecessary work, and always ready to do everything in his power for their comfort and happiness, he was universally beloved and honored, and there was scarcely one who would not gladly have given his life, if needs be, to save his. (I speak mostly of the old men of the regiment, and not the late substitutes.) But let it not be thought the Colonel had no control of the men. Brave himself and ever in the front of the battle, he took *them* there; and in camp, his regiment was in the highest state of discipline and order."

CHAPTER X

THE TWELFTH REGIMENT

THE Twelfth Regiment was raised under the second call of the President for three hundred thousand men, Robert C. Johnson, of Salem, formerly Major of the Fourth Regiment, (three months' men,) being commissioned as Colonel early in July, 1862. Woodbury, in Gloucester County, was selected as the rendezvous; and on the 25th of July, the first detachment of recruits was mustered into the State service and went into camp. By the second week in August, nearly all the companies were full, and on the 4th of September, the regiment was formally mustered into the service of the United States with about nine hundred and fifty men.¹ Many of the officers had already seen service in other regiments, but comparatively few of the men were familiar with military duties or re-

¹ The men were all recruited in the First Congressional District, except two companies from Burlington County. There were two companies from Burlington County, one from Gloucester, one from Cumberland, and the remainder from Camden and Burlington. Captain J. Howard Willetts, of Cumberland, formerly of the Seventh New Jersey Regiment, who had greatly distinguished himself in the Peninsular campaign, was appointed Lieutenant-Colonel, and Thomas H. Davis, of Camden, of the Fourth (three months') Regiment, was appointed Major. Dr. Alvin Satterthwait, was made Surgeon, and the company officers were as follows:

Company A—Captain, S. S. Chase; First Lieutenant, Josiah Franklin; Second Lieutenant, Ellis P. Phipps. *Company B*—Captain, Joel W. Cliff; First Lieutenant, B. F. Lee; Second Lieutenant, — Wilson. *Company C*—Captain, W. H. Scholey; First Lieutenant, Newton M. Brooks; Second Lieutenant, T. F. Harris. *Company D*—Captain, William Henry Moore; First Lieutenant, John W. Paris; Second Lieutenant, James McIlhenny. *Company E*—Captain, C. K. Horsfall; First Lieutenant, P. M. Armington; Second Lieutenant, James McCoomb. *Company F*—Captain, E. L. Stratton; First Lieutenant, J. J. Trimble; Second Lieutenant, Joseph Pierson. *Company G*—Captain, S. B. Jobes; First Lieutenant, James T. Lowe; Second Lieutenant, Charles E. Troutman. *Company H*—Captain, H. A. Mattison; First Lieutenant, Joshua Lippincott; Second Lieutenant, John M. Fogg. *Company I*—Captain, Henry F. Chew; First Lieutenant, Frank M. Acton; Second Lieutenant, Theodore F. Null. *Company K*—Captain, R. S. Thompson; First Lieutenant, Daniel Dare; Second Lieutenant, William E. Potter.

quirements, though all entered cheerfully upon the work of preparing for the duties before them. On the 7th of September, the regiment left the State for Washington, but at Baltimore was diverted from its course by General Wool, commanding that district, who ordered it to proceed to Ellicott's Mills, the county-seat of Howard County, Maryland, and fifteen miles from Baltimore on the line of the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad. This place was reached on the evening of the 8th, and a camp was at once established on an elevation just out of town. The country at that point is undulating, with the Patapsco River flowing on its winding way past the town towards the Chesapeake Bay, and the camp of the Twelfth was surrounded on all sides by scenery of the loveliest description. On the night of the 9th, one company was ordered to a small town, some two and a half miles from the camp, for the purpose of guarding a bridge at the railroad crossing, and here the first actual duties of the regiment were performed, the bridge in question being regularly guarded from that time forward. At this time, the second battle of Bull Run had just been fought, and the enemy was moving into Maryland, the Army of the Potomac marching in pursuit, while the reserve and newly-recruited forces were being sent by rail, with all possible despatch, to the scene of conflict, which, a few days later, proved to be at South Mountain. Some days after the battle at this point, a detachment of the Twelfth was sent to Monocacy Junction to escort the paroled Union troops, who had been so basely betrayed by General Miles, to Annapolis, Maryland, and the country being now infested with rebel spies and skulkers from our army, pickets were, at the same time, established on all the main roads for some miles from the camp, with a view of arresting all suspicious characters. During the three months that the regiment remained at this place, some one thousand five hundred prisoners, thus arrested by the pickets, were brought in, and, with the evidence justifying their detention, were sent to Baltimore and Fort McHenry.

From this time—the termination of the rebel invasion—until the 6th of December, the Twelfth remained unemployed, except in camp and picket duty, and the construction of winter quarters. In these

a comfortable sojourn was anticipated, but the expectation was doomed to disappointment. On the day named, the regiment received marching orders, and four days later started for Washington by rail, reaching that city on the following afternoon. Here the men were supplied with the Springfield (smooth bore) muskets, in exchange for the Austrian rifles heretofore carried, and on the 13th, coming into Maryland, the command resumed its advance, marching over difficult roads, and exposed to a pelting storm, to Liverpool Point, where, on the 17th, it crossed to Aquia Creek, near which it encamped, and encountered for the first time the really distressing scenes of war. The battle of Fredericksburg had just been fought and lost by Burnside, and the wounded and dying were coming by hundreds from the bloody field, the pale faces of the one, and the agonizing cries of the other, appealing with a pathetic power to the yet tender sensibilities of the men of the Twelfth. The regiment remained in the position first occupied until the 20th, when it proceeded to Falmouth, going into camp about a mile and a half from the Rappahannock, and settling down at once into the routine of winter-quarters, and daily camp and outpost duty.

On the 1st of March, Colonel Johnson resigning on account of ill-health, Lieutenant-Colonel Willets was promoted to the Colonelcy, and Major Davis to the Lieutenant-Colonelcy, while Captain John T. Hill, of the Eleventh New Jersey, was made Major of the regiment. At length the winter passed, and with the opening spring, preparations were made for a resumption of active operations. On the 27th of April, General Hooker, having matured his plans, moved his columns to the assault. At this time, the Twelfth was attached to the Third Division of the Second Corps, and during the memorable campaign now initiated, shared both the honors and the perils of that magnificent command. Breaking camp on the 28th, the regiment marched to United States Ford, where, on the 30th, it crossed the Rappahannock, marching thence to a point near Chancellorsville, where it encamped for the night. At this time, there had been but little fighting, and that mainly between our cavalry and the retiring rebels. On the morrow, battle was joined in desperate earnest, the conflict raging all day with terrific ferocity.

The Second Corps, however, was not engaged, although held in readiness, and late in the day, advanced some two miles,—only to find the enemy retiring, and our forces holding their position. Early on the morrow, the contest was renewed, continuing with great vigor during the entire day, but it was not until six o'clock in the evening that the Twelfth was ordered to advance. Moving on a double-quick to the Chancellor House, a line was formed in rear of one of our batteries, but the enemy soon after withdrew, when the division was ordered to another part of the field, to support the lines against which Stonewall Jackson had thrown his corps with crushing force. It was in this movement, while marching along the plank road to take position, that the regiment was placed under fire for the first time. Two men of Company II were wounded by an exploding shell, but not seriously. Later in the evening, the firing having ceased, the regiment was moved still further to the front and placed in line of battle, where it remained until the following morning, when the enemy again pushed forward his columns to the attack, and the engagement soon became general, the rebels directing their blows at Sickles' Corps on the right, which, after stubbornly fighting for some hours, causing terrible havoc in the rebel ranks, was compelled to recede some two hundred yards. About this time, two divisions of the Second Corps, including that to which the Twelfth was attached, were advanced to the rescue, and engaged the enemy for perhaps half an hour, being ultimately obliged to retire. The men of the Twelfth behaved with great gallantry, the loss being severe, amounting to one hundred and seventy-nine in killed, wounded and missing. Colonel Willets was seriously wounded in the arm, while bravely encouraging his men, whereupon Major Hill assumed command—Lieutenant-Colonel Davis being sick. Lieutenant James Pearson, of Company F, and Lieutenant J. P. Franklin of Company A, were killed; Captain Stratton of Company F, lost a limb; and later in the day, Captain H. Mattison, of Company II, and Private John Graff, of the same company, were wounded by shells, many of which fell in the ranks. The regiment also lost its color-sergeant, William Walton, in this engagement. The Twelfth, although under arms during the two succeed-

ing days and nights, was not again engaged, and on the night of the 5th, re-crossing the Rappahannock, proceeded to its old camp, having in its first battle lost one-tenth of its men. Many of them, however, having been but slightly, wounded rejoined the command during the following month. The regiment was now under command of Major Hill; and the division being re-organized, the Twelfth was assigned to the Second Brigade, consisting of the Twelfth New Jersey, First Delaware, One Hundred and Eighth New York and Fourteenth Connecticut, under command of Colonel Thomas H. Smythe, First Delaware Volunteers. About the end of May, General French was relieved from his division, and ordered to the command of Harper's Ferry, the division being temporarily commanded by Colonel S. S. Carroll, Eighth Ohio Volunteers. The Second Corps was now commanded by General Hancock. About the 1st of June, the Twenty-fourth and Twenty-eighth New Jersey Regiments (nine months' men) were ordered home for muster-out, and from this time until the spring of 1864, the Twelfth was the only New Jersey Regiment in that corps.

Meanwhile, General Lee, hoping to profit from an offensive movement, was moving towards the Potomac, and on the 14th of June, the rebel advance having already crossed into Maryland, Hooker again put his columns in motion, the Twelfth Regiment breaking camp at nine o'clock in the evening of that day, and marching directly by way of Aquia Creek to Fairfax Station. Thence, on the 19th, it marched by way of Gainesville in the direction of Warrenton, remaining some days in that vicinity, on the watch against the rebel cavalry hanging on the flank of our army. On the 25th, the march was resumed in an easterly direction, the Potomac being crossed the next day at Edward's Ferry. On the night of the 1st of July, the regiment halted two miles from Gettysburg, where fighting had already commenced. The next morning, the corps (Second) moved rapidly into position on Cemetery Hill, forming the center of our line. The right of the brigade (One Hundred and Eighth New York) was placed in a grove of trees immediately south of the cemetery, the Twelfth regiment on its left reaching up towards, but not resting against, the grove. Soon after

reaching the field, Company I, of the Twelfth, was sent out on the skirmish line, but the combat not yet being opened, only two or three casualties were sustained, and during the afternoon a house and barn standing about two hundred yards west of the Emmettsburg road, and nearly equi-distant from either army,—perhaps one thousand yards from our line—having been occupied as a cover by the rebel sharpshooters, Companies B, II, E and G, were sent out to dislodge them, which they did, capturing six commissioned officers and eighty men, but with considerable loss—Captain Horsfall, of Company E, a brave officer, being killed, and Lieutenant Eastwick wounded. This exploit closed the fighting of the day, so far as the Twelfth was concerned. The battle was renewed early on the morning of the 3d, on the right, but the center did not become warmly engaged until the afternoon, when the enemy opened one hundred and fifteen guns on Cemetery Hill. The Twelfth, however, was not idle. An attack from the enemy being anticipated, the men had hastily constructed breastworks, using on a part of the line the natural defence of a stone wall, and throwing up on the left of the regimental line frail earthworks, resting upon heaps of rails. Meanwhile, five companies of the regiment, with the First Delaware, had been sent out to charge the buildings in front, and disperse the enemy. This was successfully accomplished, but not without serious loss to the regiment—Lieutenant Trimble, of Company F, and some twenty five men being wounded. At length, the rebel cannonading having ceased, there was a lull, but it was only for a moment. Soon the rebel infantry, emerging from behind batteries on the eastern slope of Oak Ridge, advanced in three lines of battle to the assault, pressing straight up to Cemetery Hill, where the Second Corps awaited their coming. Still on and on they came, our artillery sweeping their ranks, but the lines still presenting an unbroken front. They had the flower of their army in the advance, and victory was staked upon the issue. Still they swept up the slopes, until at last, all along the hill, the battle beat and raged with hideous fury. But at last, as they crossed the Emmettsburg road, only a hundred yards from our immovable line, a storm of fire and lead burst right in their faces, volley after

volley of musketry smiting their serried ranks. At the same instant enflaming fires from half a score of crests, swept over and among them. Then, at last, their stern lines wavered; then, crumbled and broken, gave way. But again, in one fierce, convulsive effort, they returned to the charge, but again were swept away like merest chaff, and now, disheartened and beaten, finally withdrew, leaving us victors at all points on the field. During this fearful infantry contest, the Twelfth was actively engaged, but only lost five or six men killed, including one officer and thirty men wounded. During the artillery duel, preceding the assault, several shells fell in the ranks of the regiment, one of which killed George Martin, of Company A, besides wounding a number of men; but the aggregate casualties were comparatively few, considering the nature of the combat, and the exposure of the men.²

This decisive victory practically ended the fighting at Gettysburg, as it ended the invasion. During the 4th, there was some skirmishing at various points on the lines, Company A of the Twelfth, being sent out as a reserve to the skirmish line during the afternoon, but only one man, Thomas Whitsell, was wounded. On the 5th, the enemy having retreated—after removing the wounded and burying the dead—our army started in pursuit. The Twelfth, however, was not again engaged. Crossing the Potomac at Harper's Ferry, on the 18th, it moved forward with the army to Warrenton, where it rested for a time from the fatigues of the campaign. On the 1st of August, the division was detached from the corps, to do picket duty on and near the Orange and Alexandria Railroad, and the

² A note from an officer of the regiment, says of the fighting at Gettysburg:

"On the 2d, the Twelfth Regiment was put in position on the right of the Second Corps, just to the left of Woodruff's Battery, on Cemetery Hill, to the front and about two hundred yards to the right of the headquarters of General Meade, and near a small house on the ridge. On the afternoon of the 2d of July, four companies of the regiment made a most gallant charge upon a barn filled with the enemy's sharpshooters, situate about six hundred yards in front of our position; and though strongly resisted, captured it, with about one hundred prisoners. In this attack, Captain Horsfall, of Camden, commanding Company E, was killed. This charge was repeated the next morning by four other companies of the regiment, and the barn again taken.

"In the final assault of the 3d of July, the Twelfth, with its brigade, were attacked by Pettigrew's Brigade of North Carolina troops, which was formed upon the left flank of Pickett's Division, but repulsed them with very severe loss, capturing many prisoners and several colors. Lieutenant Richard H. Townsend, of Cape May, was killed in this action. The loss in the regiment was about one hundred and twenty."

Twelfth was so fortunate as to secure a camp in the midst of a grove, with a stream of water running through it, where each wing of the regiment enjoyed its ease, when not on picket. Some weeks later, however, the enemy having captured two gunboats on the Rappahannock River, below Fredericksburg, this camp was temporarily abandoned, the division (on August 31st,) marching to a point on the river a few miles above Fredericksburg, where it acted as a support to the cavalry, who crossed the river, re captured and destroyed the gunboats—the infantry, thereupon, returning to their old position. On the 12th of September, the army was again put in motion. Crossing the Rappahannock, Pleasanton's Cavalry drove in the rebel cavalry, under Stuart, to Brandy Station and Culpepper Court House, and thence across the Rapidan, capturing two guns and quite a body of prisoners. The infantry columns at once followed the cavalry, the Second Corps advancing to, and taking position upon, the Rapidan, while the bulk of our force was posted at Culpepper Court House. The Twelfth Regiment, for the three following weeks, was engaged in picket duty, but the corps (on the 5th of October) being relieved by the Sixth, it proceeded to the rear. But a few days elapsed, however, when the columns were again put in motion; Lee having crossed Robertson's River, and advanced in force from Madison Court House on our right, our forces re-crossed the Rappahannock, the Second Corps being in the rear. On the 14th, when near Auburn Mills, some two miles east of Warrenton, the rebel cavalry made an attack upon this corps, evidently hoping to capture its train; but they were repulsed with loss, and the corps continued its retreat towards Centreville, the point which Lee was straining every nerve to reach in advance of our troops. The rebel cavalry sharply pursuing, their advance, supported by infantry, came up with our rear near Bristow Station, and a sharp engagement ensued. The Twelfth Regiment which, with the Second Brigade, held the rear, was promptly hurried up, and being placed in line, moved to a "cut" in the railroad, where, under shelter from the enemy's musketry, it became warmly engaged. The enemy (Hill's Corps) was finally repulsed with the loss of six guns, five of which were at once seized and put to use on our side. In this

engagement, which lasted three or four hours, several men of the Twelfth were wounded, Lieutenant Lowe, of Company G, being among the number.³ Colonel Davis had command of the regiment during the movement, and afterwards until his death. Major Hill was absent sick, about this time, and after an examination by a commission, was mustered out on account of permanent disability. The rebels having withdrawn, the march towards Bull Run was resumed, that place being reached on the following morning. The rebel cavalry continued to hover upon the flanks of our army for several days, but finding no point in our line which invited attack, they finally retired, followed in turn by our troops—the pursued taking a position on the Rappahannock, and the pursuers going into camp at Warrenton and vicinity. While lying at this place, Captain Chase, of Company A, (Twelfth,) left the regiment, his strength having broken down under the fatiguing marches of the summer and fall campaign.

On the 7th of November, the army was again put in motion, crossing the Rappahannock at Rappahannock Station, and at Kelley's ford, the Sixth Corps having a severe engagement, but routing the enemy at the former point, and the Third at the latter; but neither the Twelfth Regiment nor the Second Corps was engaged. This movement gave us complete command of the fords, and Lee at once fell back to Culpepper, and thence across the Rapidan. Our railroad was then rebuilt down to and across the Rappahannock, and re-opened to Brandy Station, which thus became our depot of supplies—our army encamping in close proximity thereto. On the 23d, the troops were again ordered to be ready for a movement, but a heavy storm coming on, they did not actually get into motion until the 26th, when the Rapidan was crossed at the different fords. This movement was that known as the "Mine Run campaign," which, on our part, proved a miserable failure. After six days of marching and countermarching, a retreat was ordered, and the old camps were re-occupied, but only for a few days, when a new position was selected at and around Stephensburg, the rebel cavalry and pickets having been driven across the river some two miles

³ This officer subsequently died from the effects of his wounds.

further south. In the skirmishes at Mine Run, the Twelfth Regiment did not, fortunately, sustain any casualties, although under fire on several occasions. One man, however, was taken prisoner, who subsequently died in one of the death-pens at Richmond.

The work of erecting winter-quarters now commenced, and the regiment had just made itself cosy and comfortable, when (December 27th) an order came for it to move (with the brigade) to a new position. No order, perhaps, was ever more unwelcome than this, but it was promptly obeyed—the regiment marching some two miles, and establishing a camp at a place called Stony Mountain, near the river and much in advance of the infantry picket line. The object of this change appeared to be to give a support to the cavalry picket-line, which had been greatly weakened by the withdrawal of a large number of men who, having re-enlisted, were entitled to a veteran furlough of thirty days. On the 16th of February, 1864, the regiment was again ordered to move, and participated in the advance which proved to be a reconnoissance in force, made for the purpose of diverting the attention of the enemy from the operations of our cavalry under Kilpatrick, who started on an expedition towards Richmond. In this reconnoissance, the entire Second Corps was moved to the river, but only the Third Division crossed. The pontoon train having been delayed, the river—which was about three feet deep—had to be forded, and this being done, the men were obliged to cross a ravine, exposed to the fire of rebel batteries. This was gallantly accomplished, the troops crossing the ravine, and getting into position behind a slight embankment, where they were comparatively secure from artillery. Even here, however, it was necessary to lie flat on the ground, or keep very low, in order to escape the enemy's sharpshooters; and this it was almost impossible to do, owing to the severe cold, and the prevalence of a chilly northeast storm, which caused the clothing of the men to stiffen, and rendered bodily action necessary to keep them from freezing. During the afternoon, several small fires were built, but these, while affording some little warmth, also attracted the aim of the sharpshooters, and Jesse Osborn, of Company A, in this way received a wound through the head, which caused his death on the

following day. Darkness having come on, a detachment of the enemy endeavored to get into the rear of our troops, hoping to cut off their retreat; but, being detected, were repulsed with loss after a spirited engagement, whereupon the division, having accomplished the work assigned to it, re-crossed the river, and returned gladly to camp. In this affair, some ten men of the Twelfth Regiment were wounded, but only one fatally.

During the winter, a chapel was built in the camp of the brigade by the One Hundred and Eighth New York Regiment, at which members of the Twelfth were regular attendants on all occasions when religious services were held. In the re-organization of the army, upon Grant's accession to the supreme command, the regiment (with the brigade,) was placed in the Second Division, Second Corps, and consolidated with Carroll's Brigade, (First Brigade, Third Division,) with Colonel Carroll in command.* At length, spring dawned—as well over the tented-field as upon the peaceful homesteads where no sound of war had ever disturbed the familiar calm; and the notes of preparation for active campaigning were once more heard. On the night of the 3d of May, all being in readiness, the Army of the Potomac moved from its camp to grapple once more with the enemy. The Third Brigade, of which the Twelfth Regiment now formed a part, reached the Chancellorsville battle-field on the 4th, moving, the next day, in a southerly direction towards Shady Grove Church. Meanwhile, the enemy, ever on the alert, had vigorously attacked the Fifth Corps, while moving into position at Parker's Store, and the Sixth becoming also engaged, the Second was hurriedly countermarched

* The regiments in the brigade with the Twelfth were the Fourth and Eighth Ohio, Seventh West Virginia, Fourteenth Indiana, First Delaware, One Hundred and Eighth New York, battalion of Tenth New York and Fourteenth Connecticut. The regiment was commanded by Lieutenant-Colonel Thomas H. Davis, and the companies were commanded as follows: Company A, by Captain Phipps; Company B, by Captain Williams; Company C, by Captain Brooks; Company D, by Captain McCoomb; Company E, by Captain Dare; Company F, by Captain Acton; Company G, by Captain Potter; Company H, by First Lieutenant Fogg, (Captain Mattison being detached as a Brigade Inspector in the First Division of the corps;) Company I, by Captain Chew, and Company K, by First Lieutenant Frank M. Riley (Captain Thompson being detached on recruiting service.) The regiment numbered about four hundred and twenty-five muskets.

to a point where the road from Germania Ford crosses the Fredericksburg and Orange Court House plank road, where, facing westward, it swung in on Warren's left, and became hotly engaged. The Twelfth Regiment was promptly formed in line, but only a portion of the command participated in the engagement, being detailed to advance to the brow of a hill in front, which was commanded by the enemy's fire. The regiment, however, although not engaged as a whole, suffered considerably—Lieutenant John M. Fogg, of Company H, being killed, while Lieutenant Frank M. Riley, of Company K, and several others, were wounded.⁵ During the day, Captain H. A. Mattison, of Company H, serving on the staff of the Irish Brigade, was wounded and taken prisoner, and subsequently was one of the officers who were placed, by the rebels, under the fire of our batteries in Charleston, South Carolina. At five o'clock on the morning of the 6th, the Second Corps once more pushed forward, crowding back the enemy and taking many prisoners, advancing nearly two miles, across the Brock road, on the way to Parker's Store—the point at which it anxiously aimed. Here, however, the enemy was reinforced, and the fight became stubborn and murderous. The Twelfth Regiment—in the second line—was soon advanced to relieve the troops in front, and immediately became actively engaged, though the undergrowth in front rendered accuracy of fire impossible, and, in fact, prevented either belligerent seeing the other face to face. It soon became evident, however, that a force greatly superior to our own had been thrown forward at this point, and a flank as well as a galling front fire caused the line to fall back a short distance, where it could avail itself of the support of the third line. Thus the battle continued, raging with great fury, until eleven o'clock, when, effecting a breach in our lines on the left, the rebels hurled in an overwhelming force, and caused a stampede of our advanced troops some half a mile to the rear, where breastworks, hastily thrown up, enabled

⁵ "Lieutenant Fogg, at the time of his death, was about twenty-three years of age, and few nobler or more promising youths fell during the war. Pure in character, of heroic courage, ardent and self-sacrificing in the performance of his duty, he entered the service from purely patriotic motives, and bravely died in the dawn of the campaign which was to witness the overthrow of the enemy."—*Letter to the author.*

them to re-form. Subsequently, being strengthened by Burnside's Corps, the line was again advanced, but Hill and Longstreet falling furiously upon our left and left center, we were once more pushed back. At this moment, however, the Third Brigade, under Colonel Carroll, struck the advancing foe in flank, and he, in turn, was driven with heavy loss, our troops regaining their former position, and holding it during the night. During this engagement, the Twelfth lost heavily, Lieutenant-Colonel Davis, Captains Chew and Potter being among the wounded.⁶ On the three subsequent days the regiment was not engaged, but on the 10th, participated in a charge of the corps against the position of the enemy, being exposed to a heavy fire which placed a number of men *hors du combat*. On the night of the 11th, silently moving by the left flank from its position in front of Hill, the corps took post between the Sixth and Ninth Corps, where, at daylight on the morning of the 12th, it assailed the salient angle of earthworks, held by Johnson's Division, of Ewell's Corps. In this magnificent assault, which resulted in the capture of over three thousand prisoners and some thirty guns, the Twelfth again suffered severely, Lieutenant-Colonel Davis being instantly killed while bravely leading the regiment; Captain H. M. Brooks and Lieutenant E. P. Phipps were severely wounded, and were obliged to quit the service in consequence.⁷

⁶ A note from an officer says :

"The Twelfth, in this severe action, lost about two hundred men, or nearly one-half of its numbers, and Lieutenant-Colonel Davis, Captains Chew and Potter were wounded. Captain Mattison was missing for some weeks and supposed to be killed, but finally turned up a prisoner. Here also fell Color-Sergeant Charles H. Cheeseman, Company E, of Camden, who had borne the colors of the regiment with great bravery through all its battles."

⁷ "Here its thinned line was terribly shattered. Captains Phipps, Williams and Brooks and Lieutenant Lippincott were wounded and Lieutenant-Colonel Thomas H. Davis was killed. Colonel Davis, at the time of his death, was about twenty-seven years of age, tall and commanding in his appearance, active in his movements. Prompt to think and to act, he was a fine example of the American Volunteer Soldier. Warm and genial in his impulses, kind and generous in all his actions, brave and dashing to a fault when under fire, he had knit to him the affections of his men as by hooks of steel, so that wherever he led, none hesitated to follow. Knocked down and badly abused by a fragment of shell on the 6th, he still persisted in leading his regiment through the campaign, and the last words he said to the writer were: "That he could not think of leaving his regiment so long as he could sit his horse, knowing that they were to fight again soon." While the line shook under the terrific fire which met it, as it crowned the enemy's works, he sprang in front of the colors, and was cheering on his

From this time until the 18th, both armies continued to manœuvre for position, the Second Corps gradually moving to the left. On the evening of the 19th, the wagon train was attacked by the enemy, and the brigade, to which the regiment was attached, was hurried forward, but being some distance from the scene of action, did not arrive in time to participate in the engagement.

On the night of the 20th, orders for a new movement were issued, and these being executed, the army, on the 1st of June, came into position in front of Cold Harbor, the Second Corps being placed on the left, with the Sixth on its right. Here, on the morning of the 3d, an assault was made along the center line of the enemy, the Second Corps pushing the enemy out of his works, and capturing several hundred prisoners. Rallying, however, on their second line, the rebels threw in a fearful enfilading fire upon our advance, and in turn drove it out to seek shelter from the leaden storm. In this assault, the loss of the Twelfth was severe, Captain McCoomb, commanding the regiment, being mortally wounded by the explosion of a shell, which also killed and wounded several privates. Withdrawing a short distance, a line was formed and hastily fortified with breastworks, which proved of great service, the enemy

men with animated words and gestures when the fatal bullet struck him and he fell dead on the blood-stained slopes.

"After leaving Spottsylvania, the regiment was commanded by Captain James McCoomb, of Camden, was engaged in various skirmishes, and at the North Anna deployed in one rank, made a charge, which General Thomas H. Smythe pronounced the finest he ever saw. Lieutenant Franklin, the Adjutant of the regiment, was wounded in this action.

"Colonel Carroll being wounded at Spottsylvania, Colonel Smythe was assigned to command the brigade, and with him the regiment joined in the attack at Cold Harbor, June 3, 1864, where its losses were so heavy that it was reduced to ninety muskets. Here Captain McCoomb, commanding the regiment, an excellent and deserving officer, lost his leg, and after amputation, died in Washington. The regiment lay for nearly two weeks under fire at Cold Harbor, losing some men every day, and moved thence June 13th, under command of Captain Dare. The line officers present here were Captains Dare, Acton, and Potter, (who had returned, having recovered from his wound,) and Lieutenant Rich, Acting Adjutant, Lieutenant Stratton (who had returned from recruiting service,) and Lieutenant Lippincott (who had returned recovered from his wound). The regiment marched via Charles City Court House to Wilcox's Landing, on the James, which it crossed on steamboats on the 15th, and on the 16th, about nine o'clock, p. m., was in position in the entrenchments before Petersburg, and on the right of the Second Corps, relieving the Eighteenth Corps, which had previously captured the works. The regiment was engaged on the 18th and 19th of June, and also on the 22d. Here it was joined by Major (formerly Captain) Thompson, who returned from recruiting service and assumed command."—*Note from an officer.*

charging, some hours later, with a determination that, but for this defence, might have resulted most disastrously to our arms. On the night of the 4th, a second attack was made, but feebler than that of the 3d, being repulsed without loss to our side. On the 7th, the Second Corps was extended to the Chickahominy (Joseph Burroughs, of the Twelfth, being on this day wounded by a sharp-shooter;) and on the 12th and 13th, the entire army, Grant having again resolved upon a flanking movement, crossed that stream, on Lee's right. Pushing to the James, that river was also crossed, and on the 16th, the advance went into position before Petersburg, against which, operations were already in progress. Up to this time, the total loss of the Twelfth Regiment, in this memorable campaign, had been some two hundred and fifty killed, wounded and missing—a large proportion of the wounded being officers.

From this time forward, the regiment was in position at various points on the line, and participated in the movement and affair at Strawberry Plains and Deep Bottom, on the north side of the James, on the 26th of July. Thence, by a forced march, it returned to the Petersburg front, arriving in time to support the assault at the explosion of the mine, July 30th, though not actually engaged. It participated in the second movement to Deep Bottom, charging the enemy's picket line under Captains Chew and Acton, August 16th, and returning, marched to the extreme left flank of the Army of the Potomac, whence, on the 23d of August, it was marched to Ream's Station, on the Weldon Railroad, where the First Division of the corps had preceded it. It arrived at Ream's Station on the morning of the 24th, and during that day was engaged in destroying the track of the railroad. On the morning of the 25th, the division moved out to proceed with the work of destruction, but were met in such force that General Hancock deemed it prudent to retire them to the Station, where a slight line of breastworks was thrown up. Here, about five o'clock, p. m., Hill's (rebel) Corps, which had been repulsed in the previous assaults, succeeded in breaking the lines of the First Division, and by command of General Gibbon, the Twelfth was ordered up to its support. It moved gallantly forward, and succeeded in retaking a portion of the cap-

tured works, with McKnight's (Twelfth New York) Battery, which was in possession of the enemy. In this severe action, Lieutenant-Colonel R. S. Thompson, commanding the regiment, was severely wounded, and Lieutenants Rich and Stratton were killed. After the action at Ream's Station, the Twelfth was in various positions along the Petersburg front,—in Fort Hell, on the Jerusalem plank road, in Fort Morton and at other points, until October 27th, when it moved out and participated in the action known as the battle of the Boydton road, where it lost four killed and nine wounded—including Captain T. O. Slater. In the winter of 1864–65, it took part in the various actions at Hatcher's Run, where, in one instance, it charged across the run, which was waist deep, and took the enemy's works, upon which its color-bearer, Ellwood Griscom, was the first to plant the national colors. The regiment was at this time under command of Major H. F. Chew. It was present in the movements of the army preceding the main assault on the Petersburg defences,⁹ took part in the assault, under the command of Major Chew, and aided in the various actions during Lee's retreat, until his surrender, April 9th, 1865. At Farmville, April 7th, General Thomas H. Smythe, commanding the brigade, to whom the regiment was greatly attached, was killed while deploying it as skirmishers. At Burkesville, on its way back from Appomattox Court House, it received about three hundred recruits, the first ever sent it (save about thirty). It returned, via Richmond, to Bailey's

⁹ "In December, we occupied different positions along the works in front of Petersburg; on February 6th, the Twelfth participated in the action at Dabney's Mills. On the 25th of March, Fort Steadman was taken by the rebels, which brought on an action along different portions of the line. The Twelfth was engaged in one action at Hatcher's Run, where it charged the works, along with other troops, and succeeded in capturing them, with about one hundred prisoners. This charge was made under a great many difficulties. The run being deep, the men had to cross one by one on fallen trees, in the face of a galling fire. March 29th, the Twelfth, with other troops, moved out of camp towards the Boydton road, and took a position in the woods, where it laid during the night. April 1st, were engaged in building a corduroy road, so that the artillery could be brought up in position. April 2d, charged the works, together with other troops, and marched on to Petersburg. Reached the Southside Railroad and moved down it for some miles and remained during the night; marched back to Petersburg on the morning of the 3d. Left there again about noon, and marched on towards Burkesville. The Twelfth was engaged nearly every day in skirmishing with the rebels during the retreat of Lee, and was present at the surrender on the 9th of April."—*Notes of an officer.*

Cross Roads, in front of Washington, where, in June, 1865, the old battalion of the regiment was mustered out of service, and later in July, 1865, the remainder of the regiment. Towards the end of its term of service, Lieutenant-Colonel Willian, Eighth New Jersey Volunteers, was mustered in as its Colonel, and First Lieutenant E. M. DuBois, as its Major.

It is the boast of the Twelfth, as it is that of most of the New Jersey Regiments, that it was always in the post of danger, that it suffered, in action, most severely, and that it could always be relied on for perilous duty. Major-General French regarded the Twelfth as one of the finest regiments in the army; and the commanding officers of the brigade were always unanimous in its praise. Its losses were very severe in men and officers, and were never supplied by the State, no recruits (except about thirty) having been sent it until after the surrender of Lee. It never lost a color in action, and had very few prisoners taken. It never was broken, and never retreated, until the whole line was broken, or ordered back. It was composed of the flower and strength of the rural population of South Jersey, and on every field in Virginia, they bravely maintained the honor of their flag and State.

CHAPTER XI

THE THIRTEENTH REGIMENT

THE Thirteenth Regiment was mustered in at Camp Frelinghuy-
sen, near Newark, on the 25th of August, 1862, with Ezra A.
Carman, formerly of the Seventh Regiment, as Colonel; Robert S.
Swords as Lieutenant-Colonel; Samuel Chadwick, who raised
Company A, as Major; Charles A. Hopkins as Adjutant; Doctor
John J. H. Love, as Surgeon; Doctor J. H. Freeman, as Assistant-
Surgeon; Garret S. Byrne, as Quartermaster; and Rev. T. Romeyn
Beck as Chaplain.¹ The regiment remained in camp until the
31st, when it started for Washington, reaching that city on Septem-
ber 2d, and being at once sent into camp near Fort Richardson,
Arlington Heights. At this time the enemy was moving in strong
force towards Harper's Ferry and the Upper Potomac, and the
Thirteenth was at once set to work in building lines of earthworks

¹ The roster of the regiment was as follows :

Company A—Captain, S. V. C. Van Rensselaer; First Lieutenant, C. H. Bliven; Second Lieutenant, George M. Hard. *Company B*—Captain, John Grimes; First Lieutenant, Robert Bumstead; Second Lieutenant, J. L. Carman. *Company C*—Captain, David A. Ryerson; First Lieutenant, W. A. Bucklish; Second Lieutenant, Peter Field. *Company D*—Captain, George A. Beardsley; First Lieutenant, T. B. Smith; Second Lieutenant, C. H. Canfield. *Company E*—Captain, Frederick H. Harris; First Lieutenant, E. D. Pierson; Second Lieutenant, Ambrose Matthews. *Company F*—Captain, Alexander Vreeland; First Lieutenant, F. W. Sullivan; Second Lieutenant, Charles Guyer. *Company G*—Captain, John H. Arey; First Lieutenant, Thomas C. Chandler; Second Lieutenant, H. F. Nichols. *Company H*—Captain, James Branin; First Lieutenant, James Henry; Second Lieutenant, Robert G. Wilson. *Company I*—Captain, Charles Mackey; First Lieutenant, Henry Reynolds. *Company K*—Captain, H. C. Irish; First Lieutenant, J. W. Scott.

Of the above, the following resigned before the close of the year: Captain Alexander Vreeland, Company F, resigned October 24, 1862; Captain James Branin, Company H, resigned October 24, 1862; Captain Charles Mackey, Company I, resigned October 24, 1862; First Lieutenant William Bucklish, Company C, resigned October 9, 1862; First Lieutenant Flavel W. Sullivan, Company F, resigned October 24, 1862; First Lieutenant Thomas C. Chandler, Company G, resigned December 3, 1862; First Lieutenant Henry Reynolds, Company I, resigned October 24, 1862.

and rifle pits, in view of the possibility of an attack. Here the regiment was placed in Brigadier-General Gordon's (Third) Brigade, Second Division, of what was then known as "Banks' Old Corps"—under command of General Mansfield. On the evening of the 6th, the command (with the rest of the corps,) crossed the Potomac at Aqueduct Bridge, and on the following day, continuing its march, camped about two miles beyond Rockville, where it remained until the 9th, when, the enemy having retired, it again moved forward with the army, leaving behind the sick, and a few men to guard the property, which was subsequently taken to Washington. A large part of this regimental property was never afterwards recovered, which, in some respects was a decided advantage, since, being in such quantity as to require thirty-two army wagons to transport it, its care must have seriously impeded the movements of the command. Moving forward from day to day, the regiment, on the 13th, reached the vicinity of Frederick, Maryland, which had been entered the day previous by General Burnside. Our army was now rapidly coming up, and concentrating for a grapple with the enemy who had massed his troops for the struggle. On the 14th, the battle of South Mountain was fought, resulting in the expulsion of the rebels from the strong position which they had seized. The Thirteenth moved at eight o'clock in the morning, marching for sixteen hours, with frequent halts, the roads being obstructed with trains of artillery, and the troops, therefore, moving on by-roads and across fields, over the Catoctin Hills west of Frederick, and through the beautiful Middletown Valley until, at sunset, the flash of guns on the opposite range showed the position of the enemy. During the night, the rebels retreated through Boonsborough, moving rapidly towards the Sharpsburg peninsula of the Potomac, leaving their dead, and in many cases their wounded, on the field. On the 15th, our army moved out in pursuit. During the 16th, the Thirteenth remained in the vicinity of Keedysville, cooking rations and obtaining rest, in preparation for the battle now anticipated. The rebels at this time were posted on the right or westerly bank of Antietam Creek, occupying the hills and ridges in front of Sharpsburg, which they had fortified. About

midnight, orders were received to move immediately, and the Thirteenth, crossing the creek in the utmost silence, took position with the reserves, on the right. Here the men lay down, and were awakened at daybreak by the firing of the pickets, who had come into collision. In a few minutes the regiment was put in motion, and going further to the right, was posted as a support to a battery. Then, the battle having meanwhile opened with great violence, the Thirteenth (with the Second Massachusetts,) was ordered to advance towards a piece of woods, out of which Hooker and Sumner had already been driven. Moving forward through a corn-field, in line of battle, the command soon reached the Hagerstown road at a point some distance north of the Dunker Church, passing over the fence into the road, in full view of the enemy, who at once opened a pitiless fire. Fortunately, our men were somewhat protected by a fence, but they could not long face the withering fire directed against them. Captain H. C. Irish, while gallantly attempting to cross a second fence, west of the road, at the head of his company, was shot and instantly killed, and a large number of the regiment were speedily placed *hors du combat*. The enemy, who was protected by ledges of rock, still continuing his fire, the regiment broke, and in confusion fell back a distance of some three or four hundred yards, to the shelter of another strip of woods. Here, after a time, it was re-formed under General Gordon's order, and after giving three rousing cheers, again advanced as a support to General Greene, who had entered the woods, (near the Dunker Church,) skirting the Hagerstown pike on the west.² Entering the woods,

² As enabling the reader better to understand the operations of the regiment, it may be stated that its position, on the opening of the engagement, was about half a mile east of the Hagerstown road, which runs northwardly from Sharpsburg. The Dunker Church stands in the edge of a piece of woods on the west side of this road, and about one mile north of Sharpsburg. The enemy at the time of the first advance held the woods around and north of the church, and commanded most of the ground, somewhat rolling in its formation, in his front—that is, east of the pike at that point. At the time of the second advance, the enemy had been partly driven from the woods around the church, but still had a force concealed in a ravine near its farther edge, so that when the Thirteenth, pushing past the church, entered the woods, it soon became exposed to the assault of the concealed foe, who, marching out of the ravine, attacked with great violence, rendering any further advance on our part impossible.

the command went into position on Green's right, where it remained for some time, the men behaving creditably, and only retiring when assailed by an overwhelming force of the enemy, who, suddenly marching up from a ravine, grounded arms, as if in token of surrender, and then—having, by this stratagem caused a cessation of our fire—opened with murderous ferocity on our flank, rendering a retreat inevitable. The entire loss of the regiment was seven killed, seventy wounded, (of whom eleven afterwards died,) and twenty-five missing.* General George H. Gordon, in his report of this battle, says: "The Second Massachusetts and Thirteenth New Jersey were put in motion, and pushed forward with great alacrity, sufficiently far to find that the troops to be supported had retired. They were received with a galling fire, which they sustained, and returned for a brief period, then fell back upon their supports."

* * * "Having received an urgent call from General Green, to send him any reinforcements I might have, and could spare, I directed the Thirteenth New Jersey to support him. This regiment, for the first time under fire, moved coolly, and in an orderly manner, towards General Green's position; and I am much gratified to report that the General has spoken to me of their conduct, in terms of high commendation." In another part of his report, he says: "In this battle, officers and men behaved with most praiseworthy intrepidity and coolness. The Thirteenth New Jersey (Colonel Carman,) being new troops, might well stand appalled at such exposure, but they did not flinch in the discharge of their duties. I have no words but praise for their conduct. They fought like veterans, and stood shoulder to shoulder with those who had borne the brunt of war on the Peninsula, in the Shenandoah Valley, and from Front Royal to the Rapidan. They were led by those who inspired them with courage, and they followed with a determination to conquer or die." This is high praise for raw and inexperienced troops, going

* The following is Colonel Carman's report:

"SEPTEMBER 18, 1862.

"I have the honor to report that the Thirteenth Regiment was engaged yesterday in the great battle at this place. For raw troops, worn out by constant marching, they did nobly, and it gives me pleasure to say that we were recipients of much praise from general officers, who witnessed our participation in the struggle."

into battle when exhausted by long marches: and the men of the Thirteenth were justly proud of the eminence they had thus attained in the esteem and confidence of their superiors.

In this battle, the fruits of which McClellan unaccountably neglected to gather, General Mansfield was killed, and the command of the corps devolved upon Brigadier-General A. S. Williams, that of the division (First,) upon General Gordon, and of the brigade (Third,) upon Colonel Ruger, of the Third Wisconsin Regiment. The Thirteenth, under command of the Lieutenant-Colonel, remained in position on the battle-field during the night succeeding the battle, expecting that in the morning the engagement would be renewed. But the day passed without assault, though the enemy lay immediately in our front, engaged in robbing our dead and his own of their shoes, and so supplying his unshod veterans. As the next morning, however, dawned over the ghastly field, it was discovered that the rebels had withdrawn across the river. On the 19th, the regiment was ordered to move, and passing over a part of the battle-field, proceeded towards Harper's Ferry, halting, on the 20th, four miles from Sandy Hook, Maryland, where it remained until the 23d, when it went into camp on Maryland Heights. Here it remained for some weeks, suffering much from sickness, the men being engaged in cutting timber, preparatory to the erection of strong fortifications on the slopes and summit of the mountain. During the greater part of the time the regiment remained at this point it was without tents; shelter tents, however, finally arrived, and the condition of the troops was much improved. While here, Lieutenant Carman was commissioned as Second Lieutenant of Company E, vice A. M. Matthews promoted to be First Lieutenant of Company K, and First Lieutenant Hopkins was made Adjutant. On the 27th of October, the regiment was visited by President Lincoln, and on the 30th, under orders from headquarters, it left its camp and marched up the Potomac River to the mouth of Antietam Creek; thence marching through Sharpsburg and encamping three miles west of that town, in the direction of Shepherdstown. Here the regiment performed picket duty on the northeast side of the river,

covering a portion of the Chesapeake and Ohio Canal—the rebels picketting on the opposite side of the river. On the 12th of November, one-half of the regiment (right wing,) moved one mile nearer Sharpsburg, Lieutenant-Colonel Swords commanding this wing, and Major Chadwick commanding the other—Colonel Carman occupying a position about midway between the camps. The regiment continued in this position, doing heavy picket duty, in common with the rest of the brigade, until the 10th of December, when it moved to Harper's Ferry, crossing at that point on the morning of the 11th, and moving by way of Hillsborough, Leesburg and Fairfax Station to a point beyond the Occoquan Creek, where (December 16th,) intelligence of Burnside's failure at Fredericksburg was received, and the column rapidly counter-marched to Fairfax Station. This march from Harper's Ferry was, for the most part, over miserable roads, and the men suffered greatly, being exposed to snow-storms and every possible discomfort. Remaining at the station until the 26th, the regiment was moved to the north side of the Orange and Alexandria Railroad, moving thence, on the following day, to Wolf Run Shoals, on Occoquan River, only to return, however, on the 27th, and again advance on the 4th of January, (1863,) with the Third Wisconsin to the river named. Here the two regiments performed picket duty for a fortnight, when (on the 20th,) they moved forward by way of Dumfries to Stafford Court House, near which, on the 25th, they went into winter-quarters. During the winter the Thirteenth was engaged in drill and other routine duties, and, although exposed to many severe storms, was comparatively comfortable—General Hooker having been appointed to the command of the army, it was re-organized and every possible effort made to improve its tone and spirit. During the winter, Lieutenant-Colonel Swords sent in his resignation, and on the 5th of February, left the regiment, Major Chadwick being appointed Lieutenant-Colonel, and Captain Grimes made Major. During February, four companies of the regiment (E, F, G and H,) were detached and sent, under command of Lieutenant-Colonel Chadwick, to a point upon Aquia Creek, called White House Landing, for fatigue work, unloading

stores, &c. The Lieutenant-Colonel becoming ill, the command devolved upon Captain Harris. On the 30th of March, one of the detached companies returned to the regiment, being followed by the three others on the 5th of April.

At length, Hooker, having matured his plans for an offensive movement, on the 27th of April, set his columns in motion, concentrating on Chancellorsville. Breaking camp at five o'clock in the morning, the Thirteenth marched out with its corps (the Twelfth) in the advance, and pressing rapidly forward, at daylight on the 29th crossed the Rappahannock at Kelley's Ford, thence moving to Germania Ford on the Rapidan. Here a small party of rebels engaged in constructing a bridge were captured, and the river was forded without opposition, the bridge being at once completed and used in crossing by the troops who had not yet come up. Bivouacking about a mile from the river, the whole regiment was placed on picket, but promptly, on the 30th, resumed the advance—Gordon's Brigade forming the rear-guard of the corps. Reaching the plank road running from Fredericksburg to Orange Court House, near the old Wilderness Tavern, the regiment pushed forward to the Chancellor House, where, after various movements, it bivouacked in line of battle on the south side of, and nearly parallel to, the plank road, in such position as to cover it effectually. On the following morning, (May 1st,) the corps was pushed towards the United States Ford, to co-operate in the crossing of the Third Corps—the skirmishers soon becoming heavily engaged. During the early part of this engagement, Colonel Carman was injured, and the command devolved upon Major Grimes. The object of the movement having been accomplished, the brigade returned to its old position, south of the plank road, where it remained under arms during the night. Early on the 2d, orders were received to build breastworks with abattis in front, which was rapidly done—a strong line of works being thrown up, extending from the Rappahannock east of United States Ford on the left, for a distance of some four miles to the right of the Eleventh Corps, which was without protection. That corps being on the right of the Twelfth, the line presented a convex front to the enemy; and had the right

of the Eleventh been properly protected, the line must have been a very strong one. During the afternoon, there was heavy firing on the left, and about five o'clock, under a belief that the enemy was retreating, the Twelfth Corps was moved out of the breastworks in pursuit. Soon after, however, Stonewall Jackson, with his corps of twenty-five thousand men, made a furious attack upon the exposed right flank of the army, surprising and driving the Eleventh Corps in great confusion down the Chancellorsville road. The Twelfth Corps was at once re-called, and a new line formed facing the west, running at right angles to the plank road and the breastworks built in the morning—part of which were now occupied by the enemy. "Stand steady, old Third Brigade," cried the commander, as the masses of the fugitives swept down from the field; and bravely and steadily it obeyed the order, the Thirteenth behaving admirably throughout. So immovable was our line, and so terrible the fire from Best's Battery of the corps, (and not of the Third Corps, as represented in cotemporary accounts,) that the headlong advance of the enemy was speedily checked. Finally, the conflict abating, opportunity was afforded for re-arranging the line, which was done by drawing it in and extending the right wing to the Rappahannock, so that each wing now rested on a river. During the fighting of the afternoon, Major Grimes was wounded, and the command devolved upon Captain Beardsley, assisted by Captains Ryerson and Harris. Here, as on subsequent fields, Captain Beardsley displayed the highest soldierly qualities, and won the cordial encomiums of both inferiors and superiors.

During the earlier part of the night, there was constant picket-firing, and from time to time heavy artillery firing, shells from our batteries passing over the heads of our men. Stonewall Jackson, while moving along his skirmish line, was mortally wounded nearly in front of the line of the Third Brigade—dying eight days afterwards. From midnight until about four o'clock on the morning of the 3d, there was comparative quiet, but with the break of day the firing was resumed, and soon the enemy pushed forward in heavy columns to the attack, infesting our whole front with sharpshooters, but directing his most violent assaults against the position held by

the Twelfth and Third Corps. At this time the Thirteenth was supporting the Twenty-seventh Indiana, one of the regiments of the brigade, and was peculiarly exposed. Subsequently, the ammunition of the Second Massachusetts being exhausted, the Thirteenth was advanced to its relief, occupying its position for some two hours, and fighting with the greatest desperation throughout, in the face of a storm of missiles that would have appalled less resolute men. During this time, the rebels in front of the regiment were relieved three different times, thus keeping fresh men constantly in line. Many of our men, meanwhile, had exhausted their ammunition, and in some cases were only supplied from the cartridge-boxes of the killed, the officers gathering up all within reach, and so enabling the line to keep up its fire. About eight o'clock, having suffered severely, the regiment was relieved and rejoined its brigade in the rear.⁴ But it had again shown that it was made of royal stuff. The loss of the regiment in killed and wounded during the three days' fighting was some one hundred and thirty, being nearly one-half the number taken into battle. Among the wounded were Major Grimes, shot in the thigh; Adjutant T. B. Smith, shot in the arm; Second Lieutenant George G. Whitfield, of Company D, who afterwards died; First Lieutenant James F. Layton, of Company G; Captain Charles H. Bliven, of Company H; Captain Ambrose Matthews, of Company I. During the height of the action, the regiment occupied a peculiarly-exposed position, but the men and most of the officers carried themselves with the utmost gallantry and coolness—repelling the furious assaults of Stonewall Jackson's veteran troops in every instance, and even advancing our line a considerable distance. In this advance, the regiment took a small number of prisoners. When ordered to retire, the men moved up towards the Chancellor House, in full range of a rebel battery, whose missiles wounded a number, but did not in the least demoralize the command. After joining the brigade, the regiment moved with it about two miles towards United States Ford, where its

⁴ The regiment by which the Thirteenth was relieved soon after gave way, being unable to hold the position which the Jersey men had successfully maintained against all comers.

ammunition was replenished, when, having rested, it again marched to the front and formed in anticipation of an attack from the enemy. Shortly after noon, however, the firing ceased, and the regiment was not again engaged—the corps, late in the evening, moving to a new line which had been entrenched by the Eleventh Corps. Here the Thirteenth occupied the extreme left of the line at Scott's Dam, on the Rappahannock. The breastworks not being finished, the men were obliged to complete them during the night and following day. In the meantime, heavy firing was going on below, which was continued during the day and night, signaling the attack by the enemy, in the vicinity of Fredericksburg, upon General Sedgwick, who, being driven back, Hooker determined to re-cross the river, which he did on the night of the 5th, the entire army being on the north side on the following morning. During this movement, a steady rain poured down upon the toiling army, but the men moved wearily on through mud and water, and at night encamped in position—the Thirteenth occupying the familiar camp at Stafford Court House. Thus ended the Chancellorsville campaign.

After some suffering, incident to the disastrous nature of the campaign, the Thirteenth was re-clothed and supplied with necessary comforts, and fell once more into the routine duty of the camp. Meanwhile, Lee had moved to the Upper Potomac, menacing Maryland and Pennsylvania, and on the 13th of June, Hooker put his columns also in motion. Marching by way of Dumfries, Drainsville and Leesburg, (where it rendered important service in constructing works,) to Edwards Ferry, the Thirteenth crossed the Potomac at that point on the 26th, and pushing forward with the corps, reached Gettysburg July 1st. Fighting had already commenced, and our troops as they came up, were hurriedly placed in position, the Twelfth Corps holding the extreme right, facing Johnson's Division of Ewell's Corps. During the night, the Third Brigade threw up breastworks, and in other ways prepared for the conflict. At four o'clock in the afternoon, the enemy moved in strong force against Sickles on the left, and a sanguinary struggle ensued, Longstreet struggling desperately to seize Round Top,

justly regarded as vital to the maintenance of our position. Sickles being sorely pressed, the Third Brigade of the Twelfth Corps was sent to his relief, but did not reach the first line before the enemy gave way. The Thirteenth, however, lost a few men wounded. Meanwhile, Ewell had assailed our right wing in superior force, and upon returning to its original position, the regiment found a part of the corps line of earthworks in possession of the enemy. Darkness, however, coming on, active operations were suspended, and the weary troops, flinging themselves upon the ground sought in troubled sleep a renewal of vigor for the work before them.

Day broke at last, and with its earliest light, the Twelfth Corps pushed forward to retake its lost rifle pits, which, after a sharp conflict, was successfully accomplished, and the line re-established. From this time until one o'clock, there was comparative quiet, broken only now and then by firing here and there, while the enemy was making his dispositions, and posting his batteries for the final struggle. At length, at the hour named, the signal was given, and one hundred and fifteen guns opened upon our position, over one hundred guns from our side making prompt reply. Of all the artillery duels of the war, this was the grandest. For nearly two hours, the combat deepened and thundered along the hills, until at last, all their preparations complete, the rebel infantry swept out from behind their batteries, and in long lines moved to the assault of Cemetery Hill. Then ensued a conflict which no pen can describe; a conflict so terrific, so grand in its displays of heroism, so matchless in the stubborn tenacity with which loyal and rebel alike clung to the coveted position, that only those who saw it, or were participants in it, can ever appreciate its intensity or sublimity. The Thirteenth—its splendid fighting qualities being now universally recognized—was again placed, with Colonel Carman in command, in a peculiarly-exposed position, but though on duty for fourteen hours, fortunately only lost twenty-one men—one killed and twenty wounded. Among the wounded were Captains Ryerson and Arey, and Acting Adjutant C. W. Johnson. Henry Downing, of Company G, the only member of the regiment killed, was buried

within our entrenchments. Later in the day, the rebel attack having failed, the regiment was sent to the right, with two others, to support a cavalry reconnoissance, but did not become engaged. On the morning of the 4th, the enemy having withdrawn, the Thirteenth returned to its former position in line, where it remained until the 7th, when it joined in the pursuit, reaching John's Cross Roads, near Hagerstown, on the 11th. Here it remained until the 13th, when, the rebels having hurried across the Potomac with a loss of one thousand five hundred prisoners, the advance was resumed; marching to Sandy Hook, the river was crossed on the 19th, and the pursuit continued around the Blue Ridge, and thence into the Loudon Valley—the regiment encamping at Snickerville, where it remained until the 23d. Thence it moved to Warrenton Junction, going thence to Kelley's Ford, on the Rappahannock, where, on the 31st, a campaign of seven weeks, in which the men had marched four hundred miles and helped to fight the decisive battle of the war, was happily terminated.

The regiment remained at this place for several weeks, being employed in picket and guard duty, with daily drills, &c. On the 15th of August, three regiments of the brigade (Second Massachusetts, Third Wisconsin and Twenty-Seventh Indiana,) were sent to the city of New York, to support the authorities in their efforts to suppress the draft riots. General Ruger, brigade commander, accompanying these troops, the command of the remainder of the brigade devolved upon Colonel Carman, Captain Beardsley commanding the Thirteenth. On the 15th, General Meade having determined to assail the enemy at Culpepper Court House, our army crossed the Rappahannock—the Thirteenth crossing at Kelley's Ford, and marching to Raccoon Ford on the Rapidan, where it encamped in the woods. Here its pickets were posted near the river, in a position of great danger, being almost immediately under the guns of the enemy, stationed in a fort on the south side of the river, and exposed also to his infantry fire. Picket-firing, however, soon ceased, both armies desisting from this very unnecessary and murderous style of warfare. But the Thirteenth had fought its last battle with the Army of the Potomac. While General Meade was

preparing to cross the Rapidan, orders were received to detach the Eleventh and Twelfth Corps, under Hooker, for service in Tennessee, and on the 24th of September, breaking camp, the Thirteenth marched out with its corps, going to Bealton Station, whence,⁵ on the 29th, taking cars, it proceeded through West Virginia, Ohio, Indiana, Kentucky and Tennessee to Stevenson, Alabama, reaching that place October 4th, having in seven days and nights traveled a distance of one thousand one hundred miles. The duty now assigned the corps, was that of keeping open the long line of communications, over which the supplies of our army at Chattanooga, were carried, and the troops soon became busily engaged, moving from place to place, endeavoring to clear the railroad of obstructions, and catch the rebels who were destroying it. Moving on the 10th, to Tullahoma, Tennessee, a regular guard from the Thirteenth was established on the Nashville and Chattanooga road, but soon after, after various marches and countermarches, the regiment was ordered to a point near Normandy, where the men at once proceeded to make themselves comfortable. While here, Rev. Samuel C. Hay was elected Chaplain of the regiment, Rev. Mr. Beck having resigned some months previously. On the 15th

⁵ The following extract from the diary of an officer of the regiment relates to this transfer :

"Sunday, September 27th. We were loaded in cars and bid farewell to the scenes of our army experience in Virginia—farewell to the noble Army of the Potomac—the most gallant of the Republic.

"September 28th. We passed through Alexandria and Washington and the Relay House over the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad, through Harper's Ferry, Martinsburg, Hancock, Cumberland, Altamont, Grafton, and left the train when we reached (September 29th) the Ohio River, and marched across on a pontoon bridge at Bellair on the following morning.

"September 30th. Before daylight we started on the Ohio Central Railroad, passed through Cambridge, Zanesville and Columbus; thence by Columbus and Xenia Railroad to Xenia, and thence by Xenia, Dayton and Western Railroad to Richmond; (October 1st,) thence by Indiana Central Railroad to Indianapolis. During the trip through Ohio—particularly at Dayton and Xenia—the soldiers were feasted to all the good things the country afforded, at the hands of many of Ohio's lovely daughters. We left Indianapolis in the evening on the Jeffersonville Railroad, and in the morning of October 2d, we reached Jeffersonville on the Ohio, crossed in a ferry-boat to Louisville, Kentucky; thence through the State and the State of Tennessee, passing through Nashville during the night, and after changing cars (October 3d,) moved on to Stevenson, Alabama, passing through the Stone River battle-field, where we left the cars (October 4th,) on Sunday morning, after seven days and nights travel in the cars and a journey of one thousand one hundred miles."

of December, Lieutenant-Colonel Grimes rejoined the regiment, and shortly after, Captain George A. Beardsley was appointed Major, Lieutenant Pierson being promoted to the command of Company D, in place of Beardsley, promoted. Captain Van Rensselaar was about the same time commissioned Major of the Third New Jersey Cavalry, Lieutenant Miller being made Captain of Company A. Late in December, the regiment was divided, Company F being located some two miles from the others. And now settling into winter-quarters, the regiment enjoyed a season of comparative rest, interrupted only by occasional expeditions into the surrounding country, in which important service was performed.⁶ Early in

⁶ The following extract from the notes of an officer of the regiment shows its daily movements during this period:

"November 12th. We found on reaching this department that there was a considerable feeling of contempt for soldiers of the 'Army of the Potomac.' They considered us 'band-box' soldiers; taunted the men for wearing 'white collars,' and they seemed to have the impression that the Eastern army could not fight because it had not defeated Lee on every occasion. Had they been met by the same men at the West as at the East, that army would have learned a different mode of fighting or been annihilated. At the battle of Chickamauga they had a taste of Lee's army. The difference is mainly in discipline, and is apparent in every department in the appearance of the men, the want of respect for officers—but especially the disposition of every man to rely upon himself and choose his own course of action, which course renders an army in battle weak. It was not long, however, before they came to respect us as representatives of the Eastern army. (Hooker's Twentieth (Star) Corps was afterwards the pride of that army.)

"November 26th. Thanksgiving Day has come again, but there is no thanksgiving dinner for us. Our men have been amused by a target excursion to the other side of the river. Each company selected five men to shoot for the prizes which had been offered for the best target made by any company, firing at the distance of fifty, one hundred and one hundred and fifty yards, and for the best shot at two hundred yards. Company H received the first prize, and Sergeant Cramer the other. Then we had a rabbit race, a pig race and a foot race by the men; and that, together with music and dancing, finished up the day.

"December 25th—Christmas—the men have been having a very pleasant time. The officers had contributed a sufficient amount to provide a fine dinner of turkeys, chickens, roast pigs, beef, &c. Tables were built on the parade-ground that accommodated the whole regiment at once. How they did enjoy it! Many citizens were present, and enjoyed the merry time. The boys had a concert in the evening with singing and dancing.

"January 1, 1864. The regiment has settled into winter-quarters. The weather is very cold. The men are doing guard and picket duty, protecting the bridge, patrolling the railroad—which is the only means of supply to the front. We are building, in addition to other duties, a large fort. The duties are severe, and the position responsible, and only reliable troops have been placed in these independent positions. The men are drilled daily; officers have recitations twice a week. No change in the situation of things until

"January 19th, when three companies, under command of Captain Harris, senior Captain, were ordered to start at three o'clock, a. m., to report at Tullahoma as early

April, the Eleventh and Twelfth Corps having been united under General Hooker, preparations for a movement were ordered, and on the 26th, the command again moved out towards the enemy. General Sherman had now been placed in command of all the troops in the Military Division of the Mississippi, and the memorable campaign against Atlanta was about to begin. The Thirteenth, marching to Decatur, Alabama, proceeded along the summit of the Cumberland range of mountains, some sixteen miles, when it descended into Battle Creek Valley, and advanced to Bridgeport, Alabama, thence proceeding through Lookout Valley, by way of Rossville and Anderson, Georgia, to Ringgold, reaching the latter place on the 7th of May. At this time, the rebel army under Johnston was posted at Dalton, its position being covered by an impassable mountain, known as "Rocky Face Ridge," and our army not being able to traverse the only gap, (Buzzard's Roost,)

as possible. The night was dark and rainy, and the traveling difficult. We reached our destination at eight o'clock, a. m. As three companies of the One Hundred and Fiftieth New York Regiment, who were to accompany us, did not arrive that day, we were obliged to bivouac for the night. Next morning,

"January 20th, we were joined by the detachment of the One Hundred and Fiftieth New York, and Major Beardsley, who took command of the whole detachment, when we marched twelve miles in a southwesterly direction to the small village of Lynchburg. Here our men found quarters in the deserted houses of the town. The next day,

"January 21st, we moved forward, in the same direction, about eight miles to Mulberry, Lincoln County, Tennessee, which was our destination. Our men were quartered in the unoccupied store-houses and a church. We are in the midst of one of the finest and most fertile portions of the South. The people are very intelligent, but are as intensely secesh as any we have ever met. It was this county that proposed to secede from the State of Tennessee if the State did not secede from the Union. The richness of the county makes it a fine field for foraging. On one occasion when a wagon train was in this vicinity collecting forage, one of the wagons and its guard became detached from the rest of the train. A party of guerrillas overtook it, burned the wagon, and took Lieutenant Porter and four men of the Twenty-seventh Regiment Indiana Volunteers with the driver. They were taken about seven miles, and at a point near Mulberry, in the darkness of the night, they had their hands tied behind their backs, in order, as they said, that they might be more easily retained; but they were immediately placed in a line, and without the least intimation of what was to be their fate, they heard the order, *aim! fire!* and three fell dead. The Lieutenant was slightly wounded but escaped with one of the other men. General Thomas, commanding the Department of the Cumberland, upon learning the facts, ordered a detachment to go to Mulberry and protect Colonel John H. Ketchum, of the One Hundred and Fiftieth New York Regiment, in collecting from the inhabitants within ten miles of this point thirty thousand dollars, to be equally divided among the families of the men murdered by the guerrillas. We are now engaged in that business. The assessment is made by the direction of the Colonel. Many claim exemption because they took the oath of allegiance when Rosecrans passed through this country; but they declare (with the usual consistency of these people) that they are hoping and praying for the success

General Thomas, with the Army of the Cumberland, was directed to menace and assail the position in front, while McPherson, with the Army of the Tennessee, should flank the enemy's left, and, moving down by various gaps, seize Resaca, or some other post well in its rear—Schofield, meanwhile, pressing on Johnston's right. These orders were promptly carried out, McPherson reaching the front of Resaca, but subsequently falling back to a strong position in Snake Creek Gap, whereupon Sherman (on the 10th) moved forward the Twentieth Corps to that point. Here the Thirteenth remained until the 13th, when, with the army, it advanced towards Resaca, the enemy slowly retiring. Late in the afternoon, the rebels making heavy demonstrations on the extreme left of the line, the Third Brigade was moved rapidly in that direction, arriving just in time to meet the enemy who was charging upon a battery, which had been deserted by its infantry support. The timely appearance

of the confederacy. The principal business is receiving the cotton and other articles that are brought in payment, and foraging for our own use. A large portion of the assessment is being paid in greenbacks. We have had preaching on the Sundays we have been here.

"February 2d. The resignation of Doctor J. J. H. Love has been accepted, and to-day he leaves Division Headquarters, where he has been for a long time detailed as Surgeon-in-Chief, and where he has become very popular, with the regrets of the officers.

"February 11th. The detachment left Mulberry and returned to Tullahoma, with a large quantity of cotton, being part of the collections we had made. The inhabitants seemed to regret our departure, as our men had conducted themselves in a very proper manner. The detachment of our regiment was expected to return to the regiment, which had not moved from Duck River Bridge, and which was then under command of Lieutenant-Colonel Grimes—Colonel Carman having been detailed as presiding officer of a court-martial and military commission sitting at Tullahoma; but owing to the fact that a large portion of the Twenty-seventh Indiana Regiment had gone home on veteran furloughs, the three companies of our regiment were left at Tullahoma (under command of Captain Harris,) doing picket and guard duty, and occupying a part of the camp of the Twenty-seventh Indiana. Chaplain Hay has resigned his position owing to ill-health. He started for the regiment, was taken sick at Chicago, and resigned.

"February 12th. The regiment has again been united. Recruits are from time to time being received. We are frequently hearing of rebel depredations on the railroad, and are, therefore, constantly on the alert.

"February 16th. About forty guerrillas tore up the track, two miles below Tullahoma, and after the train had run off the track fired into it and killed six men and then left suddenly.

"April 6th. Major G. A. Beardsley having resigned his commission, which has been accepted, left the regiment to-day for home. Rev. Mr. Hyde, a member of the regiment, was elected Chaplain, but his commission was never received. Captain Rycerson has been promoted to Major."

of the Thirteenth, however, upon the scene, arrested the progress of the assailants, and the battery was rescued. Darkness coming on, the advantage was not pressed; in the morning, however, it was found that the enemy had disappeared from our front, and our line was advanced, the Second Division of the Twentieth Corps presently coming up with and driving the rebels. The Thirteenth continued to advance by the flank from time to time, as the enemy gave way in front of that division, keeping to the left of the rebel line of battle, until at length, the latter offering more serious opposition, it was formed for a charge on the brow of a hill, and soon after advanced in fine order, moving across a plain of perhaps half a mile in width, exposed to the fire of a rebel fort, and reaching, finally, a hill beyond. Here a breastwork of rails was hastily constructed, the skirmishers in front being heavily engaged, but before the work was completed, the latter were driven in by heavy masses of the enemy, who, finding that our position flanked his line, at once made a desperate attack upon it. For two hours the conflict raged with the greatest fury, the assailants seeking in vain to pierce our lines, and being compelled at last to fall back with heavy loss. The men of the Thirteenth fought with great steadiness throughout, and the loss, considering the severity of the fighting, was much less than might have been expected, amounting to four killed and twenty-three wounded. Had not the regiment fortunately thrown up breastworks the loss must have been much greater.⁷ The enemy having been repulsed, the regiment was relieved, but no further attack was made on that part of the line, and upon the advance of the skirmishers, on the following morning, it was found that Johnston had withdrawn his whole force across the Oostanaula. Pushing forward in pursuit, the Twentieth Corps, on the 16th, came up with the enemy posted in fortifications, built upon the hills south of Cassville, where the skirmishers of the Thirteenth again became engaged, but without any serious loss. The enemy again retreating, our forces, after receiving supplies, on the 20th moved

⁷ A letter to the *Newark Advertiser* says of this engagement: "Johnston, it is said, had sworn to break our lines at this point or perish in the attempt. He failed, though the loss was great on both sides."

to and across the Etowah River, thence advancing by different roads, in the direction of Dallas. On the 25th, moving on the main Dallas road, Hooker's Corps (the Twentieth) encountered the enemy in force, who at once attacking his Second Division (General Geary,) with great fury, inflicted considerable loss. The First Division was thereupon ordered to the left, to reinforce Geary, the Thirteenth Regiment being, by order of General Hooker, deployed on the right of the line as skirmishers, and soon driving in that part of the enemy's line, with a loss of only six men wounded, including Lieutenant-Colonel Grimes and Lieutenant George Baitzel, of Company C—the former wounded in the hand, and the latter in the left arm. The loss of the brigade, which was exposed to a murderous fire from the rebel artillery, was very heavy. During the evening, the Thirteenth was formed on the right of the brigade in line of battle, and was engaged in building breastworks until the following morning, when it was relieved and passed to the rear. This battle although known as the battle of Dallas, was really fought near the line of Pumpkin Vine Creek, about thirty miles from Atlanta. Here the Thirteenth remained for several days, Sherman concentrating his forces, preparatory to a formidable demonstration, several encounters taking place while his dispositions were making, but without any important result. On the night of the 29th, an attack was made on our line at the right of the position held by the Thirteenth, but the regiment did not become engaged. two men, however, being wounded by scattering balls.

At length, on the 1st of June, Sherman having determined to work towards our left, with a view of flanking the enemy, the Thirteenth moved in that direction, reaching a position about five miles from Ackworth, on the 7th. Ackworth is a railway station, about sixteen miles south of Kingston, and a short distance from Altoona, already abandoned by the enemy. Our line of battle now ran east and west, facing the south, with the left extending to the railroad. The country is hilly and well adapted for defense, so that the advance against the enemy was expected to be one of great difficulty. Skirmishing was kept up constantly with the enemy, whose line extended from Kenesaw Mountain on his right, west to

Lost Mountain on his left, covering the intermediate Pine Knob; but no marked advantages were gained on either side. On the 16th and 17th, the Thirteenth was pushed steadily forward, fighting the enemy as it advanced, and losing several men, including Lieutenant Peter M. Ryerson, of Company C, who was mortally wounded on the 16th. Lieutenant Ryerson came of fighting stock, being the son of Major Ryerson, of the Eighth Regiment, who fell at Williamsburg, and though only about twenty-two years of age, had made his mark as a superior soldier.* By this time, Sherman had projected the greater part of his force against the enemy, who, thus menaced by the Thirteenth and other bodies of troops, had abandoned Pine Mountain and taken position along the line of the rugged hills connecting Kenesaw and Lost Mountains. On the 17th under the pressure of our movements, Lost Mountain was abandoned. Our troops still pushing on, skirmishing in dense forests of timber, and across most difficult ravines, on the 19th again found the enemy strongly posted and entrenched, his right wing thrown back to cover Marietta, the center resting on Kenesaw Mountain, and the left across the Lost Mountain and Marietta road, and covering the railroad track back to the Chattahoochee. Gradually working into position, our forces (on the 22d) came into collision with the rebels some five miles from Kenesaw, where the Thirteenth, while engaged in throwing up breastworks on the edge of a woods, with an open field in front, was suddenly assailed, its skirmishers being driven in, and the enemy, under Hood, heavily massed in several lines of battle, pushing forward over the cleared space.[†] Coolly reserving its fire until the menacing column had fairly cleared the woods, only three hundred yards distant, the Thirteenth then opened upon it with destructive fury, staggering the advance, and presently causing it to give way and fall back. But promptly rallied by their officers, the rebels again advanced, only to receive another withering volley, from which they hastily turned and retreated in disor-

* The entire loss of the regiment in these operations was two killed and six wounded.

[†] This assailing column consisted of Hindman's and Stevenson's Divisions of Hood's Corps.

der, leaving many killed and wounded on the field. The fighting, however, was not yet done; posting himself in the shelter of some trees and underbrush which lined a brook near the center of the opening, the enemy presently again opened fire upon our lines, keeping it up for two hours, when, having suffered heavily, he finally retired—a few, however, coming in and giving themselves up as prisoners. During this engagement, the regiment was under command of Captain Harris, Colonel Carman being division field-officer, and the Lieutenant-Colonel absent wounded. Sheltered by its hastily-constructed breastworks, the regiment escaped without the loss of a single man killed, while only six were wounded. After the engagement—known as the battle of Kulp's Farm—the picket line was re-established, and the men lay on their arms during the night, holding an advanced position. Here the regiment remained until the 27th, when, an assault of the enemy's position having been ordered, it was moved to the left to support a battery and take the place of troops who were to participate in the assault. This assault having failed, Sherman again ordered a flanking movement, and on the 2d of July, the enemy having abandoned Kennesaw, the Thirteenth (with its corps) moved to and through Marietta towards the Chattahoochee River, reaching its position in the right center of the army on the 7th. Here it remained until the 17th,¹⁰ when a general advance being ordered, the corps crossed the Chattahoochee, bivouacking for the night near Buckhead. On the following morning, the Thirteenth, with the Eighty-second Regiment Ohio Volunteers, under command of Colonel Carman, proceeded on a reconnoissance, the object of which was to find the Fourth Corps and capture a party of rebel cavalry who were said to be stationed between the two corps. The position of the Fourth Corps was easily ascertained, but the cavalry had disappeared; they were, however, pursued, and being overtaken a lively skirmish ensued, resulting in their being driven with considerable loss, though they held a strong position. The Thirteenth had two men killed.

Moving forward from this point, the corps on the 19th, crossed Peach Tree Creek, where on the 20th, the enemy suddenly attacked

¹⁰ On this day Major Ryerson, who had tendered his resignation, left the regiment.

our lines in heavy force, but was twice repulsed, with great slaughter. In this engagement, the Thirteenth lost six men. On the 22d, it was found that the rebels had abandoned the line of Peach Tree Creek, and fallen back to a strong line of redoubts, forming the immediate defences of Atlanta, and covering all the approaches to that town—whereupon our whole army prepared to close in upon the doomed position, the Thirteenth, which had acted as a support to the skirmishers in the advance, taking position on a hill about five hundred yards from the rebel line of works. Here, while constructing a frail breastwork, it was opened upon by a rebel battery, the shells from which exploded in dangerous proximity, but the position being an important one, about three miles from the center of Atlanta, it was tenaciously held until other troops came up, and the men were relieved.¹¹ One man was wounded by the rebel fire, and Captain Harris was somewhat stunned by a shell which exploded near him. Upon being relieved, the regiment moved a short distance to the right, its right flank resting on the road leading from Marietta to Atlanta, but was soon after again shifted to the left. On the 27th, it was once more selected for important special duty. There being some irregularities in the line, which it was desirable to straighten, it was ordered that one regiment should be selected from each division along the entire line to unite in a demonstration upon the enemy, under cover of which the necessary work should be accomplished, and the position of the rebel forts at the same time developed. The Thirteenth was selected from the First Division for this duty, being ordered also to burn several houses in its front, from which the enemy kept up an annoying fire. Advancing steadily to its task, the regiment, although exposed to the fire of a fort only one hundred yards distant, succeeded in destroying the buildings, and then, with a loss of two killed and six wounded, retired in good style, bringing in thirty-three prisoners, captured on the rebel picket line. The loss of the enemy in killed and wounded was also considerable, and the regiment was warmly complimented for its exploits at division headquarters.¹² On the 28th,

¹¹ The entrenched line of battle was not advanced at any time during the campaign beyond the position held by the regiment in this engagement.

¹² On the 27th Sebastian Duncan, Jr., was mustered in as First Lieutenant of Com-

Hood violently assailed the Army of the Tennessee, now commanded by General Howard, but was repulsed with great loss, and on the 30th the Thirteenth was again advanced, capturing some sixty prisoners, and taking position close to the rebel works, where breastworks were thrown up, a portion of the men keeping up a steady fire on the enemy, while the entrenchments were being constructed. After firmly establishing the new line, the regiment, being relieved, returned to its old position, where it remained until the 25th of August. During this time, it was constantly exposed to the fire of the rebel forts, but the loss was comparatively small. On the 16th of August, Captain Harris was commissioned as Major, Lieutenant Johnson taking command of Company E. Meanwhile, Sherman had gradually extended his right, and his entrenched line now reached nearly to East Point, commanding the railroads by which Atlanta must receive its supplies. Hood, not liking the look of things, early in August, dispatched his cavalry to our rear, where they broke the railroad, and did other damage, whereupon Sherman, glad of the opportunity, sent Kilpatrick on a "raid" south and east of Atlanta, the movement resulting in the complete destruction of the railroad at various points, and great consequent demoralization of the enemy, whose supplies were already running low. This done, Sherman ordered the siege to be abandoned, sending back the sick, wounded and surplus stores to his entrenched position on the Chattahoochee, which the Twentieth Corps was left to cover, while the rest of the army moved by the right southward—getting fairly behind Atlanta before Hood knew what was going on. The movement of the Twentieth Corps to the rear was commenced on the 25th of August, the Thirteenth Regiment on that day marching five miles, and on the day following, taking possession of some abandoned rebel works. Here it was expected that Hood would offer battle, and the works were strengthened as rapidly as possible, but that commander did not risk an assault. On the 1st of September, a reconnoissance by the Thirteenth and

pany E. About the same time, General Hooker having, at his own request, been relieved of the command of the corps, General Williams of the First Division was placed in command.

two other regiments, all under command of Colonel Carman, in the direction of Atlanta, developed the fact that the rebels were still there, and a large force (some two brigades, with four pieces of artillery,) being sent out to menace the reconnoitering column, it returned without a collision. On the following morning, having destroyed his magazines and burned his stores, Hood hastily evacuated the city, and about noon the Thirteenth again advanced, entering the town just before dark, with bands playing, colors flying, and a storm of cheers. Passing through the city, the regiment encamped near the breastworks of the rebels, on its east side, near the Georgia Railroad¹³—moving next day a short distance to the left, where it discovered the debris of ninety car-loads of arms, ammunition, camp equipage and other valuable property, which had been destroyed by the rebels. The campaign was now at an end; for the first time in four months the regiment was out of the range of hostile batteries; and the men prepared eagerly to enjoy the rest to which they were so fairly entitled. The entire loss of the regiment in the campaign, was about one hundred killed and wounded.

During the month of September, the Thirteenth was chiefly engaged in picket duty, and in working on a new line of entrenchments. Meanwhile, raiding parties of the enemy were operating in our rear; and on the 25th, Hood having pushed up with the bulk of his troops to Dallas, Sherman impelled the Fourth Corps in pursuit, the Fifteenth and other corps speedily following. During the following fortnight, various engagements were had, and Hood being checkmated at all points, finally moved into Tennessee, whither he was followed by the Fourth and Twenty-Third corps, while the rest of our army again turned its face southward, concentrating finally about Atlanta, where Sherman at once began to prepare for the Great March to the Sea.

The Thirteenth had not been idle while these operations were in progress. On the 5th of October, moving to the left, it took position near the Sandtown road, whence it moved on the 11th,

¹³ At this time Lieutenant-Colonel Grimes resigned, and Major Harris and Lieutenant Johnson were mustered in from this date.

with three other regiments of the brigade, and one brigade of the Second Division, as a guard to a train of six hundred wagons. In this movement, the brigade was commanded by Colonel Carman, the regiment by Major Harris, and the whole expeditionary force, which also included a battery of artillery and six hundred cavalrymen, by General Geary. The object of the expedition was to gather forage, of which there was great scarcity in the army. Proceeding some twenty miles, the force, on the 12th, crossed South River at Clark's Mills, gathering, guarding and loading the train with corn, wheat and cotton, and on the 13th having filled all the wagons, set out on its return, having escaped all loss, though constantly surrounded by rebel cavalry. On the 22d, a report having reached camp that a supply train had been attacked, the Thirteenth was marched to its relief, but finding the rumor false, returned on the 24th, and resumed ordinary camp duties. On the 6th of November, General Ruger was placed in command of a division in the Twenty-Third Corps, and Colonel Carman assigned to the command of the brigade—Major Harris, as senior, taking charge of the regiment. About this time, a considerable number of recruits were added to the regiment.

On the 15th of November, having two days previously torn up and destroyed the railroad between Atlanta and Chattahoochee River, the regiment cut loose from its base, and with the army started on the Savannah campaign—marching some nineteen miles, in an southeasterly direction, along the Atlanta and Augusta Railroad, and encamping near the foot of Stone Mountain, in De Kalb County. The army, in this movement, was divided into two grand divisions, or wings, the left (Fourteenth and Twentieth Corps) under General Slocum, taking the most northerly route, and the right (Fifteenth and Seventeenth Corps,) under General Howard, with the cavalry under General Kilpatrick.¹⁴ Advancing day by day, the regiment reached Milledgeville, the Capital of the State, on the 22d, where, the members of the Legislature having fled, Union officers the next day organized a legislative body in the State

¹⁴ The Twentieth Corps was commanded by General Williams, the First Division by General Jackson, and the Second Brigade by Colonel Carman.

House, and adopted resolutions declaring that the State had never been out of the Union, and that all ordinances to that effect were null and void. On the 24th, the march was resumed and continued without serious interruption until the 26th. On that day the Thirteenth had the right of the division and the advance of the infantry, the Ninth Illinois Cavalry being the advance guard. During the forenoon, the cavalry were driven in by the enemy, when Major Harris deployed six companies of the Thirteenth as skirmishers, (four companies being held in reserve as supports,) and these rapidly moving forward, soon reached a creek, the bridge over which had been destroyed, and the creek, for a long distance either way, made unfordable for cavalry, by obstructions of timber felled for that purpose. The cavalry of the enemy, moreover, dismounting, had thrown up breastworks on a hill on the opposite bank, rendering their position in every respect a strong one. The men of the Thirteenth, however, promptly crossing the stream, charged up the hill, and although the firing was very rapid, soon drove the rebels from their works in splendid style, pursuing them for a considerable distance—the whole regiment being now deployed—skirmishing heavily the whole distance, and entering the town of Sandersville in advance of the Fourteenth Corps. The regiment, which had three men wounded, one only slightly, was very highly complimented for its action in this affair.¹⁵ Major Nichols, of General Sherman's Staff, in his "Story of the Great March," (pages 64 and 65,) refers to this action as follows: "The passage of Buffalo Creek, was also contested by the rebel cavalry, under Wheeler, and they fought our front all the way, and into

¹⁵ Colonel Carman's report of the action of the brigade in this affair says:

"November 26. The brigade had the advance, moved out of camp at half-past six o'clock, a. m., and after marching two miles, the Ninth Illinois Cavalry in our front encountered the enemy, who was posted on a small creek, the road through which had been obstructed by fallen trees; the enemy were soon dislodged and pursued to Sandersville, at which place they made a stand, driving back our cavalry. I then deployed six companies of the Thirteenth New Jersey as skirmishers, with four companies in reserve, and advanced on them, the Ninth Illinois being disposed on the flanks. The enemy gave way before my skirmishers, and I entered the town at the same time as did the Fourteenth Corps, who came in on another road to the left. Moving to the right, I followed the enemy through the town and one mile beyond, skirmishing a little. My loss was two men wounded, belonging to the Thirteenth New Jersey."

the streets of Sandersville. The Twentieth Corps had the advance, deploying a regiment as skirmishers, and forming the remainder of a brigade in line of battle, on either side of the road. The movement was executed in the handsomest manner, and was so effectual as not to impede the march of the column in the slightest degree, although the roll of musketry was unceasing." After driving the rebels through the town, and pausing for two or three hours, the regiment moved some four miles in a southerly direction to Tonnille Station, No. 13, of the Georgia Railroad, skirmishing as it advanced, and upon reaching the road, tearing up, burning and destroying two miles of the track. On the following day, (November 27th,) it marched to Davisborough, (being thirteen miles by railroad, but eighteen by the route traveled,) where, after destroying the track for a distance of nine miles, the division pushed on to Spier's Station, No. 11. From that point, it advanced, on the 29th, some nine miles further, tearing up the track as far as the Ogeechee River—the Thirteenth, in addition to destroying a portion of the track, burning an immense lumber-yard, filled with bridge timber. The stations on this road were small, and of little value, but the loss to the enemy was considerable. The country for the most part was swampy, flat and sandy, with many creeks, making marching difficult, but the men, in the elation of success, were not affected by any mere ordinary fatigue. Crossing the Ogeechee on the 30th, the regiment on the 3d of December, marching as guard to a train, reaching a point beyond Millen,¹⁶ whence it moved forward, day by day, until on the 6th it reached a point fourteen miles northwest of Savannah. Here the rebels had stationed a small force, about three hundred men, with one piece of artillery, in a fort, with swamps on either side, which were considered a sure protection to the flanks of

¹⁶ "At Millen, about nine thousand of our men had been kept as prisoners, and seven hundred and fifty had died. The prison-pen (Camp Lawton) is a stockade of logs about twenty feet high, and enclosing some twenty-five acres, with sentry-boxes around the whole about fifty yards apart. A small stream ran through the center of the enclosure, and a fort was built near commanding the ground. Here our men were turned loose without shelter (except the holes they were able to dig) from the scorching sun by day and the heavy dews at night, or the storms and cold of winter, and with only scanty provisions. The prisoners had all been removed a few days before our arrival."—*Note of an officer.*

the position. The supposition, however, was by no means correct. Dispositions were at once made for an attack, the Second Brigade being sent to the right, and the First Brigade to the left. The Thirteenth formed in line in the swamp, in water from one to two feet deep, when, the order being given, the men advanced with a yell in face of a fire from the rebel guns—the enemy soon evacuating the works, and escaping towards Savannah, only two or three prisoners falling into our hands. These were claimed by the commanders of both brigades, the two having reached the fort simultaneously, but the Second Brigade having them in possession, kept them, not altogether in defiance of the practice in such cases. On the following day, (10th,) the regiment resumed its march, proceeding along the Monteith Turnpike, until it struck the Charleston and Savannah Railroad. Having destroyed the track for some distance, it advanced some four miles further towards Savannah, encamping five miles from the city, and one mile from the rebel works—the regiment being posted in reserve, in the rear of the One Hundred and Fiftieth New York, but moving the next morning to the front line of battle, and with it (on the 12th,) moving forward towards the rebel defences, taking position between the Monteith Pike and the Savannah River, near Pipemaker's Creek, where, on the 13th, breastworks were built along the entire regimental front. On the 16th, the regiment, with the rest of the brigade, crossed the Savannah River in flat-boats to Argyle Island, where it threw up earthworks on the northeast side of the island. The object of this movement, in which two brigades in all participated, was to secure certain property on the island, and also to make a reconnoissance of the South Carolina shore, with a view of effecting a lodgment thereon, and, if possible, securing the Savannah and Charleston pike, and thus cutting off the retreat of the rebel troops occupying the former city. The rebels, appreciating the importance of holding the pike, had posted a battery on the South Carolina shore, which promptly opened on our troops, and had also stationed two or three gunboats in the river. Immediately upon occupying the island, the Thirteenth set in operation a large rice-mill, which it found on a plantation belonging to the heirs of

the Gibbons family, formerly of Morristown, New Jersey ; but on the 19th, it was again ordered to move, crossing to the South Carolina shore at daybreak, and effecting a landing near Izard's Mills, whence it advanced, having the right of the line, and skirmishing briskly to Beach Hill, where breastworks were thrown up. During the afternoon, the other regiments of the brigade crossed to the point occupied by the Thirteenth. The position now occupied by the brigade was strong for defense, but, according to the report of Colonel Carman, "the nature of the ground was such that an advance was difficult. It was a rice plantation, cut up by numerous dykes and canals, and the enemy had burned all the bridges over the latter, and overflowed the whole plantation to a depth of from eight to eighteen inches of water, thus necessitating all movements by the flank up these dykes, while they stood well prepared, at these places, to resist our advance." During the night, two pieces of artillery were brought across the river, and placed in position in the center of the line, which, as then formed and held by the Second Brigade, was two and a quarter miles long. Earthworks were also thrown up at all the prominent points, with a view of strengthening the position as much as possible. On the morning of the 20th, twelve companies from the brigade, including three from the Thirteenth, were detailed to make a reconnoissance with a view of determining the position of Clydesdale Creek with reference to our line. The force succeeded in reaching the creek, with the loss of one man killed, and after erecting works for one regiment, and posting therein two companies of the Thirteenth, an effort was made to strike the Savannah and Hardeesville Road, but the enemy, anticipating the movement, had thrown a force in front, whereupon Colonel Carman ordered the detachment to withdraw. It is believed by some that had a resolute advance been made, the road could have been seized and held, but the Colonel commanding was of opinion that nothing less than a division could hold the position, even if once seized, and his determination, of course, was final. During the day, a great number of vehicles of all descriptions were seen passing the front, but a short distance from the brigade line, moving from Savannah to Hardeesville, and from shortly after dark

until three o'clock, a. m., of the 21st, the retreating army could plainly be heard as they crossed the bridges from Savannah to the South Carolina shore. The evacuation of the city was no doubt hastened by the movement under Colonel Carman's command, but it is still a question among those participating in it, whether the results of the demonstration might not, under some circumstances, have been much more complete and satisfactory. On the 21st, the enemy in increased force, still holding his position in our front, the brigade, under orders from the division commander, was re-crossed to Argyle Island, and thence, on the following day, to the Georgia shore, the Thirteenth at once marching to a point within the limits of Savannah, near which, on the 23d, it encamped in a live-oak grove—thus terminating a march of over three hundred miles, and one of the most remarkable campaigns on record, during which it had only lost six men, three wounded, and three captured.

The regiment now remained comparatively idle, until the 14th of January, 1865, when it was moved into the city for detached service¹⁷ and connected with a Provisional Brigade, under command of Colonel Lockman, of the One Hundred and Nineteenth New York Regiment—acting as guard at the grand depot of supplies connected with the Quartermaster's Department. Four days after, the regiment rejoined the brigade, and with the army turned its face northward. After performing duty as a train-guard, it moved out (on the 27th,) on the Augusta pike, pushing forward day by day, detached from its brigade, until February 10th, when it rejoined its proper command. On the 17th, Columbia, South Carolina, was reached, and on March 1st the regiment had its first skirmish with the enemy near Chesterfield Court-House. On the 11th, the command reached Fayetteville, North Carolina, whence, after a day's rest, it again moved forward, reaching Averysborough on the 15th.¹⁸

¹⁷ About this time, Colonel Carman obtained leave of absence, and Colonel Hawley, of the Third Wisconsin Regiment, assumed command of the brigade—Major Harris still commanding the Thirteenth.

¹⁸ The details of the march from Savannah northward are supplied in the following notes, made at the time by an officer of the regiment:

"January 17th. The regiment joined the brigade, according to General Orders, No. 8, passed through the city at nine o'clock, a. m., crossed over the pontoon bridge

Here Kilpatrick, having met the enemy's infantry, was awaiting support, and promptly at daylight on the 16th the Second Brigade

to Hutchinson Island; thence across that island, which is about half a mile wide; thence across the main channel of the river on a pontoon bridge, one thousand eight hundred feet, to Palmetto Island. The trains found it difficult to cross that island, the recent rains making the roads in very bad condition, and being the last regiment of the brigade, an order was received from Colonel Hawley that we should remain with the brigade train, assist them over, and then come forward and join the brigade; to do which it was necessary to corduroy the whole road. Before this train had passed, General Jackson, commanding division, and General Williams, commanding corps, while passing, ordered the regiment to remain at that point and assist the division and corps supply and headquarter trains over the same point. These were expected the next day, and the regiment was placed in camp on the South Carolina shore on the 18th; the Fifteenth Corps train took the road first, but before they had passed this point the storm had commenced, and it was impossible to move a train through the rice swamp on these islands. The attempt was, therefore, abandoned.

"January 19th. Remained in camp on South Carolina shore, the storm unabated.

"January 20th. Storm continued—the freshet in the river is increasing—the embankments on the South Carolina shore have given way in several places, and there is doubt about the pontoon from Palmetto Island to the shore being able to stand. Word was sent to General Slocum, commanding this army, of the situation, and he ordered the regiment to return to the city and await orders, which it did on the afternoon of that day, and occupied its old camp in the city. Remained in camp on Warren Square, the continued storm making it impossible to move the trains until

"January 27th. Marched on Augusta pike, twelve miles, in a northwesterly direction, on the right bank of the Savannah River, as train-guard, and bivouacked for the night.

"January 28th. Marched at seven o'clock, a. m.—roads very bad—guarding train for seventeen miles on Augusta pike, parallel to Savannah River, then turned to the left and took a middle ground road, on which we marched eight miles in a northwesterly direction, and bivouacked at eight o'clock, p. m., within three miles of Springfield.

"January 29th. Marched twelve miles, to within four miles of Sister's Ferry, on the Savannah River, and bivouacked for the night, having passed through Springfield. The roads are almost impassable. We remained at this point until

"February 3d, when orders came to move, and we formed line and marched to the road; but it was found to be impossible to move the train, and we returned to our old camp.

"February 4th. Marched four miles to Lower Sister's Ferry, crossed the river on a pontoon bridge into South Carolina; then marched seven miles northeast, to within one mile of Robertsville, and bivouacked for the night.

"February 5th. Marched seven miles northwest, passing through Robertsville.

"February 6th. Marched fourteen miles northwest, passing through Lawtonville.

"February 7th. Marched five miles northwest, crossed Coosawatchie Swamp.

"February 8th. Marched thirteen miles northwest to Salkahatchie River, which we crossed at Beaufort Bridge, and passed through evacuated works of the enemy.

"February 9th. Marched eighteen miles northwest, to within one mile of Blackville, a station on the Augusta and Carolina Railroad. At this point we found Corps Headquarters. The Major, commanding regiment, reported to General Williams, and requested to be returned to our own brigade and division. During the march from Savannah to this point, we have been assisting the Second Division in guarding trains, picket and guard duty.

"February 10th. Received orders from General Williams, commanding corps, to rejoin our own brigade. Marched to Blackville, thence six miles west along the

was moved up in line of battle on the right and left of the Raleigh road, cavalry protecting both flanks. The skirmishers soon became

Augusta and Charleston Railroad to Ninety-six Mile Turnout, where we found our brigade, and we are once more at our military home in the Second Brigade, First Division, still commanded by Colonel Hawley. General Kilpatrick, with his cavalry command, is on our left, threatening Augusta, Georgia. The whole movement of the army has been from the city of Savannah, on both sides of the river, to Sister's Ferry, and thence on the north side of the river, threatening Augusta on the left, Charleston on the right, destroying the railroad between. We leave the enemy concentrated in each place, and now turn to the north, moving in the direction of Columbia, South Carolina—having moved the trains in safety to this point.

"February 11th. Crossed south fork of the Edisto River at Duncan's Bridge, marching fifteen miles in a direction first east and then northwest.

"February 12th. Marched eleven miles north to within one and a half miles of the north fork of the Edisto River.

"February 13th. Crossed the north fork of the Edisto River at Jephcoates Bridge, marching ten miles north.

"February 14th. We are still in the sandy region, but find sufficient supplies. Each regiment is sending out a forage party equal to about one company, who supply the regiment with pork, sweet potatoes, flour and sorghum syrup. Captain Guyer has been detailed to command our detachment—being an experienced officer and in every respect reliable. We marched six miles north, when the regiment was put on picket at Lexington Court House and Columbia Cross Roads while the corps train was passing; about four o'clock, p. m., we moved forward after the train, marched four miles to camp for the night; we have had a severe, cold storm during the afternoon.

"February 15th. Marched at twelve o'clock, m., in northwesterly direction ten miles, to within two miles of Lexington Court House, which we reached and bivouacked at about twelve o'clock, midnight; the roads bad with clay soil.

"February 16th. Started at half-past seven o'clock, a. m., our division on the right marching without trains, taking the road directly towards Columbia, leaving Lexington Court House on our left; marched to within four miles of Columbia, crossing a railroad that had been projected and graded to connect Columbia, South Carolina, and Augusta, Georgia. The right wing, between us and Columbia, shelled the city during the afternoon; bivouacked after marching eleven miles.

"February 17th. Started at eight o'clock, a. m.; our regiment on the right of the brigade, turned to the right, marched north four miles in the direction of Zion's Church, which is about six miles northwest of the city of Columbia, and the point where our wing crossed the Saluda River, one of the branches of the Congaree River. The Fourteenth Corps being in advance of us, we halted for them to cross; at a quarter-past eleven o'clock, a. m., the skirmishers of the Fifteenth Corps crossed two miles below, and entered the city of Columbia. The old flag was once more placed upon the State House, amid the cheers of soldiers and the playing of national airs by our bands. At ten o'clock, p. m., we crossed the river, marched one mile and encamped for the night on the peninsula formed by the Saluda and Broad Rivers.

"February 18th. Marched at three o'clock, p. m., about six miles in northerly direction towards Alston, a railroad junction of the Greenville and Spartansburg Railroad.

"February 19th. Marched at eleven o'clock, a. m., about seven miles further towards Alston; bivouacked near Broad River.

"February 20th. Started at seven o'clock, a. m., crossed Broad River, a rapid stream six hundred and sixty feet wide, on pontoon bridge; soon came to Columbia and Alston Railroad, which is of the stringer track, and very poor; crossed the Little River, marching in all eight miles north in the direction of Winnsborough; passed through a pleasant, hilly country and found large quantities of provision and forage. It is amusing to discover the efforts of the people to hide away valuables of various kinds, in every con-

engaged, gradually driving the enemy until they came upon an entrenched line, when, the position being a strong one and our force

ceivable place, but to no purpose, as our men have become adepts in the business of discovering everything worth having. When discovered, the owners mourn the loss greatly. The *brave* South Carolinians do not bear their privations with the fortitude exhibited by the Georgians.

"February 21st. Started at ten o'clock, a. m., marched in a northerly direction eight miles to the city of Winnsborough, the county town of Fairfax County—a place of one thousand one hundred inhabitants in 1860. There was considerable cotton here. We are in a rich cotton-raising district, which we always destroy wherever we find it. We have already destroyed many thousand bales. We found the Second Division (General Geary's) destroying the track of the railroad running from Columbia to Danville and Richmond, Virginia. Marched east two miles and encamped for the night. Again the programme changes. From the Charleston and Augusta Railroad, we have been moving north, burning cotton and other valuables, destroying the railroads in the vicinity of Columbia in every direction, and have moved so far north from Columbia as to induce the belief on the part of the rebels that we are going to Charlotte. They have accordingly concentrated their forces there. From this point we again now move east, leave the rebels on our left. It will probably take them some little time to learn of the change as our (bummers) foragers are out so far in every direction that it is always difficult to tell our plans—particularly as General Sherman keeps his own counsels. It is related of him that when asked by a prominent general officer where he was going next, he replied: 'If my shirt on my back knew where I was going I would take it off and burn it,' and this is the secret of his success.

"February 22d. Started at half-past six o'clock, p. m.; our regiment guarding eighty wagons; marched about nineteen miles in an easterly direction; the march was a hard one, as the country is very hilly, and we scarcely halted during the whole day until five o'clock, p. m., when we went into camp. Foraging parties are abundantly supplied with chickens, hogs, bacon, and potatoes, and we are now filling our wagons for future use. No other rations, except those gleaned from the country have been issued for about fifteen days—thus saving the Government millions of dollars. Passed many splendid mansions and plantations. The Second Division is still destroying the railroad.

"February 23d. Started at half-past six o'clock, a. m., crossed the river at Rocky Mount; built a road on east bank, which was very steep, and had a hard time getting the train along as it rained hard. We have marched but three miles at noon and have gone into camp to enable the train to get across. We are now moving in an easterly direction towards Camden.

"February 24th. Started at seven o'clock, a. m., in a severe storm; marched a mile on the wrong road; countermarched, and then marched two miles further and found the road we designed to take occupied by the Seventeenth Corps, making about two miles in the direction we designed going, and encamped for the night. Not a pleasant operation, the boys say, however, 'it's all in your three years.'

"February 25th. The storm continues. The Fourteenth Corps cannot move their train, and we wait for them without moving to-day.

"February 26th. Started at four o'clock, p. m.; marched about six miles in a north-easterly direction; corduroyed most of the distance; (we are often obliged to corduroy the whole distance marched in a day by rails and young trees;) our brigade acted as rear-guard; encamped at eleven o'clock, p. m., about three miles from Hanging Rock.

"February 27th. Started at half-past six o'clock, a. m.; marched four miles, as rear-guard, past Hanging Rock, and over Hanging Rock Creek, road hilly and bad; encamped about eleven o'clock, a. m., to allow the Fourteenth Corps to overtake us.

"February 28th. Regiment mustered at half-past seven o'clock, a. m.; started at

small, it was not deemed prudent to hazard an assault until the arrival of other troops. The column accordingly halted in a piece

twelve o'clock, m.; guarded about forty wagons. After marching two miles in this manner, we were assembled to corduroy the road, which was in very bad condition, owing to the rain of last night. We have once more reached the sandy region and are among the swamps; find the country more level; we have again passed from the primary to tertiary formations; marched about seven miles to-day, crossed Little Lynch's Creek, and encamped at six o'clock, p. m.

"March 1st. Started at half-past six o'clock, a. m.; our division in the advance; marched without guarding train; crossed Lynch's Creek—quite a stream—at Miller's Bridge; made seventeen miles to Chesterfield Court House, passing through pine forests, in which are some scrubby oaks of small size, hollow and rotten; when about two miles from Chesterfield, the First Brigade commenced to skirmish with the enemy, our brigade supporting them in line of battle. The rebels were thus driven from the town; they, however, occupied the bridge over Thompson's Creek beyond. The Second Massachusetts Regiment of our brigade was deployed as skirmishers, and our (Thirteenth) regiment supported them in driving the rebels from the bridge across the creek and up the hill beyond, which was handsomely done. We then returned to within a quarter of a mile of the town and encamped for the night. Two of our men were captured to-day by the enemy—wearing blue uniforms. We have captured eighteen of the enemy, who seem very much discouraged, and say it is useless to fight longer. We are also having some of our escaped prisoners come into our lines, which is very gratifying. Did not move until

"March 3d. Marched at three o'clock, p. m., across the river, on the road east towards Cheraw. At this point we learned that the rebels had evacuated that place, (Cheraw,) and we filed to the left and marched across the fields, one mile to Sneedsborough road, and encamped for the night.

"March 4th. Started at three o'clock, p. m.; marched seven miles in a northeasterly direction; the roads in bad condition; had to be corduroyed, and the trains assisted through the mud; we did not reach camping ground until eleven o'clock, p. m.

"March 5th. Did not march to-day.

"March 6th. Started at eight o'clock, a. m.; marched one mile in a northeasterly direction to the line between North and South Carolina, where we struck the Wadesborough and Cheraw plank road; thence marched along the same in a southeasterly direction nine miles to Cheraw, formerly a place of about three thousand inhabitants; remained outside the city for about four hours, then marched through the city in column by company, with bands playing and colors flying. We halted near the bank of the Great Pee Dee River—a river of considerable size—until nine o'clock, a. m., waiting for other corps to cross the river. We then crossed, marched about four miles and a half through a swampy country and encamped about midnight—having marched fifteen miles, and crossed the projected railroad from Cheraw to Charlotte, being an extension of the road from Charleston to Florence.

"March 7th. Started about eight o'clock, a. m., marched fifteen miles to a railroad, (the Wilmington, Lamb Hill and Charlotte Railroad,) running from Wilmington towards Charlotte, about one hundred and six miles from Wilmington. (The rails from the east end had been taken up and the road extended to the northwest.) We destroyed the road and large quantities of cotton.

"March 8th. Started at nine o'clock, a. m.; crossed the railroad (Wilmington, Lamb Hill and Charlotte,) in a severe storm; we were guarding sixty-six wagons; roads very bad; passed through many 'pine orchards;' are in the richest part of the turpentine district of the State of North Carolina; marched about fifteen miles, passing to the right of Rockingham, and encamped about seven o'clock, p. m. The men seem to realize that they have passed out of South Carolina and do not destroy by fire or otherwise if it can be avoided.

of woods, but was at once opened upon with artillery, the missiles, however, inflicting no damage, and their guns being soon silenced

"March 9th. Started at eight o'clock, a. m.; marched four miles; bridge over Little Pee Dee or Lumber River destroyed, and halted while it was rebuilt. Part of the train crossed that day, but the continued severe storms—one of the severest during the service—made the roads in such a condition that there seems to be no bottom to them. The wagons stuck in every direction, the train could not be got into park and we encamped about midnight on the roadside, and *enjoyed* one of the roughest nights during 'the three years.'

"March 10th. Started at six o'clock, a. m.; the men were without rations, the country being poor and our foragers unsuccessful; marched about two miles to the river at Blue Bridge; mud from ankle to knee deep; guarding train, and corduroying the road; got some rations about noon; marched eight miles further in a northeasterly direction, making ten miles in all; cleared off during the afternoon.

"March 11th. Started at half-past ten o'clock; moved forward rapidly without trains; marched ten miles northeast to the plank road leading from Rockville to Fayetteville, crossing Rockfish Creek; thence ten miles east to within two miles of Fayetteville, where we encamped at ten o'clock, p. m. The place had been evacuated by about twenty-five thousand of the enemy who had declared their determination a week ago to defend the city to the last, but to-day left very suddenly, part going to Jonesborough and the balance to Raleigh. On the hill to the west of the city is the arsenal—one of the largest built by the United States Government, and covering about twenty acres. There are about twenty brick shops of various sizes for the manufacture of ordnance, where we found some of the original machinery of the arsenal, besides some that had been brought from Harper's Ferry by the rebels. These buildings and the dwellings, together with the machinery, ordnance manufactured, and materials for the manufacture, in all stages of completion, were all destroyed, most of them by the Michigan Engineers, with an ancient weapon—a battering-ram. We came so suddenly upon the enemy that they did not have time to remove any of it. The city has an old and dilapidated appearance; formerly contained about five thousand inhabitants. The rebels had destroyed six steamboats it being the head of navigation on the Cape Fear River.

"March 12th. Steamer up the river from Wilmington with 'essential supplies.' Our men wrote letters to send home; it was the first opportunity they had had in about forty days. Regiment did not move.

"March 13th. Started at two o'clock, p. m., marched through the city in review before Generals Sherman and Slocum. The regiment presented a very fine appearance; crossed the river on pontoon bridge about one hundred and ten yards wide, the rebels having destroyed the bridge when they left; marched about four miles northeast—making six miles in all. We found much ill-feeling between the people of North and South Carolina. When the old North State hesitated about seceding from the Union, the South Carolinians proposed to 'come over and warm the tar heels,' and they felt very indignant about it. They now accuse the South Carolinians of acting in a cowardly manner at Fort Fisher, which was captured because they feared to come out of the bomb-proofs and fight the Yankees. General Sherman issued an order that brigade commanders send in the names of officers to be brevetted for gallant and meritorious services in the recent campaign. Colonel Hawley sent in the names of Major Harris, commanding regiment, to be brevetted Colonel, and Quartermaster Byrne and Lieutenant Duncan, both on brigade staff, to be Captains by brevet.

"March 14th. The brigade has not moved to-day. Our regiment was detailed, together with the Second Massachusetts Volunteers, to make a reconnoissance and to get corn and forage for the brigade animals; about twelve o'clock, m., we started with five wagons, marched north on Raleigh plank road about seven miles, then marched east about three miles, loaded wagons and reached camp of brigade about ten o'clock, p. m.—having marched twenty miles and discovered the enemy's position.

by our guns. The skirmishers having exhausted their ammunition, were relieved by another detail from the Thirteenth Regiment, who were, however, presently withdrawn, the brigade being relieved by the Third Brigade, Third Division of the corps, and sent into position its right. The command was then again advanced, with their skirmishers in front of each company, until the enemy's line was reached, and the skirmishers became engaged, whereupon the Third Brigade also advanced, and finding no enemy in front flanked the rebel works, opening an enfilading fire along their lines. At the first volley, the Second Brigade simultaneously advancing its lines, the rebels broke and fell back to a new line of works, stretching from Cape Fear River to Black Creek, the possession of which was of vital importance to the enemy. Without delay, our line was pushed forward in pursuit, the skirmishers again speedily becoming engaged; but the enemy holding his ground with stubborn tenacity, about two o'clock p. m., an advance of our whole line was ordered. In this movement, the Thirteenth passed through a deep swamp, driving the rebel skirmishers rapidly into their works, and halting some two hundred yards from their position, where a line of earthworks was hastily thrown up, after a severe engagement in which it lost two men killed and twenty-two wounded—many of the latter severely. Later in the day, the brigade was relieved and passed to the rear, expecting to renew the fight on the morrow, but the enemy during the night evacuated the position, and next day the Thirteenth, resuming its advance, passed through his evacuated works. During the 18th, it pushed forward in the direction of Goldsborough,

"March 15th. Started at eight o'clock, a. m., marched again north on Raleigh plank road about eleven miles, encamped near the bank of Cape Fear River at about three o'clock, p. m., and prepared for the night. At eight o'clock, p. m., however, the brigade was moved rapidly forward about four miles, to near Averysborough, in the rain and over roads in an execrable condition to support Kilpatrick's cavalry, who had met the enemy's infantry at that point. We reached his position at midnight. The movement to-day is without trains; these have been sent to the right, with the Second Division as guard, so that the Fourteenth Corps and the First and Third Divisions of our corps, with the cavalry, are moving directly north in the direction of Raleigh, up the peninsula formed by the Cape Fear River and Black Creek. The object of this movement was to bring the rebels out of Goldsborough by threatening Raleigh, when the right wing of the army was to occupy Goldsborough and we to follow to that place. This we accomplished, but instead of their marching to Raleigh to defend that place they concentrated a considerable force in our front at this point. Were ordered to be ready to move at daylight."

corduroying the road as it advanced, and on the 19th, being with its brigade in the advance of the corps, received orders to move rapidly in the direction of Bentonville, near which Slocum's column had developed the whole of the rebel army under Johnston's immediate command, and the day previous had suffered some damage at their hands. Reaching a point three miles distant from Bentonville, the Second Brigade was at once formed (in rear of the Fourteenth Corps, which was already engaged,) with the right resting on the road to Goldsborough, and at right angles to that road, on ground from which the enemy, whose main line of works was behind Mill Creek, had been driven. After remaining in this position for some time, the brigade was moved some five hundred yards to the left, crossing a narrow ravine and swamp, and placed in two lines on the right of the front line of battle, and left of the ravine—the Thirteenth being in rear of the Second Massachusetts regiment, in reserve, in column by division closed in mass. Here, it assisted in building breastworks, the firing on the left of the front line of the Fourteenth Corps meanwhile growing heavier, and the sound of musketry coming momentarily nearer, indicating that the advanced line was falling back. At this juncture, Major Harp's was directed by the brigade commander to deploy, and place the regiment on the other, or right side of the ravine, using his judgment as to the best position, as rapidly as possible, and, once in position, to construct such defenses as could be quickly made. This order was promptly obeyed, the line being formed on the edge of the ravine as nearly on a prolongation of the brigade-line as the nature of the ground would admit, and the men at once commencing to construct a defense of rails and such other materials as were at hand. It soon became evident, however, from the firing, and the number of stragglers from the Fourteenth Corps, who were falling back in the utmost confusion, that the front line, whose rear the Thirteenth was designed to protect, had given way, and it was seen at a glance that unless the tide could be turned, a great disaster might result. The most strenuous efforts were therefore made to arrest the progress of the fugitives and turn them into the line of the Thirteenth on the right, in order to connect it with the brigade, some four hundred

yards distant, but this, owing to their demoralization, was found to be impossible, and the right flank of the regiment continuing thus exposed, it became necessary to form it at right angles with the main line, which was accordingly done, the rails used as breast-works being hastily removed to the new position, and the Eighty-second Illinois Regiment coming in on the right and continuing the line. All these movements, of course, required time, and the defenses were scarcely completed when the rebels appeared, moving forward in three lines of battle, from a belt of woods into a cleared field a short distance on our left, on the opposite side of the ravine. Apparently, they were unconscious of the position of the Thirteenth, or underrated its strength and courage, and advanced in handsome style right into the jaws of disaster. Waiting until they had approached within two hundred yards of its position, the Thirteenth suddenly opened upon them, the fire partly enflading their lines and instantly throwing them into confusion. Speedily, however, re-forming, they again attempted to advance, but a second volley from the Thirteenth caused them to fall back a second time in disorder. Repeated efforts were now made to re-form their lines, but they were as often broken by the withering fire of our men, poured into their ranks with deliberate and unerring aim, and finally, dispirited and demoralized, they fell back a confused rabble, leaving their dead and wounded on the field, and the Thirteenth masters of the position. So severely was the enemy punished that while efforts were made to break our line at other points, he carefully refrained from any demonstrations in front of the Thirteenth, and other troops coming up during the night, he two days after decamped without any further attempt to stay our progress.

The action of the Thirteenth in this, the last battle of the war, was throughout of the most gallant character. Had the regiment failed to hold its position, either through incapacity on the part of its officers or want of steadiness among the men; had the line given way under pressure of the stragglers from the front and fallen in with the ebbing tide, the battle must almost inevitably have been lost and the final victory over Johnston's army delayed perhaps for weeks. Johnston, with forty thousand men, had

hurried to Bentonville from Smithfield with great rapidity, and without unnecessary wheels, with the specific design of overwhelming Slocum before he could get up supports, and had he succeeded in defeating the latter and the supports already up when the battle was joined, it is easy to see that the reinforcements which arrived after the fight must have fared badly at his hands. That he did not succeed in his purpose was owing to the Thirteenth New Jersey Regiment more largely than to any other regiment or brigade of the army, and those who were cognizant of the circumstances were not slow to admit the fact. Corps, division and brigade commanders alike united in commending the conduct of the regiment. Colonel Hawley, commanding the brigade, addressing the regiment, said openly and unqualifiedly, "You are entitled to the thanks of this whole army, for you have saved it." And he added, in the same strain of confidence and approval, "I have no orders to give, for I know you will hold your position without."

During the 20th and 21st, the regiment remained in the position which it occupied on the 19th, strengthening its works in various ways, but on the 22d, the enemy having evacuated his position, it moved out with the army in pursuit. Goldsborough had meanwhile been occupied by the co-operating force under General Schofield, and on the 24th, the Thirteenth marched into that town with colors flying and drums beating, going into camp, after passing in review by Generals Sherman and Slocum, three miles north of the city limits. And here, after seventy days of marching, toiling and fighting, ended the campaign of the Carolinas, in which the army had built six hundred miles of corduroy road, captured and destroyed cotton and other property to the value of millions of dollars, broken all the vital communications of the enemy, and made the mother-State of secession and rebellion *feel* in every nerve and fibre the war which she had causelessly provoked.

The Thirteenth remained at Goldsborough until April 10th engaged in various duties, and re-fitting preparatory to a further movement. On the 26th of March, Major Harris was mustered in as Lieutenant-Colonel of the regiment, and Sergeant Bodwell, of Company E, as First Lieutenant of his company. On the 28th,

the regiment participated in a forage expedition, which resulted very successfully. About this time, Colonel Carman rejoined the command, but was detailed by General Slocum to proceed to Nashville, Tennessee, and secure the property belonging to the corps, remaining at that point. Lieutenant-Colonel Harris being ordered to the hospital at Newberne on account of fever contracted during the last campaign, the regiment was placed in command of Captain Arey, now commissioned Major. On the 10th of April, the news of the fall of Richmond having reached the army, Sherman, whose plans were already matured, he set all his columns in motion against the enemy, then concentrated about Smithfield, the Twentieth Corps entering that place, Johnston withdrawing across the Neuse River on the following day. Dropping all trains, Sherman marched rapidly in pursuit to and through Raleigh, the Thirteenth reaching that place on the 13th in a heavy rain, and thence pushing on to Martha's Vineyard, near Cape Fear River, Johnston, meanwhile, retreating rapidly on the roads from Hillsborough to Greensborough. But here the advance was suddenly arrested. On the 14th, after all the dispositions for an advance on Raleigh had been completed, Sherman received a communication from Johnston, by a flag of truce, requesting an armistice, with a statement of the best terms on which he would be permitted to surrender the army under his command. Sherman at once dispatched an answer to this request, and a meeting of the two commanders being had, terms of capitulation were agreed upon, both armies meanwhile lying idle. The memorandum or basis thus agreed upon was immediately sent to Washington, where, upon due consideration by the President and Cabinet, it was disapproved, and General Sherman directed to resume hostilities at the earliest moment. The latter, accordingly, (April 24th,) notified General Johnston that at the end of two days the truce must terminate; but on the day following, a renewal of negotiations was asked for, and on the 26th final terms were concluded, and the second grand army of the rebellion was surrendered to the power of the Union which it had hoped to destroy.

The Thirteenth had fought its last battle; the war was ended; peace was once more smiling over the land. Now all that remained

was to march homeward, and lay off the laurels so bravely won. On the 29th, the Thirteenth moved out from its camp in the direction of Richmond, reaching that city May 9th; thence proceeding to Fairfax Seminary, where it remained until the 24th, when, after participating in the review of "Sherman's Army," in which it attracted much attention, it marched to Bladensburg, about four miles from Washington, and went into camp. On the 6th of June, General Williams having left the division, Colonel Carman, now Brigadier-General, was placed in command, Lieutenant-Colonel Harris having command of the brigade, and Major Arey of the regiment. On the 9th, transportation having been provided, the regiment took cars at Washington for Newark, reaching the latter city on the 10th, and after a welcome from the Mayor, proceeded to the "Ward" United States Hospital, where the men deposited their arms, and then separated to their homes. On the 15th, the regiment paraded the city, at the request of a committee of the municipal council, and subsequently partook of a dinner provided by the citizens. On the 26th, the last man of the command was mustered out, and the Thirteenth Regiment, which on so many fields had fought bravely and well for the flag of their Fathers, ceased to exist. But the memory of its deeds remains as a legacy to the State it honored; and this will grow brighter and brighter as the nation learns more and more the real value, the inestimable preciousness of the results it helped to achieve.

CHAPTER XII

THE FOURTEENTH REGIMENT

THE Fourteenth Regiment was mustered into the service of the United States on the 26th of August, 1862, and left Freehold for the field, nine hundred and fifty strong, on the 2d of September. The regiment was composed of excellent material and was finely officered, William S. Truex, who had been Major of the Fifth, and subsequently Lieutenant-Colonel of the Tenth Regiment, being Colonel, and Caldwell K. Hall, who had been Adjutant of the Fifth, Lieutenant-Colonel, while among the officers of the line there were men of the very highest courage and soldierly qualifications.¹ Reaching Baltimore, the regiment was dispatched by rail to Frederick Junction, fifty-eight miles distant on the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad, for the purpose of guarding Monocacy Bridge, a costly iron structure across Monocacy River. Here, almost immediately upon its arrival, information was received that the advance of Lee's

¹ The roster of the regiment was as follows :

Colonel, William S. Truex; Lieutenant-Colonel, Caldwell K. Hall; Major, P. Vredenburgh, Jr.; Adjutant, F. Lemuel Buckalew; Quartermaster, Enoch L. Cowart; Surgeon, Ambrose Treganowan; Assistant-Surgeons, Joseph B. Martin, Herbert B. Chamber; Chaplain, Frank B. Rose. *Company A*—Captain, Austin H. Patterson; First Lieutenant, Frederick W. Kerner; Second Lieutenant, Charles M. Bartruff. *Company B*—Captain, Benjamin F. Craig; First Lieutenant, Budd S. Bodine; Second Lieutenant, Tenadore Woodward. *Company C*—Captain, Chauncey Harris; First Lieutenant, Ebenezer Muddell; Second Lieutenant, Joseph W. Waker. *Company D*—Captain, James W. Conover; First Lieutenant, Henry J. Conine; Second Lieutenant, William H. Craig. *Company E*—Captain, James L. Bodwell; First Lieutenant, Isaac S. Tingley; Second Lieutenant, James O. Bedell. *Company F*—Captain, Ralph B. Goudy; First Lieutenant, John C. Patterson; Second Lieutenant, Samuel C. Bailey. *Company G*—Captain, John V. Allstrom; First Lieutenant, George W. Patterson; Second Lieutenant, William W. Conover. *Company H*—Captain, Symmes H. Stults; First Lieutenant, Marcus A. Stults; Second Lieutenant, William D. Connolly. *Company I*—Captain, Samuel Ross; First Lieutenant, Joseph J. Hawk; Second Lieutenant, Theodore J. Green. *Company K*—Captain, Jacob J. Janeway; First Lieutenant, Henry D. Booktaver; Second Lieutenant, Lewis A. Hoffman.

army had crossed into Maryland and was moving upon Frederick. The Fourteenth was at once ordered to fall back, and a coal train being seized, the command was transferred to Elysville, twenty-one miles from Baltimore, where it remained for ten days, doing guard and picket-duty. The withdrawal from Monocacy was not effected a moment too soon, the advance of the rebels reaching that point only one hour after the departure of the regiment. As he advanced the enemy burned the bridge at Monocacy and laid waste the country, but being overtaken and beaten at South Mountain and Antietam, he was compelled on the night of the 18th to retreat across the Potomac. Meanwhile, the Fourteenth Regiment was ordered to return to Monocacy and rebuild the bridge, and reaching that place on the 17th, the work was vigorously commenced and soon completed to the satisfaction of those in command. Here, for nine months, the regiment remained inactive. During the winter, a great deal of sickness prevailed among the men, and seventy-five deaths occurred, the rations being poor, and the sanitary conditions of the camp unfavorable. The regiment, however, steadily improved in drill and discipline; and as the men grew accustomed to the hardships of the soldier's life, the number of the sick gradually diminished and the efficiency of the command proportionately increased. During the month of January, 1863, two companies were detailed as guards along the railroad, one (E) being stationed at Monrovia, seven miles from the camp, and the other (K) at Mount Airy, fourteen miles from camp. About the same time, Colonel Truex was appointed Acting Brigadier-General, with headquarters at Frederick City, and the Third Delaware Regiment and Purnell Legion being temporarily brigaded with the Fourteenth, all were placed under his command, Lieutenant-Colonel Hall commanding the latter. Early in the spring, six companies were detached from the regiment (Companies B and G being left at Monocacy) and sent to Martinsburg, for the purpose of reinforcing General Milroy, who was threatened by the enemy, but no attack being made, the detachment six weeks later returned to camp. But the regiment was not to remain much longer inactive. Lee's army having again moved, after the battle of Chancellorsville, in the

direction of the Potomac, the Fourteenth was early in June ordered to the front, and proceeding to Harper's Ferry, took position on Maryland Heights. Here it remained for two weeks, the men working on the fortifications and performing other duty. General Meade, however, immediately upon his succession to the command of the Army of the Potomac, ordered the evacuation of the Heights, and on the 30th of June the division in possession (commanded by General French) abandoned the position and proceeded towards Frederick City, whence, after various unimportant movements, it was ordered to march to the relief of Meade's army, now engaged with the enemy at Gettysburg. Reaching Boonsborough Gap, by way of which it was supposed the rebels, now in retreat, would retire, the division formed in line of battle, but, Lee having pursued another route, did not become engaged.² On the 9th of July, leaving the Gap, the division, now assigned to the Third Army Corps and designated as Third Division, marched to the front, joining the main army, whose fortunes it shared from that time forward to the close of the war.

On the afternoon of the 17th, Lee having safely effected his withdrawal, the Fourteenth (with its division) crossed the Potomac at Edward's Ferry, and after various movements reached Bealton Station, where it went into camp, not having been engaged in any of the conflicts which attended the pursuit of the enemy. The brigade was now the largest in the corps; the Fourteenth numbered eight hundred men; the Tenth Vermont, nine hundred men, commanded by Colonel Henry; and the One Hundred and Fifty-first New York, nine hundred men, commanded by Lieutenant-Colonel Bowen, in all two thousand six hundred men. The troops remained in camp along the Rappahannock for five weeks—the rebel army meanwhile lying quietly in camp at Culpepper. On the 15th of September, however, the calm was again broken, the corps crossing the Rappahannock and Hazel Rivers, and taking position near Culpepper Court House, where it remained until October 10th,

² At this time, the Fourteenth was brigaded with the One Hundred and Fifty-first New York, Sixth New York Heavy Artillery and Tenth Vermont, commanded by Brigadier-General Morris.

when, the enemy advancing from Madison Court House on our right, Meade fell back across the Rappahannock. Here the Fourteenth was detailed for picket-duty, but the rebels still advancing in heavy force, it was withdrawn after a day's service, and with the army, continued the retrograde movement to Centreville Heights, losing forty men taken prisoners during the march. Lee, however, failed in his movement, and having in turn fallen back, our army again advanced, the Third Corps reaching Catlett's Station on the 21st of October. On the 30th, the corps again moved forward, marching seven miles and encamping near Bealton Station, where, on November 7th, it advanced to the Rappahannock, along which the enemy were constructing formidable works, and with the other corps engaged, effected a crossing, driving the enemy from the river with considerable loss. After a halt of a few days at Brandy Station, the corps again advanced, crossing the Rapidan, and overtaking the enemy at Locust Grove, a dense forest of pine trees, where he was strongly posted. At this time the brigade to which the Fourteenth was attached (the First of the Third division,) had the advance, and skirmishers being sent out, it soon became engaged, the men fighting bravely for four hours, at one time charging with great gallantry, and driving the rebels from their position with a loss of several prisoners. The Fourteenth, which had never before been actively engaged, fought with great steadiness throughout. Two companies (B and K,) being on the extreme left of the line, became separated from the regiment, and not having the order to fall back when relieved, remained in action for a full hour longer than the rest of the command, only retiring when their ammunition was exhausted. The loss of the regiment was sixteen killed and fifty-eight wounded (one report says fourteen killed and forty-nine wounded,)—its first losses in battle.² Darkness coming on, the

² "General Morris rode to the front, congratulating the men for their bravery; in a few words he told them that as new troops, a brigade never fought better; that they had accomplished all that was desired of them."—*Sergeant Terrill's History of the Fourteenth Regiment.*

Among the killed were five members of Company H, that company suffering more heavily than any other in killed, while Company A lost most severely in wounded. The killed were Nathaniel W. Hawkinson, Barzillai Taylor, Henry C. Wilson, Michael Laven, Robert Farron, John White, Elliott Fields, Alfred Carman, Elwood Silvers,

enemy retired to their position at Mine Run, towards which our forces at once advanced, but his works being found of a most formidable character, an assault, at first contemplated, was abandoned. General Meade, on the 1st of December, ordered a withdrawal across the Rapidan, which was at once effected without serious molestation, and four days after, the Fourteenth went into winter-quarters at Brandy Station—occupying an old rebel camp. At this time, the regiment numbered but six hundred men fit for duty—three hundred and fifty less than when it entered the field. Nearly one hundred had died, sixteen had been killed in battle, some were on detached service, some were in hospital, while a few had deserted. During the winter a deep religious feeling was awakened in the regiment, and many, under the faithful counsels of Chaplain Rose, were brought to a saving knowledge of Christian truth. Regimental churches were built of logs, covered with tents furnished by the Sanitary Commission, and tracts, books and papers were freely distributed daily by men interested in the cause.⁴

Cornelius Booræm, Peter Rue, Thomas Vanhise, Jefferson Rogers, Abraham Perdun and David Gallagher.

The following complimentary order was issued by General Morris, under date of December 1st:

“The Brigade commander deems it his gratifying duty, to express to the officers and men of the Fourteenth New Jersey Volunteers, commanded by Colonel William S. Truex, his appreciation of their bravery and endurance throughout the engagement on the 27th of November.

“The occasion was one which presented the perils of the battle-field in the most discouraging form. It was necessary to form the line of battle in a dense woods, and at the base of a hill, with the enemy in position on its crest, protected by breastworks. The regiment was under fire for three hours, and for a portion of that time the cross-fire of the enemy's rifles made rapid and terrible havoc in the ranks. Its duty being to hold the line without advancing beyond a limited distance, the regiment performed its entire mission, drove the enemy from the crest, and held it until their ammunition was exhausted, and the veterans of the First Division arrived to relieve them.

“Our distinguished division and corps commanders, have spoken of the regiment in terms of high commendations.

“The brigade commander is proud to lead such gallant and patriotic hearts.

“By command of

Brigadier-General MORRIS.”

⁴ Sergeant Terrill in his history of the Fourteenth says:

“A great many who were converted were killed in the ensuing battles of the coming campaign, which was destined to be the hardest ever witnessed. Tools were furnished the men in abundance, and tents and churches rapidly erected. A pioneer corps was also organized for each brigade. The tools were packed in boxes, and carried on mules, slung across their backs. During active service they were to march ahead of the troops, clearing the way; also to bridge streams and ditches; build officers' tents, and to make themselves useful in various ways. The troops were now taught to

Nothing disturbed the monotony of winter-quarters until the 6th of February, when the corps moved out and engaged the enemy at Culpepper Ford, but was unable to effect a crossing of the river, Lee being discovered in position, with his line extending from the Rapidan to Orange Court House. During the month of March, General Grant having been placed in chief command, the army of the Potomac was re-organized. The Third Corps being broken up, the Third Division (to which the Fourteenth was attached) was placed in the Sixth Corps, being at the same time reduced to two brigades instead of three. The Fourteenth still remained in the First Brigade, now consisting of the Tenth Vermont, One Hundred and Sixth and One Hundred and Fifty-first New York and Eighty-seventh Pennsylvania.

At length, on the 3d of May, 1864, orders were issued for a forward movement, and on the following morning the whole army commenced its grand advance against the enemy, now concentrated at the Wilderness. Here, early on the 5th, our advance under Warren met and engaged the enemy, the battle raging furiously all day, Sedgwick's Corps, reaching the field, went into action shortly after noon, the Third Brigade of the Third Division being sent to reinforce the center. Here the Fourteenth was engaged for several hours, fighting gallantly and losing heavily. On the following day, the enemy attempting to turn our right flank, the battle was renewed and continued with great fury—the First Brigade still holding its position near the center, but losing few men. During the night, the enemy retired, when Grant advanced his columns with a view of concentrating around Spottsylvania Court House. Upon emerging from the Wilderness, Warren's Corps became actively engaged on the 8th with Longstreet's veterans, who sought to delay his progress, and the Sixth Corps going to his relief late in the afternoon, the Fourteenth again went into action, the enemy being driven back with a loss of one thousand five hundred men.

manœuvre by brigades and divisions; each afternoon was brigade-drill and dress-parade, the officers and men presenting a fine appearance, having lain in camp long enough to get fixed up. Clothing was issued in abundance, and everything that was needed for an army was forwarded to the men."

During the night the men hastily threw up breastworks, and during the whole of the following day heavy skirmishing was kept up, but without any decisive results. General Morris having been wounded, Colonel Truex had now been placed temporarily in command of the brigade. During the 10th and 11th the skirmishing continued, being followed on the 12th by a magnificent dash of Hancock's Corps and a desperate engagement along the entire line, the fighting being more murderous and deadly than in any previous battles, and resulting greatly to the damage of the enemy. The six following days were occupied in manoeuvring and skirmishing at various points. On the night of the 21st, General Grant commenced a flanking advance to the North Anna, and on the 24th, the Fourteenth crossed (with its corps) at Jericho Ford. Thence the brigade proceeded five miles to Nole's Station, forty miles from Gordonsville, and thirty from Richmond, where it destroyed the Virginia Central Railroad for a distance of eight miles, and returned to the corps without loss. General Grant having meanwhile found the enemy's position invulnerable, determined upon another flank movement, and accordingly, on the night of the 26th, cautiously withdrew from Lee's front, re-crossed the river unassailed, and, after pushing well east to avoid a demonstration on the flank of our long columns, while extended in movement, again turned southward and took the road to Richmond. In this movement the Sixth Corps had the advance. Crossing the Pamunkey, the army steadily advanced with heavy skirmishing to the Hanover Court House and Cold Harbor road, developing the enemy's position north of the Chickahominy. Here, on the 31st, a general advance was ordered, resulting in the capture of a good part of the enemy's advanced line of rifle pits, our troops holding and bivouacking on the ground they had gained. During this engagement the Fourteenth was on the skirmish line, and lost several in killed and wounded—Orderly Black, of Company I, being shot through the heart and instantly killed, while Colonel Truex was slightly wounded in the hand, but did not leave the field.

On the morning of June 1st, the army resumed its advance, the Sixth Corps again in the rear. After a march of fifteen miles, the

enemy's position at Cold Harbor was reached, and at five o'clock assault was delivered, the Third Division being in the advance with the Fourteenth in the front line. The enemy at this point was posted in a wood—which concealed his strength—facing a level, open field. Across this field our men advanced with great spirit, under a heavy fire, and a terrific battle ensued, the losses on both sides being very heavy. The Fourteenth² suffered severely losing in two hours two hundred and forty in killed and wounded—Lieutenant Stults, of Company H, and Lieutenant Tingley, of Company E, being among the former. The enemy being in overwhelming force, our lines was obliged to fall back a short distance, entrenching strongly during the night. Other corps being held in readiness now came up, getting into position for an attack on the

² Captain John C. Patterson supplies the following in reference to the fighting at Cold Harbor:

"We moved out from our position at Crump's Creek on the evening of May 31st, marching all the night in the direction of Cold Harbor, and reaching there a little past twelve o'clock, m., June 1st, we were immediately formed in line, and our corps (Sixth) ordered to get ready for a charge. The bugle sounded at about a quarter to five o'clock, p. m., and we dashed forward, my company on the right. We suffered severely, but getting through a slough we were soon upon the enemy, leaping the works, and putting him to route. I being on the right directed the movement. We pursued the rebels some sixty paces beyond their works, when I ordered a halt, finding that we were alone. (When I say alone, I mean companies D, F and a part of A.) I then formed the line, and passing to the left, found that we were broken from the rest of the regiment; I then faced left, and moved off obliquely to rejoin the rest of the regiment to the left and rear. In moving along the enemy's works, I found the cause of the break in the regiment to be a bend in the works. As we sprang on the works, just at the bend, we saw the enemy in pretty strong force just above the bend firing at the rest of my regiment. I immediately called to the men to follow me, but the noise of battle, I suppose, prevented my call being heard. I then called for volunteers, and in answer fourteen brave boys sprang over the works, led by young Rodman M. Clark. I ordered the boys to fire a volley into the rebels as they stood packed together, which they did, and the most of them threw down their arms. At this point young Clark displayed great gallantry, dashing in among the rebels and commencing to disarm them. Some of them still kept firing at us, but all the while we were disarming others. I ran up to the one I judged to be a superior officer, and placing my pistol at his head, told him if he did not have his men stop firing I would shoot him, whereupon he ordered them to cease. Before they did so, however, one scamp fired at me so closely that I felt the heat of the explosion in my face. The rebel officer proved to be a Major. I ordered him to pass to the rear, and then proceeded, assisted by young Clark and the other boys, to secure as many prisoners as possible—our time being short, as we were feeling the fire of rebel reinforcements. In about ten to fifteen minutes, I secured and turned over to the Provost-Marshal one hundred and sixty-six men, including one Major, three Captains and three Lieutenants. I had one man killed and one badly wounded.

"We remained at Cold Harbor, with severe skirmishing, until June 7th, when we moved and crossed the James River."

3d. At sunrise on that morning the enemy's works were again assaulted, and with no other substantial result than the loss of some thousands of men who had in vain dashed themselves heroically against an impregnable position. In this assault, the Fourteenth again lost several men. General Grant, now satisfied that the rebel works could not be carried, wisely decided to pass the Chickahominy far to Lee's right, and thence move across the James to demonstrate against Richmond from the south; and accordingly, on the night of the 12th, the Fifth and Second Corps were put in motion, the Sixth guarding the rear and trains. Reaching Charles City Court House on the 13th, the corps crossed the James, the Third Division, forming the rear of the entire army, remaining on the banks of the river until all the troops had passed. It was then placed on transports and carried to Bermuda Hundred, whence, having disembarked, it marched to the front, uniting with Butler's army, then investing Petersburg. On the 21st, the corps was moved into position on the left with a view of finding and turning the enemy's right—cutting or holding the Weldon Railroad; the Third Division again having the advance. Crossing the Norfolk and Petersburg Railroad, of which General Smith had already taken possession, the corps pushed steadily forward, reaching the Weldon road on the 23d, and tearing up the track for some distance. Here, however, a large force of the enemy suddenly appeared on the scene and struck the corps a heavy blow on the flank, inflicting considerable loss, the Fourteenth, which became actively engaged, losing some forty men in killed and prisoners. Thus repulsed, the corps fell back to a new position, where earthworks were erected, and the troops, the rebels not pursuing, remained unmolested during the night. Meanwhile, General Wilson, who with two divisions of cavalry had moved against the enemy's communications, had struck the Weldon Railroad at Ream's Station, where he destroyed a long stretch of track, and passing thence westwardly, had reached and destroyed the track of the Lynchburg road for a distance of twenty-two miles,—reaching Dunkersville on the 23d, he had also torn up the Danville road for a considerable distance, but being confronted by a stronger force of the enemy than he could dislodge, he started

on his return. By this time, the enemy was all around him, and on his striking the Weldon road at Stony Creek, assailed him with great fury, compelling him to move on the left with a view of reaching Ream's Station, which he supposed to be in our possession. The infantry movement, however, for that point, as we have seen, had failed, and instead of finding friends, Wilson again encountered the enemy in heavy force—being, indeed, almost entirely surrounded. Information of his perilous position reaching General Meade, the Sixth Corps was at once (June 29th,) moved out to his support, reaching a point near the station late in the afternoon. The enemy, however, now retired, and after remaining at the station for three days, during which the Fourteenth New Jersey and One Hundred and Sixth New York were engaged in destroying the railroad, the column returned to its old position.⁶

While these movements were in progress around Richmond, General Hunter with a large Union force had moved up the Shenandoah Valley, meeting and dispersing the enemy at various points, and finally (on the 15th of June) reached Lynchburg. This being a point of great importance to the enemy, Lee promptly dispatched a considerable force to its relief, part of which arrived the day before Hunter attacked the city from the south, (June 18th,) and the remainder during the following night. Thus menaced, and his ammunition running low, Hunter deemed it best to retire, which he did by way of the Kanawha Valley, thus laying the Shenandoah region fairly open to incursions by the enemy. Lee was not slow to improve the opportunity. Early, with all the forces he could muster, was at once sent northward, and moving rapidly, soon appeared on the Potomac, our forces at Martinsburg retreating precipitately to Harper's Ferry. Crossing the river, Early "raided" in various directions, causing great consternation in Maryland and Pennsylvania, and finally concentrated in the vicinity of Frederick. General Grant satisfied, at length, that the forces then in Maryland

⁶ The actual losses of the Fourteenth up to this time, as reported June 27th, had been twenty-nine killed, one hundred and seven wounded and fifteen missing. Many of those who had been slightly wounded in the earlier battles of the campaign had returned to duty, and are not included in this report. The total casualties, during the whole campaign were not less, perhaps, than three hundred.

were not sufficient to cope with Early, resolved to send relief, and accordingly, on the 6th of July, the Third Division of the Sixth Corps was detached from the army in front of Petersburg and hurried to Locust Point near Baltimore, where it arrived on the morning of the 8th, General Ricketts being in command. From this point the division, numbering some five thousand men, proceeded by rail to Monocacy—the Fourteenth New Jersey being the first regiment to reach that familiar ground. By this time the rebels were in force at Frederick City, but were closely watched by General Wallace in command of our forces, who, on the night of the 8th, took position on the left bank of the Monocacy, which afforded a fair defensive position. Early on the 9th, the dispositions for battle were completed, the division of General Ricketts having the left and holding the high road to Washington. At nine o'clock the rebel skirmishers appeared in front and soon drove our skirmish line across the river, thereupon planting guns and opening the battle. The disparity of artillery was great, the enemy having sixteen Napoleons, while we had only six smaller pieces; and the superiority of his fire was soon apparent. Gradually the skirmishing grew warmer and more general, and soon the fighting became serious. At length a body of the rebel army, moving out of range of our guns, and flanking our left, forced a passage of the Monocacy two miles below the bridge on the Washington road—at once advancing in battle-array upon Ricketts, who had changed front to the left to meet their advance on his flank, his right resting on the river, steadily the rebel columns advanced to the assault, but they were met by a steadiness as inflexible as their own. The brave division, fighting with a desperation rarely matched, again and again repelled the rebel assaults, strewing the ground with dead—for six hours maintaining the unequal contest, waiting in vain for reinforcements that did not come. At length, the enemy, gathering all his strength for a final blow, again moved from our left in two massive lines to the charge, and gradually enveloping our lines, nothing was left but to retreat. The Fourteenth, being on the extreme left of the line, had suffered severely, but it had stood manfully to its work, and only retired when General Wallace, seeing that further fighting was

useless, ordered it to do so. During the engagement Lieutenant-Colonel Hall, Adjutant Buckalew and several officers had been wounded; Captains Stults, Kanine and Conover were killed, while every remaining officer of the line was either killed or wounded except Captain J. J. Janeway, of Company K. The command of the regiment devolving upon him, he led it bravely, but success was impossible, and at length the line gradually fell back, the men still disputing every inch of ground. But now, the enemy pressing in, poured a terrible fire of grape and canister into the retiring ranks, cutting down the defiant veterans by scores and fifties. Happily, however, the pursuit was not persistent, and at length the weary division, extricated from its peril, found pause and safety six miles distant at New Market. The whole number of casualties in the Fourteenth as returned to the Adjutant General, was ten killed, sixty-nine wounded and five missing.⁷ (Another and earlier report

⁷ This report was not made up until several days after the battle, when many of the missing had come in. It was at first supposed that the loss was much greater. Sergeant Terrill says in his history of the regiment: "Captain Harris, of Company C, was twice wounded, and was again struck while being helped in an ambulance; several staff officers were also wounded, among them Captain King, Adjutant-General of the division. Captain Janeway was wounded in the shoulder shortly after taking command, and was forced to leave; the regiment was now without a commander. Several recruits had arrived after the battle of Cold Harbor, and the regiment was partly filled, entering the fight with three hundred and fifty men; but ninety-five came out, two hundred and fifty-five being killed, wounded and captured in that terrible battle. Of the nine hundred and fifty men that left New Jersey, but ninety-five were left for duty, on the night of July 9th, without an officer to command them."

The following from an officer narrates some incidents in the experience of the regiment subsequent to its arrival in the vicinity of Monocacy: "Reaching Frederick, July 8th, we formed line west of the city, facing the Katodan mountains. Captain John C. Patterson was placed in command of the picket line, about two miles long. At eight o'clock in the evening, the troops were ordered by General Wallace to re-cross the Monocacy River by moving down the Baltimore pike and thence south, to take up a position on our old camp ground (Camp Hooker). The pickets were left until a quarter-past ten o'clock, when we were ordered to rejoin the main column at Monocacy Bridge. We had to move very quietly, owing to the closeness of the rebel pickets. The commandant cautioned the pickets (who were stationed about fifteen steps apart) to be very still and to each move back some distance before assembling on the pike. One poor fellow, overpowered by sleep, remained on the line, his post being in corn about knee high. He remained asleep until daylight next morning; as soon as it was light enough to discern objects at any distance he began to look around, raising to his feet. His rising was the signal for a hundred rebels to fire upon him. Strange to say he was unhurt, and dashed away in the direction of Frederick. But three rebel cavalymen at once started to cut him off. As he was running across the field, he was joined by a citizen armed with a rifle. The latter told him (Minton) to continue on and he would attend to the three cavalymen. Then stepping behind a tree, he leveled his

puts the figures at fourteen killed, one hundred and five wounded and thirty-nine missing.)

This engagement, while disastrous to our arms, was nevertheless beneficial, delaying as it did the enemy's movement against Washington, and enabling the other divisions of the Sixth Corps, with other troops, to reach the Capitol before Early appeared before it on the 12th. But for this battle, indeed, Washington, had Early pushed rapidly forward, might have fallen, and incalculable disaster been inflicted upon our cause. Let that thought blend with the recollections of that bloody day in the memory of all who there faced the shock of overwhelming numbers, and fought with steady faith and unflinching endurance in the very shadow of disaster.

The division remained at Ellicott's Mills, whither it retired after the battle, until the 11th, stragglers coming in every hour, then it proceeded to Baltimore, where it remained until the 13th, when it was carried by rail to Washington, to join in the pursuit of Early, who was now retreating. On the 15th, it moved out by way of Tenallytown, and proceeding to Edward's Ferry, crossed the

rifle and fired; one of the rebels reeled from his saddle, the other two dismounted and the pursuit ended. Minton continued on and rejoined the regiment just as the battle commenced, and took part in the fight. The battle lasted nearly all day. Before our regiment was ordered out, we lost all our officers killed or wounded but three—Captain Patterson being one of the three, he being hit in the groin with a spent ball, but not disabled."

We have been supplied also with the following incident of this battle by an officer of the Fourteenth:

"When the enemy at Monocacy first struck us, three lines deep against our single line, his fire was terrific. Our Color-Sergeant (William B. Cottrell) while bravely waving his colors in front of his regiment, received a ball which before striking him passed through and severed the flag-staff just below his left hand. He fell forward and died upon the flag, his life-blood staining its folds. Our colors were immediately raised by one of the color-guards; he, also, was almost instantly shot down. Then another raised it up; he was badly wounded and turned it over to the next Corporal, who was mortally wounded. These four were killed and disabled in almost the time it has taken me to write it, showing the terrible fire we were exposed to at the battle of Monocacy.

"Our Lieutenant-Colonel was at the first badly wounded, his arm being broken. Captain Conover, Company D, the next ranking officer, was mortally wounded. The command then devolved upon Captain Harris, who was shot through the lungs and carried from the field. The next in rank, Captain Stults, Company H, was shot a few moments after and died almost instantly. The next in rank, Captain Janeway, Company K, was wounded and left the field, the command devolving on Captain John C. Patterson. In the meantime, Lieutenant Craig, Company D, was badly wounded and Captain Conine, Company A, was killed, leaving our regiment with only three officers, the Adjutant, Lemuel F. Buckalew, First Lieutenant Samuel C. Bailey, Company F. and Captain Patterson."

Potomac—the army now numbering over thirty thousand men, all commanded by General Wright. Pushing through Leesburg and Snicker's Gap, the force, on the 18th, reached the Shenandoah, finding the enemy on the opposite side. Wright at once determined to force the river, and for that purpose a heavy skirmish line was advanced and succeeded in crossing, but being assailed by the enemy in strong force, was soon driven back in confusion, many being drowned. During the following day nothing was done on either side. On the morning of the 20th, it was discovered that the enemy had left our immediate front, and a portion of our troops forded the river, but almost immediately re-crossed, when the column was again put in motion for Washington, which was reached on the 23d. Four days after, Early again threatening an invasion, General Wright once more moved to the rescue, proceeding by rapid marches to Harper's Ferry, where he crossed the river and halted on Bolivar Heights on the 29th. Early, meanwhile, had sent a "raiding" party into Pennsylvania, which, on the 30th, burned Chambersburg, and then retreated towards Cumberland, where they were met and worsted by General Kelley, and with diminished numbers escaped across the Potomac. These and other operations of the enemy having occasioned wide-spread alarm, Wright's troops were again ordered to march, and, re-crossing the river, hurried to Frederick City, and thence to Monocacy, where General Grant, with a view of learning what was going on, on the 4th of August joined Generals Hunter and Wright. In obedience to his orders,^s the troops were two days after returned to Harper's Ferry, where General Sheridan, arriving, took command, the force

^s "Concentrate all your available force without delay, in the vicinity of Harper's Ferry, leaving only such railroad guards and garrisons for public property as may be necessary. Use in this concentrating the railroads; if so doing, time can be saved from Harper's Ferry; if it is found that the enemy has moved north of the Potomac in large force, push north, follow them and attack them wherever found; follow them if driven south of the Potomac as long as it is safe to do so. If it is ascertained that the enemy has but a small force north of the Potomac, then push south with the main force, detaching under a competent commander, a sufficient force to look after the raiders and drive them to their homes. In detaching such a force, the brigade of cavalry now en route from Washington, via Rockville, may be taken into account.

"There are now on the way to join you three other brigades of cavalry, numbering at least five thousand men and horse. These will be instructed in absence of further orders to join you by the south side of the Potomac; one brigade will start to-morrow.

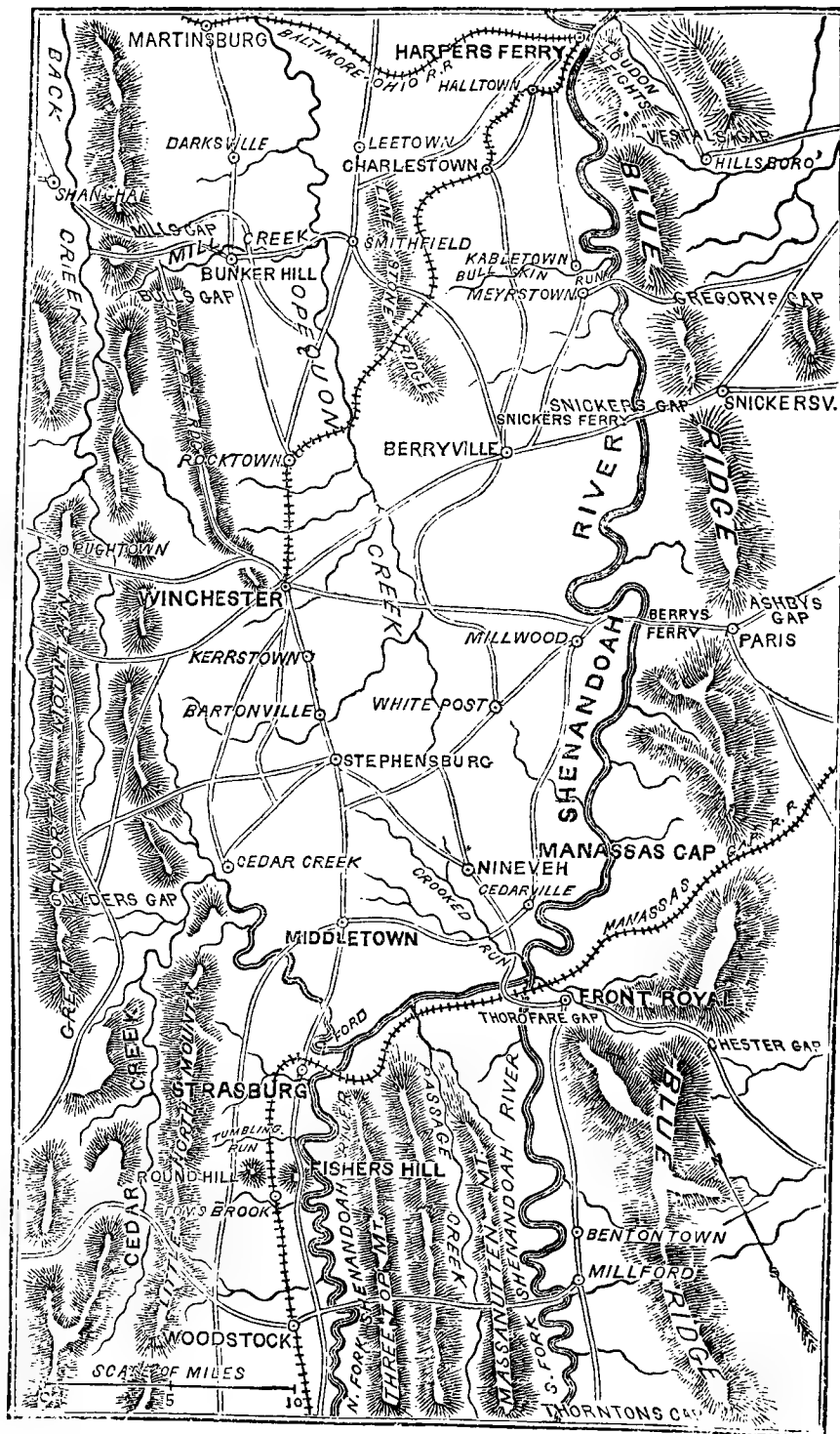
now numbering nearly thirty thousand men, including two divisions of cavalry

On the 10th of August the column moved out against the enemy, coming up with his rear-guard at Cedar Creek on the afternoon of the 12th, the main body of the rebels being strongly entrenched on Fisher's Hill. Sheridan decided not to risk an attack, but to fall back, with a view of drawing Early from his position. Accordingly the army countermarched, being sharply pursued, and took position at Charlestown, the enemy occupying the west bank of Opequan Creek, covering Winchester. About this time, the Fourteenth Regiment was again recruited, swelling the number to about three hundred men. From this time forward until early in September, both armies were vigilant and active, sending out reconnoitering expeditions and engaging in other movements looking to the improvement of their respective positions, but no general engagement was brought on. At length Sheridan deemed the fitting opportunity for a formidable movement had arrived, and accordingly, having on the 16th discovered the enemy's exact position by a reconnoissance in force, at two o'clock on the morning of the 19th he set his army in motion, determined to carry the enemy's position. That position was naturally strong and had been thoroughly fortified. To assail it our army had to advance through a narrow ravine, shut in by steep, thickly-wooded hills; to form in an irregular, undulating valley in the enemy's front, and then, advancing through a wood, attack desperately his center, while flanking and crushing in his left. The undertaking was a difficult one, but the men moved to its performance with alacrity and resolution. Emerging from the ravine at ten o'clock, the Sixth Corps took ground on our left, Rickett's Division pushing forward through thick wood and over steep hills, where musketry only could be used, right against the rebel front. Clearing the woods, the ad

In pushing up the Shenandoah Valley, where it is expected you will have to go first or last, it is desirable that nothing should be left to invite the enemy to return. Take all provisions, forage and stock wanted for your command, and such as cannot be consumed destroy. It is not desirable that the buildings should be destroyed; they should rather be protected, but the people should be informed that as long as an army can subsist among them, recurrences of these raids must be expected, and we are determined to stop them at all hazards."—*Extract from Grant's orders to General Wright.*

vance found a broad, open valley before them, with the rebel army sheltered by woods and rocks beyond, whence a terrific fire was at once poured into our ranks. But with impetuous gallantry the column moved forward, carrying the first line of the enemy, being, however, assailed in turn by fresh troops and pushed back in disorder and with heavy loss. Additional guns, however, coming up, and our line being strengthened, the enemy was sent staggering back to his cover, where he again showed obstinate resistance, and for three hours the fighting raged with desperate fury. Meanwhile, on the far right, our cavalry had struck the enemy's left in flank and driven it with heavy loss, and this being almost instantly discovered by our men in our central front, they swept forward with a shout, plunging into the woods and putting the enemy everywhere to flight—the cavalry soon coming in on our right, and rapidly pursuing the fugitives for miles, capturing hundreds of prisoners as, in utter rout and disintegration, they fled from the disastrous field. The victory was complete; three thousand prisoners and five guns were among its fruits; but it had not been achieved without serious loss. The Third Division of the Sixth Corps lost very heavily, the Fourteenth Regiment alone losing seven killed, sixty-two wounded and one missing. Its greatest loss, however, was Major Vredenburg, who, while at the head of the regiment ordering a charge upon a rebel battery, was struck by a shell in the breast and instantly killed. A brave and faithful officer, he was widely esteemed, and his death saddened the whole command, darkening with a mournful shadow all the shining record of that glorious day. But they nobly avenged his death. Charging the battery which had thrown the fatal shell, they captured it with resistless impetuosity, and thus, even when he was dead, the last order of the brave officer was executed. Among the killed was Lieutenant Green, commanding Company I, while Captain Bodwell, of Company E, was wounded.

On the following morning, Early having again taken position at Fisher's Hill, Sheridan rapidly advanced his forces, and crossing Cedar Creek, formed in position for attack. On the 22d, an advance was ordered, and the bulk of the Sixth Corps again moved



FIELD OF OPERATIONS IN THE SHENANDOAH.

straight against the rebel front, while the Nineteenth moved on the left of their stronghold, and the Eighth, with the Third Division of the Sixth, passed by a long circuit around on the right, striking heavily on flank and rear. The battle lasted some three hours, when the enemy was driven pell-mell from his fortified position and retreated in confusion, followed by our victorious columns. During the day, the Third Division captured six pieces of artillery, two being taken by the Fourteenth Regiment. In all sixteen pieces of artillery were taken, together with fifteen stand of colors and one thousand one hundred prisoners. The casualties in the Fourteenth in this engagement, numbered but ten killed and thirty wounded. The pursuit was kept up for several days, until Early disappeared in the mountains, when the Sixth Corps went into camp at Harrisonburg, where it remained until the 6th of October, when the return march was commenced, the troops finally halting at Strasburg. Early having now received re-inforcements, and stung by his repeated defeats, resolved upon a fresh adventure in the Valley, and accordingly, pushing forward his cavalry, they encountered our force near Strasburg, the fight at first going in their favor, but resulting finally in a handsome victory for our arms. Early, however, held to his position near Fisher's Hill, carefully re-organizing his forces, and preparing for the movement by which he hoped to drive us clear out of the Valley. Meanwhile, our forces held the line of Cedar Creek, the Eighth Corps on the extreme left, the Nineteenth Corps next, and the Sixth on the right, and although the enemy was known to be in force only six miles distant, everything was felt to be secure, even Sheridan supposing that his adversary had no stomach for further fighting, and leaving the Valley for a hurried visit to Washington. But Early was more wily than he seemed. On the night of October 18th, moving out his entire army, he crossed the mountain separating the branches of the Shenandoah, forded the north fork, and early on the following morning, under cover of the fog and darkness, surprised our camps, turning both flanks and crushing back our astonished troops with terrible loss, including one thousand two hundred prisoners, twenty-four guns and all our equipage. So silently did the enemy ad-

vance, and so suddenly did he pounce upon our sleeping camps, that the men were in many cases prisoners before they were awakened. The Eighth Corps, which met the first onset of the enemy, fled in utter rout with scarcely an attempt at resistance, hundreds being shot down and captured; but the Sixth Corps, more accustomed to desperate fighting, promptly rallied, and for a time held the rebels in check. It soon became apparent, however, that it was impossible to hold our position, and a general retreat was accordingly ordered. Up to this time the battle had been utterly disastrous; our army was practically broken in pieces; and worse than all, was disheartened and spiritless. Finally, after falling back some five miles, the line was partially re-formed by General Wright, and fortunately was just then reinforced by Sheridan, who, hearing the sound of battle, had ridden at a thundering pace from Winchester, to see what was going on. He saw only too soon the wreck and disaster of the day, and instantly set about the work of repairing the mischief. Riding along the lines and speaking inspiringly to the men, he stimulated them to new endeavor, revived their hopes, and prepared them for a fresh encounter—meanwhile, also, strengthening his formations, studying the ground and gathering every item of information necessary to his purposes. At length everything was complete. “We are going to lick them out of their boots,” said Sheridan, and the men, with the words ringing in their ears, once more assumed the offensive. After considerable manœuvering, a charge was ordered, and soon the enemy in turn was driven back with great slaughter, with the loss of his trains and artillery, and all the trophies captured from us in the morning—our cavalry pursuing rapidly and cutting down the fugitives without mercy.⁹ In this fight the Fourteenth Regiment, which was commanded by Captain Janeway, again lost heavily—Adjutant Ross being killed. This officer had been promoted from the ranks for gallant conduct, and was held in high estimation by the regiment.

The Sixth Corps was not again engaged in the Valley, the cavalry

⁹ The rebel loss included one thousand five hundred prisoners, twenty-three guns (not counting the twenty-four lost by us in the morning and recovered at night,) at least one thousand five hundred small arms, besides most of their caissons, wagons, &c.

carrying forward the campaign in that quarter until the enemy was everywhere driven out. The Fourteenth remained in the vicinity of Winchester, engaged in various duties, until the 3d of December, when (with its division) it proceeded to Washington, and thence by transport to City Point, whence it advanced and occupied the position on the Weldon Railroad, which had been seized and held by the Fifth Corps. Here the Fourteenth was re-organized, having received recruits to the number of two hundred. Captain Janeway, for bravery and meritorious conduct, was promoted to the Colonelcy of the regiment, he and Lieutenant Bailey being the only officers remaining of all those who were identified with it from the outset.¹⁰

The division remained in winter-quarters, with only an occasional demonstration against the enemy, until late in March, when orders for a general movement of the armies operating against Richmond were issued. At this time the Sixth Corps numbered nearly twenty thousand men, and was in the best possible condition. The rebels, greatly weakened by desertions, were everywhere growing restive, and at length, on the 25th of March, assaulted our lines in front of the Ninth Corps with great violence, gaining important advantages, but being subsequently repulsed with heavy loss in killed and wounded and some two thousand prisoners. General Meade, convinced that the enemy's lines generally must have been depleted to strengthen this assault, at once ordered an advance along the front of the Sixth and Second Corps, holding our works before Petersburg to the left of Fort Steedman, and this was promptly made with the utmost spirit, the entrenched picket-line of the rebels being seized and held, every attempt to re-take it failing utterly, with loss to the enemy. Thus the last grand advance of the Army of the Potomac was commenced, and henceforth there was to be no cessation of hostilities until the rebel flag went down in irretrievable humiliation and defeat.

¹⁰ Sergeant Terrill's history says: "The officers were now mostly enlisted men, and by their conduct had won for themselves a lasting reputation. Among those that distinguished themselves and in every action were at their posts, were men that entered the ranks as privates; the most conspicuous were Captains Wanser, Manning and Marsh; Lieutenants Foster, Barkelew, Fletcher, Hanning, White and Manderville. Each one had entered the ranks, and had won for himself his position. Colonel Truex was still in command of the brigade, Acting Brigadier-General."

In this movement the Fourteenth Regiment was, as usual, in the advance. When the advance was ordered, that regiment, with the Tenth Vermont, then holding the picket-line, supported by two Ohio regiments, moved forward gallantly to the assault, carrying the enemy's line. Reinforcements coming up another assault was ordered, and again the men advanced, rushing, in the face of a withering fire, straight into the outer works of the enemy, hundreds of whom were captured with their arms in their hands. The captured works were at once occupied in force, when the Fourteenth, which had fought with great bravery, was again placed on picket—the corps remaining in position, awaiting orders to move forward to the assistance of other parts of the army, already actively engaged at other points on the extended line. At length, on the night of April 2d, Sheridan having driven the rebels from their works at Five Forks, substantially demolishing that (the right) wing of Lee's army, Grant ordered the three corps holding our entrenchments to assault along the entire line, which was done at daybreak, the Sixth driving everything before them up to the Boydton road—on which, wheeling to the left, towards Hatcher's Run, it swept down the rear of the rebel entrenchments, capturing many guns and several thousand prisoners, the other corps meanwhile carrying the main defences of Petersburg on the south, and rendering its evacuation immediately necessary. In this grand movement of the "fighting Sixth," of which a fuller description is subjoined, the battle-scarred Third Division was ever foremost and ever victorious. The brigade of Colonel Truex at this time consisted of five regiments, and in the formation for assault, the Fourteenth was placed in the second line of battle, the brigade having the extreme left of the corps. In forming the line, it was General Wright's intention to attack in such overwhelming force that failure would be impossible; and orders were given that when the column had made good its entrance into the rebel works, the divisions on the right and left should deploy, it being hoped in this way to drive the enemy from his works as effectually as if a fresh corps had attacked. To co-operate with this attacking column, General Park with the Ninth Corps was held in reserve, while

Sheridan far away to the left was thundering on their flank. Just before the attack, General Wright and staff rode up to the picket-line; a match was struck, and the time ascertained. It wanted just fifteen minutes of four o'clock. An officer was at once sent back to Fort Fisher with orders to fire a signal gun exactly at four o'clock. A few shots were fired by the enemy as the match was struck, and then all was still; no object was visible at a distance of a few yards, and of the thousands of men massed, not one could be seen by the enemy's line.

Suddenly a bright flash leaped out into the darkness, and a loud report from a twelve-pounder rolled in the air; a minute elapsed, and a similar sound came from the left some ten miles away, telling that the signal was understood. The veterans of the different divisions were now pushed forward, and the dull crash of musketry and the flash of artillery told that the battle had begun. The enemy was surprised but soon rallied, and a terrific strife ensued. The entire line from right to left became heavily engaged. But victory came with the dawn. General Wright's assertion that he would go through them like a knife was fulfilled. Their entire line was captured, together with thousands of prisoners, numerous pieces of artillery and many battle-flags. But to retain what we had gained it was necessary to gain still more; and for this purpose, the Third Division was deployed to the left to drive the enemy from forts on other parts of the line. The two brigades under command of Colonels Truex and Keifer pushed gallantly forward, taking possession of a portion of the rebel lines, and soon struck the Southside Railroad, destroying it for over ten miles. Later in the day, when our men had completely cleared the rebels out of that part of the line, the work of destroying the road was resumed. The division still pushed towards the rebel left, and at one point had as severe a fight as any which occurred during the day. The rebels had a battery of six guns, which they served in magnificent style, but our line was rapidly advanced and the guns were added to the number already captured. From this point the progress to the left was comparatively easy, the enemy being in full retreat. From first to last the Fourteenth fought with the greatest bravery,

and to it, equally with the most efficient regiment of the corps, belongs the credit of the magnificent success of that glorious day¹¹

¹¹ The following is an extract from Colonel Truex's report :

"I have the honor to submit the following report of the operations of this brigade at the assault on the works in front of Petersburg, April 2, 1865, which resulted in the capture of the entire line and evacuation of the above-mentioned city. In accordance with instructions received from Brigadier-General Seymour, commanding the division, I moved the brigade at twelve o'clock, p. m., April 1, 1865, to the position which had previously been designated for it to occupy, viz: In the rear of our picket-line in front of Fort Welch, and on the extreme left of this corps. At about half-past twelve o'clock, m., I reached the ground and formed my brigade in three lines of battle, as follows: Left line, composed of the Tenth Vermont Volunteers, Lieutenant-Colonel George B. Damon commanding, on the right, and the One Hundred and Sixth New York Volunteers, Lieutenant-Colonel Alvah W. Briggs commanding, on the left, distant about twenty paces from the picket-line. Second line, composed of the Fourteenth New Jersey Volunteers, Lieutenant-Colonel J. J. Janeway commanding, on the right, and the One Hundred and Fifty-first New York Volunteers, Lieutenant-Colonel Charles Bogardus commanding, on the left. Third line, the Eighty-seventh Pennsylvania Volunteers, Captain James Tearney commanding. This latter regiment was composed almost entirely of raw troops, five companies having joined it within two weeks of this movement, and most of whom had never before been under fire. The troops were placed in position without attracting the attention of the enemy, although within one hundred and fifty yards of his picket line. About half an hour after, the enemy on their extreme left opened, suddenly, a very severe and galling picket fire, which ran down the line to my front, which continued for nearly one hour. Under this fire my brigade remained quiet, not answering with a single shot or otherwise betraying our presence to the enemy, although a number were killed and wounded. Too much praise cannot be given to my officers for the splendid manner in which they moved their men into position, and afterwards controlling their commands under this severe picket fire. At about half-past four o'clock, a. m., the signal gun to advance was fired from Fort Fisher, when I ordered the brigade to advance. Instantly a terrible fire of musketry and artillery was opened upon us by the enemy, but my men gallantly and bravely advanced at a double-quick and in a few moments scaled the breastworks, which at this place were from twelve to fifteen feet high; driving the enemy before them and holding the position. I must here state that when the order to advance was given and the enemy opened on us, the Eighty-seventh Pennsylvania Volunteers broke to the front, passing through the second and first lines and becoming temporarily the first line. The first colors inside the works were those of the Tenth Vermont Volunteers, followed immediately by those of the One Hundred and Sixth New York Volunteers and Fourteenth New Jersey Volunteers. We here captured three hundred prisoners and either five or six guns. The first line, composed of the Tenth Vermont and One Hundred and Sixth New York Volunteers, were instantly re-formed inside the works, wheeled to the left and charged down the line at a double-quick, the balance of the command following as they entered the works, driving and doubling up the enemy as they advanced. The next fort was seized with but little opposition, my troops capturing about one hundred and fifty prisoners and two guns. Again advancing, I ordered the brigade to charge on the next fort. The enemy here endeavored to make a stand, but my command pushed forward and compelled him to evacuate it, when the fort was instantly occupied by my brigade, the first colors to enter being those of the Fourteenth New Jersey Volunteers. Here my command was joined by a small portion of the Second Brigade, which remained with me until I fell back temporarily to the second fort, where they were ordered to the right and joined to their

Early on the 3d, being informed that Petersburg was evacuated, and that the pickets of the Twenty-fourth Corps had advanced into the city, the Fourteenth, after returning to its former camp, joined in the pursuit of the enemy, bivouacking for the night near Sutherland Station, and thence pushing forward to Sailor's Creek. Here the brigade assailed the enemy's flank, doubling it up and driving him for a distance of a mile. Upon reaching the hill directly in front of the creek, however, the rebels were found strongly posted in the rear of some works; and an assault was consequently necessary. The stream in front of the brigade was some seventy-five yards wide, but the command moved bravely forward, advancing

proper commands. We here captured about one hundred prisoners and seized twenty guns. This fort we held about twenty-five minutes, when the enemy advanced in two lines of battle, one in front of the fort and the other from the woods on the right, compelling us to fall back temporarily to the second fort above-mentioned. On this charge of the enemy we lost heavily in killed and wounded, besides many prisoners, my men falling back reluctantly and contesting the ground inch by inch; but were overpowered by superior numbers. The enemy was enabled to hold this fort for some length of time, and it was not until the arrival of a battery to our aid that we were successful in dislodging him, capturing forty prisoners and two pieces of cannon. In the capture of this fort the sharpshooters of the brigade deserve especial mention in silencing the rebel guns by picking off the gunners wherever they made their appearance. For this purpose a number of them were deployed on the left of the works in the direction of a house facing the fort.

"The brigade was formed in column of regiment and advancing on the left flank of the fort, compelled its surrender. Without halting, we advanced on the next fort, which was evacuated almost without a struggle, leaving in our possession four guns, caissons and horses. Still pressing on about half a mile, we met the Twenty-fourth Corps, when a halt was ordered.

"At this point I was ordered to countermarch my brigade and proceed in the direction of Petersburg.

"At the 'Brick Chimneys,' in front of Petersburg, and on the extreme left of the Ninth Corps, we remained until four o'clock, p. m., when I was ordered to move my brigade and occupy a line which in the morning had been occupied by the enemy's pickets. Earthworks were thrown up, a picket-line established and the troops bivouacked for the night. The result of the day's operations may be summed up as follows: Five hundred and ninety prisoners and fifteen cannon.

"I have every reason to be proud of the regiments composing my brigade, the Tenth Vermont, One Hundred and Sixth New York, Fourteenth New Jersey, Fifteenth New York and Eighty-seventh Pennsylvania Volunteers, and the coolness, judgment and gallantry of their commanding officers, Lieutenant-Colonel George B. Damon, Lieutenant-Colonel A. W. Briggs, Lieutenant-Colonel J. J. Janeway, Lieutenant-Colonel Charles Bogardus and Captain James Tearney. My thanks are also due to the field and line officers for the efficient manner in which they discharged their duties during the eventful day. I also mention with pleasure members of my staff, who were throughout the whole day conspicuous for prompt action, courage and personal exposure:

"Captain and Brevet-Major Charles K. Leonard, A. A. G.; Captain and Brevet-Major Hiram W. Day, Brigade Inspector; Captain and Brevet-Major Charles M. Bart-ruff, A. A. D. C.; Captain Benjamin F. Miller, A. A. D. C."

through mud and water to their hips, and under a severe fire from the enemy. Immediately upon reaching the opposite side of the stream, the line was re-formed and advanced to the crest of the hill, driving the enemy from his works. Then, wheeling to the left, Truex pushed his column against the left flank of the enemy, pouring in a rapid and concentrated fire, which was continued until a flag of truce was displayed, when the firing ceased. Upon moving forward, however, to gain information, a severe fire from the enemy some distance to the right was again opened, when the brigade was once more ordered forward. But at this moment, an officer rode up with Major Pegram, Inspector-General upon the staff of General Ewell. Major Pegram was the bearer of the flag of truce, and said to Colonel Truex, "I surrender Lieutenant General Ewell and staff and his command." Up to this moment the firing on our left was kept up by our troops, but it now immediately ceased. With Major Pegram were about thirty officers and enlisted men.

This was the last engagement in which the Fourteenth, now reduced to about one hundred men, participated. Proceeding to Barksdale, the command remained in camp until the 24th, when it moved to Danville, arriving four days later, the movement looking to a co-operation with Sherman against the rebel General Johnston. Almost simultaneously, however, with the arrival at that place, news of Johnston's surrender was received; and the war was at an end.

The regiment remained at Danville until the 16th of May, when it proceeded by rail to Richmond, whence, on the 24th, it marched to Washington, reaching Bailey's Cross-Roads, eight miles from the Capital, on the 2d of June. Here the men detached from the regiment were ordered back, and the new recruits transferred to the Second New Jersey with two hundred and thirty men. On the 8th, the corps was reviewed at Washington, and on the 19th, the Fourteenth was formally mustered out of service, proceeding on the following day to Trenton, where, on the 29th, having received their final payment, the men who had shared so many perils together, and for nearly three years had "endured hardness like good soldiers" for the Nation's sake, exchanged farewells and sepa-

rated into the old familiar paths of peace, wherefrom their feet had been lured only at the call of solemn and imperious duty.¹²

¹² "The regiment had been gone nearly three years, leaving New Jersey with nine hundred and fifty active men, two hundred and thirty returned; during that time, having participated in numerous battles and skirmishes, fighting each time with that bravery which the New Jersey troops were noted for. In that time the regiment had traveled by rail one thousand and fifty-one miles, by water six hundred and twenty-eight miles, and on foot two thousand and fifteen miles."—*Sergeant Terrill's History*.

The following, copied from a descriptive list of a soldier of the Fourteenth, shows of what stuff that regiment was composed:

"Sergeant John Grover, Jr., Company F, Fourteenth New Jersey Volunteers: This soldier has proved himself wanting in none of the things that go to make up the perfect soldier. Whether in camp, on the march, or before the enemy, he has always developed the noblest characteristics and the most consummate worth. Never out of the ranks, never complaining, never lacking in obedience or in knowledge, he has been a model worthy of imitation by inferiors and superiors. He has been in every engagement in which the regiment has participated, and was recommended for a medal of honor for consummate bravery at Cold Harbor and Monocacy. He was wounded at the engagement in front of Petersburg on the 2d of April, 1865. After entering the enemy's works, he was captured by reason of the overwhelming numbers of the foe, and when they were compelled to evacuate the works on a second charge of our forces, his dastardly captors deliberately shot him, which necessitated the amputation of his arm. He deserves honorable and lasting mention and remembrance.

"VINCENT R. MARSH, Captain."

CHAPTER XIII

THE FIFTEENTH REGIMENT

THE Fifteenth Regiment was organized at Flemington in July and August, 1862. Three companies were recruited in Sussex County, two in Warren, two in Hunterdon, two in Morris and one in Somerset, and all were composed of men of superior physical strength and capacities of endurance. The regiment was mustered into the United States service on the 25th of August, and on the 27th left for Washington, numbering nine hundred and twenty-five officers and men, Colonel Samuel Fowler commanding.¹ Reaching

¹ The roster of the regiment was as follows :

Colonel, Samuel Fowler; Lieutenant-Colonel, Edward L. Campbell; Major, James M. Brown; Adjutant, William P. Seymour; Quartermaster, Lowe Emerson; Surgeon, Redford Sharp; Assistant-Surgeons, George R. Sullivan, George Trumpore; Chaplain, Alanson A. Haines. *Company A*—Captain, Lambert Boeman; First Lieutenant, Thomas P. Stout; Second Lieutenant, John R. Emery. *Company B*—Captain, Alfred S. Burt; First Lieutenant, Charles M. Fairclo; Second Lieutenant, Charles R. Paul. *Company C*—Captain, Ira J. Lindsley; First Lieutenant, Erastus H. Taylor; Second Lieutenant, Samuel R. Connett. *Company D*—Captain, James Walker; First Lieutenant, Lewis Van Blarcom; Second Lieutenant, James S. McDanolds. *Company E*—Captain, John H. Vanderveer; First Lieutenant, Stephen H. Bogardus; Second Lieutenant, Ellis Hamilton. *Company F*—Captain, George C. King; First Lieutenant, Owen H. Day; Second Lieutenant, John H. Vanderveer, Jr. *Company G*—Captain, William H. Slater; First Lieutenant, ———; Second Lieutenant, John D. Trimmer. *Company H*—Captain, Andrew J. Wight; First Lieutenant, William D. Cornish; Second Lieutenant, James Bentley. *Company I*—Captain, ———; First Lieutenant, Cornelius C. Shimer; Second Lieutenant, William W. Van Voy. *Company K*—Captain, ———; First Lieutenant, William H. Edsall; Second Lieutenant, John Fowler.

Samuel Fowler, Colonel of the Fifteenth Regiment, was a man of great force of character, of fine abilities, and withal a patriot of the very purest order. Descended from a loyal ancestry, educated in the school of Jackson democracy, hating secession and nullification, and holding fealty to the Union to be a paramount duty—he was among the first to take an advanced position in support of the Government in its struggle with treason, and, though violently assailed by some of his own party friends, whose sympathies with the loyal cause were less active than his own, sternly and uncompromisingly held the ground he had assumed—laboring with untiring vigilance to facilitate the enlistment of troops, build up confidence in the Government, and in every possible manner promote a right determination of the contest. His influence,

the Capital, it encamped at Tennallytown, where it remained for about a month, engaged in drill and acquiring discipline for future service. While here, the men were also employed upon the defences of Washington, slashing timber, making military roads, and throwing up earthworks—Fort Kearney being constructed entirely by their labor.

On the 30th of September, the regiment proceeded by rail to Frederick, Maryland, and thence marched across to Bakersville, passing the battle-field of Antietam and Sharpsburg. At Bakersville, it was assigned to the First (Jersey) Brigade, First Division, Sixth Army Corps, and henceforth participated in the hardships, battles and triumphs of the Army of the Potomac. The month of delay which followed was diligently improved by the regiment, field-exercise and drill being practiced daily; and when, at last, the army moved across the Potomac, the new recruits had been transformed into soldiers who were worthy to march with the veterans whose deeds had already covered our arms with undying glory.

The order to march, when (on the 31st of October,) the army broke camp, was obeyed by the Fifteenth with true soldierly alacrity. But one thing was universally regretted, and that was the inability of Colonel Fowler, the chivalrous commander, who was dangerously ill with typhoid fever, to accompany the regiment. His ability and energy had been manifested in recruiting and rapidly preparing for the field an unusually fine body of men; but his high ambition to lead them into actual combat was never gratified, and he never after assumed command. When he rejoined

especially among the young men of Sussex being great, his services were from the outset of the utmost value, whole companies being recruited by his efforts alone. In all the war meetings of the county, his voice pleaded forcibly for unanimity and energy in the work of the public defense; and to him, more than to any other man, it is due that Sussex during the whole period of the war was represented in the field by some of the best and bravest troops connected with the service. In the organization of the Fifteenth Regiment, his influence was particularly manifest, scores of young men flocking to its standards who, but for his connection with it, would never have gone a-field. That Colonel Fowler did not always approve all the military acts of the Government is undoubtedly true, but he kept his faith in the Cause all the same, permitting no opposition or reproaches to sweep him from his anchorage. He did not survive to see the happy termination of the war, but had he done so, no man in all the land would have hailed with keener rejoicing than he the overthrow of the rebellion, which he abhorred as at once a blunder and a crime.

the regiment after the first battle of Fredericksburg, it was with a shattered constitution, and though he followed the army for a few weeks, the surgeons pronounced him unfit for duty, and he was mustered out of service. He was ever held in affectionate remembrance by officers and men, and when intelligence of his death afterwards reached the command, not a few stout hearts were wrung by grief that so promising a career had so soon and unexpectedly been closed.²

At New Baltimore, General McClellan took his farewell of the army, and attended by General Burnside, his successor, did the New Jersey Brigade the honor of riding entirely around their camp, receiving a cordial welcome. After a week's delay at Warrenton, the army moved to Stafford Court House, with Fredericksburg as its objective. Another delay, however, gave the enemy an opportunity to concentrate his forces, and when, on the night of the 10th of December, the advance was resumed, Fredericksburg was in a state of perfect defense. The Fifteenth reached Stafford Heights on the morning of the 11th, but did not become engaged, though witnesses of the cannonading of the doomed town. At sundown the army was massed in the plain north of the Rappahannock, during the night the pontoon bridges were laid, and at daylight the First Brigade crossed, moving rapidly up the hill to the edge of the plain, in full view of the enemy on the heights. At two o'clock, p. m., forming in line of battle, it advanced swiftly across the plain, the rebel batteries meanwhile opening vigorously. The men of the Fifteenth were under fire for the first time, but they did not falter. Before the rebels had fairly got the range, Deep Run Creek was reached, and in the chasm it opened the regiment found protection, though a few casualties occurred from the explo-

² Lieutenant-Colonel Edward L. Campbell had come out of the battle of McClellan's Maryland campaign with honor, and joined the Fifteenth Regiment on the march to Bakersville. Here, upon the sickness of Colonel Fowler, he took command, which he held during most of the time the regiment was in the service, leading it in nearly every great battle in which it participated. One who served with the regiment says: "If the Fifteenth ever performed any efficient service for the country, or by its conduct reflected any honor upon New Jersey, it was due more to Edward L. Campbell than any other man. His bravery, integrity, capacity and diligence, stamped the regiment with a character whose value was known in many critical junctures and hard-fought battles."

sion of shells.³ On the following day, 13th, the army advanced early in the morning right and left, and a fearful struggle soon commenced. During most of the day the Fifteenth was stationed along the line of the railroad, keeping up a musketry fire, and now and then charging upon the enemy, with little loss on either side. Late in the afternoon, a more decided movement was

³ "The rebel fire was direct and close, and the exposure of a little knot of men or officers would bring a shell just over their heads or into their midst. Colonel Ryerson had ridden up the further bank and was seated on his horse, when a shell came directly towards him and seemed to explode on the very spot he occupied. Doctor Oakley exclaimed, 'Harry Ryerson is gone!' The smoke cleared away and he was seen to ride on unharmed, having marked the coming missile and thrown himself down on his horse's neck just in time and far enough to escape."—*Chaplain Haines' Notes*.

The following is the official report of the action of the regiment:

"My command broke camp at White Oak Church, Virginia, on the afternoon of Tuesday, April 28th, and marched to the bank of the Rappahannock, near Franklin's crossing, where it bivouacked until towards morning, when it was moved to the river, and crossed in boats just before daylight on the morning of the 29th, taking up a position immediately on the left bank. Remained there until the morning of the third day of May—a part of which time was employed in doing our post duty, immediately in the face of the enemy.

"On the morning of the 3d instant, I was ordered to the front at about daybreak, and was assigned a position in support of a battery on the extreme left, which was hotly engaging the enemy. Remained upon this duty, taking up various positions, and part of the time exposed to a severe scattering flank fire from the enemy's line of skirmishers, until the enemy was driven from his position on the heights above Fredericksburg, and the line on the left was ordered to retire towards that place, when I was left in the rear as a support to our retiring skirmishers, by order of the General commanding the division. Everything was brought from the field without difficulty, as the enemy did not follow up. After procuring ambulances, (to get which I was compelled to send to the city of Fredericksburg,) and moving the wounded left upon the field during the rapid movement, I proceeded upon the line of march of the corps. Arriving some distance out of the city, on the plank road, I learned that the enemy was making stout resistance in front, and that the First Brigade was about to engage him. Marching as rapidly as practicable, I arrived at the front at about five o'clock, p. m., and without halting, was immediately ordered by the General commanding the corps to engage the enemy on the right of the road, in a thick wood, in which the enemy had taken a position, and effectually resisted any attempt to dislodge him. My command advanced about one hundred yards, through a dense and in places impassable undergrowth, to within about thirty yards of the enemy's position, where it engaged at least four of his regiments, with, as I am convinced, a terrible effect, but without driving him from his well-chosen position. Just at dark, my ammunition being entirely exhausted, and the enemy's fire destructive, I retired in good order, the enemy showing no disposition to follow. I have the satisfaction of saying for my command, that not a man left the line of battle except the wounded, and when the rolls were called immediately upon arriving in the open field, every man was present or properly accounted for except those who were killed, wounded or missing in action, the latter being but five, and all probably killed or wounded. My wounded were all brought off during or after the action, except possibly the five mentioned above, not found on account of the dense undergrowth of bushes.

made on the immediate front, but the brigade was forced back with very considerable loss, Colonel Hatch, of the Fourth Regiment, who led the charge, being wounded in the knee, requiring amputation of the leg, from the effects of which he died a few days after. A large number of the Fourth were captured, together with a number from the Twenty-third and Fifteenth. The total loss in the latter regiment was about thirty. Among the killed was Sergeant-Major John P. Fowler, whose name had been proposed for a commission. Captain Slater, of Frenchtown, lost a leg, and bore the amputation with much patience and Christian fortitude. Major James M. Brown, who displayed great courage and activity, received a painful contusion in the thigh from a bullet, which disabled him for some time. In addition to this hurt, an old wound, received while a Captain in the Third Regiment, which shattered his jaw and partially paralyzed his tongue, broke out afresh, rendering his resignation, when cold weather set in, imperative. He was subsequently appointed Provost-Marshal of the Fourth Congressional District, and continued to hold the office until it was abolished with the return of peace.⁴

"Sunday night my command bivouacked upon the battle-field. During the engagement of Monday, was assigned to various positions, a part of the time in support of batteries, when at night the artillery was ordered towards the river; I was ordered to follow it. Re-crossed the river just before daylight in the morning, and went into camp on the right bank. On Friday, the 8th instant, marched to my present place of encampment. I would respectfully call attention to the conduct of Lieutenant-Colonel Campbell. He was seen in the thickest of the fight and repeatedly he went to the front alone, trying to get not only his own men, but those of other regiments to follow. I am much indebted to our Chaplain (Haines) for his services in transmitting orders and attending to the wounded. All my officers behaved well, especially while taking into consideration it was their first engagement.

"I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

"W. H. PENROSE, Colonel Commanding Brigade."

"Mitchel Mulvey, Company G, was the first man of the regiment killed. At the time shots were being exchanged with the rebel pickets. He was cautioned not to expose himself, but exclaimed: 'Hush, don't tell a Jersey boy to keep back when the enemy is in sight.' He had fixed his attention on a rebel sharpshooter who fired from behind a tree. When, at length, the rebel exposed himself in firing, he took aim and fired. The rebel was seen to tumble over, evidently killed. At the same moment Mitchell fell back dead, shot through the brain. As the regiment was relieved on Sabbath morning, a plunging bullet-shot passed through the knapsack and body of Alexander S. Sergeant, Company F, killing him. Ezekiel C. Quick, Company G, was shot through the lungs and lived several days, expressing his entire willingness to suffer for his country and his strong faith in the Saviour. He sent several messages to

Bravely as the army had fought, it could not accomplish the impossible, and on the night of the 15th, General Burnside withdrew his forces, who settled down at Falmouth and White Oak Church. The winter which followed, marked by no signs of activity other than the "Mud March," was for the most part one of great gloom and suffering. The troops, especially those who experienced for the first time a winter's hardships in the field, felt it severely. The typhoid fever prevailed; without proper tents or facilities for building log huts, lying on the wet, spongy ground, without vegetable food, illy-provided with shoes and clothing, and firewood scarce, the men suffered and died by hundreds. Among the victims in the Fifteenth was the Hospital-Steward, John R. Hilton, who died nobly in the path of duty.³ But at length, the winter, dreary and sad, passed away, and active work again commenced. In the latter part of April, 1863, Colonel William H. Penrose, a native of Michigan and a Lieutenant in the Third United States Infantry, took command of the regiment, and on the 29th, having broken camp at White Oak Church the day previous, the brigade crossed the Rappahannock at Franklin's crossing, to co-operate in the movement against the enemy at Chancellorsville, whither the bulk

the men of his company and as a dying man warned them to be in earnest in preparing for eternity.

"The scenes at the hospital on the night of the 13th of December, at the Barnard House, were most impressive. The parlors, chambers, corridors, cellars, garret, courtyard and garden of the fine old mansion were crowded with the wounded and dying. Blood and death were on every side. General Bayard was already dead; Colonel Hatch lay in delirium; one sufferer after another had been laid upon the amputating table and was removed with arm or leg gone, and many a brave man's corpse was hastily buried in the garden, and many more surrendering back their souls to God.

"It is proper to notice the fidelity of the medical officers of the regiment. Doctor Redford Sharp, the principal Surgeon, was most active and efficient. Though detailed to the Division Hospital, he was able to do much for the wounded of the regiment brought to him, and was specially tender and careful of all under his charge. He gave nearly five years to the cause of humanity in the army, and his name deserves remembrance along with the good and the brave. Doctor George R. Sullivan was most skilful in the treatment of disease and very efficient in the duties of his profession. He was attached to the regiment till the organization of the Thirty-ninth, when he was promoted as its Surgeon."—*Notes of Chaplain Haines.*

³ "His last act was one of humanity. The day before his death, with the fever upon him, he went a distance of half a mile to see and prescribe for some sick men. He died at peace with the world and his Maker. His remains were taken to Belvidere, his native place, and a beautiful monument, erected by the officers of the regiment, marks his grave."

of the army was already moving. During the day, (29th,) the Fifteenth was kept in position near the river, but in the evening was sent on picket in the open plain, within four hundred feet of the enemy. Two days after rifle trenches were dug, which it occupied until the night of May 2d, when our skirmishers drove in the enemy's line and held the plain to the foot of the heights. On the 3d, at daylight, the brigade moved rapidly out from its position, in the face of a sharp rebel fire—the Fifteenth reaching the turnpike road and having a severe skirmish, in which it lost several men killed and three bodies left on the field, the loss in all being twenty, subsequently, the regiment being captured, the Fifteenth about noon was withdrawn from the extreme left, and marching through the town, pushed up the plank road over the heights in the direction of Salem Church. At four o'clock, p. m., the command halted, and in obedience to orders, two hours after, was hurried into position on the right of the brigade, encountering the heaviest fire it had yet made. Charging gallantly through a thick wood, the enemy was found advantageously posted behind a wall and ditch, but the Fifteenth, with a royal courage, bravely faced all obstacles, maintaining the fight until eight o'clock, p. m., when, owing to a want of concert of action, it was compelled to fall back, having lost in killed, wounded and missing, one hundred and thirty men, which number, added to the twenty of the morning, swelled the losses of the day to one hundred and fifty.⁶ The fighting at Chancellorsville having meanwhile proved disastrous, it was found necessary to withdraw the army, which in the case of the Sixth Corps was a hazardous undertaking, but was accomplished on the night of the 4th without loss.

⁶ "Captain Ira Lindsley, of Morristown, an excellent officer, fell at the head of his company. Lieutenant John Fowler, had been in charge of the ambulance train, but anticipating the moving of the army, had some days previous requested to be returned to his regiment. He came back only to be instantly killed at Salem Heights. The Color-Sergeant, Eugene Hicks, of Clinton, a fine, noble-looking young man whose name was on the list for promotion, fell with the colors in his hands, pierced with a bullet through the brain. Corporal Samuel Rubadon seized the falling flag and carried it right forward through the rest of the fight. Corporal Simon Nevins, who had left Rutgers College to enlist, received his death wound. Warren N. Dunham, a true soldier and lovely Christian youth; Joshua D. Banker, who had recently professed his faith in Christ, and many interesting and noble young men, were left dead upon the field."—*Diary of Chaplain Haines.*

After re-crossing the Rappahannock at Banks' Ford, the regiment returned to its old camp, where it remained until June 6th, when it broke camp, and on the evening of the 7th, once more crossed the river at Franklin's crossing, and taking position in the old rifle pits, awaited an expected attack. During the ensuing week strong works were constructed on the brow of the hill overlooking the plain below Fredericksburg, but no conflict resulting, the regiment on Saturday night re-crossed the pontoon bridge, afterwards hauling the boats from the river—a few men in the darkness and confusion being left behind.⁷ Still moving forward—the army now being ordered in pursuit of Lee, who was moving into Pennsylvania, the regiment finally reached Fairfax Station, where, after a halt of some days, it again (on the 26th of June,) advanced, crossing the Potomac near Edward's Ferry. On the night of July 1st, leaving the vicinity of Manchester, Maryland, it moved in a northwesterly direction until it struck the Littleton pike, and thence through Littleton and Two Taverns, reaching Gettysburg at three o'clock, p. m., of the 2d, having marched thirty-five miles in sixteen hours, and mostly without food. At seven o'clock, p. m., the brigade was sent to the front, but though the battle was in progress, did not become engaged. The ground in its front was that from which Sickles had been driven, but the enemy in turn being driven back, the men slept in position on their arms. But the wakeful ones heard, all through the night, the moans and cries of the wounded, who had been gathered into the houses or barns, or lay uncared for upon the bloody field.

On the morning of the 3d, the brigade, after various movements, occupied a rocky knoll, something like an eighth of a mile from Little Round Top, in the direction of the town. The enemy being, after three hours' stubborn fighting, repulsed and the position secured upon the right, a lull in the combat ensued, interrupted only by artillery fighting from the left. But all the morning Lee

⁷ "Among those left were Hiram Sands and Albert Fowler, who subsequently had quarters in the Libby Prison and at Danville. When the bridges were all taken up, one man, left on the other side, came to the bank and most piteously begged for a boat to come for him, but it was too late and between him and us there was a great gulf."—*Diary of Chaplain Holmes.*

had been placing his artillery and massing his troops for a grand assault, and at length one hundred and fifty pieces, opened all along his lines, hurling great showers of missiles against our position. Fortunately, however, the First Brigade escaped with only a trifling loss. "Upon the rocky knoll, fronted with trees," writes a member of the Fifteenth, "our position was indefinite, and most of the missiles passed over our heads harmlessly, bursting in our rear, or going too low, struck in the hill below us. Several men were injured by shells exploding in the air, but in general the regiment was unharmed. With arms firmly grasped the men waited the coming assault for over two hours, when the fire on either side slackened and in contrast with the previous dread explosions there was a great calm. But the enemy was forming, and emerging from their cover, fifteen or twenty thousand Confederates moved out to the deadly assault. With strange emotion we watched their coming; it was not fear, it was not surprise, but every man was silent, and grasped his weapon more closely. When the enemy reached the middle of the plain, our batteries began to play upon him, cutting through his lines, but he came on with increasing rapidity, till the fire of musketry, which had been withheld, was poured into him. He dropped rapidly, but nearer and nearer swept the charging columns. Most of our batteries were out of ammunition and ceased their firing, and it was left to the opposing bodies of infantry to determine the contest. As the charging column swept nearer, a heavier and more deadly fire stayed a body of North Carolina troops for a moment, when they broke and ran; a large number throwing down their arms and coming in as prisoners. Pickett's Division had a less distance of open ground to traverse, and so great was the impetus it acquired that it passed directly over our outer-line of stone wall and rough works, and drove back the first line of troops, belonging to part of the Second Corps. The rebel colors, indeed, were planted right on the breastworks. The critical hour of the day had come, but General Hancock was equal to the emergency, and gathering troops from right and left, and halting and re-forming the broken columns, a new line was formed, which, though bending back some distance

from the former front, was a formidable barrier to the enemy's further progress. Then from right and left, assailing either flank, was poured in a destructive fire, and our men came pressing closer, making the circuit smaller. The fighting was short and decisive. The rebels recoiled before the deadly fire, threw away their arms in token of submission, and on all sides crouched close to the earth in dismay. Some thousands were captured and moved away to the rear, our troops at once regaining and holding their former line. Soon after, another charging column moved across the plain, but a withering artillery fire played upon their ranks, and a portion of our troops, leaping the entrenchments, assaulted their flank and soon put them to flight, with heavy loss of killed and prisoners. Before sundown the fighting ceased, but the Confederates had failed and their commander was convinced of the hopelessness of assaulting the position of the Union Army. It was Fredericksburg reversed; but wiser than Burnside, Lee did not persist in hurrying his columns again and again to certain destruction. The Fifteenth witnessed all from their position, but though ready for duty were not summoned to actual fighting."

The next day, 4th, was spent without a contest. Each side buried its dead and sent the wounded to the rear, within its own lines. The rebels during the day threw up works, but at night began their retreat. At once the army started in pursuit, and early Sunday morning, the Fifteenth took the road on the left and passing along the base of Little Round Top, and through Plum Run meadow and the wheat field, and peach orchard where Sickles' Corps had suffered so heavily on the 2d, came in about two hours upon their deserted hospitals. Following cautiously, at night it came upon their rear-guard near Fairfield, and a sharp skirmish followed. After halting all night and the next day until four o'clock, p. m., at Fairfield, the brigade again marched, and at sunrise reached Emmettsburg, the enemy having evacuated the whole region. The pursuit was continued for several days, and on the 12th, near Hagerstown, there was a skirmish in which two men of the Fifteenth were wounded, one by a bullet through the foot, and Jacob O. Burdett through both thighs. The former subsequently died in the hospital.

Hagerstown was captured, and two days later the command reached Williamsport, but the rebels were safely beyond the river. On the 19th of July, the brigade re-crossed the Potomac at Berlin and marched through the Loudon Valley, arriving at Warrenton on the 25th, where it went into camp and remained until September 15th; two days later, moving to Culpepper Court House, it again encamped; and the remainder of the year was passed without participating in any engagements. The Fifteenth marched with the army to Centreville and back again to the Rappahannock, was present, though not engaged at the capture of Rappahannock Station, and after the movement to Mine Run went into winter-quarters two miles from Brandy Station. Here timber being abundant, the regiment built very comfortable huts, and the camp was finely laid out upon a ridge of ground. On the 17th of January, 1864, a chapel built of logs, roofed with canvass, and twenty feet by thirty in size, was opened for religious services in the regiment. This rude house of worship witnessed many a scene of devotion, and the evident presence of the Holy Spirit, and was the spiritual birth-place of many souls. After its opening, services were held twice on the Sabbath and every evening of the week, excepting Wednesday, when the Literary Society had the use of the building. Soon after the opening of the Chapel an unusual religious interest was awakened throughout the regiment. The house was well filled night after night. The preaching seemed to reach the heart, and the meetings for prayer after tattoo were deeply interesting. Meetings for inquirers were opened and numbers of the awakened began to come. Three communion services were held in this building. At the first, January 24th, two men of the Fifteenth and five from the Third made public profession of their faith in Christ. At the second, March 27th, nineteen made a profession of religion and eleven of them were baptized. The third, May 1st, witnessed the reception of twenty more into the regimental church, six of whom were baptized. The services of May 1st were very largely attended and numbers expressed their comfort in the exercises, an officer who received his death wound on the 6th, saying it was the most solemn administration of the sacrament he had ever attended. The last

meeting was held in the Chapel on Tuesday night, the 3d of May, after which the canvass covering was taken down and packed for removal. Out of one hundred and thirty in the regiment who professed to have found peace in the Saviour of men, many never again met at a religious meeting on earth, and before the month ended two-thirds of them had died or been disabled on the battlefield.

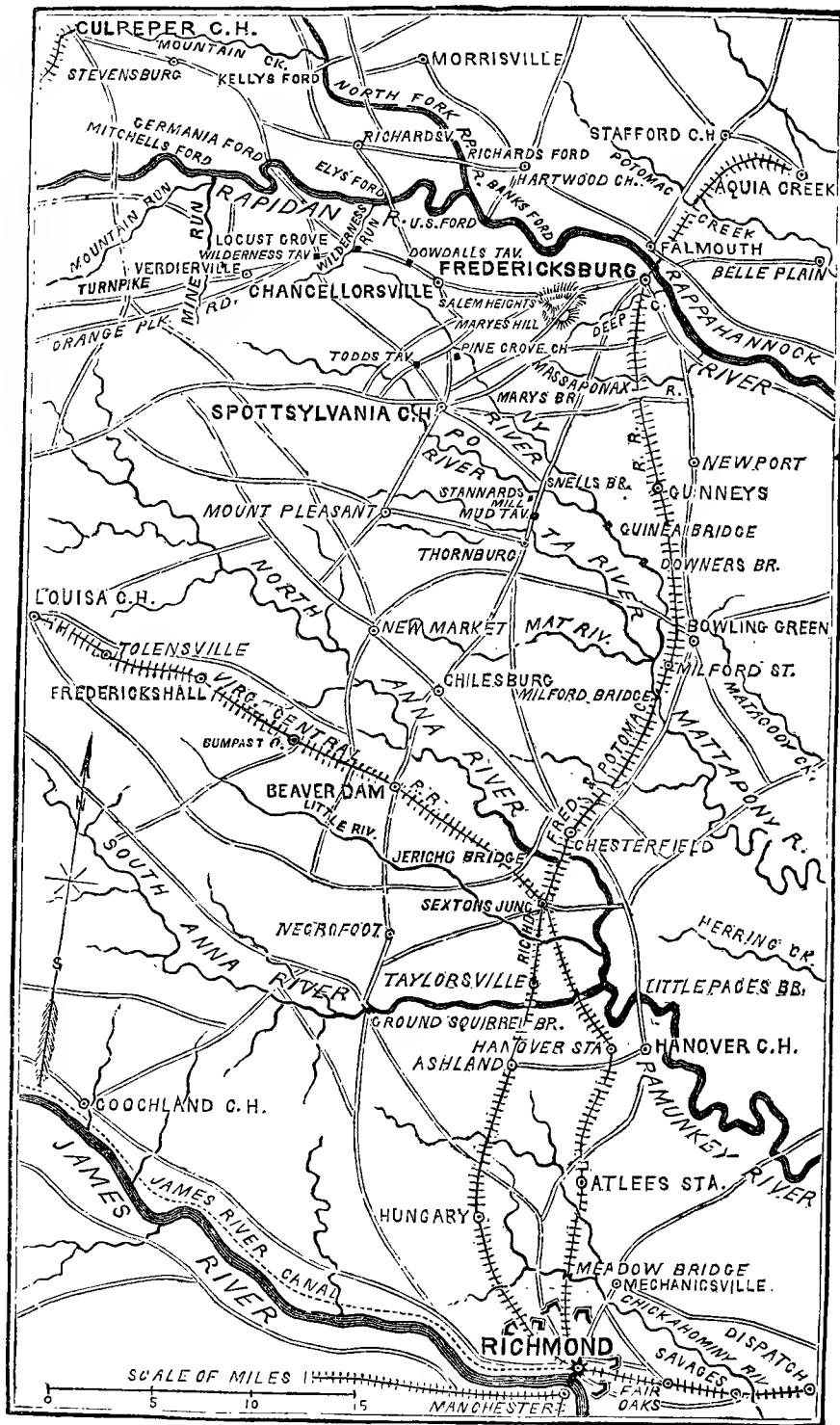
On May 4th, the regiment broke camp at daylight, and marching by way of Brandy Station and Stevensburg, crossed the Rapidan at Germania Ford by pontoon bridge. The 5th found it in the Wilderness, and the sounds of battle where Warren had come into collision with Ewell's Corps, soon brought the order hastening the Sixth Corps to his support. The thickness of the woods, and encumbered state of the road, formed a great obstacle to a speedy advance to the point of contest; but at length, being put on the double-quick, the men, with much confusion floundering through the thicket, reached the battle-ground about one o'clock, p. m. Each side was waiting for reinforcements, and during the afternoon little was done beyond firing by artillery—which seemed ineffectual—and straightening our lines and getting the regiment out of the confusion into which they had been thrown by the brushwood. The Fifteenth was now thrown in advance upon a rise of ground, from which our forces had withdrawn in the morning, and began to throw up rifle pits. (The regiment was for a time detached from the rest of the brigade, and for two days served under Colonel Upton of the Second Brigade.) Towards night the firing was resumed, inflicting some casualties—Captain Van Derveer, Company E, having his hand shattered and being wounded in the throat. He was a valuable officer, brave and capable; disabled by these wounds he was sent to Washington, and after resigning his commission received a Government appointment, and died of fever soon after the war closed. Several men were also wounded, and Leonard Decker, Company D, killed. The night was cold, and marked by musketry firing, and at break of day the men stood to arms anticipating a stubborn contest. Just at sunrise, Captain Ellis Hamilton was struck by a bullet from a rebel sharpshooter,

which passed through both thighs. He was sent to Washington, and after lingering some days, tenderly watched by loving friends, he expired, expressing his firm faith and telling of that change of heart he felt he had experienced while in camp at Brandy Station. Though one of the most youthful officers in the regiment, he was distinguished for bravery and efficiency, and universally beloved as having gone into the service from the purest sense of duty. At length, an hour after sunrise, the roar of artillery and musketry on the right announced that the rebels had assailed. Soon the combat approached and swept by the regimental front and on to the left. For a while it was vehement, but presently died down and the morning was disturbed only by occasional discharges of artillery and musketry firing along the skirmish line. But a more prolonged contest was being waged on the left, where Hancock had engaged Hill and Longstreet. Just at dark Ewell's troops, who fronted the Sixth Corps, attacked the flank of the Third Division, which fell back in confusion, the rebels carrying the breastworks, and then pouring a fire upon the flank of the First Division, the Fourth Brigade being driven from its position and flying in panic. The Tenth New Jersey in this disorder, and Colonel Ryerson, after having rallied his men and made them lie down on a new line which he determined to hold, as he rose upon one knee, received a bullet in the forehead, from which he died a few days after in a rebel hospital, deeply regretted. But though the line was broken on their right, and the enemy penetrated to their rear, the Fifteenth held their advanced and isolated position till midnight, when without loss they followed the rest of the army to the new line some two miles to the rear. The situation was very hazardous, and many believed the regiment captured; so close was its proximity to the rebels that the men heard their conversation with ease.

It was two o'clock, a. m., May 7th, when the regiment came into the new line. It had stood its ground when others fled and panic prevailed on either side; and now, determined still to hold its position, began entrenching at daylight. By ten o'clock, a. m., the works were very strong, and though the enemy felt the line in front and drove in a part of the skirmish line, by which three men were

wounded, and John Brogan, Company A, killed—no real advantage was gained. At dark the regiment marched by the Fredericksburg road to Chancellorsville, and thence to the point where Grant was now concentrating.

The morning of Sunday, May 8th, was intensely hot, and exhausted by the fatigues of previous days and the march of the past night, the men fell fainting by scores from the ranks. Accordingly at ten o'clock, a. m., a halt was ordered. The Fifth Corps were at this time in advance, and firing was heard at the point where they struck the enemy. About noon the Fifteenth reached the field of action, about half a mile from Spottsylvania Court House, meeting many of the Fifth Corps going in squads to the rear. As the command came up the road at Alsops, General Warren rode into the ranks demanding, "What brigade is this? Where is the commanding officer? I want to move this brigade forward at once. I must have this brigade." Colonel Penrose, now the ranking officer, commanded the brigade, and soon after, ordered by General Warren, moved to a designated position, and held the ground firmly under the artillery fire of the enemy. But the real object of our advance in that direction was not attained. General Warren had failed to reach Spottsylvania Court House in time to hold the roads which concentrated there—which was his real object in the advance—the possession of this point being considered of the greatest importance to a successful issue of this part of the campaign. At eight or nine o'clock on the morning of May 8th, a small body of Union cavalry were in possession of the Court House, but at ten o'clock, a. m., when the head of the Fifth Corps emerged from the woods and crossed the open space near Alsops, they were greeted with a furious discharge of musketry from the troops of Longstreet, whose column had entered Spottsylvania Court House, driven out the cavalry and now came pouring into the place regiment after regiment. It was a critical moment when the Fifth Corps received the first discharge from rebel infantry. As yet only the head of Longstreet's force had reached the Court House, though every moment swelled the number of his forces. The veterans of the Fifth, surprised at the



FROM THE RAPIDAN TO RICHMOND.

sudden onset, were thrown into confusion, and the advance was checked until a stronger and more orderly assault might be delivered. This was attempted, a charge was made, and some advantage gained; but the delay of half an hour lost us Spottsylvania Court House, and was followed by the bloodiest contests in which the Army of the Potomac ever engaged.

During the following day, the 8th, the Fifteenth was not engaged, but at six o'clock in the evening, the order came for the brigade to advance—the Fifteenth to charge the works on the right flank and the other regiments on the front. The Fifteenth at once moved gallantly forward, charging at double-quick, but without firing a gun—the enemy also reserving his fire. Soon, the assailants, reaching a marsh, were exposed to an enfilading fire, which swept their ranks in three directions, but though whole companies seemed to melt away, the gallant Jersey men plunged straight forward through the soft, spongy marsh, forced their way through the fallen timber and over every obstacle until they mounted the crest and standing on the parapets fired on the rebels in their own ditches. So pitiless was the assailing fire that the enemy speedily gave way, and had the Fifteenth been properly supported, or in greater numbers, the victory must have been complete. But now, back in the woods, a drum beat the assembly, and perceiving the weakness of the attacking force, the rebels rallied from all sides to beat back the meagre remnant of the brave little regiment. Thus overwhelmed, the Fifteenth slowly fell back, having lost in all one hundred and one men; but it had performed one of the most gallant achievements of the campaign, and in that thought the survivors found some compensation for their sufferings, as, exhausted and worn, they withdrew from the scene of combat.[†] The Tenth Regiment, which

[†] Chaplain Haines says of the scenes after this engagement:

“ With Doctor Hall, our brave and good Surgeon, I found a place in the rear—a little hollow with green grass and a spring of water—where we made hasty preparations for receiving the coming wounded. Those that could walk soon began to find their way in of themselves, and some few were helped in by their comrades as soon as the charge was over and a portion withdrawn. It was a terrible thing to lay some of our best and truest men in a long row on the blankets, waiting their turn for the Surgeon's care. Some came with body wounds, and arms shattered, and hands dangling. With the hospital attendants, I began ripping the clothes and dressing the wounds of the slightly wounded, while Doctor Hall attended the more dangerous cases. At ten

was sent in about the same time as the Fifteenth, participating in the charge on the front, scattered very soon after becoming engaged—Lieutenant-Colonel Tay, however, leading forward three or four companies until they came up to the works, when he, Captain Snowden and several other officers and a large number of men, after maintaining a short, unequal contest, were forced to surrender. The remainder, escaping, came out of the contest greatly disordered, without an officer of experience to command them, and were consequently placed under charge of Lieutenant-Colonel Campbell, of the Fifteenth.

At noon of the 9th, the Fifteenth again moved, marching to the right, but did not become actively engaged, though three companies were stationed on the skirmish line, and the whole command was much exposed.⁸ On the 10th, the regimental position was no less ex-

o'clock, with the drum corps, I sought the regiment to take off any of our wounded we could find. On my way, met some men carrying Orderly Sergeant Martin Van Gilder, of Hamburg, mortally wounded, in a blanket. With his hand all blood he seized mine, saying, 'Chaplain, I am going. Tell my wife I am happy.' Then came my loved friend, young Sandford Simmons, of Lafayette, with many others. The enemy held the ground where the charge was made, and I was not permitted to advance far beyond the picket-line. Once, with James D. Baylor, I crawled out so far that we could hear the conversation of the rebels, and the order, 'fall in,' as they relieved their skirmishers. I made several trips between the regiment and field hospital. At two o'clock, a. m., I laid down amid a great throng of poor, bleeding sufferers, whose moans and cries for water kept me awake. At four o'clock, got up and had coffee made, and going round among the wounded found a Pennsylvanian who had lain at my feet dead. A few feet further off lay Sergeant Scudder, of Somerville, dead. Setting out for the skirmish line, I found the regiment, and in the half hour of quiet made out a list of losses from the Fifteenth Regiment, one hundred and one in all. Among the missing was Captain Lewis Van Blarcom, and among the dead, Sergeant Lucien A. Voorhees, Company A."

⁸ "At ten o'clock, a. m., of the 9th, a sharpshooter from the rebels was posted in a tree on the right. He seemed to fire with unerring accuracy and is said to have destroyed twenty lives. As the regiment was being relieved, he caught sight of our colors, and as Sergeant Samuel Rabadon rose, a ball struck him in the breast. He was taken to the hospital and expired in a few moments. General Sedgwick came forward a little later and was struck by a bullet in the face, probably from the same sharpshooter, and died in half an hour.

"At noon, (9th,) the regiment moved off to the right. Doctor Hall went with the hospital attendants, while I retained five drummers to bury Sergeants Schenck and Rabadon. We found a spade, dug a grave where the hospital had been, and laid them side by side in the rough hole. A number of men from several regiments were filling their canteens at the spring. I asked them if they could come for a few moments around a soldiers' grave. Most of them came and uncovered their heads. I repeated some passages of Scripture and offered a short prayer. Drum-Sergeant Kline filled up the grave, nailing to two posts which he planted a piece of cracker box, on which I cut the names of the dead. While he was doing this, with my other men I gathered

posed, but the command bravely held its own against the onsets of the enemy, losing in all twenty men.⁹ During the 11th, both armies manœuvered for position without any general engagement, but on the 12th hostilities were renewed with unsparing violence. The First Brigade, being moved at half-past three o'clock, a. m., to the front on the left of the corps, was sent forward to assail some of the same works it had assaulted on the 10th—other brigades participating in the movements, and sharing in its perils. Few charges of this memorable campaign were more difficult, or more grandly executed than that made at this time by the Jersey Brigade. They had not only to force their way through a pine thicket, and then

the muskets and accoutrements left by the wounded. Laying the muskets with the muzzle on a stump, one heavy stamp of the foot bent the barrel, broke the stock and made the piece useless. The accoutrements we heaped together and threw on the fire, and with hasty steps sought the regiment. The enemy's batteries opened at two o'clock, p. m., and with Doctor Hall and the hospital attendants I went to arrange a hospital. Colonel Penrose rode by and informed me the rebels were nearly around us, and, indeed, it seemed by the shots fired they were on every side. Summoning our attendants, we moved up a ravine on the right nearer the front, but protected by a roll of ground from musketry fire in our rear. Five minutes after, Lieutenant-Colonel Campbell rode back with three companies from the Fifteenth and stationed a skirmish line. Fearful work was all around us. The din and horrors of war exceeded description. At nine o'clock, p. m., several of our wounded were brought in. We dressed their wounds, and loading two ambulances with them, sent them back on the Fredericksburg road. A message came to me from Colonel Penrose, and finding his headquarters, he told me it was impossible to reach Colonel Campbell and the rest of the regiment that night, but in the early morning he would give me an orderly and wished me to find them. Near midnight, laid down. Picket firing all night."—*Chaplain Haines' Notes.*

⁹ "Tuesday, May 10th, sixth day of campaign. Rose at daylight. The orderly came, and a mile to the left we found Colonel Campbell and half the regiment, being the extreme line in that direction. The enemy's fire was very annoying, and the position, as the day advanced, was one of great danger. In time, the Second Division, Second Corps, under General Mott, came up on our left, but waited a whole hour before they relieved our men. An anxious period to me, when I was aware that at every discharge our own men were being struck by the bullets of the foe. At last the Third Regiment, Excelsior Brigade, a New York Regiment, were ordered to relieve them. The rebels saw their advance, and slackened fire till they came to our line and our men rose to go out. Then they poured a volley into them, and at once they broke and ran. The men of the Fifteenth received the onset of the enemy, who came out of their trenches to pursue, drove them back and came out in order. But it cost us twenty men. One wounded man crawled out (Corporal Van Cleef, Company E,) whom I found, and with our only stretcher and some of the men I brought off. One bullet had passed through his thigh, and one entering at the shoulder, had come out at his side near the waist. These made five bullet wounds that he had received since he came into service. The three companies followed to a little hollow, where there was water, and we remained there three hours. I dressed as well as I could the wounds of Van Cleef and sent him to the rear, to be put in an ambulance. He informed me that William C. E. Gulick, Company E, my attached friend, and one of the bravest and truest that ever carried a

forming, dash across an open space, but to do so in the face of a deadly-concentrated fire which no ordinary line could resist. But the Jersey men were equal to the occasion. Bidding his men reserve their fire until they saw the foe and knew that every shot would tell, Colonel Penrose steadily pushed forward the brave command. A thousand men soon lay lifeless, or wounded and bleeding, upon the ground, but still the line swept on. The Fifteenth, dashing through the abattis before the rebel works, swept over a portion of the breastworks, which for a time they stoutly held, driving out the rebels, or bayonetting those who tenaciously clung to the position. Some threw down their muskets and lifted their hands in

unsketch, was shot and he believed dead. I resolved to bring him off, if possible, dead or alive, and so waited for three hours, hoping the enemy would retire and we might reach him. But waiting did not afford the opportunity, and though six men volunteered at all hazards to bring Gulick off, I gave up every hope when the rebels advanced a skirmish line and threw up rails to begin a breastwork.

"While we waited, the men found the body of John W. Smith, who was shot last night. I sent six men, who brought the body, and we dug a shallow grave with sharpened sticks, the men scooping out the earth with their hands and dinner-plates. I summoned the men of the three companies on the ground, and we laid the body in, all standing with uncovered heads, while two offered prayer amid the loud din and roar of a sudden charge of the foe on our front. Before we could fill the shallow grave an orderly dashed over the hill bringing the order for the men to hurry up and hold the crest of the hill. Knowing I was of little use there, after they got in position, with bullets flying thick through the pines over my head, I rode back to find the quarters of last night, get something to eat and prepare for the work of the hospital for to-night. I succeeded in getting a feed of oats for my horse—the first he had for two days. At four o'clock, p. m., a corporal and six men came in bringing a wounded man on an old door. To my joy it was Gulick. He had succeeded in crawling amid the confusion of the several charges to a place where our men found him. But poor fellow, he had a mortal wound, as I think, through the bowels. I told him I thought he must die, but with a clear voice he said: 'Chaplain I am not afraid to die. I feel my peace is made with God.' While Doctor Hall dressed his wound, I found an ambulance, and putting Gulick aboard, started it for the corps hospital. One warm grasp of the hand, as I stood on the ambulance step, and I and my friend had parted to meet, doubtless, no more in this world. He behaved gallantly and was nearer the rebel works than almost any man who took part in that charge.

"Ten o'clock, p. m. All is quiet now, though the setting sun witnessed the fiercest fighting we have experienced yet. The carnage has been terrible on both sides. Ambulances came up in numbers to take off the wounded. As far as I can judge, the advantages are favorable to our side, at least so far as this particular portion of the line is concerned. Our troops charged again and again, taking a part of the enemy's works and capturing one thousand prisoners, who are resting a few yards from us.

"May 11th. I learn that our brigade, in connection with Colonel Upton's, charged last night at dark, and obtained possession of a portion of the rebel works, which they held three hours. They were left unsupported, and the desirable position after all was yielded. Several of the Fifteenth are missing. The Third New Jersey lost nearly one hundred men, though some are coming in constantly. The enemy has made his battery on our front very formidable."—*Diary of Chaplain Haines.*

token of surrender and lay crouching in the ditch, only, however, to resume their weapons when their captors were more hardly pressed. Lieutenant Justice, of whom Colonel Campbell said, "He was to-day as brave as a lion," as he rose on the breastwork, waving his sword and shouting to his company, was shot by one of these skulking rebels, who was in turn run through with the bayonet by a man of Company A. Captain Walker was shot through the head at the first exposure to the enemy's fire. Captain Shimer was killed. Lieutenant Vanvoy was wounded, and while moving to the rear, was again struck and expired in a few moments. Captain Van Blarcom received several terrible wounds, but survived with the loss of a leg. Lieutenant Fowler was wounded and captured, and after a painful experience of the hardships and cruelties of Southern prisons, made his escape, and by a romantic series of adventures and deliverances in the mountains and swamps, at last reached the Union lines in Tennessee.

The tenure of the salient was brief. The line to the right and left was broken, and an enfilading fire from a long distance on the right, swept through the thin ranks. The enemy had an inner line of breastworks from which he poured a deadly fire. It was impossible to hold the captured bank so long as it was swept by the works yet untaken. Accordingly, the regiment fell back, and when Colonel Campbell gathered his shattered battalion, only seventy-five were found.

On the left of the ground where the regiment charged, the assault was renewed again and again through the day by other troops, and the musketry fire was prolonged all night. So fierce was the incessant shower of bullets that the bodies of the dead were riddled, and great trees cut away a few feet from the ground. Within the salient the dead were literally piled in heaps, and the combatants fought over a mound of their dead comrades. Few points, if any, on the broad theater of the war witnessed greater carnage than this. Forty bodies, or near one-fifth of the whole regiment, lay on the breastwork, in the ditch or the narrow, open space in front. Numbers had crawled away to expire in the woods, and others were carried to the hospital, there to have their sufferings prolonged for

a few days more, and then expire. No experience during the whole time the Fifteenth was in the service was more destructive than the half hour from ten o'clock to half-past ten, of the morning of May 12th.¹⁰

On Saturday, the 14th, the brigade moved to the left of the army near the Anderson House, and came upon the enemy about noon. The Second and Tenth Regiments were thrown forward as skirmishers across a stream, where they were surprised and overcome before they could be reinforced. Subsequently, however, the rest of the brigade was thrown forward and the position retaken. From this time until the 24th, the regiment was moved backward and forward, from the center to the left of the army—occasionally skirmishing with the enemy and losing a few men. Never did the command so realize the horrors of war. Blood and death were on every side. The regiment had broken camp on the 4th with fifteen officers and four hundred and twenty-nine muskets, and now was reduced to six officers and one hundred and thirty-six muskets. From May 21st to June 1st it was kept most of the time in motion, with an occasional loss on the skirmish line, being present at the battle of North Anna and other places of conflict. On the 1st it reached Cold Harbor about noon. At three o'clock, p. m., the

¹⁰ "Apart from the rest, behind a log to which he had crawled, lay the body of Color-Sergeant John L. Young. His hands were clasped and uplifted, as though he had expired in the act of prayer. A handsome boy of eighteen years, he lay there in all the beauty of his young manhood, with Testament in his bosom and his blue eyes opened towards heaven. A few weeks before, he had made a profession of religion, and had given pleasing evidence of being a child of God. Close by him lay James D. Baylor, a young disciple of Christ, brave in life, and still manly and noble in death. Shot through the heart, the warm blood that flowed from his bosom besmeared the Testament and hymn book which he carried wherever he went. There, too, lay George D. Foulds, an orphan boy, whose loving spirit found the Saviour he had served from amid that scene of conflict and death. Orderly-Sergeant Paul Kuhl lay close under the rebel works. He had been shot through the thigh, and wound his handkerchief around the limb and twisted it with his ramrod to stop the bleeding. It would seem as though his giving signs of life had made him the mark for rebel bullets, with which his body was riddled. He had early in his military life given his heart to the Saviour, and was loved and respected for his piety by all who knew him. The brave, the generous and the good lay slaughtered around, the most precious gifts which our State has ever given to the sacred cause of the country. Some of the dead have been removed, but the most sleep there in ground which their own blood has consecrated and their deeds made memorable. The spot is now as quiet as any graveyard, and nature has thrown her pall of richest green over the soil that holds their bones."—*Diary of Chaplain Hains.*

Sixth Corps charged, and twenty-five of the Fifteenth were killed and wounded—Sergeant-Major A. V. Wyckoff being among the former. In the charge, the Fifteenth and Tenth Regiments reached a position on a hillock which they held when the line was broken on either side of them, and which they began to entrench upon at sundown. On this little hillock they remained for the greater part of the next ten days, and from it many never came alive. The firing from the enemy was almost constant, and whenever a man raised his head above the surface he was almost certain to be struck. The men, in fact, were obliged to burrow in the ground, and communication was kept up with the rear through a long ditch dug to hide those passing from sight of the enemy. The dust, the great heat, the confined space and the dead bodies buried just under the surface, soon rendered the place most offensive. Day after day passed, line after line of works were constructed, the number of dead and wounded increased, but still the regiment was not taken from this horrible place, till, on the night of the 12th, it marched for the James River.

On the 19th it reached the outer-defences of Petersburg, where it remained, with the exception of a march to Ream's Station, until the night of July 9th, when it proceeded to the James River and took steamer for Washington, going thence to the Shenandoah Valley. Nothing of particular importance occurred until August 15th, when it was assaulted at Strasburg, on the Shenandoah, and lost nine men. On the 17th, it skirmished all day through Newtown and Winchester, the brigade forming the rear-guard of the army. At six o'clock, p. m., one mile and a half south of Winchester, the enemy assaulted with vigor, the brigade of nine hundred men and one regiment of cavalry, the Third New Jersey, sustaining the shock of an overwhelming force, estimated at five thousand. In this action, the Fifteenth lost sixty-one men in killed and missing. On the 21st, the enemy assaulted our lines at Charlestown, whither our troops had retired, and a number of men were lost. At midnight, the Fifteenth (and other regiments) fell back to a position near Bolivar Heights, where it was stationed for several days.

On the morning of the 19th of September, the regiment broke

camp before day, and after marching eight miles, halted at eleven o'clock within two miles of Winchester, in a ravine covered by the fire of the enemy. About noon the brigade, under Colonel Campbell, moved out and the action became general. Soon the Third Division of the Sixth Corps was thrown into confusion, and at this moment the greatest disasters of the day occurred. General David A. Russell, commanding the First Division, was killed while rallying the broken line. The Fifteenth suffered severely, losing nearly fifty in killed and wounded. Orderly-Sergeant Charles H. Mulligan, of Chester, was shot through the head. He had been absent wounded, and returned just a week previous. Only the night before his voice had been heard in the Sunday evening prayer-meeting. His readiness for every duty, his gentle manners, his cheerful face had endeared him to all who knew him, and though used to scenes of slaughter, his comrades wept as they laid him in the hastily-prepared grave. In the general advance, later in the day, the Fifteenth acquitted itself bravely, and in the pursuit of the flying enemy, shared with the brigade the elation which the victory everywhere occasioned. On the 21st, the regiment had a skirmish with the enemy, in which two men were killed and fifteen wounded. On the 22d, Sheridan again delivering battle at Fisher's Hill, whither Early had retreated, the brigade (with other troops) moved to the right and at four o'clock, p. m., assaulted and captured the rebel works, the Fifteenth (under Captain Cornish) displaying great gallantry. The enemy again retreating, our forces pushed forward in pursuit as far as Staunton, whence, having laid waste the country, they retired across Cedar Creek, north of Strasburg, Sheridan going to Washington and leaving General Wright in command of the army.

The night of October 18th was intensely cold, and in consequence many men of the Fifteenth, as well as of other regiments, were astir at an earlier hour than usual on the morning of the 19th. The night previous there had been some firing on the right, but now it came from the opposite direction. At five o'clock, a. m., picket firing was heard far away to the left, but attracted no great attention at the point occupied by the First Brigade. Presently an order came

down from Brigade Headquarters for the men to get breakfast; this, however, was soon followed by the command to stand to arms. And now the sounds of approaching conflict showed that the enemy was advancing in force. The order came, "move out at once." Colonel Campbell at once led out the regiment, bullets meanwhile flying into the very camp, and the confusion on all sides increasing. With difficulty the tents were packed and the baggage got off in the wagons. The Eighth Corps, as it now appeared, had been surprised and the rebels were thronging their camps, bayonetting the men before they were awake. The Nineteenth Corps soon gave way before the assault on their flank, and the Sixth was called to bear the burden of the terrible onset. The volleys of musketry were terrific, and to add to the perils of the situation, our artillery, as soon as captured, was turned upon our forming ranks. The Fifteenth, with the First Brigade, after the first shock, bravely maintained its reputation for steadiness and courage. Major Lambert Boeman was killed, and many of the best men of the regiment fell. The color-guard were all killed with three exceptions. Peter Gunderman, Color-Sergeant, who bore the National Colors, was struck by a fragment of shell which first broke the staff and then striking him in the side, bore him to the ground. Corporal John Mowder fell dead with the State Colors, and the enemy seized them as they came up. This was the only flag the Fifteenth ever lost; but it was retaken that night and returned next day—General Torbert and Custer visiting the regiment to restore it, and saying in short speeches, not only that the flag was not lost by any fault of its own, but that the Fifteenth had ever done its duty. During the action, Colonel Campbell was struck by a bullet which shattered his left arm, but he kept command until the greatest danger was over, when, weak from the loss of blood, he was forced to mount an orderly's horse and leave the field. The word flew along the line, "Colonel Campbell is wounded," and even in the excitement of the hour the men turned from the observation of the enemy to follow him with their eyes. As he rode away he lifted his uninjured hand and motioned to them, which they interpreted to mean, "hold on."

After falling back a mile and a half, at eight o'clock the advance of the enemy had been checked by the Sixth Corps, which held some ridges of ground from which it was difficult to dislodge it. But the Eighth and Nineteenth Corps were disorganized masses. The Eighth had lost all its artillery, most of its camp property and wagon train. The Nineteenth lost heavily, but not all. Thirty-one pieces of artillery were gone, being as many, within two, as had been captured in the Valley during the operations herein recorded. But the end was not yet. At ten o'clock, General Sheridan came in sight, a little man on a large black horse, riding at full gallop ahead of his staff. The road for several miles was filled with stragglers from the broken corps, but when Sheridan came in view, they waved their hats, (the men of the Sixth wore caps, and the others hats,) and a prolonged shout arose along the road. The great mass of men hurrying to the rear, turned about and moved the other way as rapidly as they had been flying before. But their enthusiasm was nothing compared with what it was when the brave commander dashed in front of our lines, waving his hat and shouting, "We shall be in our old camps to-night." Then what peals of cheering rolled along the ranks!

Now all became quiet except a slow cannonading. Early's men were gathering their plunder and drinking whiskey from the captured trains till four o'clock, p. m., when the army having regained its composure, a general advance was made, resulting in the utter discomfiture of the rebels, who were driven at all points, until they had crossed the creek, crowding in haste to get away, and our infantry re-occupied their old camps. Then, finally, Custer, with his cavalry, rushed upon them in the streets and the narrow defile south of Strasburg and gave them a more complete overthrow than was ever experienced in the Valley. In this grand assault, we captured nearly two thousand prisoners and forty-five pieces of cannon—fourteen more than we had lost. Some of these were abandoned in the creek, or became immovably wedged in the streets of the town.

At nine o'clock at night the body of Major Boeman was brought in, and was shortly after sent to Flemington for burial. He was

at the time of his death in command of the Tenth New Jersey Volunteers. A deep sorrow at his loss filled the hearts of all, the men grieving as for a personal friend. His influence as a Christian had been very happy upon the command, and did not cease with his death. The brigade had suffered heavily, and not a field officer was left. In the Fifteenth there were hardly any non-commissioned officers, and the number of those who belonged to the regiment at the time of its formation was dwindled to a mere handful. Most of the dead were stripped of their clothing, and the wounded robbed of shoes and outer garments. In general the wounded were treated with much inhumanity, though some instances are known where they received kindly treatment.

This battle closed the fighting of the year in the Valley. On the 1st of December, the Sixth Corps rejoined the Army of the Potomac, and the Fifteenth settled down before Petersburg for the winter. It was never again heavily engaged. In the final assault upon the enemy's works, in April, 1865, it carried itself with conspicuous courage, but suffered only trifling loss. Upon Lee's surrender, it was sent to Danville, whence, late in May, it proceeded to Washington, and subsequently to Trenton, where it was finally disbanded. In all the qualities of courage, endurance and devotion to duty, this was among the foremost of New Jersey regiments; to have fought in its ranks on the ghastly fields where it won celebrity, may well be counted an honor at once lustrous and imperishable.

•

CHAPTER XIV

THE SIXTEENTH REGIMENT—(First Cavalry).

ON the 4th of August, 1861, the President of the United States issued an order authorizing Honorable William Halsted, of Trenton, to raise a regiment of volunteer cavalry from the State of New Jersey. The order limited the time for recruiting to ten days, but there was afterwards an extension of ten days additional. Mr. Halsted had been for many years a prominent member of the bar of the State, and, having attained considerable political eminence, had been at one time a member of Congress, but now, approaching his seventieth year, scarcely possessed the activity and physical strength requisite for the cavalry service. Governor Olden, for this and other reasons, declined to recognize the regiment as part of the State contingent of volunteers, and it was consequently recruited under wholly independent auspices. But whatever judgment may be pronounced upon the capacity of the Colonel to command, he certainly proved that he possessed the ability to raise the regiment. On the 24th of August, the first four companies, under command of Major M. H. Beaumont, arrived in Washington, and only a week after six other companies were brought in by Colonel Halsted himself—the whole going into camp on Meridian Hill.¹

¹ The original roster of the regiment was as follows :

Colonel, William Halsted ; Lieutenant-Colonel, J. H. Alexander ; First Major, Myron H. Beaumont ; Second Major, Henry O. Halsted ; Surgeon, William W. L. Phillips ; Assistant-Surgeon, Ferdinand V. L. Dayton ; Acting Adjutant, W. E. Morford ; Chaplain, Henry R. Pyne ; Quartermaster, Benjamin B. Halsted. *Company A*—Captain, John H. Shelmire ; First Lieutenant, Jacob R. Sackett ; Second Lieutenant, James H. Hart. *Company B*—Captain, Richard C. Lewis ; First Lieutenant, William Frampton ; Second Lieutenant, James Tompkinson. *Company C*—Captain, Ivins D. Jones ; First Lieutenant, John S. Tash ; Second Lieutenant, William W. Gray. *Company D*—Captain, Robert N. Boyd ; First Lieutenant, John Worsley ; Second Lieutenant, Henry W. Sawyer. *Company E*—Captain, John W. Kester ; First Lieu-

From the first, this camp was a scene of tumult and disorder. Drills were scarcely thought of; the most ordinary precautions of sanitary police were neglected; and, withal, there was no authoritative announcement of duties, no promptly enforced penalty for disobedience. Officers who sought for some advantage or indulgence, applied to the Colonel with no consideration whether the favor ought properly to be asked by a subordinate or granted by a commander. If in his endeavors to administer his government faithfully, the Colonel refused their petition, they persisted even to angry remonstrance; finally overpowering his objections at the cost of all respect for authority. Two Lieutenant-Colonels were contending for the position to which both had been appointed, and the officers were divided into cliques, supporting one or the other. When officers who knew something of their duty tried to do it, their men drew invidious comparisons between them and other easy-going company commanders; and without any energetic superior authority to support them, the officers found themselves forced to succumb to the tide of popular opinion. For the regimental commander, in the midst of the throng of duties, all strange and peculiar in their character, found himself unable to concentrate his attention upon any one. Called to labor constantly beyond his strength, harassed by responsibilities for which he was unprepared by military experience, and to bear which he was untrained in military habits, he found the confusion around him defying all his efforts and regulations, and could only by slow degrees begin to grapple with the difficulties of his situation. Still, in one way or another, things dragged along. The regiment passed from camp to camp; and at length crossing the river was placed in a

tenant, Patton J. Yorke; Second Lieutenant, Francis B. Allibone. *Company K*—Captain, John H. Lucas; First Lieutenant, Moses W. Malsbury; Second Lieutenant, Aaron S. Robbins. *Company G*—Captain, John H. Smith; First Lieutenant, George W. Wardell; Second Lieutenant, Peter A. Bertholf. *Company H*—Captain, H. C. Perley; First Lieutenant, William T. Inman; Second Lieutenant, Myer Asch. *Company I*—Captain, Benjamin W. Jones; First Lieutenant, James Hunt; Second Lieutenant, Edward Field. *Company K*—Captain, Virgil Broderick; First Lieutenant, Thomas R. Haines; Second Lieutenant, John Fowler. *Company L*—Captain, William W. Taylor; First Lieutenant, Hugh H. Janeway; Second Lieutenant, Peter H. Langstaff. *Company M*—Captain, John P. Fowler; First Lieutenant, Horace W. Bristol; Second Lieutenant, Samuel Warbag.

brigade. Here the difficulty as to the Lieutenant-Colonelcy was terminated, and Joseph Karge, formerly an officer in the Prussian service, though for many years a naturalized citizen of the United States, was permanently established in that rank. When this result was accomplished, the Colonel, weary with the labor which had been imposed upon him, and becoming ill from the effect of camp life, took a sick-leave and retired for a time to Washington.

For an officer who had been trained to regard a despotic discipline as the only principle of military authority, and to force the body rather than to inform the intelligence as the only possible system of drill, the command of twelve hundred men who had always previously had their own way, and who had been used to learn with the mind before acquiring the habits of physical skill, was a burden of unanticipated difficulty. He could not understand the spirit which animated the men, and he could recognize even less easily the sentiments which made many of his officers sometimes sympathize with the soldiers rather than with himself. Men who had not learned to obey, who of late had been accustomed to an almost impunity of insubordination, might, perhaps, have been led to obedience by a calm, firm spirit of unwavering discipline, but that discipline must have been unaccompanied by blows or words as punishments which would arouse their anger from a sense that they were not justly proportioned to the offence. When authority and unreasoning severity were associated together, the spirit which rebelled against the latter confounded with it the discipline with which it was combined; while the Lieutenant-Colonel interpreted the reluctance to submit to these, as a spirit of mutiny against his efforts to establish order. Thus the whole camp was a scene of misunderstanding, threatening frequently to break out into riot and rebellion, when, unfortunately, another element of discord intervened to aggravate the whole. As the Lieutenant-Colonel was bending all his energies to the performance of his duty in perfecting the military character of the regiment, a result, the details of whose accomplishment he clearly understood, he encountered a difficulty in procuring those supplies which were essential not only to efficiency, but even to continued existence. The last raised company

had just reported to camp without uniforms, without blankets and without tents to shelter them ; and the number of horses inefficiently supplied with forage, and the appliances for the preservation of their health, strength and equipments was constantly increasing. As these things occurred within sight of the immense granaries and overflowing storehouses of Washington, Lieutenant-Colonel Karge promptly called the Regimental Quartermaster to account, without obtaining any satisfactory explanation ; and though that officer was warned to perform this duty, the supplies were still unprovided. The matter was reported to the brigade commander, who, finding on investigation that the Quartermaster had been irregularly mustered in, had his name without further ceremony removed from the rolls of the regiment ; and his place having been supplied by another officer, the needed rations, forage, arms and clothing were without difficulty obtained. The Colonel who was in Washington, felt that as he was the ranking officer of the regiment, he should have been consulted before such a change had been effected ; and he naturally interpreted the removal of the Quartermaster as an infringement of his prerogative, and an attack upon himself ; he, consequently, hurried back to camp in indignation and signalized his resumption of command by an unseemly altercation with the Lieutenant-Colonel. Confusion now was worse confounded. The Colonel naturally took the part of the men in their complaints against the late executive ; and the reforms in drill, discipline and camp routine, at once fell into abeyance. At the same time the officers of ability and zeal, though they might question the propriety of the Lieutenant-Colonel's manner, could not but perceive that his course tended to the improvement of the regiment, while the present state of things must result in its dissolution. They, therefore, began to draw towards the side of Lieutenant-Colonel Karge, and were on that account regarded as hostile by Colonel Halsted. Hence there were two prominent parties in the camp, besides numerous petty sub-divisions, varying continually, according to the impulses of personal pique and the demand of individual interest ; and this state of affairs by distracting attention and zeal from the good of the regiment, left it still unprepared for

service. During the month of November the regiment was assigned to the Division of General Heintzelman, and in the beginning of December another change of command took place. Owing to misconstruction of certain regulations, Colonel Halsted became involved in difficulty with the War Department, which resulted in his arrest, and the command devolved in consequence upon the Lieutenant-Colonel. There was a sudden resumption of energy and discipline. Well seconded by the senior Major, who, though young, was familiar with the routine of the cavalry service, Karge set to work to make soldiers of the officers and men. As a first step he sent the most inefficient officers and men before the Examining Board in Washington, thus starting the rest into activity. Wherever there was any duty to be done, either he or the Major was to be seen ready to pour forth vials of wrath upon the heads of the delinquents. Officers grumbled and soldiers swore, but still the routine was inexorably carried on, and before long all awoke to a consciousness that they had never been so comfortable since their first enlistment; still they were unable to perceive that this good came to them through the man whose abuse rankled in their hearts, and hatred of the Lieutenant-Colonel continued with but little diminution.

In the five weeks of this regime a soldierly spirit was implanted in the men, which preserved its vitality through all the ensuing trouble. Colonel Halsted, by the middle of January, settled his difficulty with the War Department, and was restored to the command of his regiment, which was thereupon removed from General Heintzelman's jurisdiction. This transfer occurring in the midst of a dismal storm, was undertaken without due preparation; and for two nights the men and horses bivouacked in the streets of Washington exposed to the inclemency of the weather. A new camp was then laid out near the road leading out of Seventh street towards Rockville, and in a contracted space the troops were crowded into quarters. Knee-deep in the mud, with no provision for their comfort, no duty to employ them except the harassing work of furnishing a double camp-guard, the men began to sicken and desert by scores. Rumors began to float around that in the

proposed reduction of the cavalry the regiment was to be disbanded, and the men began to calculate that it was better to hurry home at once than to linger in discomfort for no purpose. The Lieutenant-Colonel and Major were in arrest. Many of the best officers were in disgrace, and many of the poor ones gave themselves up to intoxication. The Colonel's time was engrossed by pursuing the cases of his officers before the Examining Board; and no one seemed to have a hope or a care for the well-being of the regiment. So the month of February came in and wore half away. Suddenly other rumors were whispered through the camp. The regiment had been recognized by the State, and the soldiers' families were to receive State pay. Colonel Halsted had been mustered out, and Percy Wyndham, an Englishman by descent, Colonel in the Sardinian service, a soldier of Garibaldi, and chevalier of the Military Order of Savoy, had been commissioned Colonel by the Governor. The regiment was safe and its prospects brilliant. On the heels of the rumor came its confirmation. Colonel Halsted one morning left the camp and never returned. That evening, an officer, young, dashing, handsome, every inch a soldier, quietly walked in and introduced himself as Colonel.² The regiment was transferred to better ground and the mud was dried up by clear,

² Colonel Wyndham's order, upon assuming command, was as follows :

"HEADQUARTERS FIRST NEW JERSEY CAVALRY, }
February 9, 1862. }

[*"Regimental Order, No. 1."*]

"I, Sir Percy Wyndham, Colonel-Brigadier of the Italian Army, having been recommended by Major-General McClellan, and duly commissioned as Colonel of the First Regiment of New Jersey Cavalry, by the Governor of the State of New Jersey, do hereby assume command of this regiment, which from this day is known and recognized by the Governor of the State of New Jersey as the First Regiment of New Jersey Cavalry. The monthly allowance made by the State to the families of her volunteers, will be hereafter paid to the relatives of the patriotic sons of New Jersey who are in the ranks of this regiment. The regiment is now well armed and splendidly mounted, and all that is needed to put it in the most efficient state is strict obedience to orders, and thorough military discipline; and the Colonel commanding desires the assistance of all officers and men to attain this end—the well-being of the regiment being the first.

"SIR P. WYNDHAM,

"Colonel Commanding."

Colonel Sir Percy Wyndham was born September 23, 1833, in the "Downs," on board the ship "Arab." He was a son of Captain Charles Wyndham, Fifth Light Cavalry, of the English army. At the age of fifteen, he entered as a volunteer in the "Students' Corps" at Paris, on the 28th day of February, 1848, and took part in the campaign of the French Revolution in 1848. On the 11th of July, in the same year, he

frosty weather. Everybody was released from arrest, and the spirit of the regiment brightened with the sky. "Halsted's Horse" became the First New Jersey Cavalry; and with the change of name, there came a change of character.

II—IN THE FIELD.

During the winter and early spring, the regiment was employed in picket-duty and scouting along the left of the line. In this duty, Lieutenant Hugh H. Janeway, having at one time ridden in advance of his company, accompanied by a single orderly, was wounded and left for dead by the enemy. With great fortitude, he rose and walked back to his command, and, though wounded in seven or eight places, was fit for duty again within a month. On the 18th of April, 1862, the regiment was ordered to Fredericksburg to join General McDowell, arriving late on the following evening, after a march of great severity. On the afternoon of the 20th, it again started on a scout, proceeding towards the lower extremity of the Northern Neck. Bivouacking that night at King George Court House, headquarters were on the following morning transferred to the country-house of Edward Tayloe, near which, according to tradition, the father of Pocahontas had often

was transferred to the navy, and promoted to be Ensign of Marines. On the 7th of April, 1850, he resigned his position in the French Navy, and entered as a volunteer in the English Artillery, on the 19th of June, 1851. He resigned this position on the 1st of October, 1852, and having passed a very creditable examination, entered the Eighth Austrian Lancers, as Second Lieutenant, on the 3d of the following December. He served two years as Second Lieutenant, and was promoted, on the 15th of April, 1854, to be First Lieutenant, and soon after that was promoted to be Squadron Commander. This position he resigned on the 1st of May, 1860, and on the 26th of May, 1860, he entered the Italian army as a Captain. On the 20th of July following, he was promoted to Major for conspicuous gallantry on the field of battle before Milogog, and placed in command of his regiment. Again for conspicuous gallantry, he was promoted to be Lieutenant-Colonel on the field of battle before Capua, on the 1st of October, 1860, and was placed in command of a brigade by General Garibaldi in person. He commanded this brigade with great credit up to the 8th of October, 1861, when, filled with military ardor, and having no opportunity in Italy to further distinguish himself, he obtained leave of absence for twelve months and came to the United States.

While in Europe, Colonel Sir Percy Wyndham took part in the following memorable campaigns: Campaign of 1848 and 1849, French Revolution; campaign of the Russian War, 1855-6; campaign of 1859, in the north of Italy; campaign in the south of Italy and Sicily; the battle of Polemo, Nuloggo, Rager and Capua. He was knighted by King Victor Emanuel on the field and made Chevalier of the Military Order of Savoy, and upon the establishment of peace received a medal commemorative of the Italian war.—*Reminiscences of First New Jersey Cavalry, by Colonel Beaumont.*

gathered his court—in honor of whom the place was called Powhatan Hill. From this point, a party of twenty men, under Lieutenant Walter R. Robbins, of Company G, was sent to the extremity of the Neck, accomplishing their difficult expedition without loss, and returning with some two hundred negroes and a number of horses. The slaves also came in from other points in great numbers, and one of them bringing intelligence of a party of rebel cavalry placed as a courier post some twelve miles distant on the other side of the river, Captain Broderick, with a party of dismounted men, marched by night through rain and mud to the designated point, completely surprising the party, killing one, mortally wounding another, and bringing five with their horses into camp. On the following Saturday and Sunday, the regiment made a reconnoissance across the country to the Potomac, and on the 28th, returned in good condition to camp near Falmouth, where it was brigaded with the First Pennsylvania Cavalry, under command of Brigadier-General George D. Bayard. Here the regiment remained, engaged in picket-duty, until the 25th of May, when the brigade moved across the river, and advanced on the plank road as far as Salem Church—thence pushing on to the front of the army, within hearing of the guns at the battle of Hanover Court House. Here the brigade suddenly received orders to march into the Valley of Virginia to oppose Stonewall Jackson, and on the 28th, the command turned in that direction. With many of the horses unshod, over stony roads and through heavy mire, often along hillsides, giving up the road to others, the brigade pushed steadily on, passing all other forces, and five days after reaching Strasburg, where about one hundred and fifty rebel stragglers were captured. The second battalion of the First Jersey, headed by Lieutenant Colonel Karge, at once pushed forward in pursuit of the retreating enemy, and coming up with his rear-guard, opened upon them, adding to the number of our prisoners. At length, covered by a little stream whose bridge had been hastily destroyed, a line of cavalry appeared drawn up across the road. At this moment Wyndham brought up the rest of the regiment at a gallop, and without a pause the three battalions in different columns were thrown across the stream

against the enemy. The fourth squadron, Companies D and F, covering their advance in a deep ravine, struck the road close to the enemy, and in close column of fours wheeled into it to charge. Just as they debouched upon it, a deep voice from the tall wheat of the adjacent field, called out, "Ready, aim!" and a regiment of rebel infantry rose up from their concealment. "Down on your saddles, every man," shouted Captain Boyd, as the order to fire issued from the rebel commander. Each man stooped to his horse's neck, and the whole volley whistled harmlessly over the heads of our troops, riddling the fence behind. Simultaneously with the fire of the infantry, the rebel cavalry in the road opened right and left, uncovering a section of artillery in position. "Right about wheel, march! trot! gallop!" shouted Boyd, with an energy proportioned to the emergency. As the column dashed round the bend of the road, a few scattering shots from the infantry were sent after it, killing the blacksmith of Company D, while just as its rear got out of range, the canister of the artillery tore along the causeway, too late, however, to hurt them. The rebel battery continuing its fire, the first battalion (Beaumont's) took a wider sweep, and now came towards the road in its rear, while a portion of the third, under Haines and Janeway, strove to take it more in front. As our men, advancing, set up their wild cheer, the supporting rebel cavalry broke and retreated in disorder, leaving the guns without protection, and causing the artillerists and drivers to waver. But by each gun sat the officer of the piece with his pistol in hand, holding the men sternly to their places. Deserted by their supports, our men still pressing on, and their pistol shots whistling on, these gallant fellows forced their gunners to limber up as accurately as if on drill; and then at a gallop the pieces were whirled along to the rear. Major Beaumont and Captains Bristol and Kester, with Sergeant Fowler, of Company E, and half a dozen men, dashed forward in pursuit through the field by the side of the road, firing their pistols as rapidly as the chambers would revolve, but the severe marches of the past week, and the desperate speed of the morning's chase, told now exhaustingly upon the horses. In spite of all their efforts, they were left behind, though Fowler, one of the Corporals,

and a private named Gaskill found their animals so crazy with excitement as to be unmanageable. After the flying battery they raced with headlong speed, plunging at last right into the ranks of the rebels, who were obliged in self-defense to fire at those who were thus riding them down. Within a few yards of the rebel General Ashby himself, Fowler was shot dead, the Corporal wounded and Gaskill unhorsed and taken prisoner.

By this time the First Maine Battery had come up, and the fight became one exclusively of artillery, the shells falling thickly among our troopers—a few men being slightly wounded, and one or two horses killed.³ Soon the night began to close in, and the infantry of Fremont came, panting with their rapid march, upon the field of battle. But it was too late for further action, and pursuit was evidently impossible. Ashby, without loss, drew off his men, and our exhausted cavalymen bivouacked on their first field of battle.

Promptly on the morrow the march was renewed, the brigade moving through the town of Woodstock, pressing upon the rear of Jackson. Fording the river at Edinburg and ascending the hills above Mount Jackson, a long line of rebel wagons came into view in the distance, with the army drawn up to protect their passage. Between them and our forces rolled the swollen waters of a branch of the Shenandoah, and this—the bridge having been fired—it was found impossible to cross. Our guns, indeed, opening an angry fire upon the enemy, compelled him to retire out of range, but he did it with an air of triumph, which enhanced the mortification of the pursuers, who at length baffled and disappointed, camped by the river's side, watching its constantly-increasing volume and soaked by the incessant rains. Here, vainly endeavoring mean-

³ Chaplain Pyne, in his notes, says :

"One of the enemy's missiles struck beneath the Lieutenant-Colonel's horse, as he stood in his place in line. The explosion threw horse and man into the air, tearing the animal to pieces, but the rider came down unhurt, and emerged from the cloud of smoke with no blood upon him but that of the slaughtered animal.

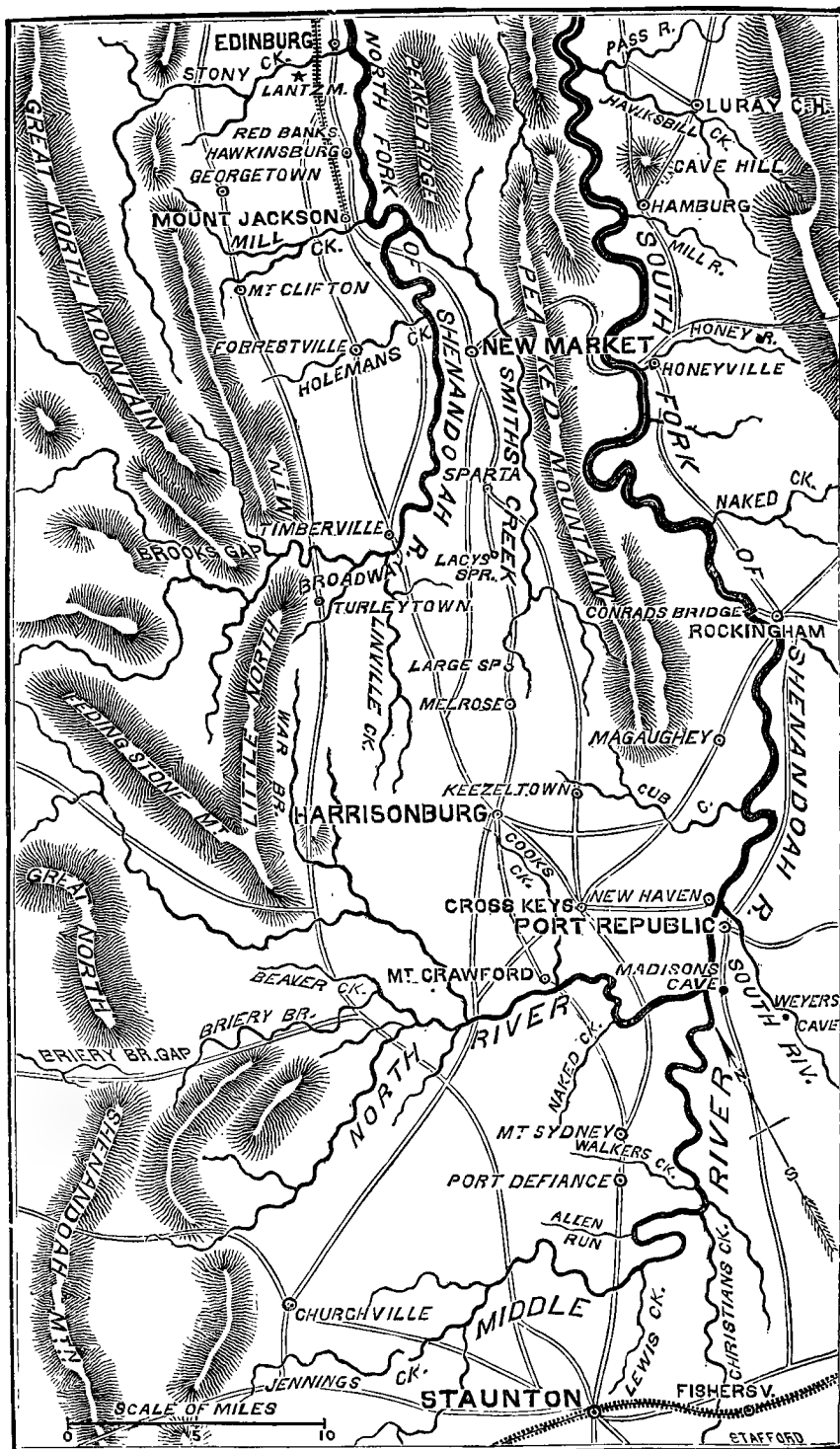
"A strange instance of poetic justice occurred during this fire. Two women living among the hills, leaving the safe retreat of their homes, came down into the Valley to see Stonewall Jackson defeat the Yankees. As they sat in a room looking towards the scene of action, a shell from the enemy's battery struck the building and exploded, tearing off a leg from one and seriously injuring the other. Crippled for life by their friends, they had to depend upon the surgery of the hated foe for their rescue from immediate death."

while to bridge the stream, the command remained during the whole of the following day, and until the afternoon of the 2d, when, after great difficulty, a crossing was effected and the march continued to Newmarket.

About noon of Friday, the 6th of June, the army arrived upon the hills near Harrisonburg. Broderick, with his company in the advance, dashed through the streets of the town, chasing some mounted men who had lingered there for observation. As he emerged into the open road, a body of infantry, lining the stone walls on either side, rose and fired into his men. Broderick drew up, and coolly scanned the numbers of the enemy. Then, seeing that the force was too great for him to charge, he wheeled and retired, with a deliberation that, as was afterwards learned, was the object of high admiration among the enemy. Then, in column of four, Wyndham trotted through the town and took up a position beyond it, sending out skirmishers through the roads in front. About three o'clock, after a colloquy with one of General Fremont's scouts, the regiment, accompanied by a battalion of the New York Mounted Rifles, advanced at a fast trot on the road to Port Republic. The regiment, which had left Fredericksburg about eight hundred strong, was now reduced to less than half that number; but those who remained were as full of daring as was their gallant leader. As Shelmire, with the leading squadron, passed the line of Sawyer's skirmishers, the latter called out to him to take care, for the enemy was in force in the wood beyond. The Captain answered in his resolute way, "I have been ordered to charge any force that I may meet, and it is my duty to try and do it," and with these words he continued on. Past the remains of a burning ambulance, Wyndham carried his whole force forward, with drawn sabers, all of them wild with the excitement of the race. The narrow road, fenced in on each side, and with the bordering fields, also enclosed by strong worm fences, dipped into a hollow through which ran a streamlet with swampy banks; and rising with a gradual ascent, entered a wood that crowned the summit of the hill. On the left, the wood was diminished to a thin belt hiding an open field, strongly fenced in by posts and rails, while the front

of the wood was there also lined by an irregular worm fence. Beneath the shadow of the trees, a small body of rebel cavalry was drawn up across the road. "Form platoons!" shouted the Colonel, catching, with moistened hand, a firmer grasp of his saber. While the men were still hurrying their wearied horses into the fresh formation, he gave the orders, "Gallop! *Charge!*" and the whole body, half-arranged, plunged forward to the attack. The head of the first battalion entered the wood by the road, driving in the squadron of the enemy. The second, diverging to the left, commenced to tear down the fence, Wyndham and Karge both dismounting to assist in the operation; while the third battalion moved still further to the left, to force an entrance there. Shelmire led the first squadron in until he met a heavy column of cavalry blocking up the road as far as he could see it; and at the same moment a force of infantry, lying hidden in the wood, poured a tremendous volley into his flank. Two men, Charles Parry and William Traughan, fell dead at that discharge, and a lad, named Jonathan Jones, reeled, mortally wounded, from his horse. Simultaneously with this discharge, two regiments of rebel infantry, from behind the post and rail-fence, opened a steady fire upon the remainder of the regiment. Even under these disadvantages, the high spirit of the men sustained them. The first squadron, the only one that could see an enemy, deliberately returned saber, and, drawing their pistols, commenced a reply to the bullets that were sweeping through their ranks; and at the same moment the heads of the other two battalions forced themselves into the wood, from which issued a steady stream of fire.

Fortunately for our men, the weapons of the enemy threw too high, thus preventing an immediate annihilation of the command; but even when our columns had entered the wood, they found the enemy perfectly protected from assault. There was nothing for it but to fall back into the field, and endeavor to form line again even beneath the fire. As the rest of the regiment formed, Shelmire, seeing the cavalry of the enemy sweeping around his flank, was forced out of the wood, and his men, pressed by the rebels upon one side, were driven against the right of the line that was



FIELD OF OPERATIONS OF THE FIRST CAVALRY.

just forming. In a moment there was a scene of inextricable confusion. The Colonel had entered the wood, but had not come out of it; the Lieutenant-Colonel, only saved by some of his men from being taken prisoner, had not yet regained his saddle; the Senior Major was enveloped in the rout of the first battalion; while the standard-bearer, unhorsed, had lost the colors. There was thus no general rallying points, and each officer and man had to act on his individual responsibility. Kester had one little knot of men collected, Lucas another; other officers were hunting for their men; when, with a yell, a body of rebel horsemen swept down upon the disordered troopers. The Mounted Rifles, who had not charged, instead of covering the Jersey, turned and left the field: and the First Regiment, under the terrible fire of the infantry, had no chance of meeting properly this fierce assault. The whole body broke from the field, the officers still keeping towards the enemy, and endeavoring at intervals, and with some success, to check the vigor of the pursuit.

Among the last to retire was Captain Thomas Haines. In the midst of the confusion his slender form was conspicuous, as he called to the men of his company and sought to rally them around him. As he was crossing the heavy ground bordering the stream, a squad of the Virginia Cavalry, led by an officer in a long gray coat, who sat erect and easily upon his bounding charger, came down upon the flank of the fugitives. A bullet from that officer's pistol penetrated the body of Captain Haines, who dropped, dying, from his horse. Broderick, in whose company he had been Lieutenant, was close behind him as he fell. Rising on his horse, he turned round upon the rebels, and shouting "stop!" fired his revolver at their leader. The officer reeled in his saddle, and his men, catching him in their arms, hurried back from the spot. Broderick stooped over Haines, and called him by his name; but there was no answer, and there was no time to pause. Leaving the lifeless form, as the enemy again pressed upon him, he sadly spurred his horse to a renewal of his flight.

If a cavalry charge is glorious, a cavalry rout is dreadful. Pressing upon one another, strained to the utmost of their speed, the

horses catch an infection of fear which rouses them to frenzy. The men, losing their places in the ranks, and all power of formation or hope of combined resistance, rush madly for some point of safety upon which it may be possible to rally. Each check in front makes the mass behind more dense and desperate, until horses and men are overthrown and ridden over, trampled on by others as helpless as themselves to rescue or to spare. The speed grows momentarily greater. Splashing through pools of mire, breaking down fences, darting under trees, with clang of sabers and din of hoofs, officers wild with shame and rage shouting themselves hoarse with unavailing curses, and the bullets of the enemy whistling shrilly overhead, the mingled mass sweeps on, until utter exhaustion stops them, or their commanders, struggling to the front, can indicate the place to form. Thus the First New Jersey galloped from the field of their defeat, leaving their Colonel, three Captains, one-twelfth of their troopers and the regimental colors in the hands of the enemy.

Rallying on the first ground that afforded them a chance to form, the regiment checked the pursuit before it was relieved by the rest of the brigade, and then dispirited and broken down, it retired into camp. A few of the officers remained upon the field, and were spectators of that magnificent fight of the Pennsylvania Bucktails, in which that battalion, unsupported, checked and even drove the whole of Ashby's infantry. Into the woods the little body of one hundred and twenty officers and men hurled themselves against the enemy. Two regiments that were in their front reeled and retreated before their rapid and deadly fire—Ashby himself falling in the vain attempt to rally them. Assailed in flank by a third regiment, with their Colonel and twenty-five men wounded, and no support coming to them from the infantry of Fremont, the little band retired, the Colonel refusing to be carried from the field where his men had killed and wounded many more than their own number of the enemy. With this glorious contest ended the fighting for the day.

While the Major-General was spending the next day in deliberation, Captain Broderick, the Surgeon and another member of the

regimental staff, accompanied by three men of Company K, resolved to attempt the recovery of the body of Captain Haines. Passing beyond the point where Fremont's scouts had ventured, they followed the road to the battle-ground, discovering and relieving some wounded Federal soldiers, and some wounded officers of the enemy. They found that a worthy farmer of the neighborhood had decently interred the uncoffined corpse, and that he was the only one of our officers who had fallen on the field. The others were all prisoners and had been carried off by the enemy. In a house, a little way beyond, lay young Jones, of Company A, at the very point of death. He was very young, with a face as smooth and beardless as a girl's, and with that sweetness of expression which is even lovelier in masculine youth than in the features of a woman. As his Captain, Shelmire, was led past him a prisoner, the boy spoke his name. The Captain, dismounting, took him tenderly in his arms, soothing him and comforting. Then bending down and printing on his pale lips a kiss, the stout but gentle-hearted soldier continued his march to prison.

Removing the body of poor Haines from the earth, and preparing it as well as they could for removal, the party sadly departed into the farmer's house to wash their hands. Here as they purified themselves from dust, their eyes fell upon some appetizing pies which the woman of the house had just drawn out of the oven; and the ever-present hunger of campaigners awoke in them with all its vigor. They had just concluded a bargain for these dainties when Sergeant Brooks announced the appearance of the enemy, compelling them to mount their horses and abandon the enclosure of the house. There, under cover of the fatal wood, were undoubtedly eight or ten rebel horsemen, maintaining a threatening appearance. But when men have been long on rough fare, a pie becomes a matter of importance, not to be resigned for trivial causes. Showing a firm front to the enemy, therefore, a detachment of the party advanced to the house, and received the precious dainties, bearing them off triumphantly, in the very teeth of the enemy; and then with dignified gravity of pace, they commenced their retreat and the consumption of the eatables.

In the Harrisonburg churchyard their lamented comrade was interred on the following day, while the cannonade at Cross Keys thundered out a requiem; and no eye was tearless as the earth was thrown upon his coffin. He was one of those youths, in whom center the affections of a family, who were yet solemnly dedicated to the service of their country; and doing that service nobly, he laid down his young life. What he might have been, who can tell? What he was is the treasured memory of those who have a right to keep the veil drawn over the picture of their love as well as their affliction.

The battle of Cross Keys was fought when Jackson was able at the same time to check Fremont and still keep open his line of retreat by Port Republic. Movements that looked feasible on paper, failed in the field, either from incompetence, dilatoriness or want of harmony in the commanders, or else through those accidents of the weather which had not been taken into account; and the campaign which looked so fair in May, closed in June with a succession of defeats.

III—POPE'S ADVANCE.

On the Wednesday succeeding the action at Cross Keys, the First Cavalry was ordered to return to General McDowell, and by the third week in June was in camp at Manassas Junction, where it remained until the stragglers had come in, when it proceeded, by way of Warrenton Junction and Culpepper Court House, to Madison Court House. Thence it was ordered to proceed, under General Hatch, to Gordonsville and Charlottesville, to hold the railroad and destroy communication with the Valley. Hatch, however, giving undue credence to the reports of natives and others, imagined (erroneously) that a force had been thrown on his flank, and that the front was too strongly held to be attacked, and consequently, instead of carrying out the plans of General Pope, (who was much enraged on account of the failure,) countermarched his command through a difficult country, by way of Sperryville, to Culpepper. Subsequently, the regiment was again sent forward, but without result. About the last of July, it was advanced to

the Rapidan, which it held from Rapidan Station to near Cave's Ford, connecting with Buford's pickets from Madison Court House. No movement of any moment being made, the regiment remained there, skirmishing successfully every day, twelve miles from any support, while the enemy again took the offensive.

At length, on the night of the 7th of August, General Jackson crossed with fifteen thousand men at Barnett's Ford. The following morning, at three o'clock, Colonel Karge, with a battalion of the regiment, moved around the left of the enemy, where the rebel cavalry had left their tracks the night before. Captain Janeway taking one direction and Karge another, Lieutenant Beekman, in charge of Janeway's extreme advance, pushing rapidly along, dashed upon and captured a party* at breakfast, coming off with twenty-three prisoners. Captain Bristoe, in another direction, captured two: and, moving by bye-roads quite around the enemy's left, the battalion returned to the main body in safety. Meanwhile, Captains Boyd and Lucas, with a small body of sixty men, remained on picket at Rapidan Station. A dispatch had been sent them in the morning warning them to retire, but the messenger never reached the station. Towards evening, Captain Boyd, who had been giving some information to a topographical engineer, found himself cut off from his men, and pursued by a party of the enemy. In order to escape, he was forced to take the road to the regimental camp, but as he drew near, an old negro woman warned him that it was in possession of the enemy; and as he turned, the rebels, whom he had distanced, again caught sight of him and gave pursuit. Dashing into the woods, he managed, after awhile, to elude the foe, and after crouching in the woods during the night, the next morning joined the regiment as it formed in line of battle. Captain Lucas, thus left in command, with cool audacity held his position through the night; and though his pickets were three times driven in, each time replaced them in person, determined to hold his ground to the very last. In the morning, he found two rebel regiments half a mile on his right, and another at the same distance on the left; but going quietly and cautiously through the woods, he brought off his men in safety except two

who had been taken during the night. This steadiness of Lucas probably saved the day at Cedar Mountain, as it delayed the forces of the enemy, who might otherwise have turned our left.

IV—CEDAR MOUNTAIN.

On Saturday morning, the 9th of August, General Banks drew up his cavalry in line of battle supporting his batteries, and distributed the two or three regiments of infantry belonging to General Crawford in the most imposing manner possible. From seven o'clock in the morning until half-past three in the afternoon, the men stood there motionless, only occasional shots being exchanged between our own and the hostile batteries. In the meantime the rest of Banks' (skeleton) corps came up; but still he was compelled to keep his cavalry in front to hide his weakness in infantry. At half-past three a vigorous fire was opened upon our line from the left, to which the battery of the First New York Artillery replied with great effect. Lieutenant-Colonel Karge, though so prostrated by sickness as to be unable to keep command of the regiment, immediately drew it into a position where a rising ground in front disturbed the accuracy of the rebel range, and then led out the skirmishers of the first squadron under Captain Bristoe, of Company B. This splendid body of men held their ground nobly, and for three-quarters of an hour checked the efforts of the rebels to debouch round a wood. At length the enemy leveled at them a telling artillery fire, and with heavy expenditure of ammunition forced them to retire, after the Rhode Island Cavalry, which covered their left, had swept back at a gallop. Both bodies of skirmishers, however, re-formed, and took their places in the ranks with marvelous promptitude. Still the enemy made but little progress, the battery in his front having command of his line. Presently, however, determined if possible, to capture the guns, the rebels threw out a regiment of sharpshooters to disperse the cavalry, and the heat of the engagement at once became more intense and exciting. At this moment, Broderick, who was in charge of some skirmishers on the right, stealing cautiously through the timber, discovered the precise position of the rebels who were engaging us and hastily

signaling the commander of the battery, and procuring the requisite direction, shell after shell was promptly dropped into the midst of the densely-formed brigade lying behind the cover, causing the men to scatter in dismay and disorder—many being killed outright. But still the rebel sharpshooters were pouring a vigorous fire into our line, the balls falling thickly among and around the cavalrymen. Suddenly there was a slight confusion in the ranks of Company A. "Steady there," cried the Major, sternly. Two men, Washington Raimer and Albert Young, drew their horses out of the ranks and saluted, saying quietly, "We are hit, sir," as they moved to the rear. The ranks closed up again like a wall, and in ten minutes, these two men, instead of nursing their hurts, had the balls extracted, the wounds bandaged by the Surgeon, and before the blood had clotted on the lint, were once more back in their places. Once the rebels attempted to bring a piece of artillery out of the wood against us, but the men of our battery were too vigilant for them; as they brought it above the brow of the hill, a gallant Dutch gunner squinted carefully along his piece, and instantly discharging it, the rebel gun was seen to bound upwards and topple over, dismounted to the ground.

But still the balls of the sharpshooters kept doing their work, and our position was fast becoming untenable. A fresh rebel battery had been so placed as to command the entire field in which the cavalry were posted. General Banks, who had come up, seeing that the whole line was threatened with annihilation, ordered them to retire to a new position, which was done in perfect order, though the ground they traversed was like the floor of a fiery furnace with exploding shells—three batteries of the enemy hurling upon it a converging fire. As the Jersey regiment passed his range, two of the platoon commanders fell—Beekman with two pounds of iron in his shoulder; Alanson Austin with his thigh almost severed from his body.⁴ With the same discharge several of the men were

⁴ Major Beaumont's "Reminiscences" has the following in reference to young Austin :

"There lay the poor boy, almost a child in look, and a sort of pet among officers and men, pale and stunned, in the arms of some of his platoon, his right leg nearly severed from his body. The crushed and torn muscles showed among them the broken bone, and the blood dropped slowly to the ground, mingling with the dust. To get

wounded, and the horse of Craig, Sergeant-Major of the third battalion, was struck dead to the earth. Though he was the last man of the column, and there was now no protection against the advancing enemy, he paused in the midst of the fire to remove his saddle and equipments, and bearing them on his back proceeded on foot to re-join his regiment.

The obstinacy of the cavalry and Crawford's small brigade had accomplished the vital object; and when they retired, it was upon the line which Banks had formed behind them. The First New Jersey had no more actual fighting to encounter, though they continued drawn up upon the left flank, ready to charge, should it be required. Upon their comrades of the First Pennsylvania was imposed the only duty that afterwards fell to the share of the cavalry.

Brief as the engagement had been, the number of the wounded was very large—though the First Jersey lost only eleven men. All night long the surgeons were busily employed, and yet there seemed no diminution in the number who needed care—until at length, Assistant-Surgeon Dayton, of the First, sank down in utter prostration.⁵ Just then the enemy opened a cannonade in the darkness

him into an ambulance and drive back to the hospital seemed fearfully long for all; and the men felt every jolt almost as sharply as did he. Behind a wood was spread out the ghastly apparatus of military surgery, and the poor boy was removed as quickly as circumstances would permit to the neighborhood of the table. As he lay in the Chaplain's arms he seemed to recognize the voice that spoke to him, and with the faint gaspings of a dying man he whispered, 'Oh, Chaplain, if I could only pray!' 'Shall I pray for you?' 'Yes.' And the Chaplain put up those exquisite petitions in the service for the visitation of the sick. Austin's lips moved as if he were following the words of the petition to the very end. Then he was lifted on the table, the sponge of chloroform applied, and the ghastly work of amputation performed. He never recovered from the shock. His mind wandered again to the action, and he uttered words of command to his men. At last, with a feeble motion of his hand, he made an effort to ejaculate 'Star-spangled banner!' These were his last words. The shells of the enemy came plunging through the wood, and struck against the fence behind which our hospital was established. Austin was placed in an ambulance, beside Beekman, who had been hit almost at the same moment; and the whole establishment moved back to a house in the rear. Scarcely had he been removed from the vehicle when he quietly breathed his last. He lies buried in Culpepper, in the southwest corner of our military graveyard, while his cousin Haines sleeps at Harrisonburg, awaiting the same general Resurrection."

⁵ A note from Chaplain Pine says:

"Surgeon Phillips was sick in Washington, Assistant-Surgeon Dayton had been lying down all day oppressed with illness; but the moment that his services were required, he rallied his energies, and worked with zeal and efficiency. Though the loss of the

upon some of our men, who had incautiously lighted fires to prepare a cup of coffee. General Pope, who had but lately arrived upon the field, seeing a battery not far from where he was standing, the balls from which fell into our ranks, ordered Captain Asch, of the First New Jersey, who was on his staff, to ride over to it and direct its commander to cease firing. Asch hinted that he thought it was a rebel battery. "Nonsense," replied the General, "you go and give them the order." The Captain rode boldly up and exclaimed, "The General directs that you cease firing." "Does the General order that?" asked the surprised artillery officer. "Yes," said Asch, "he sent me with peremptory orders;" and while the wondering rebel obeyed, the aid galloped off, delighted to escape without detection.⁶ The fire ceased, but at the same moment the battery was opened upon by one of our own with a raking fire, and next morning the ground was found covered with

regiment was but eleven, the loss of the army was great; and he labored on until, at eleven o'clock at night, he fell down by the side of the man whose wounds he was dressing. Even then, he took charge of a train of ambulances containing fifty of the wounded, took them into Culpepper, found a church to use as a hospital, received the next day nearly thirty more, managed so skilfully as to have only one death and no amputations, procured abundant rations and hay for bedding, had the air kept pure and the building clean, and had altogether by far the best hospital in the place."

⁶ Lieutenant-Colonel Karge had been in hospital at Culpepper Court House. Before assuming command he issued the following order :

[*Regimental Order, No 171.*]

"HEADQUARTERS FIRST NEW JERSEY CAVALRY, }
CAMP NEAR CEDAR MOUNTAIN, VIRGINIA, August 14, 1862. }

"The commanding officer of this regiment takes the first opportunity of expressing his high gratification at the cool and brave behavior of both the men and officers during the last action. Although himself severely indisposed, he was watching the movements of the regiment, and its intrepidity while under a galling fire; with unlimited pride, Major Beaumont in command of the regiment, acquitted himself nobly, as an officer, by his coolness, and the excellent manœuvres which he performed under a heavy fire of shell.

"The commanding officer, therefore, gives his heartfelt thanks to you, brave defenders of your country and your principles, and you may well rest assured that the date of the ninth of August will be deeply impressed upon his heart, as the day on which he has seen the regiment, nurtured by him, do its whole duty. The commanding officer desires to take notice of the coolness, prompt obedience to orders, and energetic performance of their duty, by Hospital-Steward Samuel C. Lame, Orderly William Shaw, Corporal Voorhees, Ambulance-Driver McAfee, and the men attached to the Hospital Department, without exception, and to give them the thanks of the regiment for promptly assisting our brave wounded from the field, in spite of danger and under a heavy fire. By order of

"JOSEPH KARGE, Lieutenant-Colonel Commanding."

dead horses, heaped together where they stood when waiting to limber up.

The glorious resistance shown by our small force on the 9th, was not followed up by General Pope on the 10th, though the enemy was actually leaving his train and his artillery teamless in the road, in a confused apprehension of pursuit from us; and on the 18th, the First Regiment was ordered, with the rest of the cavalry, to cover the rear in a retrograde movement. The brigade at that time consisted of the First New Jersey, First Pennsylvania and Second and Tenth New York Cavalry Regiments. On the morning of the 20th, the Second New York and the New Jersey regiment had a skirmish near Brandy Station, in which the enemy was driven back with loss. As the brigade approached the Rappahannock, General Stuart swept down upon it in force along the road over which it had passed. The Harris Light (Second New York) led by Kilpatrick, was at once ordered to the charge; the First New Jersey forming upon its right, the Tenth New York deploying on the left and the Pennsylvanians moving into reserve. But the Harris Light, otherwise splendidly officered, had one inefficient officer. At the moment when the head of the opposing columns came together, the Lieutenant heading the first platoon of the regiment drew rein and backed his horse right through the ranks behind him. Instantly the whole column, all the men being inexperienced, halted in confusion, and a moment after the whole regiment broke and swept back, thus opening the center of the field, and forcing Karge to change front with his line. Before, however, the new formation could be completed, the masses of the enemy swept down upon the front and flank. Karge emptied the chambers of his revolver into their ranks, and then throwing the weapon at their heads, dashed among them with his saber, followed by the men around him, the enemy giving way before his impetuous charge. But with both flanks of his line broken, all that he could hope to do was to regain the reserve and rally under cover of his charge, and, accordingly, skirmishers and main body, with one accord, spurred as rapidly as possible to the rear, fighting hand to hand as they did so with the foremost of their pursuers. A wide ditch stretched

across the field, and was relied upon by the Colonel to assist the reserve in their charge. Many of the exhausted horses fell as they strove to leap it, and headlong above them rolled the chasing rebels. As he drew near it—the last man of the Jersey—Lieutenant Robbins' horse fell dead beneath him. Robbins kept his feet, and actually sprang across the ditch on foot, but he was soon seized by his pursuers, dragged to the rear and cut down while a prisoner, though fortunately saved from death by a metal plate in the center of his cap. Meanwhile, the reserve had drawn back to the woods, and there was nothing left for our retreating men but to dash on through the timber, still pursued. But at the moment when their rear seemed in the hands of the rebels, Broderick rushed with some fifty men upon the flank of the enemy, while Lucas simultaneously wheeled his company upon them on the other side. The unexpected charge cut the rebels in two and drove back the mass of them with loss. At the same time, Falls, with his Pennsylvanians, charging upon all who passed the wood, dispersed and cut them down. Karge with his Adjutant charged unsupported upon a party of fifteen and drove them before him, but a bullet took effect in his leg, and forced him to give up the chase. The fighting was over, but of the two hundred and fifty Jersey men engaged, forty did not answer to their names. Karge was disabled, Hick hurt and unhorsed, Robbins and Stuart in the enemy's hands. Many others had been captured, but were cut out by the well-timed charge of Broderick, Lucas and their comrades.

The few rebels who had penetrated the woods had time only to see the last of our army crossing the Rappahannock bridge, and forming in safety on the opposite shore—so that, in spite of the reverses, the object for which the men had fought was gained, and the rebels had nothing but the barren field of battle.

V—MANASSAS PLAINS AND ALDIE.

Fortunately, about this time Colonel Wyndham re-appeared in the field, and resumed command of the regiment, which now became constantly engaged in marching and skirmishing. Finally, after Jackson had made his famous march by the flank into the rear of

our forces, the brigade was sent to hold Thoroughfare Gap, upon the maintenance of which depended the safety of our army—where it remained one day, taking one hundred and fifty prisoners, and blockading the Gap by felling trees across it. Sergeant Brooks, of Company K, alone brought in seven armed prisoners. Towards evening, as the advance of the enemy was pressing towards the Gap, General Ricketts with four brigades came up, and planting his artillery, swept the entire defile with canister, driving back the head of the rebel column with heavy loss. But all this time our subordinate commanders were without instructions to direct their movements in combination with other parts of the army—were utterly ignorant indeed of the situation of affairs at other points in the field. So far as Bayard and Ricketts were concerned, they had to decide absolutely for themselves, prove the study of their own situation, with Jackson barring the roads to the Capital, and Lee thundering upon their rear. Rightly, therefore, they yielded the possession of the Gap, and fell back towards the railroad at Manassas and Bristow Stations, the only path which opened to them a retreat. In the battles of the 30th and 31st, which terminated so disastrously, the brigade did not actively participate. During the period of the rout, it was deployed over the field, checking stragglers and forcing them back to their ranks, and all through the disastrous night of our retreat, the men did faithful and exhausting duty. On Monday, the 1st of September, the brigade supported the left in the fight from Centerville to Fairfax Court House, only skirmishers, however, having any work to do. During the night, it covered the right flank of the retreating column from Centerville to Fairfax, after which, utterly exhausted, the First Jersey went into camp at Bailey's Cross Roads.

During the months of September and October, the brigade, although not accompanying the Army of the Potomac in the Maryland campaign, was kept constantly employed, detachments patrolling and reconnoitering the whole country about the late battle-fields. Lieutenant-Colonel Karge, who had returned to duty before his wounds were healed, took command of a force composed of detachments from several regiments, and swept the country near

Leesburg to the base of the Blue Ridge, while Wyndham, in command of the cavalry of Sigel, dashed through Thoroughfare Gap, and harassed the communications of Lee. On one occasion, in the face of infantry, cavalry and artillery, he fought his way through the Gap, with a number of prisoners and wagons, previously taken, and while the rebels continued a vigorous fire at the position which they supposed him to occupy, he had coolly moved off by *echelon*, and was five miles on his homeward road. In the early part of October, Karge received an order to go into Warrenton. So well was the movement executed that our troops were dashing into the town, by three roads, before the enemy had an intimation of his approach. Those who could, mounted their horses and fled towards Sulphur Springs, leaving their Colonel and many of their comrades in our hands. A lot of stores and one thousand six hundred prisoners constituted the full fruits of the expedition.

On the 29th and 30th of October, Bayard's Brigade, fifteen hundred strong, starting from Chantilly, scouted through Aldie and Middleburg up to Upperville. On the 31st, it lay at Aldie. On that day, Stuart with a large force of cavalry, came upon a portion of Stoneman's picket on the Snickerville road, capturing all but a dozen or so, who retreated in great confusion and alarm, carrying the news to the First Jersey. Captain Kester at once gathered his men together, and forming in the village street, awaited the onset of the rebels. Down the hill they came with a headlong dash, expecting to carry everything before them, and wheeling into the village rode at our little squadron. But the little band never wavered at their approach, and instinctively the leading files of the Virginians began to lessen their speed. At the moment when their ranks were thus thickened and confused, Captain Kester poured into them a volley from his carbines, and then with sabers drawn and a ringing cheer, our troops charged the startled enemy. Back rushed the rebels to escape the shock, and after them went the Captain, while close upon his heels followed the rest of the First New Jersey, eager to press the advantage. As the regiment rose the hill, Kester made his squadron swing off to the left, and led them on as skirmishers, the regiment keeping to the turnpike and

in close column of fours, seeking to ride the rebels down before there should be a necessity for deploying. Only a quarter of a mile beyond the ground dipped with a rapid descent to the level of the valley, and if the rebels could be driven over the brow of the hill they would be exposed helplessly to a plunging fire of artillery. Already the advanced party of the pursued had scattered wildly over the fields, and but a single turn of the road intervened between the head of the column and the desired position, when around that bend came a column like our own charging to meet the charge of our own men. Even the blown and exhausted horses of the pursuers had sufficient vigor to meet their assault, and as the columns approached, the head of the rebel regiment broke and turned away. But then, as the chase commenced, a squadron in single rank crossed the summit of the hill and opened a flanking fire upon the close column of the First New Jersey. Men and horses went down beneath the volley to which but a feeble and scattering return could be made. The rush for the position had failed, and now in turn our men had to run for shelter that would allow of due deployment and a regular engagement. As the column wheeled by fours, Sawyer, who was last in the retreat, was struck by a bullet in the loins, and though he retained his seat on horseback, he was disabled for further present duty. The horses of two or three men sank under them, and they became prisoners of the quickly-pursuing foe. By this time Karge had brought up the Second New York as a support to the force engaged, and their appearance, with the steady fire of our skirmishers, relieved the flanks of the First New Jersey from the annoyance of pursuit, so that it was easy to form in line under cover of the undulating ground. And now each side had taken its position, from which the other was to seek to drive it. The whole force engaged of the National troops consisted of the First New Jersey, Second New York and a section of a horse battery, all under command of Colonel Karge—General Bayard holding the remainder of the brigade in reserve, ready to meet the contingency of a flank attack. The rebels had two or more of their most distinguished cavalry regiments, and a battery of four guns, all under the immediate command of General Stuart; so there was a

fair opportunity of testing the ability of the famous rebel, under circumstances very favorable to him. Several times the rebels formed to charge and came forward from the wood against the skirmish line, but each time they were driven back by the rapid fire of the skirmishers alone; and while they were vigorously striving to break through that apparently slight obstruction, Lucas returning from a scout to Middleburg swept from behind their line and formed threateningly upon their right flank, Karge also had sent a squadron of the Second New York to proceed by a blind road about a mile and a half around the rebel left, and then turn in and attack them; and while waiting for their operation, nothing was attempted on our part but resistance. Unfortunately, the officer commanding the flanking party failed fully to comprehend his orders, and after going the distance ordered, instead of pressing the enemy, halted, and made no further movement. Thus the afternoon passed away with no perceptible advantage to either side, and after a continuous artillery combat, which seemed to damage nobody, the first signs of approaching night were gladly welcomed by both parties as an excuse for a dignified retirement. Scarcely had the two separated when the sound of troops approaching was heard on the road behind the First New Jersey, and followed by a long line of quickly-moving cavalry, Wyndham came riding towards the Gap. He had heard the guns from his quarters at Chantilly, and his instinct led him to the support of his gallant troopers. As the brigade retired to prepare for the serious operations which were approaching, he pushed after the retreating enemy; and picking up stragglers, and sweeping over the country, he harassed their flanks and rear during the night.

Stuart had designed to make a reconnoissance in force of the whole Piedmont region, and to interfere with any advance on the part of Sigel's troops. Could he destroy the bridges and interrupt railway communication, a fatal obstacle might be opposed to the advance of the Army of the Potomac; while at the same time the line of Lee's retreat might be covered and kept secure. By the skirmish at Aldie not only was this prevented, but his own retreat was delayed until it was endangered. Caught in the vicinity of

Union by Pleasonton, all day on Sunday Stuart fought at a disadvantage; and it was only by the sacrifice of two guns and many men that he was enabled to make his way by Ashby's Gap to the shelter of the rebel infantry. Thus, though not twenty men were lost on both sides in the action, its results were such as to entitle it to mention in the regimental history.

On Monday, the 3d of November, Bayard's Brigade united finally with the Army of the Potomac, joining it in the vicinity of Upperville, as it pressed down towards Warrenton, turning the flank of General Lee. With the operations which threatened the destruction of General Hill at Culpepper, while Lee was at Gordonsville, and Jackson had not left the Valley, the First New Jersey Cavalry had nothing to do, for it was entrusted with the delicate and arduous duty of protecting the long line of army wagons which moved in its rear along the different roads and passes of the country. Under Major Beaumont the regiment was kept incessantly in motion, picking up guerrillas, watching dangerous defiles, scouting down the artillery, forever on the alert against attack or surprise. It is not to be wondered at, that such harassing duty quickly began to tell upon the horses, and that every available animal in the country was needed and sought for to re-mount the men. The seizure of such horses, therefore, was entered upon with energy, and in most cases accomplished with success.

As the regiment started on its return from Berlin to re-join the army, a squad of men from Company D happened to get separated from the main body, and ignorant of the direction which it had taken, took by chance the road to Snicker's Gap. A couple of pieces of artillery, which had been sent forward to supply the place of disabled guns, had also wandered off in the same direction, and with a sutler's wagon or two were about to fall a prey to the swarm of guerrillas who swept over the country in our rear. Just as the rebels were rushing out upon the vehicles, our men appeared in sight, accompanied by a few infantry stragglers. In a moment, the infantry sprang behind a stone wall and opened a steady fire upon the crowd of thieves, while the Jerseymen, with a yell, rode in upon them, pistol in hand. Down went two or three of the rebels,

and over went several of their horses. Into the woods darted the rest, pursued by our few troopers. In ten minutes there was not an enemy to be seen, except the few left dying on the ground. Extricating the guns from their awkward position, and partaking of the sutler's gratitude, the Jerseymen turned about for Leesburg, and in an hour or two were in the lines of Wyndham, who had again come out into the Valley from Chantilly. The rebel cavalry, hearing of the unprotected condition of the guns and wagons, were not long in following their trail; and seeing the advanced guard of Wyndham, rushed upon it, mistaking it for the few troopers who had before rescued the desired booty. Never were men more sadly mistaken. Wyndham let them through his advance, and then, wheeling his flankers inwards, enveloped the Southern cavalry with six hundred men. Hopelessly surrounded, they yielded to his force, and the partisan troops of Loudon County were at night-fall a hundred and fifty weaker than in the morning.

VI—SCOUTING—BRANDY STATION.

While the army was preparing to move upon Fredericksburg, Bayard was employed in scouting on the Northern Neck. For three weeks after this, the First New Jersey was encamped at Brook's Station, on the Aquia Railroad, doing picket-duty, which it abandoned to cross the Rappahannock with Franklin's Grand Division, not, however, becoming actively engaged. Bayard being killed, the brigade next day re-crossed the river, Colonel Gregg, of the Eighth Pennsylvania, assuming command, and the weary troopers, going into winter-quarters, found the rest and strength so long needed and so long denied.

Spring came at last, and on the 13th of April, 1863, the cavalry division of General Gregg left its camp near Belle Plain Landing, and uniting with the rest of the cavalry corps, moved towards Bealton Station, on the Orange and Alexandria Railroad. After some days of marching to and fro, the First New Jersey encamped at Warrenton Junction, whence, on the 29th, it moved down to Kelley's Ford, on the Rappahannock, crossing on the following day and moving on to Mountain Run, and thence across the Rapidan

at Raccoon Ford. The next morning, the New Jersey regiment, still leading the division, on the road to Orange Springs, Major Beaumont surprised and charged a small party of the enemy, capturing their Major and several other prisoners. Still pushing on, the command on the following morning reached Louisa Court House, where several hours were occupied in tearing up the track and burning the sleepers of the railroad for several miles on either side of the village. Arrived at Thompson's Cross Roads, Wyndham was ordered, with his own regiment and some auxiliary forces, to proceed to Columbia, on the James River, where he arrived in due time, destroying the canal bridges, the boats loaded with commissary stores, a commissary storehouse, and a warehouse of Government tobacco. Major Beaumont and a party of fifty men set out to destroy the aqueduct over the James River, but were unfortunately ordered back before the work could be completed. Meanwhile, Fitzhugh Lee had collected all his available cavalry, and was pushing down to intercept our returning column and recapture the valuable train of horses and supplies gathered during the advance; but by a forced march the detachment arrived in safety, the next day, at Thompson's Cross Roads, rejoining there the force of the Commanding General. The day after, having collected all the parties not finally detached, Stoneman began his retreat, and two or three days after, the entire force reached the neighborhood of its starting place, where, with occasional changes of encampment, it remained until circumstances again called it to actual encounter with the foe.

The battle of Chancellorsville having been lost, and Hooker's army retired to its old position, Lee had promptly put his columns in motion and concentrated, early in June, on Culpepper Court House—thence operating on our right. Hooker accordingly massed his cavalry near Catlett's Station, giving its command to Pleasanton, who at once prepared to move across the Rappahannock. On the 8th, Gregg's Division broke camp at Warrenton Junction and marched to Kelley's Ford, where it bivouacked for the night, crossing the following morning. Capturing or cutting off the videttes, Captain Yorke led the advance around the position of the rebel

cavalry, and debouched through the woods beyond Brandy Station, while the enemy was still between that place and the Rappahannock River, occupying an elevation. Our artillery promptly opened, the rebels replying vigorously, but without effect. Meanwhile, Jones' rebel brigade hastily formed to receive our advance, but almost before they knew it the First New Jersey had charged upon and among them. So impetuous was the assault, that without even an attempt to charge, the rebel line broke in confusion; and driving them back pell-mell, the regiment pressed upon their rear, and then, with one hundred and fifty prisoners, rallied and re-formed for the greater work before them. Leaving the First Pennsylvania to support his battery, Wyndham at once ordered the New Jersey Regiment to charge, and with Lieutenant-Colonel Broderick at its head, and in column of battalions, it again advanced with a steady trot against the enemy. Without a pause, Hobensack led the left squadron of the first line down the steep bank of the railroad cutting and up the other side, a steep descent and rise of nine feet either way, taken by the whole body without a waver or moment's hesitation. While the right squadrons of the other battalions followed Broderick against Stuart's headquarters, located on an eminence facing the right of our line, the left wings, under Lucas and Malsbury, accompanied Hobensack, dashing at a hill on which stood a battery, about half a mile from the headquarters. So rapid was the advance of both columns, that the batteries of the enemy endeavored in vain to get range upon them; while our own guns, admirably directed by Martin and his officers, played with terrible effect upon the stationary rebel line. With a ringing cheer, Broderick rode up the gentle ascent that led to Stuart's headquarters, the men gripping hard their sabers, and the horses taking ravines and ditches in their stride. As the rebels poured in a random and ineffectual volley, the troopers of the First Jersey were among them, riding over one gun, breaking to pieces the brigade in front of them, and forcing the enemy in confusion down the opposite slope of the hill. Stuart's headquarters were in our hands, and his favorite regiments in flight before the sabers of our troops. By the same orderly who carried off Stuart's official

•

papers, Wyndham ordered up a section of his battery, and the regiment of Pennsylvanians—the latter, leaving the artillery to the support of the First Maryland, moving at once to the attack, just as a fresh brigade of rebels charged the hundred men of Broderick. But that gallant officer did not shrink. As the enemy advanced, down against him rode our men—Broderick and his Adjutant in front; Hart, Wynkoop, Cox, Jamison, Harper, Sawyer, Brooks and Hughes all in their places, leading their respective men. With a crash, in went the little band of Jersey men, sweeping through the leading rebel regiment—the impetus of the attack scattering the faltering enemy in confusion, right and left. Then through the proud Twelfth Virginia they rode on, with no check to their headlong onset; and, with dripping sabers and panting steeds, emerged into the field beyond. There, no longer in line of battle, but fighting hand-to-hand with small parties of the enemy, they met a third regiment of the rebels, firm and unshaken, eager to rush upon the scattered groups of the assailants. But even in this emergency, the confidence of the men in their leaders was not shaken. Against that swarm of opposers each individual officer opposed himself with such men as gathered around him, and slowly fighting, breaking the enemy with themselves into bands of independent combatants, the First New Jersey fell back up the bloody hillside. Not a man was there who had not his own story of the fight to tell. Kitchen, left alone for a moment, was ridden at by two of the rebels. As one was disabled by his saber, he spurred his horse against the other. But just at that moment, a ball penetrated the brain of the faithful animal, and throwing his rider twenty feet beyond him, he plunged headlong to the earth. Trembling from the fall, the Adjutant slowly recovered his senses, but only to see another rebel riding upon him. Creeping behind the body of his dead horse, he rested his revolver on the carcass to give steadiness to the aim, and frightening off his enemy, managed to escape to the neighborhood of the guns, and catch a riderless horse to carry him from the field. In the middle of the fight, Broderick's horse fell dead beneath him. Instantly his young orderly, (bugler,) James Wood, sprang to the earth and

re-mounted him—seeking himself for another horse. As he did so he was captured. Moving to the rear, he came upon a carbine lying upon the ground. Seizing it and leveling it at his captor, he forced the man to change places with him, and thus, with an empty weapon, re-possessioned himself of arms and equipments, together with a prisoner. Jamison, on foot and alone, was chased around a house upon the hill, when he saw Broderick again unhorsed in the midst of a crowd of rebels, and Sawyer riding to his rescue. At the moment when Jamison was giving himself up for lost, he saw his pursuers stop, wheel and hurry away, and running himself around the corner, he beheld Taylor, sword in hand, leading the charge of the Pennsylvanians. Around the base of the hill, the sturdy regiment swept resistlessly on, driving the enemy before it; and making a complete circuit of the position, returned again towards Brandy Station.

In the meantime, the left wing of the regiment had directed its efforts against the other battery of the rebels. Keeping to the trot, their unbroken ranks moved steadily against the hill, on whose summit stood the cannoneers and a few horsemen observing their approach. As they came nearer, all these men disappeared except one, who maintained his position, and who, as they came within two hundred yards of the summit, lifted his hat, beckoning with it to those in the rear. In one moment the whole hillside was black with rebel cavalry charging down as foragers, pistol and carbine in hand. Hobensack glanced along his squadron. Not a man was out of place, and every horse was taking the gallop without a blunder or over-rush of speed. At the sight of this united band of enemies, the confused rebel crowd hesitated and shook. With an ill-directed, futile volley they began to break away; and the next moment, a shrieking mass of fugitives, they were flying before the sabers of our men. The rebel battery of four guns was left with but two men near it, and with their eyes fixed upon it our officers pressed upon the fugitives. When within a hundred yards of the guns, and while looking over the hill, Lucas could see yet another brigade coming in the distance to reinforce the broken enemy; an ejaculation from Hobensack caused him to turn his eye

to his own rear. There was the main body of the force that had broken the right wing, coming in line of battle full upon their rear. "Fours left about wheel," was the instant order. "Boys, there's a good many of them, but we must cut through. Charge!" and obliquely against their line rushed down the Jersey troopers. Enthusiasm and desperation supplied the place of numbers, and cutting their way out, the little band opened a path towards the section of our battery. Three times was the guidon of Company E taken by the enemy. Twice it was re-taken by our men, and the third time, when all seemed desperate, a little troop of the First Pennsylvania cut through the enemy and brought off the flag in safety. Once the rebels who hung upon the rear attempted to charge our retiring men; but the wheel of the rear division sufficed to check their assault, and the left wing of the New Jersey reached Clark's two guns, annoyed only by the revolvers of the rebels.

Under cover of the fire of the artillery, and assisted by the charge of the Pennsylvanians, Hart had succeeded in bringing off the remnant of the right wing. He was the senior officer of that half of the regiment. Broderick was dying in the enemy's hands. Shelmire lay dead across the body of a rebel. Sawyer and Hyde Crocker were prisoners. Lieutenant Brooks was disabled by a saber stroke on his right arm. Wyndham himself had just received a bullet in his leg. Men and horses had been fighting for over three hours, and were now utterly exhausted. Duffie was in line of battle two miles and a half in the rear, but there was no support upon the field. Kilpatrick's Brigade, which had charged on the right and rear of the New Jersey, had beaten the rebels opposite it, the First Maine bearing off a battle-flag; but it was now formed on the flank some distance from the field, to cover the New Jersey from being entirely cut off. The enemy was, indeed, terribly demoralized, and the charge of a dozen of our men again and again routed a hundred of the rebels; but now there were not a dozen horses that could charge, not a man who could shout above a whisper. The guns were across a ditch which rendered their removal very difficult, and it was their fire which kept the rebels from crossing the hills to charge against us. So with a desperate

hope that Duffie might come up after all, the worn-out troopers stood by the gallant cannoneers of the Sixth New York Independent Battery—New Yorkers by commission but Jerseymen of Rahway in their origin.

Presently the apprehended moment came, and the last reserves of the rebels, fresh and strong, poured down on three sides upon the exhausted little knot of New Jersey troopers. While the cavalry fought hand to hand across the guns, the artillerymen continued steadily serving their pieces and delivering their fire at the enemy upon the hill. At length, from mere exhaustion, Hart, Hobensack and Beekman, with their comrades, were forced back a little way from the guns; and while they were forming the men afresh the rebels rode again upon the cannoneers. As one of the gunners was ramming home a charge, a rebel officer cut him down with three successive saber strokes; then springing from his horse, he wheeled the piece towards our troopers, not fifty yards away. Hobensack turned to Hart, stretched out his hand and said: "We must shut our eyes and take it; good-by;" and clasping each other's hands they waited for their death. The roar of the piece thundered out, and the smoke wrapped them in its folds, but the charge flew harmlessly over their heads. The piece had been elevated against the hill, and the rebels had not thought of changing its angle. They were so savage at the harmlessness of the discharge that they actually advanced half way towards our men; but beyond that they dared not come; and the New Jersey regiment marched calmly off the field without an effort being made to pursue them. No other comment can be needed to exhibit the impression made by them upon the rebels. If there had been five hundred fresh men upon the field, they might have swept the whole rebel force into the Rappahannock River.

It would be a mere repetition of the same thing with respect to every officer and man to speak of instances of gallantry. There was scarcely an officer present with the regiment who did not acquire distinction; and the enlisted men who have been mentioned were not exceptions to the average behavior, but happened to be connected with particular crises of the combat. Thus when it is

recorded that Sergeant Craig killed four of the enemy in single fight, it is not pretended that others did not do as much; but his actions happened to come under the observation of commanders who reported it; and when it is stated that Captains Lucas and Malsbury, with Lieutenants Beekman and Hobensack, charged once with eleven men into a crowd of the enemy from which they emerged with only three, the historian does not desire to intimate that they were more closely engaged than others of the officers. When the records do not do justice to all it is no reason why some names should not be mentioned with the credit they deserve. It is enough to say in illustration of the severity of the engagement, that out of thirty-nine horses in the second squadron twenty-seven were left on the field; and that of two hundred and eighty officers and men in the regiment, six officers and over fifty men were killed, wounded and missing. Of the three senior officers on the field, Wyndham received a ball in his leg which unfitted him for months for active service; and Broderick and Shelmire never came off the field alive. As is frequently the case in cavalry combats, but little quarter was asked or given. Men fought as long as they could and then fell beneath the saber or the pistol, the loss of the enemy almost doubling that of the National troopers.

Lieutenant-Colonel Virgil Broderick was in the prime of health, strength, intelligence and ambition, when at the age of thirty-five he fell at Brandy Station. A plain, practical education had developed his naturally vigorous intellect, and without elaborate refinement of mental culture, had trained him in habits of thought and observation. Lacking somewhat in rigidity of discipline and tactical knowledge, he supplied their place in time of action by a contagious enthusiasm and a quick perception of advantages; and thus, though frequently deficient as a camp commander, he was never found wanting on the field. When he regarded a man as worthy of his confidence or affection, he bestowed on him a fullness of reliance corresponding to his own steadfastness of character; but when he had found any one false or weak, he was apt to withdraw too entirely his esteem and charity. This was his own judgment upon himself, and a fault which he often desired to cor-

rect—his own efforts at self-improvement thus sometimes puzzling others as to his consistency.

Very different was the other field officer who fell on that day. A plain Pennsylvania farmer, with daughters married and full-grown sons, Major Stelmire had marched to the field at the head of a company of his neighbors. The fact that he was accepted as leader by men who had associated with him for years, is in itself a testimony that he had deserved and obtained their respect and confidence. From the very first, his standing in the regiment corresponded to his position at home. The steadiness and integrity of his character, the sterling worth of the man, had supplied the place of that military bearing and knowledge which come slowly to those of middle age. What he learned became part of himself, and whatever he had to do was done well and thoroughly, though his regard for the substance made him often too regardless of the form. The weight of his personal character made him, in his company and in the regiment, the center and support of those who preferred the faithful and quiet performance of duty to the restless ambition after distinction. His religion was of a character akin to his other traits: it was a part of his daily life, rather than something outside of or above it. Faithful to his God as to his country, it is by his deeds—not by any remembered words—that his fidelity is assured. His death was as unostentatious as his life. No one beyond his immediate command marked him in the action, and no one saw him when he fell. Heading his battalion bravely he penetrated the ranks of the enemy. When the rebels closed around him he took no backward step. That he did his duty to the end, is only proved by the position of his corpse lying surrounded by the dead, across the body of a foe.⁵

⁵ The following is Major Janeway's report of this battle, as made to the State authorities:

"The regiment has been engaged in another very severe cavalry fight. On the 8th inst., the division broke camp at Warrenton Junction and marched to Kelley's Ford, where we bivouacked for the night. The next day, (the 9th,) at five o'clock, a. m., we crossed the river and moved on Brandy Station. As is usual in times of danger we were in the advance. Meanwhile, General Buford was fighting hard opposite Rapahannock Station. The object of our movement was to turn the right flank of the rebels. Colonel Wyndham was in command of the Second Brigade—composed of the

A detail of the splendid achievements of the cavalry of the Army of the Potomac during the latter days of June, belongs to a chronicle of wider scope than this; for the First New Jersey Cavalry was called to take but a very subordinate share in the fighting, and was only under fire while covering the rear, when the corps was commanded to retire.

VII—GETTYSBURG.

On Saturday, the 27th of June, the Cavalry Corps, having performed the work assigned it, started on its march to join the other corps of the army on the field of Gettysburg. Crossing the Potomac at Edward's Ferry, the First Jersey took the road to Frederick, thence passing swiftly forward until, on the 2d of July, it de-

First New Jersey, First Michigan and First Pennsylvania Cavalry—and the command of our regiment devolved upon Lieutenant-Colonel Broderick. Captain York, of Company I, had the advance-guard, composed of Companies C and I—he moved his men so carefully that he captured every vidette on the road, so that the first intimation the enemy had of our being in their rear was by seeing the head of our column debouch from the woods.

“Colonel Wyndham moved his troops with such celerity that we were upon them almost before they were aware of our vicinity. The fight lasted four hours, and was a continual succession of the most brilliant charges ever made. Every officer acted with the utmost bravery and coolness, and it is impossible for men to behave better than did ours—they proved themselves well worthy of the State from which they came, and *more* cannot be said in their praise.

“Lieutenant-Colonel Broderick and Major Shelmire were both wounded and taken prisoners while leading one of the numerous charges. Accounts of the nature of their capture are so conflicting, that I defer sending any statement regarding it till I learn something definite; but that they both behaved with the greatest daring and gallantry there can be no question.

“Captain Sawyer, Company K, and Lieutenant Brocker, Company H, are also prisoners, but not thought to be wounded. Captain Lucas, Company F, Captain Mausbury and Adjutant Kitchen, while in the thickest of the fight, had their horses shot under them; that of Adjutant Kitchen fell dead, carrying him along with it. His escape seems almost miraculous. When the order was given to retire our regiment covered the rear. I am told that General Gregg expressed the greatest satisfaction at the conduct of the regiment. Towards the close of the engagement Colonel Wyndham received a bullet-wound in the calf of the leg, but we are thankful to know that it will not prove dangerous; he kept the field for some time after being hit, but was finally obliged to give up. He also paid the regiment the highest compliments for its steady and dashing charges. The fight was hand to hand throughout. We had in the engagement four field officers, fourteen line officers and two hundred and eighty-one enlisted men. Our loss in killed, wounded and missing is at present three field officers, two line officers and fifty-two enlisted men. This of itself speaks volumes for the bravery of our regiment. The *morale* of the regiment has been greatly benefitted by yesterday's work, and I am confident that the men will fight better now than ever.

“HUGH H. JANEWAY, Major Commanding.”

bouched upon the field where battle had already been joined, going into position, dismounted, on the extreme right of our line. During the afternoon, an assault was made upon its position, but was easily repulsed, and at night the cavalry brigade fell back upon the Baltimore pike to bivouac until the morrow. On the 3d, in the dispositions for the decisive battle, Gregg with his division, and Custer's Brigade of Kilpatrick's was entrusted with the defense of the right flank of our army; and bravely was that important duty performed. As the battle opened, the First Jersey was advanced from the very rear, some two miles to the front, arriving just in time to see the dense column of the rebel cavalry pouring upon our flank. Leaping from their horses, forming line as they touched the ground, and starting at once into a run, in the very face of the enemy, the First Jersey dashed at the nearest cover, where, supported only by a squadron of their own little regiment, they prepared to check the progress of the entire force arrayed against them. And they did it, and more, even driving back the assailing columns. Sent forward as a forlorn hope, to give time for the rest of the division to come up with unblown horses, this little band of one hundred and fifty men, by their undaunted bearing and their steady fire, staggered the troops that by a single charge could have ridden over them. Refusing to dismount in spite of the storm of bullets constantly whistling over our men, Janeway rode from end to end of his line of skirmishers, encouraging, warning and directing its every portion—showing here as on many another field a coolness and bravery that made him a marked man among men. Advancing from point to point, heralding each charge by a cheer which shook the enemy worse than the bullets of their carbines, for more than a hundred yards the First Jersey pushed their little line; and at last, with ammunition exhausted, they still held their ground, facing the rebels with their revolvers. Then Janeway rode back to the reserve, and reported to Major Beaumont the condition of his men, requesting ammunition and reinforcement. At Major Beaumont's request, Colonel McIntosh, commanding the brigade, ordered another regiment to take the place of the First Jersey. That regiment halted a hundred yards to the rear of the line where the

Jerseymen were stationed, and would not advance any further, while the latter resisted every effort to move them back. Presently, Colonel McIntosh rode up to Major Beaumont, saying, "Major, where is your regiment?" "On the skirmish line, sir." "But I ordered them to be relieved." "The other regiment cannot be got to relieve them." "I will see about that," said the Colonel; "recall your men." "I have re-called them," replied the Major, "and they won't come." Even Colonel McIntosh failed to get the relieving regiment up through the tremendous fire to the position of the First Jersey; old soldiers as they were, they could not calmly face it. At length, however, the Third Pennsylvania came upon the line, and the First Jersey was at liberty to retire from the action. But no! They sought every method to avoid falling back. Borrowing ammunition from the Pennsylvanians, they kept their boldly-won position, and cheering like mad, defied the efforts of the enemy—only a handful retiring, casting reluctant looks behind as they went. And now the rebels essayed to charge and turn the position which they could not take in front, but each assault was repulsed, the fine old First Michigan Cavalry charging straight into their ranks and putting them ingloriously to flight. By this time, the grand attack of Longstreet had been made and repulsed, and all that remained was for the cavalry to sweep away the rebel horse from our flank. With charge after charge they were beaten from the ground—the Third Pennsylvania, making one magnificent dash upon a greatly-outnumbering body of the enemy. Newhall, the Adjutant-General of the brigade, and five officers of a single squadron, fell beneath the saber and the pistol, but the enemy was cut to pieces; and with cheers of triumph, the cavalry of Gregg saw Stuart's battalions gallop in rout to the protection of their artillery.

But the First New Jersey had work still to do. Guarding the line and picketing far to the front, they watched through the night upon the bloody ground, until the welcome light of the birthday of the nation permitted them to seek a brief season of repose.

At five o'clock on the afternoon of the day, the cavalry was again in motion, following up the retreating columns of the enemy.

And now each day brought its skirmish, each march its batch of prisoners. On the 5th, in the mountain passes above Emmettsburg, the First New Jersey was sharply and successfully engaged; and again, on the 6th, it had another contest. Though again successful, it lost the services of an officer—Lieutenant Cox receiving an ugly wound. Captain Boyd had been disabled at Gettysburg, and small as it was, the regiment had scarcely enough officers left to perform the duty required. On the 14th, having been daily engaged in arduous duty, the regiment crossed the Potomac at Harper's Ferry, and finding the Twelfth Virginia Cavalry (rebel) in possession of the country beyond, the following day advanced against them, capturing their Colonel. A day or two after, the division advanced to Shepherdstown for the purpose of securing forage, and while there was attacked by the enemy, but the First New Jersey was not engaged, the First Pennsylvania carrying off the honors of the day. As the army moved forward again to the Rappahannock, the cavalry guarded the train of wagons, and when relieved of this duty, were employed in alternate scouting and picket-duty on both sides of the Rappahannock, in the neighborhood of Warrenton, until the middle of September, when it moved to the rear to guard the railroad, the First New Jersey being posted at Bristow Station. Here it remained until the 4th of October, when it was transferred to Hartwood Church near Fal-mouth.

VIII—SULPHUR SPRINGS AND BRISTOW STATION.

On the 10th of October, the cavalry division was ordered to move towards Kelley's Ford, and arriving there the following day, immediately crossed and pushed on towards Brandy Station. There it was learned that General Meade, having detected an attempt of Lee to steal along his flank and cut him off from Washington, was retreating; and that while Buford held the rear, checking the operations of the rebel cavalry, Gregg was to take the ground around Warrenton, White Sulphur Springs, and guard the flank especially threatened by the enemy. The Second Brigade was accordingly placed in the vicinity of Jefferson, on the south side of the river,

while the First picketted and scouted around the town of Warren-ton itself—the First New Jersey, now numbering three hundred and sixty effective men, being allowed to remain in reserve, at rest, with the exception of one squadron. Early on the afternoon of the 12th, the enemy appeared in strong force in front of the Second Brigade, which soon became hotly engaged, but was unable to prevent the advance of Ewell's Corps marching around its left flank, thus cutting it off from the river. The situation thus growing critical, the First Brigade was hurriedly ordered up—the First New Jersey instantly moving to the scene of action, accompanied by one section of Martin's horse artillery. At this moment it was discovered that the command was very short of serviceable ammunition, late severe rains having rendered useless the supply received, but from the stock of other regiments enough was hastily procured to supply two squadrons with ten rounds apiece, and with this scant supply the regiment dashed forward to the front. As he approached the Springs, Janeway detached Captain Hart with the first squadron, as an advance guard, with orders to diverge to the right as he approached the river. As, in obedience to these directions, he emerged from the woods above the Springs, he was suddenly attacked by the rebel forces who had crossed the bridge and were advancing rapidly up the road. Promptly taking position in the woods a little higher up the river, Hart checked the attempted movement of the enemy in that direction, at the same time rescuing a number of stragglers who had been cut off and were endeavoring to escape. Informed that this brave officer had thus occupied the position directed, Janeway at once ordered Major Lucas to take forward the fourth squadron as skirmishers, meanwhile forming, under his own eye the other squadrons under cover of the wood. Almost before Lucas could form his men, the rebels came charging into the wood, but delivering fire as well as the circumstances permitted, he charged them in turn, driving them over half a mile, completely into the shelter of the trees and buildings around the Springs, when, deploying his skirmishers, he deliberately fell back within supporting distance of the regiment. Emboldened by this movement, the rebels again charged forth from their cover, to be met

boldly as before, Janeway sending in the fifth squadron under Kinsley, Craig and Hughes, before whom the enemy again retired, closely pressed by our troopers. Meanwhile, Captain Gray had been dispatched with the third squadron to the extreme right to hold the ground between Hart and the river. Still the fight continued, and the situation every moment grew more critical. Captain Malsbury, who had been sent on picket with the sixth squadron, was still absent, and Janeway was thus left with only the second squadron as a reserve, while the whole of Ewell's Corps of infantry was before him. At this time, Colonel Taylor, commanding the brigade, hesitating to compel a single regiment to continue such an unequal fight, sent a message to Janeway, directing him to fall back slowly ; but the Major replied, that "to fall back would expose our weakness and ensure our destruction by the overwhelming force of the enemy," and asked permission to hold his ground until dark, which, being granted, he once more addressed himself to the arduous task before him. It was, indeed, a difficult work, and the hour one of great anxiety. Major Lucas had already sent word that the enemy was deploying against him a formidable line of infantry; that the rebel cavalry was strengthening every minute; that many of his men had exhausted their ammunition, and that the next attack would certainly force him back. Yet, Janeway had but a single squadron left, the advance of which would leave him bare of all support. But, fortunately, at this moment, Malsbury appeared, forming his squadron as he came. Then, just as the rebel fire grew more rapid and intense, Janeway led Robbins' squadron into and through the woods, meeting the rebel charge, while Lucas, under cover of their advance withdrew those of his men who had expended their ammunition, and began to form them on the flank of Malsbury.

Now, as the day waned, the fighting grew fiercer than before. Scarcely had Malsbury taken the place of Robbins, when Hick, the junior Captain of the squadron, received a ball in his leg, which forced him to leave the field, and the missiles of the enemy, penetrating the thin wood which screened the reserve, fell around them even more thickly than they did in the front. In the early twi-

light, the enemy succeeded at last in getting a force around upon the flank, and, turning the right of Captain Gray, drove him and his men, fighting as they went, across a ravine, back to the point where Lucas was rallying his men. Thus through the trees upon this flank a cross-fire was now opened, and not without effect—Lucas falling dead with a ball in his brain. But the work of death was not yet done. Gray, taking the place of Lucas, his Lieutenants, Corriell and Rodgers, with such men as had been rallied and supplied with a round or two of ball, dashed into the wood to the assistance of the little force still struggling there. Though Rodgers was soon wounded, and McKinstry, Lane, Craig, Cause, Dye and Hughes had their horses shot beneath them, still they all staunchly stood their ground with Janeway, Robbins and the rest. Until the last gleam of light had faded from the sky, the stubborn Jersey men held the wood against the enemy, and even then, after every cartridge for carbine and revolver had been expended, and when the rebels had slowly crept up upon the flank until they were firing on them from the rear, Robbins and Lieutenant Cause could only, by reiterated orders, persuade the second squadron to abandon the position which they had so long held.

Promptly upon our withdrawal, the rebels made an effort to occupy the wood and to debouch through it into the road to pursue our men; but the reserve which Janeway had persisted in retaining unbroken, in spite of every apparent crisis, now justified the wisdom of his action. Galled for hours by a fire which it had been unable to return, it now opened upon the advancing enemy with such vindictive energy as to force him back behind the cover, incapable of another movement to the front.⁶ Falling back to the height beyond, Malsbury again drew up his men, prepared to resist any attempt of the rebels; but the column moved off the field without

⁶ "It was now after sunset, and our skirmishers had been for a long time warmly engaged with the skirmishers of the rebel infantry. Perceiving that there was serious danger to be apprehended upon my flanks, I slowly fell back into the woods, followed by the rebels. Still contesting the ground, it was not until darkness had thoroughly set in that I withdrew from the woods, and allowed the enemy to enter them. They made an attempt to advance beyond them, but the steady fire of Captain Malsbury's squadron, though composed largely of recruits, completely frustrated their attempt." *Major Janeway's Report.*

molestation, and he fell into his place in the rear without firing another shot. For half an hour after the retreat, the ground was left unoccupied by the enemy, and even then, he advanced against the deserted position with skirmishers deployed and a long line of battle formed. In an hour from that time, the whole of Ewell's Corps was camped upon the field of battle, having been detained by the First New Jersey until it was too late to close upon the flanks of the Union army.

The First New Jersey came out of this remarkable contest with the loss, wonderfully small under the circumstances, of four officers and thirty men; but seven officers and one hundred and thirty men had their horses killed and wounded, so that the casualties amounted to nearly one-half of the force engaged. The only prisoner lost was Lieutenant Kinsley, who was missing by accident.⁷

Re-joining the brigade the regiment proceeded to Fayetteville, in the vicinity of which it encamped for the night. The next day it was ordered to accompany the division train, which it did, escorting it towards Catlett's Station. On the 14th, orders were received to re-join the division at Auburn, and the command at once started for that place. Shortly after passing the headquarters of the army, it ran into the pickets of a rebel brigade, driving them into the advance of the Second Corps, by whom they were cap-

⁷ The following is an extract from Major Janeway's report:

"Captain Hick, of Company L, was wounded in the thigh almost immediately on reaching the scene of action. Lieutenant Rodgers, of Company C, while gallantly fighting in the front, received a ball through his arm. Lieutenant Kinsley, of Company F, commanding Company H, was shot in his shoulder and completely disabled, as the fight was concluding, and in the darkness his fall was unnoticed. Lieutenants McKinstry (Adjutant), Jamison, Lane, Craig, Hughes and Dye, had their horses shot under them. The valuable services rendered by the squadron commanders have been mentioned in the body of the report, and every officer in the regiment so gallantly performed his duty that it is impossible to single out any for special commendation. Chaplain H. R. Pyne rendered me great assistance by his cool and gallant bearing, and by aiding to re-form men who had fallen back as their ammunition was exhausted. I cannot speak too highly of the steadiness and enthusiasm of the enlisted men, among whom I have yet to learn of an instance of misbehavior or a case of faltering."

Major Janeway's report has the following endorsement:

"This report having been referred to me, I take great pleasure in bringing to your notice the gallantry of both officers and men of this command. The conduct of Major Hugh H. Janeway upon three several occasions was commendable in the highest degree, and reflected great credit upon himself and the regiment.

"JOHN W. KESTER, Lieutenant-Colonel Commanding."

tured. Waiting until that corps had passed, the regiment proceeded to re-join the brigade, being ordered to form part of the rear-guard of the army, still in retreat before the enemy. As the brigade fell slowly back, Janeway was directed to remain with the First Jersey to hold a hill from which the column might otherwise be annoyed by artillery. Taking command in person of the line of skirmishers, the Major strengthened it by seven companies of his own regiment, turning over the command of the rest to Captain Gray, and then proceeded to make the best possible disposition of the sixteen companies placed at his disposal. The enemy, however, beyond throwing a few shells, made no assault, and the force was finally withdrawn, proceeding towards Bristow Station, where Heath's Division of Hill's Corps, having succeeded in marching around us, had fallen upon the Second Corps. Hurrying his men into position, Janeway held the rebel advance until night, when he proceeded to Brentsville and thence marched with the train to Fairfax Station, where the men were permitted to rest until the 19th. Then, the army having again taken up its advance in pursuit of the now retiring enemy, the cavalry resumed its march on the 21st, re-occupying the camps which had been left ten days before the fight at Sulphur Springs. Here Lieutenant-Colonel Kester was relieved from duty on the staff of General Gregg, and for the first time assumed command of the regiment which had long been expecting him.

From this time forward until late in November, the regiment was employed in picket-duty, once escorting a body of prisoners to Washington; but being called upon to do no more arduous service—much to the satisfaction, probably, of the battle-beaten and exhausted troopers.

IX—ACROSS THE RAPIDAN.

On the 26th of November, General Meade having determined upon a movement across the Rapidan, Gregg's Division of cavalry surprised the rebel pickets at Ely's Ford, and throwing itself across the river, took position on our extreme left, halting for the night on a narrow bye-road through the Wilderness, leading across from

Culpepper turnpike to the main road from Fredericksburg to Richmond. Sykes' infantry column being on the right, the First Jersey was placed on picket to connect with his line, but the following morning was advanced to the front, emerging upon the plank-road from Fredericksburg to Orange Court House. The country traversed was intersected by but very few roads, and was entirely impracticable except in the woods themselves, thus compelling the troops to move in narrow columns, and delaying the promptness of necessary evolutions. After some difficulty, however, the column reached a position near Hope Church, but here they found a body of rebel cavalry who disputed their advance. All around this position stretched a wilderness of woods, under cover of which the enemy had posted his infantry, who soon advanced upon our skirmishers. The fire growing gradually sharper, the First Jersey was promptly dismounted, and with the First Pennsylvania on its left, plunged into the thicket. Then with a cheer that rolled all along the line, the men dashed straight against the enemy, causing his skirmishers to fall back with a loss of forty prisoners, including several officers. But the gallant troopers did not pause with this handsome success. With successive rushes, the line advanced full three-quarters of a mile, the bullets flying so fiercely that between the charges the men had to lie close to the ground. At last came a period of desperate struggle. Though every man hugged the earth as closely as he could, in the short period during which the contest lasted, twenty-seven officers and men were either killed or so wounded as to disable them. Jamison was shot through the heart, Gray had his hand shattered, Lane was almost stunned, and Hobensack was struck so violently by a piece of shell that for some minutes he was crazed. All the while the artillery was in full play, the rebels firing at our guns, and our missiles plunging into their line of battle. At last, after a vigorous rally on the part of the enemy, our men raised a cheer that rang far away over the field; and with one tremendous rush, they swept skirmish-line, battle-line and all before them for a quarter of a mile, when, the Fifth Corps having come up and deployed, the fighting cavalymen were withdrawn without loss.

Few conflicts of the war were more desperate than this; and the men of the First Jersey never fought with grander courage or more abounding faith in themselves. The loss of the regiment was more severe than that of any other engaged; and in Lieutenant Jamison it gave to the country one of the most zealous and efficient officers in the service.^s

The next afternoon, leaving part of the brigade on duty at Parker's Store, the First Jersey with the rest crossed by a difficult road to the Wilderness Tavern upon the other plank road to Culpepper, but the enemy moving against the force at that point, the regiment on the following day returned to the menaced point, but without becoming engaged, the rebels having been driven off before their arrival. On the 1st of December, our army having again commenced a retrograde movement, the cavalry followed in the rear, and crossing the Rapidan and Rappahannock, some days after

^s The following is the official report of this engagement, as made to the Governor of the State:

"I have the honor to submit to your notice the part which the First New Jersey Cavalry took in the action of Friday, November 27, 1863, in the Wilderness, near Mountain Run, south of the Rapidan. The position assigned us that day was in the rear of the First Brigade, the advance of which engaged the enemy's cavalry near Hope Church, driving him towards Orange Court House; and when near Mountain Run the enemy withdrew his cavalry and advanced a division of infantry, which brought our advance to a check. I was then ordered forward with the regiment. As I moved on to the field, the lines began to waver under a vigorous shelling and a hail of rifle-balls from the enemy's infantry. I was ordered to take in my regiment and hold the ground. I dismounted the whole regiment and pressed forward with a cheer that sounded above the din of battle, and I was just in time, as I met fragments of broken regiments falling back; as we passed them they took up the cheer and followed. We then charged the enemy's infantry, driving him half a mile and capturing thirty-one prisoners, and holding the ground until relieved by the Fifth Corps of infantry.

"I cannot speak too highly of the gallantry of both officers and men of the command. They did honor to their State and country. It is almost impossible for me to speak of individual acts of gallantry, as all acted with such bravery as to call forth the admiration of all who saw them. Captain Robbins, Company G, and Sergeants Michenor and Scott, Company A, were particularly noticed for their activity in securing and bringing off the field a number of prisoners. Great credit is due to Major Janeway, Captain Hart and Captain Gray, for the steady manner in which they handled their battalions, and all honor is due to the brave but unfortunate Jamison, who lived and died a soldier, and his brave comrades who fell upon that field, nobly contesting for their country's honor.

"My Adjutant and other members of my staff acted with intrepid zeal, and were of the utmost importance to me, and I trust that the doings of the regiment may meet your approval.

"The following is a list of casualties: Killed 9; wounded 18.

"JOHN W. KESTER, Lieutenant-Colonel Commanding New Jersey Cavalry."

went into winter-quarters on familiar ground at Warrenton. During the winter months,⁹ the men were comfortably housed, but were not left in idleness. In addition to arduous picket-duty, many were employed in scouting,¹⁰ and all were kept in some way employed, until spring at last opened, and Grant prepared to strike his ponderous blows against the tottering fabric of the rebellion.

X—THE BATTLES OF THE WILDERNESS.

At two o'clock on the morning of the 4th of May, 1864, after a night of marching and open bivouac, the First Jersey, leading the column of Gregg's Division, crossed the Rapidan at Ely's Ford, capturing a portion of the rebel pickets, and taking position, beyond Chancellorsville, on the road leading to Fredericksburg and Todd's Tavern, to which place it moved early on the 5th. Here, about noon, the Third Cavalry Division having been attacked by the enemy and given way, General Gregg drew up the First Regiment and ordered a squadron to be sent in to cover the retiring column and repel the enemy. Captain Hart was, accordingly, at

⁹ On the 21st of January, 1864, Lieutenant-Colonel Kester issued the following:

[*Regimental Order, No. 1.*]

“HEADQUARTERS FIRST NEW JERSEY CAVALRY, {
January 21, 1864. } ”

“*Officers and Soldiers of this Regiment.* ”

“The Lieutenant-Colonel commanding takes this opportunity to thank you in the name of our country for your undaunted courage, impetuous bravery and patient endurance shown upon so many bloody fields and under circumstances that try men's souls.

“The commanding officer of the regiment may well feel just cause for being proud of a command who have never ceased to reflect luster upon our arms, and who through the many conflicts in which you have been engaged, have always taken a conspicuous part and called forth the thanks and gratitude of your commanding officers.

“He also thanks the regiment, and more especially those who have re-enlisted, for their patriotic zeal and firm determination to serve in the army until this unholy rebellion be crushed, when those who survive will look back upon their course with satisfaction and pride, and will have won laurels that will ensure them the homage of a grateful country to heroes who have taken part in a hundred fiercely-contested fields, nobly fighting in the defense of their country's honor; and also the thanks of the commanding officer is due to Lieutenant Hobensack for the prompt manner in which he gave chase and re-captured men captured by guerrillas on the 16th instant.

“By Order, JOHN W. KESTER, Lieutenant-Colonel Commanding.

“C. MCKINSTRY, Adjutant.”

¹⁰ One of the exploits of the winter is thus detailed in an official report of Lieutenant-Colonel Kester to Governor Parker:

“I have the honor to report that on the 17th instant, (February, 1864,) I was ordered

once advanced, and soon came upon the enemy, rushing down upon the fugitives and startlingly near to our position. Without a moment's hesitation, Hart charged into the advancing column, and then, breaking it in pieces, pushed on through the woods towards the main body of the rebels, only halting as the supporting column of the latter came into view. Then, being joined by Colonel Kester heading the regiment, the troopers once more advanced, the enemy again giving ground before the impetuous attack. Still advancing, the assailants presently came upon a line of mounted men, who, rushing out with a cheer, compelled Kester to halt, then turn and rapidly retire, followed by the charging enemy, until Captain Malsbury, throwing his squadron into line by the side of the road, met the charge by a close volley from his carbines. At the same moment the retreating column rallying, once more dashed against the foe; but now the main body of the latter was moved rapidly up, and at length Kester gave way, falling slowly back until the supports were reached. Then, once more, his skirmishers wheeled with one accord, and with a wild cheer the whole body made a

to take three hundred and fifty men, (comprising one hundred and fifty of the First New Jersey Cavalry, under command of Captain Hart, and two hundred men of the First Pennsylvania, First Massachusetts and Third Pennsylvania,) and attempt the capture of Mosby's guerrillas. We started from Warrenton at ten o'clock on the evening of the 18th instant, and marched rapidly, it being very cold, to Salem. At that point, I detached fifty men to meet me at Paris and at Piedmont. I sent Captain Hart, with one hundred and fifty First New Jersey to pass through Piedmont Valley and join me at Paris in Ashby's Gap, and with one hundred and fifty men I started for Markham Station, in Manassas Gap. The party of fifty men reached Paris without capturing any guerrillas. The party under Captain Hart passed through Piedmont Valley to Paris capturing fifteen guerrillas and a large number of horses, arms and equipments. The party with myself passed through Manassas Gap to Markham, and from that point crossing the mountains to Paris, in Ashby's Gap. We captured thirteen guerrillas and a large number of horses, arms and equipments, and some medical stores. It was twelve o'clock before I reached Paris, at which place I halted one hour to feed. At one o'clock I started to return. In the meantime the guerrillas had collected to the number of nearly one hundred, and attempted to capture my rear-guard, which was under the command of Captain Hart. The enemy charged several times, but was repulsed with loss. The casualties on our side were, Captain Hart wounded, and two horses killed. Captain Hart was wounded at Upperville, and traveled with the column to Warrenton without complaint, a distance of twenty-six miles. The distance marched by us was seventy-four miles in twenty-two hours. Great credit is due to Capt. Hart; also to Lieutenant Lane, Dye and Cause."

Major-General Pleasanton, in a General Order, dated February 20th, "commends the zeal and activity displayed by Lieutenant-Colonel Kester, and the officers and men of his command, in the late scout, in which twenty-eight of Mosby's guerrillas, and fifty arms, horses, &c., were captured."

simultaneous and resistless charge. Without a halt or check they swept on over the ground once occupied, over the rude barricade, behind which had been planted the artillery now in rapid retreat, through woods and over fields, until at last the rebels hurried across the Po and made the line of that river their defense. The ground was ours, and the position saved. Then, the grand work being fully accomplished, Captain Hart inquired for the Regimental Surgeon, and it was learned that a bullet had passed through his thigh early in the engagement. Fearing that he might not be permitted to share in the glory of the fight, if the fact that he was hurt should be known, he had with shut lips remained in the saddle, doing his duty to the last, and now only, when the day was won, sought relief for his injuries. The entire loss of the regiment in this brilliant affair was six men killed, and two officers and forty-one men wounded.

During the following day, the First New Jersey was not engaged, but on the 7th, the whole of the rebel cavalry having been thrown across the Po, the hostile forces became fiercely engaged—Hobensack having the honor of receiving the first attack of the enemy. Gaining, however, an important position, he succeeded in holding it until relieved by the First Pennsylvania, when, all the available forces uniting in a charge of the Sixth Ohio, which had also come up, the rebels were swept clear out of a line of breastworks which they had expended a day and night in constructing, and that part of the field was our own. Meanwhile, to the right of this front, the First and Second Cavalry Divisions were meeting the massed forces of the enemy; but the latter were no match for these veteran soldiers, and here, too, the field was won, the enemy losing some five hundred wounded, while the number of killed was correspondingly large. After this disastrous failure, he did not care to renew the contest, and the Union cavalry had done its last fighting in the Wilderness.

XI—SHERIDAN'S RAID TO RICHMOND.

On the 9th of May, separating temporarily from the Army of the Potomac, the whole cavalry corps moved south in the direction

of Richmond, the First New Jersey having the rear of the column. Lee, supposing that the force consisted of but a couple of brigades on a marauding expedition, had detached a corresponding body to cut off the retreat; and while Stuart, with a large force of cavalry, tried to gain our front, this body, under Wickham and Lennox, attempted to strike our rear, their skirmishers exchanging flying shots with our line of flankers, but not venturing an attack until towards evening. This, however, was repulsed, as was also an assault upon Captain Robbins, who had been sent out to picket a cross-road, though Lennox continued to annoy the column until silenced by our artillery. It was by this time very dark, and the rest of the corps going into camp, the First New Jersey and First Massachusetts barricaded the road, after which they also sought a hurried rest. Early on the morrow, the rebels again assaulted our line, but were held in check by the First New Jersey, and the whole force crossed the North Anna. Thence, the First Division advanced towards Hanover Junction, while the Second moved directly to the South Anna, which it crossed unmolested and halted for the night, starting the next morning to perform its share in the work of destruction. General Davies, with the First Brigade, pushed across to Ashland Station and Court House, where, while the First Massachusetts, after destroying the public buildings and storehouses, fought hotly with the enemy, the rest of the brigade occupied themselves with the destruction of miles of railroad. Then, hurrying back by narrow and tortuous, woodland roads, the command came out upon the Mountain turnpike, where it re-joined the corps. From this time forward, the First New Jersey, while participating otherwise in all the fatigues and hardships of this memorable "raid," was not engaged with the enemy. Re-joining the army on the 25th, it encamped in its rear, and for one night slept soundly under the friendly shelter of its own tents.

XI—TURNING LEE'S RIGHT.

But its season of repose was brief. On the 26th it was moved down to the Pamunkey on a reconnoissance, and during the early hours of the following morning crossed at Hanover Town, with the First

and Second Cavalry Divisions, supported by a part of the Sixth Corps—advancing upon Lee's right wing. On the 28th, having advanced several miles on the direct road to Richmond, Gregg took up a position near Hawes' Shop, to cover the crossing and movements of our infantry. Here, during the day, he was fiercely attacked by the enemy, and the First Jersey once more became engaged. One company being sent on each flank, mounted, Captain Robbins with four companies, dismounted, moved forward and occupied a position on the right of the road, opening a rapid fire from their carbines on the line of the enemy which was forming for attack. The remainder of the regiment was moved to the left of the road, and having been dismounted, was ordered to the support of the First Pennsylvania, which was hotly engaged. Robbins, as usual, moved with a rush to the assault, and soon cleared his immediate front of the rebels, chasing them across the open ground beyond the wood in which they had taken cover. In this field there was a double ditch, lined by fencing, with another of the same character facing it, only forty or fifty paces distant. As Captain Beekman, heading his men, sprang across the first fence, at charging speed, they were met by a desperate volley from the second line of the rebels lying in the other cover. Instinctively, as they saw the flash, the men threw themselves upon the ground, and now Beekman, rolling into the ditch, called his troops there beside him. From the two covers there was kept up a tremendous fire—our men sometimes charging towards the hostile ditch, but in each case falling back, and the fight going on, both parties holding their own, but neither gaining ground upon the other. Meanwhile, Captain Robbins, on the right of the road, was being sorely pressed. Major Janeway was sent with two squadrons to his relief and the fight re-doubled in intensity. The ammunition of the men giving out, a supply was brought from the rear and distributed along the line itself by the officers, several of whom fell while engaged in the service. Captain Beekman was shot through both hands as he stretched them forth full of ammunition. Lieutenant Bellis was almost at the same moment mortally wounded, as was also Lieutenant Stewart. Captain Robbins was wounded severely in the

shoulder, Lieutenant Shaw severely in the head, Lieutenant Wynkoop fearfully in the foot. Lieutenant Bowne was the only officer of the first battalion on the field who was untouched, and he had several narrow escapes. Major Janeway also had a narrow escape, a ball passing so close to his forehead as to redden the skin. As Lieutenant Brooks was manœuvering the fifth squadron under fire, a ball fired close at hand struck him near his belt clasp, slightly penetrating the skin in two places, and, doubling him up, sent him rolling headlong for thirty feet across the road. As he recovered steadiness, he saw his whole squadron hurrying to pick him up, and, in the excitement, losing all sensation of pain, he ordered them again forward, and walked after them half-way to the front. There, he was obliged to drop upon the ground, and was carried from the field. Lieutenant Craig also, of the same squadron, was badly bruised by some missile that struck him in the breast, but, though suffering severely from the blow, did not leave the field. Still the men bravely held their own. And now, Custer coming up with his Michigan Brigade, charged down the road—the whole body of the First Jersey skirmishers simultaneously springing from their cover and dashing upon the enemy, sweeping him from the field and pursuing him until the whole mass had melted into disordered rout.

Meanwhile the fighting on the left of the road had been of the severest character. Malsbury received a mortal wound; Dye was killed instantly; Cox was hit in the back, but remained the only officer with the squadron till, towards the close of the action, he received a wound which disabled him. The total loss of the nine companies of the First New Jersey engaged, in killed and wounded was sixty-four, eleven being officers. The total loss of the division was two hundred and five.

The effort to check our advance had been vain. By the time that the cavalry engagement was ended, Grant had joined Sheridan on the field, and Meade was moving upon Old Church and Shady Grove. The flank movement had proved an entire success.

For a day Gregg's Division was at rest. Then it was moved forward to picket Warren's left near Shady Grove, being afterwards

withdrawn to the left and rear, whence, on the 1st of June, it moved around the rebel right, marching to Bottom Bridge, and there picketing up and down the Chickahominy at every ford and crossing. On the 6th, being relieved by the Third Division, the rest of the cavalry marched to the rear, pausing at Newcastle, on the Pamunkey, whence, on the morrow, it again started on a perilous adventure.

XII—ANOTHER “RAID.”

On the 7th of June, the First and Second Cavalry Divisions, leaving Newcastle, pushed rapidly towards Trevillian's Station, nine miles from Gordonsville, where, on the evening of the 10th, the enemy was attacked with great violence and driven out with serious loss—General Custer, meanwhile, with his command, defeating the rebels at Louisa Court House, and capturing a supply and ammunition train, together with fifteen hundred horses. The rebel Hampton, however, soon after succeeded in recovering this prize, surrounding Custer on all sides, but the gallant Michigan men heroically fought their way out, a fortunate diversion in another direction—by distracting the rebel attention—materially assisting their escape. The First New Jersey had not been engaged in the action, but were sent to scout and picket a road leading off to our right around the enemy's position. Kester having advanced his main body as far as he thought advisable, well around to the left flank of Hampton, sent forward Major Janeway with the third squadron to examine the country more particularly in front. That officer, dispersing the rebel pickets, arranged his men for an advance in pursuit, and still pushing on, soon came upon a section of artillery supported by the Fifth Georgia Cavalry mounted, and the Ninth South Carolina dismounted. At once charging upon the line, the whole mounted force of the rebels broke and ran. The guns, however, were still served, and the Carolinians covering themselves by some houses and fences, opened with small arms upon our troopers. Had there been no obstructions, or had there been another battalion to follow up the charge, the guns and the dismounted men could have been taken; but as it was, the Major saw that further advance

would be useless, and withdrew his men undisturbed by any pursuit. Lieutenant Craig was wounded in the ankle, Sergeant Cook, of Company K, was killed, Michael Gallagher, of the same company, was too severely wounded to be carried off, though he was afterwards recovered. With these, and two other casualties, this force of a hundred men had engaged two regiments and a section of artillery, and had so surprised the rebels in front, that Custer got through without further fighting, and the whole rebel line withdrew from its position.

On the 13th, having accomplished its object in the destruction of the railway and other property, the cavalry withdrew from the Station, and proceeded to White House, whence it guarded the passage of a wagon train to and across the James River, the First New Jersey being employed in picketing the rear, and afterwards in covering the retiring train to Charles City Court House. On the 27th of June, the most of the wagons having been transported across the river, the First Brigade of Gregg was transferred to the neighborhood of Fort Powhattan, where it enjoyed two days release from duty, after three weeks of incessant and harassing service.

XIII—OPERATIONS AROUND PETERSBURG.

On the evening of the 29th of June, leaving Fort Powhattan, the Cavalry Division—the First New Jersey being again in the advance—moved rapidly southward, ordered to afford relief to Wilson, who had been severely handled at Ream's Station, and was endeavoring to re-join our army. Reaching Lee's Mills on the extreme left of our lines on the following day, the command bivouacked for the night, when, having picked up a number of Wilson's men, it fell back, moving into a camp on the road between City Point and the station of the dismounted cavalry, in which neighborhood it remained, except when on picket, until the 26th of July. On the evening of that day, the First and Second Cavalry Divisions, with the Second Corps of infantry, moved secretly and rapidly across the river at Deep Bottom—before morning surprising the command of the rebel General Pickett, and capturing four twenty-pound Parrott guns. On the 28th, the cavalry and a portion of the infantry,

moving in flank and rear, advanced towards the Charles City road above Malvern Hill. Here, as Gregg moved around the enemy's left, threatening the flank and rear, his flankers were briskly attacked by rebel infantry skirmishers, who, however, were soon driven back. But the enemy speedily returning to the attack, a sharp fight ensued, in which the First New Jersey participated—the assailants again being repulsed with serious loss, but carrying with them one of our guns. During the evening the Second Division fell back to Strawberry Plains, whence, after various manœuvres, it was pushed on to its old ground at Lee's Mills, where the rebels during our advance had established a picket-post. Having destroyed the narrow bridge across the mill-dam, their position was one of considerable strength, but there was no hesitation in its assault. Moving through the swampy ground below, a dismounted force of the First Massachusetts, with the third battalion of the First Jersey, pushed around the rebel right flank, while the Tenth New York skirmished in their front. Under cover of the artillery, the Second Pennsylvania prepared to charge across the mill-dam, while the First Jersey mounted was held ready to charge as soon as plank could be laid upon the bridge. At length, all being ready, simultaneously the Pennsylvanians charged in front, and the Massachusetts with the third Jersey battalion in the flank of the enemy, forcing them to run at full speed into the wood, abandoning their blankets and provisions. As those of them who had reached their horses started off at rapid pace, the First Jersey came thundering over the bridge, and dashed after them at a charge. The movement was splendidly executed, but the rebels did not wait for its importance. As the regiment went over and through their barricades, the horses breasting the fence rails and crashing among the trees, the enemy was seen in full gallop beyond them. After a tremendous race, in which a few prisoners were captured, the regiment returned, and the ground was held by an improved line of pickets.¹¹

¹¹ The following is the official report of the actions of the First New Jersey during the campaign which terminated with this engagement:

“On the 4th of May last, when the army crossed the Rapidan River on its march

The 12th of August found the First Jersey again on the march for the north side of the James, where, being joined by the Second Corps, it advanced over the ground deserted the preceding fortnight. During the advance, there was considerable skirmishing between our own and the rebel cavalry, during which the First

through the Wilderness, the honor of leading the advance across at Ely's Ford was conferred on this regiment by General Gregg, which resulted in an unimportant skirmish and a dash after the rebel pickets, who fled on our approach towards Chancellorsville. Nothing occurred worthy of note until next day; at noon, we were ordered to move towards Orange Court House. When we arrived at a village called Todd's Tavern, we met the Third Cavalry Division, commanded by General Wilson, rapidly retreating before the enemy's cavalry in a very disordered state. General Davies' Brigade was immediately thrown forward, and having rapidly moved half a mile, we met the advance of the enemy's cavalry pressing forward on the rear of General Wilson; Captain Hart, with the first squadron, was ordered to charge, which he did with such impetuosity that the enemy in turn was routed, and the gallant first squadron pressed him back on his main body, until they in turn were met by the charge of a rebel regiment, which again turned the tide of battle. At this critical juncture I hastened to his support with three squadrons of my regiment, (the remaining two having been sent on the flanks;) hastily forming these squadrons in line of battle, the whole line moved forward and gave the enemy such a sharp volley, followed by rapid firing at will, that he desisted from his charge, and endeavored to keep back the advancing line of my regiment, but without success—forward we moved, as steady as on a parade, the rebels endeavoring to check us by showers of canister, but with no avail, when they hastily limbered their guns and fell back just in time to prevent their capture. In this manner we drove the enemy two miles, through the thick forest of the Wilderness, and halted only when we received positive orders from General Davies, we then being far on the flank of the enemy's infantry. We held the position until dark, when we were relieved by another regiment, who picketted the ground we had won. In this little affair the regiment lost six men killed, two officers and forty-one men wounded. The next day my regiment was not engaged. On the 7th, the cavalry corps was hotly engaged, a part of the regiment being engaged on the left, but nothing of note transpired. On the 9th of May, when the cavalry turned the right of the rebel army on the "Sheridan Raid," my regiment had the rear of the column, and was engaged with the rebel cavalry during the latter part of the day. Captain Robbins had been sent with his squadron on a road running at right angles with our line of march to protect the flanks as the column passed, and the enemy charged a brigade of their troops on the rear-guard, driving it up on the rear of the column completely by the road on which this squadron was placed, and effectually cutting it off from the main body. As soon as Captain Robbins became aware of his situation he moved across the country towards the road on which the main column was fighting, and was just in time to charge his whole squadron through the ranks of the rebels as they were endeavoring to rally after the repulse received from the charge they made on our rear-guard. This spirited charge made them more cautious, and night coming on they hovered on our rear. My regiment being in the extreme rear, remained on picket until day-break next morning, when the rebels again assaulted our line, but were held in check until we were relieved and across the North Anna River. We then took our place in the advance of the column and continued our line of march. Next day we were sent to Ashland, my regiment being engaged in tearing up the railroad did not come in contact with the enemy. Nothing occurred during the remainder of the raid worthy of note, my regiment fully participating in the fatigue and hardships of that celebrated movement. On the 25th of May, we again re-joined the army, and on the 28th, the enemy fiercely

Jersey had one or two men killed, and several wounded—Lieutenant-Colonel Janeway lost a finger while using a pocket-handkerchief. The desired position, however, was taken and held, several lines of rebel earthworks being rendered useless. On the following morning, the Second Cavalry Brigade attacked and routed the rebel cav-

attacked our pickets at Hawes' Shop, on the Richmond road, and my regiment was ordered to their support. One company having been sent on each flank, mounted, Captain Robbins, with Companies A, B, G and I, dismounted, moved forward and occupied a position on the right of the road, and opened a rapid fire from their carbines on the line of the enemy which was forming for an attack. The remainder of the regiment was moved to the left of the road, and having been dismounted, was ordered to the support of the First Pennsylvania Cavalry, which was hotly engaged on the left of the road. Captain Robbins being hard pressed, I ordered Major Janeway to take Captain Brooks' squadron (Companies H and N) to his support, and to assume command of that part of the line. The enemy directed his fire at this part of the line, and the severest cavalry fighting of the war raged for two hours in my front. The enemy was a new brigade from South Carolina, armed with Enfield rifles, and was very formidable. At this juncture, General Custer charged down the road with three regiments, and my men charged the whole line in their front, drove the enemy from his line, and pursued him so rapidly for a mile and a half that he left his dead and severely wounded on the field. The regiment in this engagement lost two officers killed and nine wounded, nine men killed and forty-four wounded. The enemy left one hundred and eighty dead on our front line. During the movement across the Pamunkey River, our duties were confined to picketing and an occasional skirmish, until the 7th of June, when the cavalry corps went to Trevillian's Station, nine miles from Gordonsville. At this place, while picketing the country on the right of the command, Major Janeway, with the third battalion, made a very dashing charge on the enemy's rear, which was managed so cleverly that it excited the admiration of all who saw it. On the 13th of June, the cavalry left Trevillian's Station to return to the army, which was then crossing the James River. My regiment was assigned the important duty of rear-guard, and we skirmished with the enemy until that night, with no serious loss. On arriving at White House, we found the enemy endeavoring to capture a train of a thousand wagons, which had been left at that point, but after an unimportant skirmish the enemy allowed us to conduct it safely to the James River, the enemy being particularly engaged at St. Mary's Church. With a trifling loss we crossed the James River on the 29th of June, having suffered greatly from fatigue and scarcity of provisions. Nothing occurred to vary the usual round of duties until the recent movement at Deep Bottom, on the north side of the James River, in which the regiment participated, and making a forced march arrived at Lee's Mills on the extreme left of the army next day. Captain Brooks conducted a flank movement, which dislodged the rebels from their position, and Captain Hick, with six companies, made a dashing mounted charge, driving the rebels three miles, who fled precipitately, leaving their personal effects strewn along the road. I cannot speak too highly of the conduct of the officers and men of my regiment, and I am happy to state that the recruits received last winter have imbibed the spirit of the veterans, and this regiment will ever be an organization which will uphold the pride and honor of the State of New Jersey.

"The following is a list of the casualties among commissioned officers of the First New Jersey Cavalry since May 4, 1864: Killed 2; wounded 13.

"I have the honor to be, very respectfully,

"Your obedient servant,

"JOHN W. KESTER, Colonel Commanding."

alry under General Chambliss, striking them near the junction of the Quaker Road and that to Charles City Court House, and pursuing the broken column through White Oak Swamp to within a few miles of Richmond, picking up many prisoners; and then returning and taking position near the Swamp. During the next few days, the First Jersey was not engaged, but on the 18th, it acted as a support to some of our guns which were attacked with great violence by the enemy, enabling the cannoneers not only to repel the assault but to drive the rebels from the whole field. On the 19th, Warren having seized the Weldon Railroad, the cavalry re-crossed the river and hurried to his assistance, reaching his position on the 20th. Here on the 21st, while Gregg's First Brigade protected the engineers in their work, his Second aided in repelling an attack on the extreme left of Warren's line, and thus permanently securing the line of the railroad. But the First Jersey did not escape without loss—Phillips, of Company F, and one or two other gallant troopers, whose term of service had just expired, but who insisted upon taking part in the fight, falling either dead or severely wounded in the front of the line on that last day of military duty. During the engagement of the 23d, near Ream's Station, the regiment was on picket, but on the 24th, when the Second Corps was driven from the works it had erected in front of Warren's position, the cavalry again became engaged, covering the withdrawal of the infantry.

With this engagement the First Cavalry terminated the period of its original enlistment. On the 1st of September, the men whose term of service had expired, embarked at City Point for home, reaching Trenton a week later, but leaving the regiment as an organization still in the field, its honors being duly inherited by the hundreds of re-enlisted men and supported by its numerous recruits. During the three years now expired it had lost six officers and twenty-nine enlisted men killed, and eighteen officers and seventy-six enlisted men wounded.

On the 29th of September, the First Jersey was once more put in motion. Breaking camp at Prince George Court House, it marched to the Jerusalem plank road, and at daylight on the

morning moved to the extreme left of the army, (Warren's Corps,) where it united, meeting the picket-line. Soon after the regiment was ordered to advance to the junction of the Ream's Station and Dinwiddie Court House roads, and to hold this position while a battalion was sent at a charge into Ream's Station to drive in the rebel pickets. This being done, Major Beaumont, commanding, was directed to hold the two roads, and bring on a fight if possible, General Gregg thinking the position a good one for an engagement. Beaumont, accordingly, advanced to the junction, and sent Captain Hart with two squadrons to charge through the Station. With a shout, the men dashed to the assault, driving the enemy, almost twice their number, from the works about the Station and three miles beyond, capturing a number of prisoners and several horses. Having accomplished this handsome feat, Hart, under orders, retired, and Hobensack at once established a picket-line with the second battalion on the Station road. While this was going on, Beaumont had thrown a picket-line across the junction, and sent Captain Hick with two squadrons up the road to Dinwiddie Court House, where, finding the rebels in about equal force, that gallant officer charged them vigorously, driving them from their position and capturing several prisoners. Returning, he established a strong picket-line on this road, and though repeatedly attacked, bravely held his position, as did also Captain Hobensack, who was similarly attacked. The enemy not advancing in formidable force the regiment remained on picket until the morning of the 30th, when, being relieved, it re-joined the brigade, but did not for some time become engaged, although under fire during a part of the day. At dark, however, it was again put in motion, being ordered by General Davies, commanding the brigade, to advance along the left of the Fifth Corps to the Armstrong House, and thence a mile to the right, and communicate with Parke's (Ninth) Corps at the Pegram House. The night being intensely dark and the road a strange one, with the enemy known to be on the left flank and in front, the advance was made with great caution, the men occasionally lighting a candle to discover their bearings, until at length the Armstrong House was reached. As the command rode slowly

up a hill in front of the house, in utter silence, those in advance suddenly detected a clattering of sabers, mingled with words of command. "Who goes there?" rang out sharply on the air. "Butler's South Carolina Brigade," was the startling reply. "Who are you?" "First New Jersey Cavalry, charge!" was the only reply, as, with a yell, the regiment dashed through the thick darkness upon the invisible foe. One sharp volley was given, and then the rapid and continuous clatter of hoofs on the gravel road in front, gave notice that, even in that blind charge, the First Jersey had won the field. One prisoner only was taken—Captain Butler, brother of General Butler, of the rebel army. The regiment was now collected and a line formed, and the enemy being found to be on each flank, as well as in front, General Davies ordered a return as far as Davis' House on the Vaughn road to Petersburg, where General Gregg had his headquarters, and here the command lay in bivouac for the remainder of the night.

At daylight on the 1st of October, in a drizzling rain, the brigade started for the Hawks' House, just in front of the left of the Ninth Corps. Before that point, however, was reached, it was learned that Hampton's (rebel) Cavalry had occupied the Davis' House, and the command was ordered to return, which it did, reaching and occupying the farm about the house, from which the rebels had retired, shortly after noon. Disposition was then immediately made to meet any emergency, the Sixth Ohio being thrown out dismounted, with the First Massachusetts on the right also dismounted—the First New Jersey being held in reserve. The wisdom of thus holding the best troops in hand for the critical exigency was soon apparent. The Ohio and Massachusetts regiments were suddenly attacked with great fury by Danovin and Mahone's Brigades, dismounted, and rapidly driven in. Notwithstanding a stubborn resistance on the part of the Massachusetts men, the line soon broke and ran, rallying only in rear of the First Jersey. And now an ominous silence for a moment ensued. Then suddenly the dense woods in front of our position became alive with rebels, who rushed forth on a double-quick, shouting and firing as they advanced. Still the Jersey boys stood cool and calm, though ex-

posed to a fire from the whole rebel line, as well as a yet more terrible fire from six guns which had now been brought up to within three hundred yards of our position. The spiteful buzz of bullets, the shriek of solid shot and shell, and the fierce, rushing whine of canister, all combined to affright the waiting line; but with the colors planted in the center, the brave men stood unshaken, and without firing a shot, until, with the enemy only twenty-four paces in front, Beaumont gave the order to open. Then, what a sheet of flame burst all along the line! Veterans of some of the bloodiest fights of the war unite in declaring that the rapidity and vigor of the fire which then flashed to and fro had never been surpassed; but however this may be, it is certain that it had its effect. Thrice the enemy returned to the assault, and as often was bloodily repulsed by the Jersey men, assisted by the First Massachusetts, which had rallied on their right during the combat. At length, ceasing firing altogether, the rebels left the front, apparently beaten, whereupon a charge was immediately ordered, and the men dashed eagerly forward. In the rush, Sergeant Johnson, of Company G, was the first man to cross the enemy's works; the color-guard closely followed, and the regiment with a wild shout dashed into the woods and charged full two hundred yards in advance of our most advanced position, being then re-called to repel an attack on the left flank, where Young's Brigade of Georgia Cavalry were offering menace. While these events were occurring, our left flank was picketted by Lieutenant Hughes with Company C, which, during the last assault of the enemy in front, had become hotly engaged. Hughes, however, soon found that he was surrounded, but not by any means dismayed, he at once ordered a charge and succeeded in cutting his way out and re-joining his regiment in time to give notice of the flank attack. While surrounded, Sergeant Watts, of Company C, seeing a group of men dressed apparently like our own, rode up to one who proved to be General Young, and with some excitement, asked, "How in thunder are we going to get out of here?" The General, who had mistaken the charge of Hughes for the advance of a mounted brigade, and had delayed his own attack upon our flank long enough to enable Beaumont to

regain his works—seemed to be quite as much puzzled as Watts : at any rate, he altogether failed to improve his opportunity to capture the surrounded troopers. Indeed, private Miles Downey, in the movement through the rebel lines, seized upon Captain Jones, one of the aids of General Young, and brought him in a prisoner without receiving a scratch. This achievement of Company C closed the conflict, and remaining on the field during the night and following day, the regiment on the 3d returned to its camp on the Jerusalem plank road.¹² Its losses amounted to four killed, seven wounded and one missing.

XIV—CUTTING THE ENEMY'S COMMUNICATIONS.

Early in December, the cavalry was again called to perform important service.¹³ The enemy being known to be in receipt of large supplies by way of the Weldon Railroad to Stony Creek, whence they were wagoned to Petersburg, the Fifth Corps, with the Third Division of the Second Corps and Gregg's Cavalry, were detailed to operate upon and destroy the railroad as far as Hicksford. Accordingly, at daylight on the morning of December 7th,

¹² Major Beaumont in his official report of this affair, says :

"Great credit is due to Lieutenant Hughes and Company C, as their gallant onslaught upon General Young's rear doubtless saved us the day. We ascertained after the fight, from the enemy's pickets, that General Young, when Company C charged, sent word to General Hampton that he had been surrounded and would probably be captured. To Captains Hart, Hobensack and Hick, commanding battalions, I cannot give too much praise. I owe the coolness and firmness of my men to their gallant example.

"Sergeant Clancy, Company C, killed General Danovin within ten yards of our lines, as he led his brigade in the first assault, and no doubt his death assisted in a great measure to demoralize the enemy.

"I cannot refrain from mentioning Captain Walter R. Robbins and Lieutenant Brown. Though they were detached from the regiment at the time upon General Davies' staff, they cheered our men by their presence in the thickest of the fight, and Lieutenant Brown at a critical moment seized the colors, and himself bore them through a storm of bullets. In our repulse of the attack of General Young, Lieutenant Shaw and Sergeant-Major Dalzel rendered me efficient service in transmitting my orders and seeing them carried out.

"In this fight the regiment fully sustained their previous reputation for gallantry, and added new lustre to the reputation of New Jersey troops."

¹³ The following report to Governor Parker details the performance of the regiment in the expedition to Stony Creek, which preceded the movement now to be described :

"I have the honor to report, that on the morning of the 1st instant, the First New Jersey Cavalry moved with the rest of the division towards Stony Creek Station, on

the column started south on the Jerusalem plank road, the cavalry in advance, and crossing the Nottoway River bivouacked for the night—the cavalry division encamping near Sussex Court House. At four o'clock on the following morning, the column moved towards Jarrett's Station, on the Weldon Railroad, some twenty-eight miles from Petersburg—the First New Jersey having the advance. Some two miles beyond Sussex Court House, the extreme advance, composed of the first and third squadrons, commanded by Captain Hughes, of Company C, met with some resistance, but without loss drove the enemy until ordered to halt for the night at Jarrett's. During the night, the railroad at that point was torn up by the infantry of Warren's command. On the 9th, the march was resumed at daylight, the First Cavalry Brigade having the advance, but not becoming engaged until it had crossed a small stream called Three Creeks, where the First Jersey was again assigned to the post of honor. The command had now reached a point near Hicksford, where the enemy was posted in some force, having a battery in position with strong works on both sides of the Meherrin River. The First Regiment having come into position, Captain Brooks, with the fifth squadron, (Companies K and H,) was directed to charge a force of the enemy who obstructed our advance, which he did with great gallantry. Although obliged to move on a narrow road, through a thick wood, he charged resistlessly for a distance of a mile, when, suddenly coming upon an abattis, which was perfectly impassable for horses, he halted, and, under a heavy fire from the enemy's rifle pits, held his position

the Weldon Railroad, which place the head of the column reached at about twelve o'clock, m., where a large quantity of stores were destroyed; two guns, and one hundred and eighty-five prisoners, and six wagons, were captured.

"The Second Brigade being in the advance, this regiment was not engaged until the division commenced to retire, when we had the honor of covering the rear. The regiment was heavily pressed by the enemy, but the men and officers behaved with their accustomed gallantry and coolness. They were successfully repulsed in every attack. Our loss was small. Lieutenant Dalzel, commanding the extreme rear-guard, was wounded in the thigh, but was not obliged to relinquish his command. First Sergeant John Williams, of Company A, and Private W. Townley, of Company E, also received flesh wounds.

"I neglected to state that at Duvall's Station the regiment was ordered to destroy a large quantity of railroad iron, and to burn a number of rebel workshops, which was accordingly done.

"HUGH H. JANEWAY, Colonel Commanding."

until the rest of the regiment came up. Colonel Janeway, obtaining permission to dismount his command, at once formed a heavy skirmish line on the edge of the woods, and then, with a cheer, in the face of a severe fire, dashed upon the rifle pits in front, speedily driving out the enemy in disorder and occupying the position.¹⁴ That position, however, was one of great hazard, the men being exposed to the fire of guns served with murderous accuracy. But the brave troopers did not flinch, firmly holding the pits for three hours, suffering terribly from cold, and exposed to a heavy rain, which froze as it fell.

Meanwhile, the work of destroying the railroad and other property made rapid progress, and the object of the expedition having been accomplished, on the 10th the command retired, reaching the position from which it started on the following day. Few "raids" of the war inflicted greater damage on the enemy than this. The casualties in the First New Jersey during the movement were comparatively small, amounting only to four killed, eleven wounded and four missing. Major Robbins, who acted on the staff of the brigade commander, and was continually with the advance, received a bullet in his hat, and Captain Craig, who participated in the charge of Captain Brooks, had his horse shot under him. Only one officer was injured, namely, Lieutenant Reed, who received a severe shell wound on the shoulder, from the effects of which he died before the regiment reached its camp. Lieutenant Reed was one of the most promising officers in the regiment, and his loss was universally regretted.

¹⁴ Colonel Janeway's report says of this charge and its result :

"At the command "charge," every officer and man sprang forward with a wild cheer, each seeming to vie with the other in the effort to be the first to reach the rifle pits, from which the enemy was pouring a destructive fire. Almost in less time than it takes to write it, the rifle pits were ours, the rebels retreating in rapid disorder across the railroad bridge. The charge was made under the heaviest fire of artillery to which it has ever been my fortune to be exposed, and that from strong forts not five hundred yards distant from the line we took. As our superior thought it best not to advance further, the regiment was obliged to remain in the rifle pits for three hours of daylight still left us, exposed to the fire of guns served with the most murderous accuracy. Made to move about to keep the blood in circulation, although entirely unprotected from a heavy rain, which froze as it fell. During the whole period of my service with the regiment, I have never seen officers or men display greater gallantry or more soldierly endurance of hardships."

XV—THE FINAL CAMPAIGN.

At last, the hour struck when the First New Jersey was to move out for the last time against the columns of the enemy. As it had shared in the perils and trials of three years of deadly combat, so now it was to share in the glory of striking the final and decisive blow, from which the long-defiant rebellion could never recover. The story of that campaign, and of the services this regiment performed, is thus told in the report of the Major commanding :

“On the morning of March 29th, the regiment broke camp near Petersburg, and in connection with the brigade, moved out on the Ream’s Station and Dinwiddie Court House road, crossing Rowanty Creek at Malon’s bridge. The cavalry arrived at and occupied Dinwiddie Court House that night. Colonel Janeway was ordered to move out on the Flatfoot road and hold it for the night, which he did. On the 30th, the brigade moved up on the Five Forks road to the support of General Merritt, but did not become engaged. On the morning of the 31st, Captain Craig, Company A, commanding first squadron, who was picketing on the Mill road leading to Chamberlain’s Creek, took a portion of his reserve and cleverly passed through the rebel cavalry vidette line, surprised and captured an infantry picket-reserve of the enemy, and brought them into our lines without any loss to his command. For this bold and skillful act Captain Craig is deserving of great praise. From these prisoners it was learned that the divisions of the rebel Generals Pickett and Bushrod Johnson were in our front. After receiving this information Colonel Janeway directed Major Hart to strengthen and extend the picket-line. Colonel Janeway then ordered me to move out with my battalion and make a reconnoissance on the left, and ascertain if the enemy was moving around in that direction. In doing this I found the old Scott road leading across Chamberlain’s Creek to be entirely open, thus giving the enemy a splendid opportunity to move his troops between the brigades of General Davies and Smith. Feeling the importance of this road, I left Captain Hick with Companies K, M and L to cover it, while I pushed further to the left with Company H, Lieutenant Killy commanding ; communicated with General Smith and ascertained from him that the enemy were quiet in his front. I then returned to the old Scott road, and moved my battalion down to the ford on Chamberlain’s Creek, dismounted, sent my horses to the rear, caused a breastwork of rails to be made, and communicated the importance of the road and what I was doing to Colonel Janeway. The Colonel came down and approved of the course I had taken, and ordered me to remain and hold the ford. About this time the enemy made a spirited attack on the lines of Generals Gregg and Smith and vainly endeavored to drive them from their position. Meanwhile they pushed two brigades of infantry down to the ford and engaged my command, which was holding it. The firing soon became sharp and vigorous. We had great advantage in position, being behind works and on much lower ground than the enemy, who was without any covering and at easy range. Many of the enemy fell before our withering fire. Among the number was General Ransom. Seeing that we were not to be forced from our position in this manner, they passed one brigade to our right (which met Major Hart’s battalion) and one to our left enveloped our flanks, and charged a third brigade in our front. The battalions, I am proud to say, remained at their post and kept up the firing until the enemy was within fifteen yards of them ; hopes of longer holding the ford could not be entertained. The order was then given to fall back, which was done first in a broken and confused line, but was quickly formed and placed in position to cover the left flank of the Tenth New York Cavalry, which had been ordered to our support some time before. This regiment, after delivering two or three volleys went rapidly to the rear, leaving my battalion to cover their shameful retreat. The enemy was in strong

force and moved rapidly against us, and my men could do nothing but keep up a running fight until we passed through Colonel Janeway's line, who, with the first and second battalions and a Michigan regiment, was gallantly holding the enemy in check. Major Hart, with the first battalion, had been sent out to my support, but meeting the brigade of the enemy which had moved on my right, was unable to get to me. Major Hart fought his command as he always did, with signal courage, great skill and telling effect upon the enemy. It was his last fight. He was shot dead in his saddle. The bullet entered his right cheek and passed through the spinal column. Colonel Janeway, with his own and a Michigan regiment, with detachments from other regiments, retired before the overwhelming force of the enemy to the road leading from Dinwiddie Court House to Five Forks, where he connected his left with the remainder of the brigade. The casualties of this day were as follows: Major James H. Hart, killed; First Lieutenant and Acting Commissary-Sergeant, C. W. Camp, captured; three enlisted men killed, six wounded and four captured. Early the next morning the enemy was pushed back, his force routed and many prisoners taken. On the 1st and 2d of April our brigade remained in camp near Dinwiddie Court House, guarding the trains of the corps. On the night of the 2d we moved from Dinwiddie Court House in rear of the train to the Claibourne road, in the vicinity of Hatcher's Run, bivouacked for a few hours, and then (on the morning of the 3d) pushed on. Crossing the Southside Railroad at Sutherland Station, we marched that day to Wilson's plantation, on the Namozord road, where we encamped for the night. The line of march was resumed early on the next morning (the 4th) on a road running parallel to the one Lee was retreating on. We arrived at Jettersville, on the south side of the railroad, about four o'clock, p. m. It was expected that the enemy would be found in force at this place. Nothing, however, was found and the cavalry was ordered to bivouac for the night. Pursuant to orders from brigade headquarters, Captain Craig, with Companies A and B, reported to General Davies, who instructed him to push down the Amelia Spring road and ascertain if any force of the enemy was there. Captain Craig obeyed his instructions to the letter, returned and reported, having captured twenty-two infantry soldiers, thirty-eight horses and a number of mules, all of which he brought into camp. From these prisoners it was learned that Lee, with his army, was at Amelia Court House. At three o'clock on the following morning, our brigade was moving towards that place. Arriving at Paines' Cross Roads, General Davies learned that the enemy's wagon train was but a short distance off. Pushing rapidly on, we soon struck the advance guard, consisting of one brigade of cavalry and one regiment of infantry and a battery of artillery. General Davies at once charged and routed this force, captured a large number of prisoners, five pieces of artillery, one hundred and eighty wagons and three hundred and forty horses and mules. The wagons were all burned. The prisoners, artillery and animals were all brought off. In this charge five battle flags were captured by the following named officers and men of the regiment: Captain Samuel Craig, Company A; First Sergeant George W. Stewart, Company E; Private Lewis Locke, Company A; and Private Christian Straelle, Company I.

"After the capture of the wagon train, &c., General Davies directed Colonel Janeway to move up on a road to the left and hold it until he got well to the rear all captured property, prisoners, &c. Through some mistake, no orders were received by Colonel Janeway to retire, but ascertaining that everything had re-crossed the stream, he wisely withdrew, but upon arriving at the bridge he found it in possession of the enemy. Captain Brooks, with Companies H and K, made an elegant charge and driving the enemy from the bridge, held the road leading to it, while the remainder of the regiment crossed. Captain Hick, with Companies L and M, now formed the rear-guard. Arriving at Painesville, the regiment was ordered to remain there one half hour and hold the roads while the captured property was being taken off. The enemy now began to show himself in large numbers in our front and on both flanks. I was directed by Colonel Janeway to take Company H, strengthen and assume command of the rear-guard. The enemy pressed us vigorously, making several charges, which were, with one exception, (the last,) handsomely repulsed. The enemy routed us in

his last charge and drove us back to a detachment of the regiment which had been formed for our support. This detachment made a splendid charge and checked the enemy, which enabled us to withdraw to where the remainder of the brigade was formed. In this charge, the gallant Captain Brooks, of Company K, was taken prisoner and sabered by General Geary after he had surrendered. A number of the men were also wounded. The enemy here displayed a much larger force than our own. They lapped both our flanks and engaged us sharply in our front, but the regiment, with brave, skillful Janeway in command, unflinchingly stood their ground and used their Spencer carbines with telling effect upon the enemy. It would be useless for me to particularize the actions of any officer or man—they all performed their duty in their usual manner as soldiers. The conduct of Surgeon Willes was so different from that of medical officers generally, that I cannot pass it by without notice. He was in the thickest of the fight and was of great service to Colonel Janeway in conveying orders and rallying men from different regiments, taking them to the skirmish line, remaining there himself and encouraging them on. We were finally relieved by the Second Brigade of our division, when we retired to a point near Amelia Springs, and remained at that place till two o'clock, p. m., when we were again ordered into action. Colonel Janeway was ordered by General Davies to support two other regiments in a charge. These regiments were repulsed in the charge and driven back to their support. Colonel Janeway immediately ordered a charge, in leading which our brave, gallant Colonel was shot through the head and died almost instantly. This cast a gloom over the whole regiment. His superior we never knew; a brave, skillful officer, a courteous gentleman, a true, earnest patriot—qualities which have endeared him to every officer and man of the regiment.

"We held the line until after dark, when we were relieved and ordered back to Jettersville. The casualties of the day were as follows: Colonel Hugh H. Janeway, killed; Captain Joseph Brooks, Company K, wounded and prisoner; Second Lieutenant James S. Metler, Company D, prisoner; Second Lieutenant William Wilson, Company G, prisoner; First Lieutenant and Adjutant James F. Clancy, wounded; twenty-one prisoners.

"We bivouacked at Jettersville that night, and moved out at ten o'clock, a. m., the following day. Generals Merritt and Custer had captured and burned a large number of wagons near Sailor's Creek, and were heavily engaged with the enemy when we came up. The cavalry corps was formed to charge the enemy—this regiment forming the connection on the extreme right of the Second Division with General Custer's Division (Third). In front of our regiment was a plain, open field, where the enemy had a good line of rifle pits. I received orders from General Davies to charge this line of works. I expected the whole line would charge at the same time, and moved on his line of works at once. The troops on my right, however, instead of charging the enemy, were being pushed back. The regiment acted splendidly, but it was impossible for us to make any impression on the enemy's line. General Custer's division on my right, and a portion of our brigade on my left, was giving way. The fire from the enemy was terrible. Lieutenants Ford and Metler, and many of the men, were wounded; horses were dropping fast. I was forced to retire, which I did by moving the regiment to the right, in order to place them under cover of a rising piece of ground. Major-General Crooke and others complimented the regiment highly for the gallant manner in which they conducted themselves. I then received orders from General Davies to form the regiment in its original place in line. I understood afterwards that the order given the regiment to charge was rather premature. Some two hours later, a simultaneous charge was made by the Sixth Corps and the cavalry. This was probably the grandest cavalry charge of the war. General Ewell, with nearly all his corps, was captured, besides a large number of cannon. In this charge I suffered the temporary loss of Captain Hughes, Company C, commanding the second battalion. He fell from his horse, wounded through the head. Captain Hughes is a brave officer, and I could ill spare him. In going to the rear he discovered two pieces of artillery, which the enemy, unable to move off, had secreted in the woods; he collected some

dismounted men, and with a team of mules brought them off. First Lieutenants Johnson, commanding Company M, and Carty, commanding Company L, charged and captured two light field pieces from the enemy. Captain Craig, as usual, had his horse shot. We encamped on the battle-field that night. The casualties of the day were as follows: Captain William Hughes, Company C, wounded and prisoner; First Lieutenant Thomas H. Ford, Company D, wounded; Second Lieutenant James Metler, Company D, wounded; seven enlisted men wounded and two missing.

"The line of march was taken up early on the morning of the 7th, and the enemy pushed rapidly to Farmville and across the Appomattox River; here they made a stand, and enticed the Second Brigade of our division into a beautifully-laid trap, which resulted in their complete rout. This brigade came back in great confusion, and but for the timely order of General Davies would have swept a portion of this regiment along with them. The General, seeing the state of affairs, directed me, through Captain Lebo, of his staff, to move rapidly to the left of the road, and there form and check the enemy, which order was executed to his entire satisfaction. The action of my regiment upon this occasion gave great confidence to the troops in the rear who were following us in the line of march. The brigade was formed in line, and the enemy held by us until dark, when we were relieved by the infantry. Lieutenants Watts and Fay were wounded during the day. That night we marched to and encamped at Prospect Station, on the Lynchburg Railroad. The list of casualties of this day were as follows: Second Lieutenant Charles Watts, Company A, wounded; Second Lieutenant Laurence Fay, Company F, wounded; and four prisoners. On the 8th, we marched to Appomattox Depot, on the Lynchburg Railroad. The regiment was not engaged that day. Four trains of cars, loaded with supplies for Lee's army, were captured at the depot. On the morning of the 9th, our hearts were gladdened by the intelligence that the enemy was now headed off, we being in possession of the road on which Lee was retreating, and that if we could hold this road until our infantry came Lee and his army could not possibly escape. The bright smiling faces which could be seen in the regiment told plainly that for their share of the work we could depend upon them. General Davies was covering a road on the right of Lee's army. The remainder of our division was fighting on our right. The General learning that the enemy was driving them, ordered me through his very efficient Aid de Camp, Lieutenant Robert Henry, Company A, of this regiment, to find and engage the enemy's flank, favoring as much as possible the brigades of Gregg and Smith, who were being so vigorously pushed.

"Captain Craig, who had the advance in this movement, reported a rebel cavalry brigade moving towards us in an oblique direction, and apparently coming from General Davies' front, and with intentions of cutting us off. I immediately sent Captain Beekman, with the remainder of his battalion, Companies G and I, to strengthen Craig and throw out a strong skirmish line; at the same time Captain Hick, commanding third battalion, was directed to move to the left and rear and remain there as a support. Taking Captain Brown, with his battalion, I manœvered until I succeeded in getting between the enemy and the remainder of the brigade. Captain Beekman at the same time changed direction to the left, keeping his skirmishers between Bowen and the enemy. Hick was then brought down to Bowen's position. The ever ready Henry, of General Davies' staff coming down, I requested him to inform the General what I was doing and what was opposing me; leaving it he sent the Twenty-fourth New York Cavalry down to report to me, and orders to fall slowly back and connect my skirmish line with that of the infantry on my right and rear. All this was performed with the loss of one man killed, Lemuel O. Smith, private, Company I.

"The infantry relieving us, we were ordered still further to the left, when we again engaged the enemy, and for the last time. Captain Beekman, with the first battalion, was sent out on the skirmish line; an irregular and harmless firing was kept up for some time; finally, the skirmish line of the brigade was ordered to charge the enemy supported by the regiments; the enemy was quickly driven in confusion from their position. This successful charge had hardly terminated before orders were received for hostilities to cease.

An order was immediately sent by a "flag-of-truce," from General Crooke to the Commanding General of the rebel forces in front of our lines, informing him that General's Grant and Lee were having an interview, and arranging the terms of surrender of the Army of Northern Virginia to General Grant. In this last engagement I cannot speak in too high terms of Captains Beekman and Cause. Beekman so manœuvered a portion of his command, as to destroy the left of the enemy's skirmish line, by driving it "pell-mell" into the road for Cause to make his last charge, and a gallant one it was. Second Lieutenant Darnstaedt, of Company I, we claim to be the last officer wounded in the combined armies operating against Lee's forces. Our cavalry division was the last to receive orders for a cessation of hostilities. The last flag of truce sent out was through our brigade lines. Lieutenant Darnstaedt received a painful but not dangerous wound in the head after the truce passed our lines. Hostilities ceased and the terms of surrender were agreed upon. We bivouacked that night on the battle-field, and our hearts were made glad by the return of Captain Brooks from captivity. On the morning of the 10th, while we were encamped at Prospect Station, we had the pleasure of receiving back our captured comrades, First Lieutenants Joseph Killy and C. W. Camp. These officers, before the surrender, managed to make their guard prisoners and escaped with them into our lines. We arrived at Petersburg on the 18th day of April. In this eventful campaign the regiment in every engagement conducted itself with conspicuous gallantry. The conduct of the officers in every instance was such as to elicit the praise of every one. Adjutant James T. Clancy throughout the whole campaign rendered me most efficient service. His conduct in the action of April 5th, called forth the commendation of Major General Crooke, and several of his staff officers. On this day, while gallantly charging with a detachment of the regiment, he received a painful saber wound in the hand. He declined to leave the field in this and subsequent battles. Great credit is due to Captain Hughes for our final success in the afternoon of April 5th. On the 6th of April, First Lieutenant Thomas H. Ford received a wound in the left breast by a glancing shot, prohibiting the use of his bridal arm, and the wearing of a saber belt, but he remained with and took an active part in all the battles of the regiment.

"The following non-commissioned officers and privates received "medals of honor" from the Secretary of War for gallantry in the campaign. First Sergeant George W. Stewart, Company E; Sergeant Aaron B. Tompkins, Company G; Sergeant David Southard, Company C; Color-Sergeant Charles Wilson; Sergeant William Porter, Company H; Sergeant Charles Titus, Company H; Sergeant John Wilson, Company L; Corporal William B. Hooper, Company L; and Private Christian Straela, Company I.

"In these "medals of honor," the soldier received a token which is of more value than any which could be given him; they stamp the recipient a brave and faithful soldier, a name to be honored and revered.

"Sergeant-Major William T. Allen and Sergeant Samuel Walton, Company A; Charles Krouselmire and John Teirney, Company B; Sergeants William R. Bronson, C. Marshall and Chester Merith, of Company C; Sergeant John H. Warren, Company D; Sergeant John Shields, William Russell and John Foggerty, Company E; Sergeants Michael Williams and Edward F. Wenner, Company G; Sergeants John Brockfank and William Hudson, Company H; Corporal Phillips Klespies, Company H; Sergeants G. W. McPeck, Aaron H. White, William H. Powell and William Booth; Corporals Joseph Marsh and Francis Brown, Company K; Sergeant William Stout, Corporals John McKinney and James Brady, Company L; Sergeants John Davis, James S. Fallman and Corporal William B. Euston, Company M, are all worthy of mention. They are well known in the regiment for their good conduct in this memorable campaign. We remained in camp near Petersburg until the morning of the 24th of April, when, in connection with the cavalry corps we took up a line of march to Danville, Virginia, to operate against the rebel General Johnson's army. After a march of five days, we reached Boston Bridge Station, on the Richmond and Danville Railroad, when we learned that Johnson had surrendered his army to General Sherman. We encamped there for the night, and on the following morning commenced our return march for Petersburg, arriving there on the 3d day of May. The regiment was not engaged during this march. In this, as well as in

the previous campaign, we are indebted to Lieutenant Robert Henry, Company A of this regiment, and Aid-de-Camp to Brevet-Major-General Davies, for many good services he rendered the regiment. In all engagements of the regiment, when possible, he was sure to be with us, and with his courage and zeal won the admiration of both officers and men. On the morning of May 10th, we broke camp and commenced our march for Alexandria, via Richmond and the Orange and Alexandria Railroad. We arrived at Alexandria on the morning of the 16th of May. On the 21st we marched to Bladensburg, Maryland. On the 22d, we had the pleasure of receiving our State Colors. On the 23d, we took part in the Grand Review. The regiment was complimented by many for the neat uniform dress and soldierly appearance of its officers and men, and its precision in march.

“WALTER R. ROBBINS, Major Commanding Regiment.”

The campaigns of the First New Jersey Cavalry were ended, and in due time, quitting Washington, it proceeded to Trenton, where it was finally dissolved. Among all the cavalry regiments of the service, none acquired a wider celebrity than this, and in the story of the Nation's struggle, as it may be told in coming years, its deeds must be ever conspicuous and memorable. In its ranks fought some of the bravest and noblest soldiers of the war; men whom no danger appalled, no suffering disheartened, no injustice or neglect swerved from the faithful performance of duty; and their deeds, living after them, shall be a more precious heritage to coming generations than lands covered with harvests or gold piled to the skies.

The following shows the officers of the regiment during the whole period of its service:

COLONELS.

Percy Wyndham, February 19, 1862; mustered out July 5, 1864.

John W. Kester, July 6, 1864; mustered out expiration of service, September 26, 1864.

Hugh H. Janeway, October 11, 1864.

LIEUTENANT-COLONELS.

Joseph Karge, February 19, 1862; resigned December 22, 1862.

Virgil Broderick, February 10, 1863; killed in action.

John W. Kester, September 21, 1863; promoted Colonel July 6, 1864.

Hugh H. Janeway, July 6, 1864; promoted Colonel October 11, 1864.

Myron H. Beaumont, November 1, 1864.

MAJORS.

Myron H. Beaumont, February 19, 1862; promoted Lieutenant-Colonel November 1, 1864.

Ivins D. Jones, February 19, 1862; resigned November 22, 1862.

Alexander M. Cummings, February 20, 1862; resigned July 30, 1862.

Virgil Broderick, September 28, 1862; promoted Lieutenant-Colonel February 10, 1863.

Hugh H. Janeway, January 27, 1863; promoted Lieutenant-Colonel July 6, 1864.

John Shelmire, February 10, 1863; died of wounds.

MAJORS—(CONTINUED.)

John H. Lucas, August 12, 1863; killed at the Battle of Sulphur Springs, October 12, 1863.

Henry W. Sawyer, October 12, 1863.

Robert N. Boyd, July 6, 1864; not mustered.

James H. Hart, November 1, 1864.

Walter R. Robbins, November 1, 1864.

ADJUTANTS.

Myer J. Asch, February 19, 1862; promoted Captain of Company H, March 24, 1862.

Marcus L. W. Kitchen, October 8, 1862; promoted Captain of Company A, Second New Jersey Cavalry, July 16, 1863.

Charles H. McKinstry, October 28, 1863; mustered out at expiration of service, September 26, 1864.

James F. Clancy, December 24, 1864.

QUARTERMASTERS.

Allen Dale, February 19, 1862; resigned August 17, 1862.

Edwin R. Blaker, October 8, 1862; resigned December 31, 1862.

Algernon Walton, (Commissary,) October 8, 1862; died September 14, 1863.

W. W. James, April 1, 1863.

Aaron P. Ivors, (Commissary,) September 26, 1863; mustered out at expiration of service, September 26, 1864.

Charles W. Camp, (Commissary,) October 17, 1864.

SURGEONS.

W. U. L. Phillips, February 19, 1862; mustered out at expiration of service, September 20, 1864.

William S. Willes, February 10, 1865.

ASSISTANT-SURGEONS.

Ferdinand V. Dayton, February 19, 1862; promoted Surgeon of the Second New Jersey Cavalry July 12, 1863.

John W. Blackfan, March 16, 1863; resigned December 10, 1863.

Samuel Powell, October 2, 1863; died August 8, 1864.

William S. Willes, April 4, 1864; promoted Surgeon February 10, 1865.

Samuel Jones, September 23, 1864.

CHAPLAIN.

Henry R. Pyne, February 19, 1862; mustered out at expiration of service September 20, 1864.

CAPTAINS.

COMPANY A.

John Shelmire, February 19, 1862; promoted Major February 10, 1863.

James H. Hart, October 8, 1862; promoted Major November 1, 1864.

Samuel Craig, November 1, 1864.

COMPANY B.

Richard C. Lewis, February 19, 1862; resigned May 1, 1862.

Horace W. Bristoe, May 3, 1862; resigned December 2, 1863.

Francis B. Allibone, December 8, 1863.

COMPANY C.

John L. Tash, February 19, 1862; resigned August 2, 1862.

William W. Gray, August 14, 1862; resigned May 3, 1864.

William Wynkoop, June 13, 1864; mustered out at expiration of service September 26, 1864.

William Hughes, September 23, 1864.

CAPTAINS—(CONTINUED.)

COMPANY D.

Robert N. Boyd, February 19, 1862; mustered out at expiration of service September 20, 1864.

Jeremiah P. Brower, December 20, 1864.

COMPANY E.

John W. Kester, February 19, 1862; promoted Lieutenant-Colonel September 21, 1863.
William Harper, October 3, 1863.

COMPANY F.

John H. Lucas, February 19, 1862; promoted Major August 12, 1863.
P. Penn Gaskell, October 23, 1863; resigned February 3, 1864.
John Hobensack, March 29, 1864.

COMPANY G.

Henry E. Clark, February 19, 1862; resigned March 1, 1863.
Walter R. Robbins, March 1, 1863; promoted Major November 1, 1864.
Robert B. Cause, November 1, 1864.

COMPANY H.

William E. Morford, February 19, 1862; resigned March 24, 1862.
Myer J. Asch, March 24, 1862.

COMPANY I.

Benjamin W. Jones, February 19, 1862; resigned October 3, 1862.
P. Jones Yorke, October 3, 1862; promoted Major of the Second New Jersey Cavalry August 27, 1863.
Garret V. Beekman, September 23, 1863.

COMPANY K.

Virgil Broderick, February 19, 1862; promoted Major August 28, 1862.
Henry W. Sawyer, October 8, 1862; promoted Major October 12, 1863.
Joseph Brooks, March 29, 1864; mustered out at expiration of service September 27, 1864.

COMPANY L.

Hugh H. Janeway, February 19, 1862; promoted Major January 27, 1863.
William H. Hick, April 1, 1863; mustered out at expiration of service October 7, 1864.

COMPANY M.

Thomas R. Haines, February 19, 1862; killed in action June 6, 1862.
Jacob R. Sackett, June 14, 1862; resigned September 21, 1862.
James H. Hart, October 8, 1862; transferred to Company A, February 24, 1863.
Moses M. Malsbury, February 24, 1863; died of wounds received at Hawes' Shop, June 14, 1864.
John Kinsley, July 19, 1864; mustered out at expiration of service September 27, 1864.
George A. Bowne, November 1, 1864.

FIRST LIEUTENANTS.

COMPANY A.

Jacob R. Sackett, February 19, 1862; promoted Captain of Company M, June 14, 1862.
John Hobensack, October 21, 1862; transferred to Company B, February 24, 1863.
William Wynkoop, October 21, 1862; promoted Captain of Company C, June 13, 1864.
George A. Bowne, July 19, 1864; promoted Captain of Company M, November 1, 1864.
Gilbert J. Johnson, November 1, 1864.

COMPANY B.

Allen Dale, February 19, 1862; resigned August 17, 1862.
Harry Jones, February 19, 1862; dismissed.
Richard Hamilton, January 3, 1863.

COMPANY C.

William W. Gray, February 19, 1862; promoted Captain of Company C, August 14, 1862.

FIRST LIEUTENANTS—(CONTINUED.)

William Harper, May 4, 1862; promoted Captain of Company E, October 3, 1863.
 Samuel C. Lame, January 7, 1864; mustered out at expiration of service October 7, 1864
 Jeremiah P. Brower, November 1, 1864; promoted Captain of Company D, December 20, 1864.

COMPANY D.

John Worsley, February 19, 1862; resigned April 7, 1862.
 Henry W. Sawyer, April 7, 1862; promoted Captain of Company K, October 8, 1862.
 J. Penn Gaskell, October 8, 1862; promoted Captain of Company F, October 23, 1863.
 Edward H. Parry, January 7, 1864; mustered out at expiration of service October 5, 1864.
 Thomas H. Ford, November 1, 1864.

COMPANY E.

Harry Jones, February 19, 1862; transferred to Company M.
 Edwin R. Blaker, May 4, 1862; appointed Quartermaster October 8, 1862.
 William Wynkoop, October 21, 1862; transferred to Company A, February 24, 1863.
 John Hobensack, October 21, 1862; promoted Captain of Company F, March 29, 1864.
 Robert B. Cause, March 29, 1864; promoted Captain of Company G, November 1, 1864.
 Edward Gaskill, November 1, 1864.

COMPANY F.

Moses W. Maulsbury, February 19, 1862; promoted Captain of Company M, February 24, 1863.
 John Kinsley, February 24, 1863; promoted Captain of Company M, July 19, 1864.
 William M. Shaw, July 19, 1864.

COMPANY G.

Walter R. Robbins, April 20, 1862; promoted Captain March 1, 1863.
 Cortland Inglin, January 7, 1864.

COMPANY H.

William T. Inman, February 19, 1862; resigned April 14, 1862.
 James H. Hart, May 3, 1862; promoted Captain of Company M, October 8, 1862.
 Joseph Brooks, October 8, 1862; promoted Captain of Company K, March 29, 1864.
 Samuel Craig, March 29, 1864; promoted Captain of Company A, November 1, 1864.
 Joseph Killy, November 1, 1864.

COMPANY I.

William W. Wurts, April 20, 1862; resigned May 28, 1863.
 Edward E. Jamison, June 12, 1863; killed at the Battle of Mountain Run, November 27, 1863.
 Birdsall Cornell, January 7, 1864; mustered out at expiration of service September 26, 1864.
 Frederick Schael, November 1, 1864.

COMPANY K.

C. B. Young, May 1, 1862; resigned May, 1862.
 William H. Hick, May 11, 1862; promoted Captain of Company L, April 1, 1863.
 William Hughes, January 7, 1864; promoted Captain of Company C, September 23, 1864.
 Daniel McIntyre, November 1, 1864; not mustered.

COMPANY L.

Francis B. Allibone, March 25, 1862; promoted Captain of Company B, December 8, 1863.
 Voorhees Dye, January 7, 1864; killed at the Battle of Hawes' Shop May 23, 1864.
 Theodore Michenor, July 19, 1864; not mustered.
 James Dalziel, December 20, 1864.

COMPANY M.

Horace W. Bristoe, February 19, 1862; promoted Captain of Company B, May 3, 1862.
 Harry Jones, February 19, 1862; transferred to Company B.
 Garret V. Beekman, October 21, 1862; promoted Captain of Company I, September 23, 1863.

FIRST LIEUTENANTS—(CONTINUED.)

Thomas Cox, January 7, 1864; discharged October 7, 1864.

Carl Carty, December 20, 1864.

SECOND LIEUTENANTS.

COMPANY A.

James H. Hart, February 19, 1862; promoted First Lieutenant of Company H, May 3, 1862.

William Wynkoop, May 3, 1862; promoted First Lieutenant of Company E, October 21, 1862.

Edward H. Parry, October 21, 1862; promoted First Lieutenant of Company D, January 7, 1864.

Theodore Michenor, January 7, 1864; discharged November 2, 1864.

Robert Henry, July 29, 1864.

COMPANY B.

Joseph Harris, February 19, 1862; deserted June 23, 1862.

John Hobensack, June 23, 1862; promoted First Lieutenant of Company A, October 21, 1862.

Voorhees Dye, February 24, 1863; promoted First Lieutenant of Company L, January 7, 1864.

George A. Bowne, February 23, 1864; promoted First Lieutenant of Company A, July 19, 1864.

Robert Tuthill, July 19, 1864; not mustered.

James Dalziel, September 23, 1864; promoted First Lieutenant of Company L, December 20, 1864.

John Williams, December 20, 1864.

COMPANY C.

William Harper, February 19, 1862; promoted First Lieutenant May 4, 1862.

John H. Morris, May 4, 1862; resigned December 25, 1862.

Isaac Rogers, February 24, 1863; resigned July 8, 1864.

James M. Straddling, July 19, 1864; declined.

Gilbert J. Johnson, September 23, 1864; promoted First Lieutenant of Company A, November 1, 1864.

Louis Fohs, November 1, 1864.

COMPANY D.

Henry W. Sawyer, February 19, 1862; promoted First Lieutenant April 7, 1862.

J. Penn Gaskell, April 7, 1862; promoted First Lieutenant October 8, 1862.

Edward E. Jamison, October 8, 1862; promoted First Lieutenant of Company I, June 12, 1863.

Samuel Craig, August 12, 1863; transferred to Company L, February 23, 1864.

Thomas H. Ford, February 23, 1864; promoted First Lieutenant November 1, 1864.

James Mettler, November 1, 1864.

COMPANY E.

Francis B. Allibone, February 19, 1862; promoted First Lieutenant Company L, March 25, 1862.

Alexander Stewart, May 4, 1862; resigned December 10, 1862.

Samuel C. Lame, December 20, 1862; promoted Lieutenant-Colonel January 7, 1864.

Daniel McIntyre, February 23, 1864; discharged December 6, 1864.

Charles Watts, November 1, 1864.

COMPANY F.

Aaron S. Robbins, February 19, 1862; resigned April 17, 1862.

Jacob H. Hoffman, July 23, 1862; dismissed January 5, 1863.

Cortland Inglin, February 24, 1863; promoted First Lieutenant of Company G, January 7, 1864.

William M. Shaw, February 23, 1864; promoted First Lieutenant July 19, 1864.

SECOND LIEUTENANTS—(CONTINUED.)

Asher Wardell, July 19, 1864; not mustered.

James F. Clancy, September 23, 1864; promoted Adjutant December 20, 1864.

Lawrence Fay, December 20, 1864.

COMPANY G.

Gerald Weston, April 30, 1862; resigned May 20, 1862.

S. Richards Colwell, November 1, 1862; resigned April 2, 1863.

Robert B. Cause, August 17, 1863; promoted First Lieutenant of Company E, March 29, 1864.

Alexander F. Stewart, March 29, 1864; died June 5, 1864, of wounds received at Hawes' Shop.

Edward Gaskill, July 19, 1864; promoted First Lieutenant of Company E, November 1, 1864.

Joseph R. Reed, November 1, 1864; killed in action near Belfield Station, Virginia, December 10, 1864.

William Wilson, January 30, 1865.

COMPANY H.

Henry Stull, April 5, 1862; resigned September 18, 1862.

John Kinsley, October 21, 1862; promoted First Lieutenant of Company F, February 24, 1863.

Hyde Crocker, February 24, 1863.

COMPANY I.

Edwin R. Blaker, February 19, 1862; promoted First Lieutenant of Company E, May 4, 1862.

Cornelius Van Reypen, May 4, 1862; resigned August 17, 1862.

Birdsall Cornell, August 8, 1862; promoted First Lieutenant January 7, 1864.

John W. Bellis, February 23, 1864; killed at the battle of Hawes' Shop, May 23, 1864.

Frederick Schall, July 19, 1864; promoted First Lieutenant November 1, 1864.

Richard Damstradt, November 1, 1864.

COMPANY K.

William M. Hazen, February 19, 1862; resigned October 9, 1862.

William Hughes, October 21, 1862; promoted First Lieutenant January 7, 1864.

Joseph Kelly, February 28, 1864; promoted First Lieutenant of Company H, November 1, 1864.

Henry Werner, November 1, 1864.

COMPANY L.

Garret V. Beekman, February 19, 1862; promoted First Lieutenant of Company M, October 21, 1862.

Charles H. McKinstry, November 29, 1862; promoted Adjutant October 23, 1863.

Samuel Craig, August 12, 1863; promoted First Lieutenant of Company H, March 29, 1864.

A. L. McKinney, March 29, 1864; not mustered.

Carl Carty, September 23, 1864; promoted First Lieutenant of Company M, December 20, 1864.

COMPANY M.

Alanson Austin, February 19, 1862; killed in action August 9, 1862.

Thomas Cox, October 21, 1862; promoted First Lieutenant January 7, 1864.

Jeremiah Brower, February 28, 1864; promoted First Lieutenant of Company C, November 1, 1864.

Samuel Wood, November 1, 1864.

CHAPTER XV

THE TWENTY FIRST REGIMENT

ON the 4th of August, 1862, President Lincoln ordered that a draft of three hundred thousand militia be immediately called into the service of the United States, to serve for nine months, unless sooner discharged. A few days subsequently, the quota of New Jersey was designated as ten thousand four hundred and seventy-eight, and the regulations for the draft were announced, providing that an enrollment be immediately made of all able-bodied male citizens between the ages of eighteen and forty-five years, and that the drawing be made on the 3d of September. The State authorities at once took the necessary steps to meet the requirements of this order, but a general desire being manifested by the people of the State to fill the quota by voluntary enlistment, it was announced that volunteers in lieu of drafted men would be received up to the 1st of September, but that the draft would positively take place at the time appointed in any township which should not by that time have furnished the full number of men required. The result of this policy, and of the general disposition to escape the stigma of a draft, was gratifying in the extreme. Everywhere throughout the State, the utmost enthusiasm and energy were exhibited, not only by those liable to the conscription, but by citizens of all ages and classes. For several days previous to that fixed for the draft, men poured into camp by thousands, and by the evening of the 2d of September, the five camps¹ contained ten thou-

¹ The camps of rendezvous were established as follows: Rendezvous No. 1, at Trenton, Brigadier-General N. N. Halsted, Commandant; Rendezvous No. 2, at Beverly, Brigadier-General George M. Robeson, Commandant; Rendezvous No. 3, at Freehold, Brigadier-General Charles Haight, Commandant; Rendezvous No. 4, at Newark, Brigadier-General Cornelius Van Vorst, Commandant; Rendezvous No. 5, at Flemington, Brigadier-General Alexander E. Donaldson, Commandant.

sand eight hundred volunteers.² On the morning of the 3d, the State authorities had the satisfaction of announcing to the Adjutant-General of the United States that the quota of New Jersey was in camp, without a single drafted man.³ As rapidly as possible, after being received in camp, the men were organized into companies and regiments, clothed, uniformed, equipped and placed under instruction, and by the 10th of October all had left for the field. The numerical strength of the regiments, which were numbered from Twenty-first to Thirty-first inclusive, the date of muster, and the date of departure from the State, were as follows:

Twenty-first Regiment—Colonel, Gillian Van Houten. Mustered September 15, 1862. Officers, 38; enlisted men, 928. Total, 966. Left the State September 24th.

Twenty-second Regiment—Colonel, Cornelius Fornet. Mustered September 22, 1862. Officers, 38; enlisted men, 899. Total, 937. Left the State September 29th.

Twenty-third Regiment—Colonel, John S. Cox. Mustered September 13, 1862. Officers, 39; enlisted men, 955. Total, 994. Left the State September 26th.

Twenty-fourth Regiment—Colonel, William B. Robertson. Mustered September 16, 1862. Officers, 39; enlisted men, 946. Total, 985. Left the State September 29th.

Twenty-fifth Regiment—Colonel, Andrew Derrom. Mustered September 29, 1862. Officers, 38; enlisted men, 946. Total, 984. Left the State October 10th.

Twenty-sixth Regiment—Colonel, Andrew J. Morrison. Mustered September 18, 1862. Officers, 38; enlisted men, 920. Total, 958. Left the State September 26th.

Twenty-seventh Regiment—Colonel, George W. Mindil. Mustered September 19, 1862. Officers, 38; enlisted men, 973. Total, 1014. Left the State October 10th.

Twenty-eighth Regiment—Colonel, Moses N. Wisewell. Mustered September 15, 1862. Officers, 39; enlisted men, 881. Total, 920. Left the State October 2d.

Twenty-ninth Regiment—Colonel, Edwin F. Applegate. Mustered September 20, 1862. Officers, 39; enlisted men, 910. Total, 949. Left the State September 28th.

Thirtieth Regiment—Colonel, Alexander E. Donaldson. Mustered September 17, 1862. Officers, 39; enlisted men, 967. Total, 1006. Left the State September 30th.

Thirty-first Regiment—Colonel, Alexander P. Berthoud. Mustered September 17, 1862. Officers, 39; enlisted men, 962. Total, 1001. Left the State September 26th.

It is the story of the services of these regiments, extending over the darkest period of the war, which we commence to recite.

The Twenty-first Regiment, as we have seen, was organized at Trenton, in August, 1862, and was composed of eight companies, (A, B, C, D, F, G, I and K,) from Hudson County, and two, (E and H,) from Mercer County. The following were the names of

² This number was subsequently reduced, by medical examination, to ten thousand seven hundred and fourteen, being two hundred and thirty-six more than the number called for.

³ At this time, no other State had its quota in camp, so that here again New Jersey led all her sisters.

the field and staff officers: Colonel, Gillian Van Houten, of Hudson City; Lieutenant-Colonel, Isaac H. Mettler, of Jersey City; Major, Hiram Van Buskirk, of Bayonne; Surgeon, James McNeil, of Hudson City; Assistant-Surgeon, William Janney, of Mercer County; Adjutant, Andrew Van Buskirk, of Bayonne; Quartermaster, William Harper, Hudson City.⁴ The regiment being organized, armed and equipped, all which was accomplished in about ten days, it was mustered into the United States service on the 15th of September, and the next day took its departure for Washington. A day or too after its arrival, it was ordered to Frederick City, Maryland, and thence to the battle-ground of Antietam, where it joined the Army of the Potomac. Immediately upon reaching headquarters it was attached to the Third Brigade, Second Division, Sixth Corps, with which it served during its entire term of enlistment, sharing the privations and hardships, and participating in all the engagements in which that famous corps took part during the nine months following.

A few days after joining the army, the regiment marched with its corps to intercept the rebel cavalry, then making a "raid" into Maryland and Pennsylvania. After marching as far as Hagerstown, however, it was found that the rebels had escaped into Virginia, and the march was not continued further. Remaining about two weeks at Hagerstown, the command was then suddenly ordered, at midnight, to march in the direction of Dam No. 5, on the Potomac, to oppose another expected advance of the rebels

⁴ The following is the original list of company officers of this regiment:

Company A—Captain, George H. Farrier; First Lieutenant, Alfred H. Brown; Second Lieutenant, Henry E. Farrier. *Company B*—Captain, Thomas C. Kendall; First Lieutenant, Theodore Wandle; Second Lieutenant, Francis H. Bookstaver. *Company C*—Captain, James W. Lowe; First Lieutenant, William D. W. C. Jones; Second Lieutenant, William H. Devoise. *Company D*—Captain, Jeffry W. Collins; First Lieutenant, William H. Smith; Second Lieutenant, Samuel Ramsey. *Company E*—Captain, Joseph S. Mount; First Lieutenant, John W. Bowers; Second Lieutenant, John B. Van Neste. *Company F*—Captain, James W. Van Keuren; First Lieutenant, John Daniel Probst; Second Lieutenant, Charles Leo Abey. *Company G*—Captain, Frank Tyler; First Lieutenant, John Shaffle; Second Lieutenant, Michael Shaffle. *Company H*—Captain, Foster W. Vankirk; First Lieutenant, Richard J. Richards; Second Lieutenant, James M. Weart. *Company I*—Captain, John Vreeland; First Lieutenant, John F. Holden; Second Lieutenant, John H. Garrison. *Company K*—Captain, Edgar A. Finney; First Lieutenant, Noble Griglietti; Second Lieutenant, William Alberts.

into Maryland. Reaching Dam No. 5, it was stationed to guard that ford, and extending its lines some two miles along the river, held the position until the army moved into Virginia, in pursuit of Lee.

The army having moved, orders were received by Colonel Van Houten to call in his regiment from the ford and join his brigade on the Williamsport road. Accordingly, the regiment was mustered as soon as possible, and moved out towards its destination. It being late in the afternoon when the order was received, darkness set in before the regiment overtook the main column; and after marching at a rapid rate until midnight, without finding any trace of the brigade, the men being so much exhausted that it was impossible to keep them together, the Colonel ordered it into camp for the night. Early the next morning it was again put in motion to join the brigade, and after marching about an hour the junction was effected. Immediately upon joining the brigade, the Colonel was placed under arrest by the brigade commander, General Vinton, for not coming up during the night. This unjust and uncalled for act was vehemently condemned by both officers and men of the regiment, and the Colonel promptly demanded an investigation of the matter by court-martial, but after being held under arrest for a few days, he was finally released and ordered to the command of his regiment. This was very unsatisfactory to the Colonel, as it gave him no opportunity to vindicate himself from the imputation upon his efficiency; but he had no remedy. This arbitrary act of General Vinton caused an antipathy to spring up between the General and the officers and men of the regiment, which lasted a long time, and led to the regiment being sent out upon picket two or three times a week while on the march through Virginia to Aquia Creek. Finally, the attention of Brevet Major-General A. P. Howe, the division commander, was called to the injustice, when a stop was at once put to it, and thenceforward the regiment was only called upon to perform its proper share of picket-duty. With the exception of this, nothing of interest occurred until the army arrived before Fredericksburg, on the evening of December 10th. Here this regiment, with one or two others, was

placed under the command of Colonel Alexander Shaler, as the advanced guard of the left Grand Division (Franklin's) of the army, with orders to advance to the Rappahannock and cover the laying of the pontoons for crossing the river. After some severe skirmishing, the pontoons were laid, and during the afternoon of the 11th it crossed with the brigade, with which it advanced upon the enemy, driving him back until possession was gained of the Bowling Green road, where line of battle was formed and our batteries placed in position, the regiment being assigned as a support to Wier's (Maryland) Battery. This trying position it held from the afternoon of the 11th until the morning of the 15th, during the whole of the hard-fought and desperate engagements. On the night of the 15th, it re-crossed the river with the rest of the army, and was ordered to cover the removal of the pontoons, being the first to reach the river, and the last to leave in this engagement. Although the regiment was under a severe cross-fire of the enemy's artillery, it had but six or eight men wounded.

After this battle, the regiment went into camp with the rest of the corps, near White Oak Church, Stafford County, Virginia. Early in January, five hundred men, with the requisite number of line officers, under the command of the Major, were ordered to report to the Chief Engineer of the army for special duty, namely, the construction of a corduroy road for an approach to the Rappahannock River, about six miles below Fredericksburg. This was a dangerous work, the position being about one mile and a half below the picket-lines of our army, and within a few yards of the enemy's lines. The work had to be done at night, the men commencing soon after dark and quitting before daylight, but by vigorous efforts it was completed in three nights, when the men returned to camp. This work was intended as a blind to the rebels, and a cover to the movement which was made by Burnside against their lines a few days afterwards, known as the "mud march," which was participated in by this regiment, the march being one of great fatigue and hardship, with barren results. After this, the regiment returned to its old camp, near White Oak Church, where it remained until spring, engaged in drilling and other

duties. In the latter part of April, 1863, when the army, then under the command of General Hooker, was put in motion, the Twenty-first moved with its corps (the Sixth) to the Rappahannock River, where a crossing was effected at Franklin's crossing. On the evening of the 2d of May, the corps moved forward to attack the rebels, and during that night this regiment was engaged, supporting the skirmish line in driving the enemy to his entrenchments. At daylight of the 3d, the enemy having discovered our position, opened fire with musketry and artillery, whereupon the regiment was ordered forward as skirmishers. Four companies were at once deployed and moved out, supported by the remaining companies of the regiment, and steadily drove the enemy to a point designated by the Commanding General. At about eleven o'clock, a charge was ordered along the whole line, which resulted in the capture of the line of rebel redoubts, seventeen pieces of artillery, and a number of prisoners. In this charge, the regiment took part, behaving gallantly, and receiving the commendations of its Commanding General for its soldierly action. Immediately on getting possession of the Heights of Fredericksburg, the troops were moved forward in the direction of Chancellorsville, where the main body of the army was then engaged. After advancing about four miles, the First Division of the Sixth Corps came upon the enemy posted in a thick pine wood. Our troops attacked them at once, but were repulsed with severe loss in killed and wounded. The Twenty-first Regiment then moved forward with its brigade to their support, and after some desultory fighting until dark, was placed in line of battle, facing Chancellorsville. At break of day, on the following morning, (the 4th,) the enemy was found to be advancing upon our flank, having already taken possession of the Heights captured by our troops the day before, and flanking our position. Orders were at once given to face the line of battle from front to rear, so as to check the advance of the enemy in that direction—this duty devolving on the Third Brigade, to which this regiment was attached. The latter was ordered to hold the plank road, up which the enemy was rapidly advancing; and taking a commanding position, by a steady and well-directed fire

it checked his further advance, until the whole brigade was brought into proper position. Soon after, however, the enemy commenced to concentrate in strong force in front of the position held by the brigade, it being the extreme left of the line of battle of the Sixth Corps, but the position was firmly held. Little fighting was done through the day, except between the skirmish lines, but about five o'clock in the afternoon, the rebels advanced in four columns upon our lines; and now commenced the severest conflict in which this regiment was ever engaged. General Thomas H. Neil, the brigade commander, riding up to Colonel Van Houten, ordered him to advance his regiment to meet the charge. This was quickly done, under a heavy fire of musketry and artillery. Advancing about one hundred yards, the regiment was ordered to halt and open fire, which, being steady and well-directed, twice repulsed the enemy. About this time, however, the Twentieth New York Regiment, (known as Max Weber's Regiment,) on the right, broke in confusion and fled to the rear—the regiment on the left simultaneously falling back in order under the heavy fire of the rebels on their front—thus exposing both flanks of the Twenty-first to a cross-fire of the enemy, now advancing in augmented force upon its front. The position of the regiment at this time was critical. The bravest troops could not long withstand this terrible cross-fire. Colonel Van Houten fell mortally wounded, and the regiment was losing heavily in both officers and men, and, accordingly, General Neill ordered it to fall back, which it did, after having maintained its ground in the face of a murderous fire for about three-quarters of an hour. In falling back, the regiment became somewhat confused, but (the Lieutenant-Colonel, for some unaccountable reason, having left the field in the morning,) the Major, upon whom the command now devolved, with the assistance of the Adjutant and remaining line officers, soon rallied the men, and continued the fight in good order until darkness ended the conflict. During the night, it re-crossed the river with the rest of the corps at Banks' Ford, about six miles above Fredericksburg. In this engagement the regiment lost heavily, in both officers and men, killed, wounded and prisoners. Most of the wounded, among whom were Colonel

Van Houten, Captain Kendall, Captain Schaffle, Lieutenant Schaffle, and several other officers, fell into the enemy's hands. Colonel Van Houten was carried to the rear, a distance of about half a mile, to a barn, where he became utterly exhausted, and it was found impossible to remove him further. Sergeant-Major George W. Fielder, of Jersey City, was left to attend to his wants, but during the night the enemy occupied the ground, preventing his rescue. He died the next morning, and was buried by the Sergeant-Major, who, stating the circumstances of his capture to General Barksdale, the rebel commander, was at once released on parole. The body of the Colonel was recovered in a few days, under flag of truce, and sent home to Hudson County under a proper guard, commanded by First Lieutenant William D. W. C. Jones, of Company C, a brave and efficient officer, and a bosom friend of the deceased. Colonel Van Houten's death was a severe blow to the regiment, by whom he was warmly esteemed as a brave soldier and skillful commander.

During the engagement, the headquarters wagon of General Pratt, commanding the Light Brigade of the army, having been abandoned by his men, this regiment secured his effects, among which were all of his valuable papers. They also secured several mules laden with ammunition, which, but for their intervention, would have fallen into the hands of the rebels. The men lost nearly all their clothing and blankets, having unslung knapsacks on going into the fight, and not being able to recover them when retreating.⁵

The next day after crossing the river, the regiment was ordered to relieve the Twentieth Maine Regiment, guarding the telegraph lines from United States Ford (where the main portion of the

⁵ A few days after this fight, several of the field officers of the brigade were relating to the brigade commander (General Thomas H. Neill,) the manœuvres of their respective regiments during the engagement; after hearing them, the General replied, "I have been through the Mexican and Indian Wars, and in all the battles of the Army of the Potomac up to the present time, but I never before experienced so heavy an infantry fire as that directed against the Twenty-first New Jersey Regiment during the assault of the rebels upon my lines. I have no fault to find with any regiment of my brigade, but if I had commanded four or five regiments equally as tenacious in holding their ground as the Twenty-first, the enemy would never have broken my lines."

army crossed) to Falmouth. This order was received at night, and was at once obeyed. The night was very dark, the rain coming down in torrents and continuing to do so for several hours—the regiment marching through mud and water, half knee-deep, drenched to the skin, but successfully accomplishing the task. Soon after performing this duty, the regiment returned to its old camping-ground, near White Oak Church, where the next three weeks were spent in drilling and guard duties.⁶

About the first of June, General Hooker discovering that General Lee was moving his forces north towards Washington, the Sixth Corps was ordered to make a demonstration against his rear. Accordingly, early on the morning of June 3d, the corps moved towards the Rappahannock River, and on the morning of the 4th reached Franklin's crossing. Here the enemy was found posted in a strong position behind breastworks. Arriving near the crossing, the Twenty-first, now under the command of Major Van Buskirk, was ordered forward as skirmishers, the order being promptly complied with, and the line advanced to the bank. It was found impossible, however, to dislodge the enemy from his

⁶ The following is the report of the brigade commander in reference to this action:

"HEADQUARTERS THIRD BRIGADE, SECOND DIVISION, {
SIXTH ARMY CORPS, May 7, 1863. }

"I have the honor to report, for the information of the General commanding the division, that on the night of May 2d, I led my brigade across the pontoon bridge at Mansfield, on the Rappahannock, about two and a half miles below Fredericksburg, and posted two regiments, the Forty-ninth and Thirty-third New York, as pickets in front of the enemy. At twelve o'clock, midnight, my brigade was ordered to march along the Bowling Green road towards Fredericksburg. Whilst waiting to get the road the enemy attacked the left of my picket-line, held by the Forty-ninth New York. The Forty-ninth repulsed them and held their ground. On the morning of the 3d, Sunday, at about ten o'clock, a. m., I was ordered to form three regiments as the advance of a column of assault against the heights on Mary's Hill, back of Fredericksburg. I led the Thirty-third New York, Twenty-first New Jersey and Seventh Maine, preceded by the Seventy-seventh New York, who were acting as skirmishers, under a heavy fire of shot and shell. Before reaching the batteries on the hill, against which we were directed, I found they had already been taken by our troops on our right, and I directed the attack against the batteries on the hills to our left, along the Richmond road. We took in succession four distinct detached earthworks of strong profile. We captured three pieces of artillery, two long brass guns and one short howitzer, and one stand of colors belonging to the Eighteenth Mississippi Regiment, after which we marched to assist in repelling an attack of the enemy along the Chancellorsville road.

"On the morning of the 4th of May, the enemy attempted to turn our rear, when I led four regiments of my brigade back towards Fredericksburg and checked him. I must not omit to mention, that on the morning of the 4th instant, a brigade of rebels

strong position without the use of artillery; whereupon four batteries were posted in the rear of the regiment, and having opened fire, soon silenced the guns of the enemy. Under cover of this united fire of musketry and artillery a body of men was thrown across the river in boats and carried the enemy's works at the point of the bayonet, capturing about two hundred and fifty prisoners. In this skirmish the regiment lost one man killed—shot through the head by the enemy's sharpshooters while on the skirmish line. He was a member of Company A, of Jersey City, and universally beloved by the members of his company.

This ended the fighting of the Twenty-first. Soon after this action the regiment was ordered home to Trenton, its term of service having expired. Reaching Trenton about the 15th of June, it was reviewed by Governor Parker, and handsomely entertained at a public dinner given by the citizens and presided over by the Mayor. Soon after the regiment was mustered out of service and the men returned to their homes. Many of them subsequently re-enlisted in other regiments and served during the war. Some of the companies, upon their return to the localities in which they were raised, were handsomely received by the people. Company C

advanced to take an earthwork near the plank road, which was there occupied by our troops, when two companies of the Forty-ninth New York and one company of the Seventh Maine, supported by the Forty-ninth New York, in conjunction with two pieces of Lieutenant Martin's Battery, entirely routed the whole brigade; and the three companies of infantry afore-mentioned captured two hundred prisoners, and the colors of a rebel regiment, the Fifty-eighth Virginia.

"On the evening of the 4th of May, about five o'clock, p. m., the whole of Longstreets' rebel corps came up the Richmond road as reinforcements, attacked my right and front, massing large numbers of his infantry in the ravines which were held by their troops. After losing about one thousand men, I was obliged to retire, my regiments being unable to cope with the overpowering numbers of the enemy, and fearful, lest the position I then held would be captured by the enemy piercing our lines in the rear, between us and Bank's Ford. In the assault the Twentieth Regiment New York Volunteers, broke and went to the rear—I could not rally them. The other regiments stood their ground nobly under a murderous fire, and by their stubborn resistance at that time, I believe the Sixth Corps was enabled eventually to re-cross the Rappahannock at Banks' Ford in the night. Colonel Van Houten, Twenty-first New Jersey, was wounded on the field of battle, and I regret to say has died—a prisoner in the hands of the enemy—from wounds received in battle.

"I cannot close my report without making full and sincere acknowledgments to the brave officers and men of the various regiments of my command, who encountered the enemy at these different battles. The horses of both my aides and my own were shot.

"With great respect,

"THOMAS H. NEILL."

was given a public reception and dinner, and the Major of the regiment, and officers and men of the company were the recipients of handsome gold and silver medals at the hands of the inhabitants of the towns of Bergen, Greenville and Bayonne, from which towns the company was recruited.

CHAPTER XVI

THE TWENTY SECOND REGIMENT.

THE Twenty-second Regiment, composed almost exclusively of volunteers from the county of Bergen, was mustered into service at Trenton on the 22d of September, 1862,¹ and left for Washington seven days later, arriving safely after some detentions, and going into camp on East Capitol Hill. Remaining here for a few days, it was then moved to a point about ten miles north of Georgetown, where it was employed in various duties, agreeable and otherwise, such as drills, labor upon the fortifications then in course of construction, and the like. About the last of November, after being brigaded with the Twenty-ninth, Thirtieth and Thirty-first New Jersey, and One Hundred and Thirty-seventh Pennsylvania Regiments, it proceeded by way of Port Tobacco to Liverpool Point, whence it crossed, on December 5th, to Aquia Creek, the march being one of great difficulty, and taxing the endurance of

¹ The original roster of the regiment was as follows :

Colonel, Cornelius Fonet ; Lieutenant-Colonel, Alexander Douglass ; Major, Abraham G. Demarest ; Adjutant, John F. Satterthwait ; Quartermaster, Ural B. Titus ; Surgeon, Jacob Quick ; Assistant-Surgeons, Samuel H. Jones, John E. Cary ; Chaplain, Abraham G. Ryerson. *Company A*—Captain, Robert M. Berry ; First Lieutenant, Jacob Post ; Second Lieutenant, Jacob Lozier. *Company B*—Captain, Abraham Van Emburgh ; First Lieutenant, Jacob Z. Van Blarcom ; Second Lieutenant, E. Z. Van Emburgh. *Company C*—Captain, Samuel D. Demarest ; First Lieutenant, William J. Demarest ; Second Lieutenant, Joseph P. Vreeland. *Company D*—Captain, John C. Westervelt, First Lieutenant, Walter H. Rumfey ; Second Lieutenant, Nicholas Colignon. *Company E*—Captain, William Chippendale ; First Lieutenant, William Drew, Second Lieutenant, John Gilham. *Company F*—Captain, James M. Ayres ; First Lieutenant, Joab Titus ; Second Lieutenant, George W. Cubberly. *Company G*—Captain, John H. Margerum ; First Lieutenant, Richard H. Ivory ; Second Lieutenant, William C. Vandewater. *Company H*—Captain, Daniel D. Blauvelt ; First Lieutenant, George Kingsland, Jr. ; Second Lieutenant, Gilbert D. Bogert. *Company I*—Captain, Thomas H. Swenarter ; First Lieutenant, Joseph A. Blauvelt ; Second Lieutenant, David C. Blauvelt. *Company K*—Captain, Richard C. Dey ; First Lieutenant, James Christie ; Second Lieutenant, Albert Forbush.

the men to the utmost—their sufferings being increased upon their arrival by a cold and pitiless storm, which continued two days. The weather finally clearing, the regiment was placed on provost-duty, assisting to guard the line of the Fredericksburg Railroad, and at one time aiding in transferring the dead and wounded from the cars as they came in from the bloody field of Fredericksburg, where Burnside had sought in vain to drive the enemy from his position. Early in January, 1863, the regiment was ordered to report to the Third Brigade, First Division, First Army Corps, and accordingly proceeded to Belle Plain, where it remained for some time. While here, Lieutenant-Colonel Douglass, who had been Acting Colonel,² resigned, and Abraham Demarest, of Cresskill, was appointed to the command, Abram Van Emburgh being appointed Lieutenant-Colonel, and Samuel Demarest Major. During the winter, the regiment participated in the "Mud March," but was not otherwise actively employed, except in preparations for the spring campaign. At length, on the 28th of April, marching orders, which had been for some time anticipated, were received, and the regiment broke camp, crossing the Rappahannock on the following day (with the division) on the extreme left of our lines, some five miles below Fredericksburg, and taking position in reserve. Here it remained, without bringing on a serious engagement, though exposed at times to a vigorous fire, until the 2d of May, when it re-crossed the river. During the withdrawal, the rebel fire was kept up with great intensity, and two or three men of the regiment were wounded. The men now generally supposed, as their term of service had expired, that they were to turn their faces homeward, but in this they were disappointed, the command being ordered to hurry to the relief of the army still engaged in desperate fighting about Chancellorsville. Marching with all possible expedition, the regiment reached the position to which it was ordered early on the morning of the 3d; but though the fighting was still in progress, it was not again called into action. The army soon after withdrawing, the Twenty-second returned to its old position,

² Cornelius Fornet, who had been elected Colonel, did not go out with the regiment, and it was consequently for some time without a Colonel, greatly to its detriment.

whence, a few days subsequently, it proceeded to Centreville, and was released from service. Continuing its march to Washington, it departed thence by rail for Trenton, arriving there on the 22d of June, and a few days later being finally disbanded, having been nine months in the service. While its losses from the casualties of battle had been few, it had suffered largely from sickness and disease, some fifty deaths in all occurring while it was in the field. That it did not achieve greater distinction was the result of circumstances with which it had nothing to do; and if its record is brief, it is at least worthy a place in the history of New Jersey's part in the war for the Union.

•

CHAPTER XVII

THE TWENTY-THIRD REGIMENT

THE Twenty-third Regiment was raised in the summer and fall of 1862, and was mustered into the Federal service at Beverly on the 13th of September—Company A, from the city and township of Burlington, being the first to reach the rendezvous, on the 25th of August—Company B of Bordentown mustering the same evening.¹ Leaving Beverly September 24th, the regiment proceeded to Washington, going into camp on East Capitol Hill, but in a few days after moving to Frederick City, Maryland. Here it

¹ "Owing to the scarcity of mustering officers and the large number of troops ready to muster, we were detained at the rendezvous from the 1st, when we were ready, until the 13th day of September, when Captain Royal of the regular army made his appearance. Yet during the period of this detention for muster, to the honor of the organization be it recorded, not one case of desertion marred its fair fame, and during the ten months the regiment remained in service but four cases of desertion are recorded against it; these men it afterward appeared, were misled by the bad counsel of some men of older organizations in the brigade, and who accompanied them in their mad flight from duty. The whole party, undergoing incredible hardships and exposure, were finally captured and in punishment sent to the Dry Tortugas."—*Notes of an officer.*

The following were the original officers of the Twenty-third Regiment :

Colonel, John S. Cox; Lieutenant-Colonel, George C. Brown; Major, Alfred Thompson; Adjutant, William G. Winans; Surgeon, William Cook; Assistant-Surgeons, David G. Hetzel, Robert W. Elmer. *Company A*—Captain, Francis W. Milner; First Lieutenant, Charles Sibley; Second Lieutenant, Edward Rigg. *Company B*—Captain, Francis H. Higgins; First Lieutenant, Samuel E. Brannin; Second Lieutenant, Lewis Ayres. *Company C*—Captain, Samuel Carr; First Lieutenant, Henry C. Risdon; Second Lieutenant, George W. Severs. *Company D*—Captain, Reading Newbold; First Lieutenant, David R. Newbold; Second Lieutenant, Charles H. McIntyre. *Company E*—Captain, Augustus Grober; First Lieutenant, Isaac Shinn; Second Lieutenant, Alfred C. Seeds. *Company F*—Captain, Samuel R. Smith; First Lieutenant, James S. Budd; Second Lieutenant, Elwood H. Kirkbride. *Company G*—Captain, Joseph R. Ridgway; First Lieutenant, Jacob Perkins; Second Lieutenant, William H. Stokes. *Company H*—Captain, Henry A. McCabe; First Lieutenant, David S. Root; Second Lieutenant, James Carter. *Company I*—Captain, John I. Burnett; First Lieutenant, Robert M. Ekins; Second Lieutenant, William Frazer. *Company K*—Captain, William J. Parmentier; First Lieutenant, Leonard H. Ashley; Second Lieutenant, Samuel W. Downs.

remained until the 8th of October, when it started for Bakersville to join the First Jersey Brigade, with which it was ever after iden-

SKETCH OF THE OFFICERS.

COLONEL JOHN S. COX, mustered September 13, 1862, as Colonel of the regiment saw no actual service. He resigned October 31st, and was succeeded by Lieutenant-Colonel Henry O. Ryerson, of the Second New Jersey, of whom a sketch is elsewhere given. Originally Captain of Company B, then Major and Lieutenant-Colonel of the Second Regiment, he was sent to command the Twenty-third on its arrival at Crampton's Pass on the 31st of October, 1862, and commissioned its Colonel on the 12th of the month following. He commanded at the first battle of Fredericksburg, being under fire with the regiment exactly one month after the date of his commission. On account of the short time the Twenty-third had to serve, he applied for and received command of the Tenth New Jersey.

The vacancy caused by the transfer of Colonel Ryerson was filled by E. Burd Grubb, originally Second Lieutenant of Company C, then first Lieutenant of Company D, Third New Jersey. He served, not without distinction on the staff of General Taylor, being in all the engagements in the Peninsular campaign in which that officer participated. He was sent to the Twenty-third as Major on the 24th of November, 1862, to fill the vacancy caused by the resignation of Major Thompson, and was promoted to the Lieutenant-Colonelcy on December 26, 1862, on the resignation of Colonel Brown. Colonel Grubb was the most popular officer of the regiment; while being a strict disciplinarian, almost bordering in some particulars on the martinet, he still managed to so ingratiate himself in the affections of his command that duty soon became with all a work of love. In both the battles in which the regiment bore a not undistinguished part, he showed conspicuous courage, not asking his men to face any dangers he was unwilling to share. It was due to him that the right of the regiment, when thrown into confusion by the terrible fire to which it was subjected, was rallied and led into the thickest of the combat at Fredericksburg. At Chancellorsville, always at the head of his regiment, mounted until his horse was shot from under him, then on foot, still animating the men and leading them on—himself the furthest in the front and the last to leave the field—seeming to bear a charmed life, he moved from point to point, calm and cool, the men nerved to daring by his example, until farther exertion no longer availed. His influence on the men of his regiment was unbounded, as will be fully shown in the history of the incident at White Oak Church, Virginia, on the 5th of June, 1863. After the return of the regiment, and their final muster-out, the men came flocking back to Beverly, on account of a rumor that Colonel Grubb was raising the Thirty-fourth Regiment. He was appointed in command of Post No. 2, Beverly, and afterwards raised the Thirty-seventh New Jersey, served with it before Petersburg, and was rewarded by the commission of "Brigadier-General by Brevet" for gallant conduct.

The vacancies caused by the promotions of Colonel Grubb were successively filled by Captain F. W. Milner, of Company A, these promotions being made by virtue of seniority, Captain Milner being the ranking officer of the line. This officer was unfortunately sick in the hospital at Washington during the battle of Chancellorsville.

The vacancy in the field caused by the promotion of Major Milner, was filled by the appointment of Captain William J. Parmentier, of Company K, who received his commission shortly thereafter. This officer was of a genial temperament, and when off duty a leader in all the hilarity with which the tedious hours of camp life were enlivened. He acted with great coolness under fire, and made a good reputation, especially at Chancellorsville. His company was much exposed at Fredericksburg, and lost more heavily than any other in that action.

On the 22d of November, 1862, Adjutant Winans tendered his resignation, and Lieutenant Jacob Perkins, of Company G, was selected to fill his place. He did not remain a great while in the service, and was succeeded by First Lieutenant Samuel W. Downs,

tified. Remaining at Bakersville until the 30th, the regiment marched with the brigade in the direction of Crampton's Pass.

then of Company G—originally of Company K. This officer secured the good feeling of all the officers of the regiment by his unfailing courtesy and good humor. He possessed a good share of courage, and did not falter in his duty at Fredericksburg where his company was the most exposed. While at Chancellorsville he received honorable mention in dispatches for gallant conduct. He was afterwards a Captain in the Thirty-seventh—in which regiment he bore as good a reputation as he made in the Twenty-third.

The Quartermaster, Abel H. Nichols, was a good officer, and afterwards served in the same capacity in the Thirty-fourth New Jersey, with equal satisfaction to those with whom he came in contact.

Surgeon William Cook resigned early in October, 1862, and sometime thereafter his place was filled by the selection of Doctor Luther C. Bowlby, Assistant-Surgeon of the Fourth New Jersey. This proved fortunate for the regiment, for though young he showed much medical and executive ability, and added thereto an industry in the discharge of his duties seldom equalled by an army Surgeon. His assistants, Doctors Hetzel and Elmer, were both above the average of regimental medical staffs, and to this is doubtless attributable the fact that so few comparatively died—although subjected to very great exposure. Doctor Hetzel afterwards filled a similar position in the Thirty-fourth, where he gave general satisfaction to those who were unfortunate enough to need the exercise of his professional skill.

In closing the reference of the field and staff, mention should be made of the Sergeant-Major, John S. McKee. This officer was the most genial spirit of the regiment, and a universal favorite. He was brave and fearless, and behaved well in the two engagements in which the regiment fought, after one of which he received a well-earned promotion as Second Lieutenant of Company C—afterwards being made the First Lieutenant of the same company. His promotion was followed by the appointment of Samuel Browne, Jr., as Sergeant-Major, who was also soon afterwards made Second Lieutenant of Company C. This officer behaved well at Chancellorsville, leading and rallying his company.

After the promotion of Captain Milner, Lieutenant Paul R. Hambrick was selected to command Company A. He came from the same company of the First New Jersey, and was the best company clerk in either regiment. He led his men with courage at Chancellorsville, and was severely wounded in the onset by buck and ball in the abdomen, from which he never fully recovered. He served afterwards in the Veteran Reserve Corps, and for some time was Provost Marshal of the District of Columbia.

Captain Higgins, of Company B, resigned some time in December, 1862, and was succeeded by Samuel E. Brannin, the First Lieutenant of the company. On his resignation being accepted he was succeeded by Edward E. Kirkbride who succeeded Brannin as First Lieutenant—and who was selected to fill the vacancy in the Captaincy.

Captain Samuel Carr being severely wounded in the foot at Fredericksburg, resigned on account of the disability, and was succeeded by George W. Severs, at first Second, and afterwards First Lieutenant of the company.

Captain Reading Newbold, of Company D, was slightly wounded at Chancellorsville, but re-joined the regiment in time to be mustered out at Beverly.

Captain Augustus Grobler, of Company E, resigned some time in January 1862, and was succeeded by Harry A. Coursen, a good officer. Captain Coursen came from the Seventh New Jersey, in which regiment he was a First Lieutenant. Captain Grobler afterwards went out as Second Lieutenant of Company C, Thirty-fourth New Jersey, was appointed First of Company H, and held several commands of Post-Quartermaster while present with his regiment in Alabama.

Captain Samuel B. Smith was slightly wounded at Chancellorsville—re-joining the regiment at Beverly, New Jersey.

Here the Colonel (Cox,) was relieved from command, and Lieutenant-Colonel H. O. Ryerson, of the Second, was placed in charge

Captain Joseph R. Ridgway was a brave and gallant officer, and lost his life at Fredericksburg December 13, 1862, just as his military life was commencing. He was wounded by a Minie ball which struck him above the temple, and probably killed him instantly. He was succeeded by Henry C. Risdon of Company C.

Captain Henry A. McCabe resigned immediately after the battle of Fredericksburg. The vacancy caused by his resignation was finally filled by Forrester L. Taylor, who was originally a private of Company A, and was the only instance of so rapid promotion to be found in the history of the regiment. He was appointed Second Sergeant of his company September 13, 1862, First Sergeant November 19th, Second Lieutenant of Company G, for services at Fredericksburg, December 13th, First Lieutenant of Company D, February 14, 1863, and Captain of Company H, for services at Chancellorsville—in which action he was mentioned in dispatches for gallant conduct, and has since been awarded the rank of Major, by brevet, United States Volunteers. This officer afterwards was appointed Adjutant on Colonel Grubb's Staff at Post No. 2, Beverly, in August 1863, and was mustered in as Captain of Company H, Thirty-fourth New Jersey Volunteers, serving in that organization until February, 1865.

Captain Burnett of Company I, retained the command of his company until it was mustered out of the service.

Captain Parmentier being promoted to the Majority was succeeded by Lieutenant L. H. Ashley, and the vacancy was filled by First Sergeant George W. Arbuckle, who afterwards was commissioned in the Third Cavalry.

First Lieutenant Charles Sibley of Company A—and who justly merited promotion to the Captaincy of his company upon the removal of Captain Milner to the field—was one of the most brave and gallant officers in the regiment. His coolness was well displayed at Fredericksburg where he well earned the promotion denied him. His coolness and bravery were equally displayed at Chancellorsville where he laid his life on the altar of his country—the country he loved with his whole heart. He was originally a private of Company B, of the old Fourth (three months') Regiment.

First Lieutenant David R. Newbold of Company D, was taken sick in camp at White Oak Church, Virginia, after the return of the regiment from Fredericksburg, and soon afterwards his death was reported, the vacancy being filled by Second Lieutenant Taylor, of Company G.

First Lieutenant Isaac Shinn of Company D, resigned on account of disability, and was succeeded by Second Lieutenant Samuel L. Wright, of Company C.

First Lieutenant James S. Budd, of Company F, though not a superior officer, was a brave and honorable man, who was always prepared to do his duty as he understood it. He behaved well at Fredericksburg, in which action he was severely wounded in the foot. He also behaved with distinguished bravery at Chancellorsville, in which action he lost his life, at the head of his men. He was greatly liked as a man, and was very quiet and unpretending in his manners.

Second Lieutenant Edward Rigg, of Company A, was promoted to be First Lieutenant of Company G in the latter part of November 1862, the vacancy in Company A being filled by the appointment of Howard H. Goldsmith, a private of Company B, Third New Jersey, then on duty as clerk at Brigade Headquarters. He did not join the regiment, but was appointed on the staff of General Torbert, and continued on duty at Brigade Headquarters. He was afterwards promoted to First Lieutenantcy in the Tenth New Jersey, still filling the position of Staff Officer.

On the resignation of Charles H. McIntyre, Second Lieutenant of Company D, the vacancy was filled by the appointment of Sydney H. McCarter, a Sergeant of Company B, Second New Jersey. This young officer lost his life and gained an enviable reputation for bravery and daring at Chancellorsville. He was killed while leading his company, after his Captain had been wounded slightly and left the field.

of the regiment. While halting here, and during the week following, the regiment was weakened by sickness and other causes. Resuming the march on November 1st, the command two days after crossed the Potomac, and pushing forward, on the 9th encamped near New Baltimore, having during the march suffered greatly from exposure. Here the regiment remained for some time, and was for the most part quite comfortable. While here Major Thompson and Adjutant Winans left the regiment—Lieutenant Perkins, of Company G, being promoted to the place of the latter. General Burnside having assumed command of the army, the brigade on the 16th broke camp and proceeded to Catlett's Station, thence moving to Stafford Court House, where it remained a fortnight, drilling actively in preparation for the struggle which was felt to be imminent. While here, Lieutenant E. Burd Grubb was commissioned Major and joined the regiment, moving with it on the 3d of December in the direction of Falmouth. As the com-

Second Lieutenant Richard J. Wilson, of Company H, was appointed from Company B, Second New Jersey, in which regiment he had attracted the attention of his commanding officer, then Lieutenant-Colonel Ryerson. He was a quiet, unostentatious, steady officer, and behaved with more than ordinary bravery at Chancellorsville, in which action he was wounded three times, twice before he attempted to leave the field. The third time he was struck, he had his leg broken just above the ankle, and was found by his comrades and carried off the field during the retreat. His company sustained heavier loss than any other in the regiment in this action. He received honorable mention in dispatches for gallant conduct, and though he never fully recovered from his wounds, afterwards served in the Veteran Reserve Corps.

Second Lieutenant Edward L. Dobbins, of Company I, appointed from Quartermaster-Sergeant, and filled that position until the regiment was mustered out. He was appointed to fill the vacancy caused by the resignation of Second Lieutenant William Frazer.

PROMOTIONS FROM THE ENLISTED MEN.

Private F. L. Taylor, of Company A, to be Major by brevet in United States Volunteers.

Private Samuel Browne, Jr., of Company A, to be First Lieutenant.

Sergeants George W. Arbuckle, of Company H, Edward L. Dobbins, of Company I, William Holernan, of Company I, Benjamin R. Haines, of Company E, Charles H. Southwick, of Company B, Michael F. Smith, of Company B, William C. Stokes, of Company G, to be Second Lieutenants.

Sergeants John F. McKee, of Company A, Samuel L. Wright, of Company C, to be First Lieutenants.

PROMOTIONS FROM OTHER REGIMENTS.

Private H. H. Goldsmith, Company B, Third Regiment, to be Second Lieutenant.

Corporal R. J. Wilson, Company B, Second Regiment, to be Second Lieutenant.

Sergeant S. H. McCarter, Company B, Second Regiment, to be Second Lieutenant.

Second Lieutenant E. Burd Grubb, Company C, Third Regiment, to be Colonel.

Lieutenant H. A. Coursen, Company I, Seventh Regiment, to be Captain.

First Lieutenant P. R. Hambrick, Company A, First Regiment, to be Captain.

Captain Henry O. Ryerson, Company B, Second Regiment, to be Colonel.

mand approached, on the 10th, the banks of the Rappahannock, the booming of cannon announced the proximity of the enemy, and soon the order came to halt and prepare for action. It was not, however, until the morning of the 12th, that the regiment crossed the river below Fredericksburg, and, forming on the plain, in front of the enemy, moved forward to assail his position. Advancing in good order, and bravely surmounting the obstacles in its way, the regiment, as it became exposed to the fire of the rebels, was ordered to seek shelter, but this could not easily be obtained, and accordingly, some two hours later, the position was changed, the men finally finding protection for the night in a deep ravine.² On the morning of the 13th, after climbing the sides of the protecting bluff, and re-forming on the open plain, the regiment was advanced with the brigade, taking position in a corn-field, where it remained until three o'clock in the afternoon, exposed to the fire of the enemy's batteries, but fortunately escaping loss. Towards evening, under orders of General Brooks, the regiment again changed position, with a view of supporting the line already in action, and the left wing soon became engaged. The battle at other parts of the field had now raged furiously for hours. General Bayard had fallen; Colonel Hatch, of the Fourth Regiment, had been killed; the Fifteenth Regiment had suffered heavy loss, and the wounded in large numbers drifted back from the field; the Fourth and Fifteenth were being driven—the enemy pressing confidently forward. The six companies of the Twenty-third advancing, lost heavily at every step; but still the right wing was inactive. Where were the officers? Supine, listless, or worse, they left the men to huddle helplessly together, until Major (afterwards Colonel) Grubb, appearing upon the scene, rallied and led them forward to meet the enemy. The latter, however, was

² "Before the desired shelter was reached a piece of shell took effect in the arm of a member of Company A, inflicting a serious wound from which he never fully recovered. In this little affair we had an instance of the coolness of Colonel Ryerson. While seated on his horse a solid shot that had nearly spent its force, passed in a line with him, so close that his life was saved only by his throwing himself flat on his horse's neck, and fell with a dull thump in the bluff behind him. He reached down from his saddle without dismounting, recovered his cap, and then sat composedly in his saddle awaiting further orders."—*Notes of an officer.*

prepared for the movement, and at once poured a withering fire into the ranks of the Jerseymen. Presently, as the fight deepened in intensity and spirit, a battery moved up to the left of the line, and opening fire with grape, swept great gaps in the ranks, at first staggering, and then compelling the precipitate withdrawal of the regiment to the original line. The enemy still keeping up his cannonade, the command marched back in the dusk of the evening to its old position in the corn-field, where it remained until relieved on the following day. The total loss of the regiment, in this engagement, was three officers and fifty-seven men killed and wounded. Among the killed was Captain Joseph R. Ridgway, of Company G, and among the wounded Captain Samuel Carr, of Company C, and Lieutenant James S. Budd, of Company F. The regiment was highly commended for its steadiness in action, and the *elan* with which it advanced, under a heavy fire, to the position assigned it. In fact, it gave proof in this engagement that its *materiel* was as good as that of any of the regiments with which it was associated, and from that day forward the Twenty-third was admitted into the fullest confidence of the already battle-beaten men of the First Brigade. Two promotions from the ranks date from this action, namely, Sergeant-Major John F. McKee to be Second Lieutenant of Company C, and First Sergeant Forrester L. Taylor, the junior First Sergeant of the regiment, to be Second Lieutenant of Company G.

The regiment slept soundly on the field of battle, until relieved, as already stated, on the following morning, when the men were relieved in platoons, and fell back to the shelter of the bluff, where the line was re-formed and marched to the old place of bivouac. Here the command remained until the night of the 15th, when, with the brigade, it re-crossed the river, and on the 16th encamped out of reach of the rebel fire—on the 20th reaching White Oak Church, and going into winter-quarters.

The winter passed without any event of interest, beyond a participation in the "Mud March." The hardships of this famous march occasioned the loss of a number of men in this, as in other regiments, and its effect in other respects was for a time

most depressing.³ But with the accession of General Hooker to the supreme command, and the introduction of needed reforms in the sanitary and commissary departments of the army, confidence was gradually restored, and with the dawn of spring, the Grand Army of the Potomac was again prepared, if not eager, for active operations. Hooker, no less eager to grapple with the foe, late in April ordered a forward movement, and the Twenty-third, with the rest of the brigade, at once moved out from its camp—on the 29th crossing the Rappahannock,⁴ three miles below Fredericksburg, and taking position in the line of rifle-pits. Here it remained until the morning of the 3d of May, when, the remainder of the corps having crossed, and Sedgwick being urged to advance to the relief of Hooker at Chancellorsville, the whole force advanced to the assault of the Heights held by the enemy. Moving up to the front, the men of the Twenty-third at first lay down on the ground, the artillery playing over their heads, but in a short time, led by the Colonel, moved by the left flank to the extreme left of the position, where they were stationed as a support to the Fifteenth Regiment, which was ordered to deploy as skirmishers on the extreme front. Here, says one who participated in the engagement, the men at once became exposed to a shower of missiles, and all

³ "This expedition that terminated so ingloriously occasioned us the loss of a great many men. Our scanty hospital accommodations were tried to the utmost, and numbers of the sick were forwarded to Washington, while many of our dead were consigned to the earth. So numerous became the deaths that cracker-boxes, our only lumber, could not be emptied fast enough to furnish the thin shells to enclose these poor wrecks of humanity. The severity of the weather added much to the sufferings of those forwarded to Washington, several of whom had the misfortune to have added frozen limbs to their already almost unbearable physical suffering. The awful state of the roads, I doubt not, jolted out the last flickering of life from the disease-stricken frame of many a poor fellow that careful nursing and comforts of a home would have saved from the stern clutches of death."—*Notes of an officer.*

⁴ "Upon reaching our old crossing place and without waiting as before to establish bridges, the gallant One Hundred and Nineteenth Pennsylvania was thrown into boats, and under cover of Hexamer's Battery (those stern old Jersey guns, that were always ready to speak to the enemy,) made a landing in the face of a severe fire of the enemy, charged up the steep banks, captured all in the rifle-pits and made easy work for the rest of us. We were hastily crowded into boats and rowed across, debarking and forming into line; then climbing the precipitous bluff before us, we were again face to face with the enemy. Here we lay for several days, each army watching the other with unceasing vigilance; but with the exception of the frequent crack of the rifle on the skirmish line and the occasional whistle of a shell from some anxious battery on the Heights beyond, all was quiet."—*Notes of an officer.*

the horrors of desperate battle were revealed to view. Soon the terrible fire of the enemy began to take effect in the ranks—Captain Severs, of Company C, being badly wounded, and a number of the men more or less seriously injured. On the right, the storming party was seen steadily advancing up the Heights; and soon, breaking into a run, the whole line swept over the works, and turning the guns upon the flying rebels, commanded Fredericksburg and the Heights. The enemy thus driven from his position, the Twenty-third, with the brigade, was ordered to advance, and moving rapidly through Fredericksburg, proceeded some three miles along the plank road in the direction of Chancellorsville, steadily pushing the enemy before them until Salem Church was reached. A few rods behind this building, the main body of the rebels were preparing to make a stand—the church itself being converted into a sort of fortress and pierced with loopholes. “Here,” writes an officer of the Twenty-third, “our skirmishers found it impossible to advance, and a charge being again ordered, we passed over the skirmish line, climbed a fence, and threw ourselves into the woods beyond and—a perfect hell of bullets. Here, owing to the confusion of crossing the fence, and the prevailing noise, a misapprehension of orders occurred, causing some delay, but General Brooks, apprised of the circumstance, promptly set us right, and at the command ‘charge,’ the regiment pressed forward with cheers, up to the very walls of the church from which our men had been picked off with unerring aim. The One Hundred and Sixteenth New York was on our left, with the Eighty-fifth Pennsylvania on its flank. The charge was soon checked, but the fight continued, the rebels meeting us with unyielding front, and answering our cheers with yells of defiance. The carnage was dreadful, our men falling rapidly. At length the extreme left began to give way and Zouave uniforms to mingle with our line. Still, however, other portions of the line continued to fight on, General Bartlett, covered with a gorgeous uniform which offered a shining mark for rebel bullets, spurring his horse up to the extreme front, and cheering us on as he passed to the front where the gallant Upton was holding his men steadily to their

work. But it was all in vain. Flesh and blood could not stand the storm of bullets; the gallant New Yorkers were gradually forced back, and we were soon inextricably mingled in one confused mass of fugitives over whom it was impossible to exert any control whatever. The officers used their utmost exertions to rally the men, threatening and exhorting, but both were alike unavailing; those willing to make a stand were borne back by the current, and for nearly a quarter of a mile the rout was headlong and complete. Then a rally was made without reference to regimental formation, a line was formed, and a stand made, but only to be again broken. A second time, half a mile from the battle-field, the line was formed, and, after a sharp struggle, was finally held, the rebels falling back. It was now nearly dark; the officers were busily engaged in reforming the regiments; pickets were soon thrown out and regiments detailed to hold the line, the remainder meanwhile retiring still further to seek needed repose.

“ On the following morning, the 4th, we fell back, with batteries in line of battle and infantry in support, ready for the coming fight. All day we lay here, our part of the line not being attacked until late in the afternoon, when a fierce assault was made, with which, however, we had nothing to do. In this assault, the enemy suffered terribly from our guns, his line seeming to melt away before their discharges until nothing was left. Just before dark, one company from each regiment was ordered to be deployed as skirmishers and thrown out one hundred yards in advance of the line. This detail was intended to be sacrificed, if necessary, to the safety of the corps, for, just after dark, orders to begin the retreat were given. The Twenty-third was among the regiments honored with this detail as rear-guard. After the rest of the corps had proceeded the required distance, we saw the artillery which had been stationed with us, limber up and go to the rear at a round trot, disappearing presently from view. At length, our orders came, and at a double-quick we moved from the field. Once we were halted, deployed, and preparations made for a combat in the dark, but the rebels gave up the pursuit, being probably fearful of an ambuscade, when our headlong retreat was resumed and con-

tinued until we arrived in the vicinity of United States Ford. Here the enemy came up with us, and during the remainder of the night maintained a desultory fire, but without any serious effect. So exhausted were the men on their arrival at the Ford that they threw themselves on the ground without shelter or blankets, and were almost immediately asleep.

"Just at dawn, on the 5th, we crossed the river, and about eight o'clock halted for rest, still in full view of the enemy, who soon opened fire, continuing it until noon—happily without inflicting any damage. Late in the afternoon, we received orders to return to the river bank, to prevent the capture or burning of the pontoon boats, which, though swung to our side, it was impossible to remove from the water, owing to the sharp pursuit of the enemy. Soon after taking position, rain began to fall, continuing during the entire night, and gradually increasing in volume until it seemed a very deluge. The men, of course, suffered the greatest discomfort, but with the morning the storm ceased, and a regiment appearing to relieve us, we marched to our starting point, whence, on the following day, we proceeded to White Oak Church, in the vicinity of which we encamped, and for a brief season were permitted to rest.⁵

"On the last day of May we went out for a final tour of picket-duty, returning to camp on the 3d of June. All thought was now turned homeward, and we were in hourly expectation of receiving

⁵ The following is the official report of the regimental action in this movement:

"I have the honor to report that my regiment left camp near White Oak Church at three o'clock, p. m., April 28th, and bivouacked upon the bank of the Rappahannock, which we crossed at daylight on the morning of the 29th. My regiment was deployed on the front at sunrise on the 29th, relieving the One Hundred and Twenty-first New York.

"On Thursday the regiment was relieved; nothing special occurred on Friday or Saturday.

"On Sunday, the 3d of May, I was again ordered to the front, and had one officer and two men wounded from shells. About noon was ordered to follow the brigade, and marched through Fredericksburg and about three miles out upon the plank road, when I was again ordered to the front, to support the Second New Jersey Volunteers, skirmishing. As soon as my regiment emerged from the woods, I was opened upon by a battery posted in the road, the second shot from which wounded an officer and killed a man. Under the immediate orders of General Brooks, I advanced, keeping but a few paces in the rear of the skirmishers, and came upon the enemy posted in a thick wood, and in a brick church. The nature of the ground was such that my line

orders to march for Washington. But hardly had we returned from picket, when it was rumored that we were again to be sent across the Rappahannock. At first this was deemed incredible but finally the inevitable 'three days' cooked rations' were prepared and orders came to march at daylight the following day. Then the mutterings of discontent broke into open violence, and threats of stacking arms were freely made. Early in the afternoon, the officers being assembled at Colonel Grubb's tent, he told us that the prospects of a mutiny had assumed such proportions that he could no longer refuse to take cognizance of it—that he expected firmness on the part of the officers, and that they would sustain him in the fullest manner in the discharge of his duty in the premises. He directed that when the assembly sounded, the men should be formed without arms and marched to the parade ground, there to be formed in hollow square, faced inwards, whereupon he would enter and address them. This was done, the men being for the most part sullen, some almost violent as they marched to the ground. Colonel Grubb entered and after alluding to the trouble, called their attention to the noble name the regiment had gained on hard-fought fields, said it was his duty to care for and keep untarnished this high reputation, and asked the men how they could meet their mothers, wives and sweethearts, when the hooting rabble should tell them they had twice been beaten by the enemy and the third time were afraid to meet them? The appeal touched

was somewhat broken upon entering the woods, nevertheless my men engaged the enemy with great spirit.

"Together with Colonel Upton, of the One Hundred and Twenty-first New York, immediately upon my left, I made several efforts to drive the enemy from their position in and around the church, but (such was the severity of their fire) without success; and several regiments upon my left giving way, I was compelled to fall back.

"Upon emerging from the woods, the fire was exceedingly deadly, and some confusion ensued, but I succeeded in re-forming, in rear of a battery, some five hundred yards from the woods. My regiment was not actively engaged again, and the next evening re-crossed the river at Banks' Ford.

"My officers all behaved nobly, but I desire to mention as conspicuous for their coolness and gallantry, Major W. J. Parmentier and Adjutant Downs, also First Lieutenant F. L. Taylor, commanding Company H, who exhibited the most brilliant courage, leading his men several times to the front, under a most galling fire. Captain Fenton, Company B, who in the absence of the Color-Sergeant bore the national colors, also acted with the utmost coolness and courage.

"E. BURD GRUBB, Colonel Twenty-third New Jersey Volunteers."

the men. Cries were made, 'We will go'; 'We are not afraid'; 'Three cheers for Colonel Grubb.' These were given with a will, but the Colonel ordered silence, telling them he did not appear there for cheers or applause; he came to remind the regiment of their duty, to inform them he had received orders to march to again meet the enemy; and he hoped it would prove an occasion that would eternally efface past defeats and reflect new honors on the command. Finally, he declared that, having received his orders, the regiment, or such of them as refusing to obey the order might be left alive, *would* march at daylight of the coming morn.

"The regiment *did* march, as the Colonel said, proceeding to the banks of the river, where it remained until the following day, when it crossed, and under cover of the ensuing night threw up a breastwork extending along the entire front of our position, in front of the city and Heights of Fredericksburg. The enemy, immediately upon discovering us, opened fire, but without inflicting any loss. Each day still further strengthened our works, and a couple of sandbag batteries for the mounting of some heavy guns were fast approaching completion, when, finally, orders came for our return to Beverly, to be mustered out. Accordingly, we recrossed the Rappahannock, and marched directly to Falmouth, going thence by rail to Belle Plain Landing, and from that point by steamer to Washington. In due time, Beverly was reached, amid general acclamations, and the men separated on furlough, awaiting the completion of the preparations for muster-out."

But the Twenty-third was to see further service before it was finally disbanded. Late in June the country was startled by the news of Lee's advance into Pennsylvania, and the supposed danger of Harrisburg, the Capital of the State. Then, a few days later, came the stirring proclamation of Governor Parker, appealing to the people and regiments not yet disbanded, or in process of formation, to hasten to the aid of a sister State. When this appeal was issued, less than half of the members of the Twenty-third were in camp, but Colonel Grubb promptly ordered the "assembly," and asked all who would follow him to step two paces to the front. Not a man hesitated. Transportation was at once telegraphed for,

but it was late in the day before it was furnished. In the dusk of the evening, the regiment landed at Walnut street wharf, in Philadelphia, and preceded by a band, marched through the crowded streets, greeted at every step by peals of cheers, to the Harrisburg depot, whence, it being impossible to procure transportation, it proceeded to the corner of Twenty-seventh and Market streets, where it was quartered for the night. On the following morning, after some delay and a great deal of trouble, Colonel Grubb succeeded in procuring a train of coal-cars, in which the men were stowed as comfortably as possible, and so carried to Harrisburg, now supposed to be closely menaced by the rebels. Reaching the city, however, the men who had been so eager to get on, found no excitement whatever, much to their surprise. The Twenty-third was the first regimental organization to reach the city, but strangely enough, it was coolly rather than enthusiastically received by the people whom it had made such haste to defend.⁶ Soon after arriving, the regiment was taken out to the river front and set at work in throwing up rifle-pits to prevent the passage of the river, which at this time was very shallow. Here the men worked steadily, from the Colonel down, but before the labor was completed, orders were received directing the return of the regiment to Beverly, and accordingly, the command, without regret, quitted the inhospitable Capital. Reaching Beverly, it remained until the 27th of June, when it was finally dissolved, and the men who had fought and suffered in its ranks, went their several ways.

New Jersey may well be proud of the record of the gallant regiment whose services are here but imperfectly narrated. In every action in which it was called upon to take part it exhibited distinguished gallantry, and in its ranks, sadly thinned by the casualties of the field, were soldiers whose names deserve to be written

⁶ "We were very coolly treated, and if we wanted to purchase anything, were charged extra prices. Our men were refused canteens of water by the citizens, and one person who did not conceal his secession proclivities came very near being 'torn out,' so exasperated were our troops at his undisguised sympathy with the rebels. It required all Colonel Grubb's influence to prevent violence. The fellow at last procured a flag, hung it out, promised to behave himself in future, and was finally let off, a pretty badly scared man, who took good care not to ventilate any more disunion sentiments during the occupancy of the city by the Jersey Blues."—*Notes of an officer.*

side by side with the best and noblest of the Republic. Many of the officers and men again, in other organizations, met the nation's foe and fought through the war, some attaining high and deserved promotion. The Thirty-seventh New Jersey was largely composed of members of the Twenty-third, and numbers would have joined the Thirty-fourth had Colonel Grubb accepted the command when it was tendered to him. The Fortieth also drew many of its members from the same noble organization. The Third Cavalry took many more, while numbers still re-enlisted in the older regiments, and earned fresh distinction on later fields.

CHAPTER XVIII.

THE TWENTY FOURTH REGIMENT

THE Twenty-fourth Regiment was mustered into the United States service at Camp Cadwallader, Beverly, on the 16th of September, 1862.¹ Four companies of the regiment, B, F, G and H, were from the county of Cumberland; three, A, C and K, from Salem; one, (E,) and parts of D and I, from Gloucester, and the remaining men of the two latter companies from Camden. Of the members of Company B, about an equal number were enlisted from the city and township of Millville and the township of Maurice River. Of Company F, the city of Bridgeton furnished about thirty, the township of Greenwich fifteen, while the re-

¹ The original roster of the regiment was as follows :

Colonel, William B. Robertson; Lieutenant-Colonel, Franklin L. Knight; Major, Joel A. Fithian; Adjutant, Thomas F. G. Cooper; Quartermaster, Samuel R. Fithian; Surgeon, William S. Newell; Assistant Surgeons, Alban Williams, Thomas G. Rowand; Chaplain, William C. Stockton. *Company A*—Captain, Howard Bassett; First Lieutenant, Milton Wright; Second Lieutenant, William N. Hancock. *Company B*—Captain, George E. Dunlap; First Lieutenant, James Smith; Second Lieutenant, B. Reed Brown. *Company C*—Captain, John T. Garwood; First Lieutenant, Thomas Simpkins; Second Lieutenant, Jonathan E. Moore. *Company D*—Captain, Aaron Ward; First Lieutenant, David W. Bartine; Second Lieutenant, George D. Brittain. *Company E*—Captain, Augustus Sailer; First Lieutenant, Edward C. Cattell; Second Lieutenant, Charles W. Wilkins. *Company F*—Captain, Samuel Harris; First Lieutenant, Elijah Husted; Second Lieutenant, William B. Pepper. *Company G*—Captain, James R. Hoagland; First Lieutenant, Charles M. Pease; Second Lieutenant, Robert B. Potter. *Company H*—Captain, Henry Neff; First Lieutenant, Alexander Robeson; Second Lieutenant, James J. Reeves. *Company I*—Captain, William C. Shinn; First Lieutenant, John O. Crowell; Second Lieutenant, James S. Woodward. *Company K*—Captain, John S. Locke; First Lieutenant, Daniel Brown; Second Lieutenant, James P. Butler.

It must be recorded to the credit of the county of Cumberland and more especially of the city of Bridgeton, that the promptness with which they responded to the call for volunteers was beyond all precedent. It is doubtful whether any company, outside of our large cities, was ever raised so rapidly as Company H, of Bridgeton. The Philadelphia *Evening Bulletin* made mention of this fact as follows :

“TROOPS RAISED SPEEDILY.—The *Evening Bulletin*, of Monday, contained an item claiming peerlessness for the town of Lawrence, Massachusetts, for having raised a

mainder, with the exception of one from Deerfield, were equally divided between Hopewell and Doune. Of Company G, not less than twenty were from Bridgeton, thirty from Deerfield, ten from Stoe Creek, while the rest hailed from Doune. Company H, officered exclusively by Bridgeton men, comprised about seventy-five from the city of Bridgeton, while the remainder were from Hopewell, Deerfield and Stoe Creek. In Companies A and C, there were a large number of men from the city of Salem; the surrounding townships, however, were nearly all represented in them, and also in Company K. Company E comprised men principally from Woodbury, Paulsboro', and the upper townships of Gloucester. Company D had men from Camden, Gloucester City, and Glassboro', and Company I, mainly from Clayton township, in Gloucester County, and several of the townships of Camden County.

On the 28th of September, the regiment was equipped with Belgian rifles and other necessary accoutrements for service, and on Tuesday, the 30th, broke camp and departed for Washington, going

company of one hundred and thirteen men in a day and a half. I beg leave to make the statement that Lawrence has been outdone by Bridgeton, New Jersey, a town of less than one-fourth the population of the very patriotic New England city. On Friday morning last, a recruiting station was opened for the formation of a new company, officered as follows: Henry Neff, Captain; Alexander L. Robeson, First Lieutenant; and James J. Reeves, Second Lieutenant. That day eighty men—many of them fine, stalwart fellows from the iron factories—enlisted under their banner, and by the next evening their company numbered one hundred and ten men. While this was being done, two companies were rapidly filling up in the same town. It is a question whether Bridgeton can find its peer among all the towns of its size in the loyal North."

Three of the members of this company were brothers, sons of Mrs. Elizabeth Ayars, a widow lady residing in Bridgeton, who had five sons and two sons-in-law in the Union army.

In Company G there were five brothers, sons of Mrs. Martha Cobb, a widow, residing in the township of Doune.

For two weeks previous to the date of muster at Beverly, the several companies of the regiment found temporary quarters in unoccupied buildings in different portions of the town; some in private houses, others in the Beverly Bank building and others still in an old brick factory near the railroad. During this time the commissioned officers were elected and the non-commissioned officers appointed, as above given. The headquarters of the commissioned officers of the regiment while at Beverly, were at the fine mansion in the westerly part of the village, kept as a military boarding-house by Mrs. Hardcastle. Here they received all the attention and care that this estimable lady and her kind-hearted daughters could bestow. During the month, several excursions were made to the regiment from different localities, bringing friends from home, and the season was one of great enjoyment.

by steamer to Philadelphia and thence by rail. Both at Philadelphia and Baltimore, the men were handsomely entertained at the Union Refreshment Rooms. The regiment remained in Baltimore, without other resting-place than the brick pavements, from midnight of the 30th until ten o'clock on the night of October 1st, when it proceeded to Washington, reaching that city on the morning of the 2d, and going into camp on East Capitol Hill. Its encampment at this place was named "Camp Ingham," in honor of an esteemed and patriotic citizen of Salem, Jonathan Ingham, Esq. Here the regiment was temporarily brigaded with the Twenty-second, Twenty-ninth and Thirty-first New Jersey Regiments, under the charge of Brigadier General Abercrombie, and participated daily in regimental and brigade drills until the 14th, when it moved into Virginia, encamping near Chain Bridge,² whence, on the 18th, it was transferred to a more eligible position a few miles distant. Here the camp, known as "Camp Kearney," was located on the summit of a hill, at the foot of which on the one side rumbled the rapids of the Potomac, while on the other side run the Leesburg pike, winding its way through forests of chestnut, hickory and red oak. The regiment was here brigaded with the Twenty-eighth New Jersey and One Hundred and Twenty-eighth Pennsylvania Regiments, under the Colonel of the former, acting Brigadier-General Abercrombie having command of the division—the Twenty-fourth occupying the extreme right of the brigade on the Leesburg road. On the 20th, the first detail for picket was made, and on the 22d, a school of instruction for officers was instituted by Lieutenant-Colonel Knight. Up to this date the regiment had lost but two men by death, and in both cases sickness had been brought on by imprudence and self-neglect. The regiment remained at this point, doing picket and fatigue duty, including the digging of trenches at forts Ethan Allen and Marcy, until Saturday, the 25th, when it again moved its camp to a point some two miles southward—naming the encampment, in honor of the county which furnished the largest number of troops in the regiment,

² This camp was named "Camp Nixon," in honor of Hon. John T. Nixon, of Bridgeton.

"Camp Cumberland." On the 27th, the regiment was reviewed by Brigadier General Abercrombie, after which the command remained comparatively idle until General Burnside assumed command of the Army of the Potomac, when it, in common with all other regiments in the vicinity, received marching orders. Shelter tents were drawn, and with five days' rations, the regiment on the 1st of December set out for its destination. Lieutenant James J. Reeves, of Company H, was detached from the regiment to take charge of the camp, including the sick, having instructions to turn over the Sibley and other tents to the Quartermaster-General in Washington and to find transportation for the company books, cooking utensils and the necessary baggage of the officers. Passing through Washington, the regiment crossed the east bank of the Potomac and encamped the first night in the woods, four miles from the Capital. On the 2d, after another march of fifteen miles, it encamped near Piscataway, Saint George's County, Maryland. On the 3d, the supply of rations failed, and after the regiment had halted for the night, foraging parties sallied out on an expedition, returning with a good supply of confiscated property with which to appease their hunger. On the 4th the brigade, led by the Twenty-fourth, passed through Port Tobacco and encamped in the woods two or three miles from the village; the next day about noon, reaching Liverpool Point in the midst of a cold, dismal, drenching rain-storm. Here part of the troops found passage across Aquia Creek to the landing, in the steamer Saint Nicholas (the boat captured by Thomas, the "French Lady,") and part on canal boats. The storm now increased in violence and intensity; rain was succeeded by snow and sleet; but the men still struggled on, and at length cold, wet and hungry, encamped for the night, making themselves as comfortable as possible with no other bed than the slush and mud, and no better protection from the cold and storm than a single blanket and the half of a shelter tent above them. Sunday (the 8th,) passed with but little improvement in the situation. On Monday, the regiment marched some eight or ten miles, and on Tuesday, after a further march, encamped upon a high hill not over a mile from the village of Falmouth. Here it was permanently brigaded with the

Fourth and Eighth Ohio, Fourteenth Indiana, Seventh Virginia and Twenty-eighth New Jersey Regiments under the charge of Brigadier-General Kimball, in French's Division, Couch's (Second) Corps. On Wednesday the arms were inspected, sixty rounds of cartridges supplied and three days' rations issued to each man. On Thursday morning at four o'clock, orders were received to strike tents, roll them up with blankets, leave knapsacks and stand in readiness to march at a moment's notice. Burnside was ready to strike. Long before day-break the booming of the heavy artillery from our batteries which had opened upon Fredericksburg signaled that the work had commenced, and without delay the brigade marched towards the point of assault—halting at length in a deep ravine, a mile from the city, where, listening to the noise of the combat as it grew louder and wilder, it remained until sunset. Then it was marched down to a plain opposite the city, but was soon, on account of the storm of shells, forced to fall back to the side of a hill in a strip of woods, where it encamped for the night. The next morning at sunrise, the enemy having evacuated the town, the brigade crossed the Rappahannock on the pontoon bridges at double-quick, marched into the main street, and there, stacking arms, spent the day and night awaiting orders. Early on Friday morning, the 12th, preparations for an assault were ordered, and the men being drawn up in line, were addressed by General Kimball. "Boys," he said, "we are the attacking brigade. I shall expect you to go ahead and open the fight. Keep steady, aim low, and let every man do his duty. Remember you are Jerseymen." The attack, however, was not then made, as anticipated, being for some reason postponed until the following day. In the evening, two companies, F and G, were sent out as picket on the outskirts of the town, but were called in at eight o'clock on Saturday morning, when preparations were at once made for the attack. The Fourth and Eighth Ohio were deployed as skirmishers to drive in the rebel pickets, when Kimball's Brigade, headed by the Twenty-fourth, marched in column at double-quick out of the streets of Fredericksburg into the fields in the rear of the city. Here another order was given to the men to relieve themselves of blankets and

tents, which being done, and the brigade coming into position, the whole division charged at double-quick across a ditch and over a muddy corn-field against the rebel works, with a view of taking their batteries at the point of the bayonet. But the assault, though gallantly made, was a costly one; from the rifle-pits in front came the murderously-aimed bullets of the sharpshooters, and from the stone walls the unceasing firing of the infantry, while from the heavy batteries, tier above tier, planted behind strong field-works on the top of the hill, a furious storm of shot, shell and shrapnel poured into the advancing ranks. One by one the brave boys of the Twenty-fourth, fell wounded and dead; but still the line swept on, the men now loading and firing as they went, picking off here and there a rebel as he showed himself above the works. But in a contest so unequal, success was impossible, and bravely as the assailants pushed the assault, they could not carry the works. No troops, indeed, advanced nearer to the defences at that point—save the Irish regiments—than Kimball's Brigade, and for that they received the thanks and applause of the Commanding General; but gallantry such as theirs deserved a more complete success than this. They did not, however, abandon the ground, but held it tenaciously until relieved. Even then, the men could not withdraw to the rear, being compelled to seek refuge in and about the neighboring buildings or lie down at full length upon the ground, still exposed to the deadly bullets or the burning fragments of bursting shells. Here the regiment remained, unable to soothe the wounded or comfort the dying, until darkness curtailed the scene of carnage. The loss of the regiment, which behaved admirably throughout, was severe, amounting in all to one hundred and sixty, as follows:

Company A, 2 killed, 13 wounded; Company B, 3 killed, 15 wounded; Company C, 16 wounded, 5 missing; Company D, 3 killed, 12 wounded, 3 missing; Company E, 2 killed, 4 wounded, 7 missing; Company F, 1 killed, 6 wounded, 5 missing; Company G, 2 killed, 20 wounded, 3 missing; Company H, 1 killed, 5 wounded, 2 missing; Company I, 2 killed, 16 wounded, 1 missing; Company K, 8 wounded, 3 missing. Of those reported as wounded a number subsequently died, while many of those reported missing have never been heard from.

The instances of special gallantry in the regiment in this memorable engagement, were numerous, but cannot, obviously, be mentioned in detail here. Sergeant Henry S. Spaulding, Company B,

afterwards promoted to the Second Lieutenantcy of Company I, received a musket ball in his shoulder; Captain Aaron Ward, Company D, a ball through his left lung; Second Lieutenant George D. Brittain, Company D, and Captain Samuel Harris, Company F, were shocked by explosions of shells; Second Lieutenant William Pepper, Company F, was wounded in leg and head; Sergeant H. R. Pierson, Company G, afterwards promoted to Second Lieutenant, Company F, was wounded in the side; Sergeant John Springer, Company B, afterwards Second Lieutenant of Company B, wounded in the hip; Second Lieutenant James J. Reeves, Company H, wounded in the left arm above the elbow; and Captain William C. Shinn, Company I, was wounded in the right eye, the sight of which is lost. Second Lieutenant R. B. Potter, Company G, narrowly escaped—a ball having struck his watch, glanced off, and wadded itself in a glove in his pocket. First Lieutenant John O. Crowell, who had for several weeks acted as Adjutant of the regiment, early in the engagement received a severe wound in his arm, but brave to the last, still rallied forward his men until a fatal bullet prostrated him instantly to the ground. The regiment sustained a heavy loss in the death of this young and gallant Lieutenant. Few men possessed in a greater degree the requisite qualifications of a good soldier and popular officer. Energetic and prompt, cordial yet dignified, kind-hearted and complacent but always decided—he exhibited at the same time an unflinching patriotism that nothing could appal or turn from the path of duty. The officers of the regiment, at a meeting held soon after the battle, passed appropriate resolutions concerning his death, which were duly published and forwarded to his afflicted family.

The firing of the enemy ceased at nightfall, and not until then could any assistance be afforded the wounded or any attempt made to ascertain the number of the dead. And even then, though the night was spent in diligent search for friends supposed to be among the wounded or killed, many remained from whom no tidings could be obtained, and of whom it only could be said that they were “missing.” Among those who were thus recorded was Lieutenant Alexander L. Robeson. Having the charge of his company in the

Captain's absence, he bravely led them forward never to return. Though a faithful and often-repeated search was made for him, as long as such search could be allowed, no tidings were received, nor has any positive intelligence since been obtained concerning him. The members of his company loved him as a brother, and his men were equally dear to him. He looked faithfully after all their wants and sympathized with them unfailingly in all their sufferings. He was especially endeared to his fellow officers, who esteemed him for his intelligence and excellent judgment, and loved him for his virtues and exemplary Christian character.³

On Monday following the engagement the regiment re-crossed the river, and returned to Camp Knight, with but few blankets and still fewer shelter tents, having lost nearly all in the engagement. The fatigue and exposure naturally occasioned much sickness, and on the 30th of December, the entire regiment reported for duty only thirteen officers and two hundred and seventy men.

During the month of January, the regiment remained in camp, engaged in various routine duties—not participating in the “Mud March” projected and undertaken by General Burnside. On the 20th of February it removed to a new and more comfortable camp, named “Camp Robertson” in honor of the Colonel, and for some weeks subsequently performed picket-duty along the Rappahannock opposite Fredericksburg, having headquarters at the Lacy House. This fine old mansion, whose owner was a Colonel in the Rebel Army, was also the headquarters of the United States Sanitary Commission. Throughout the winter, the excellent ladies connected with this and the Christian Commission, prominent among whom was Mrs. Mary Harris, of Philadelphia, in addition to administering to the temporal wants of the cold and hungry soldiers, held daily evening prayer-meetings in a spacious room at the west end of the building, which were attended by crowds of

³ A note from an officer of the regiment says:

“Among the most indefatigable in looking after and administering to the wants of the sick and wounded of the regiment after the battle was our faithful Chaplain, Rev. William C. Stockton. Nor can too much commendation be awarded to our Surgeon, Doctor W. S. Newell and his assistants, Doctors Williams and Rowand, and likewise to Doctor Jesse B. McBride, who was detached from Company F to act as Hospital-Steward, and who was engaged all day Sunday in attending to the wounded.”

soldiers from the humblest private to the Division and Corps Commanders. More frequent in attendance than any other officer of rank was Major-General Howard, the Christian patriot and soldier.

A limited number of visitors were now allowed in camp and furloughs for ten days granted with moderation. Boxes containing necessities and luxuries from home were daily received, much to the delight of the men.⁴ On the 27th of February dress-parade was resumed, and a few days after General Hooker reviewed his Grand Division. On the 10th of March, an attack being antici-

⁴ The following from the diary of a member of the regiment gives a glimpse of the daily life of the regiment during this period :

"January 2d. Detail for picket-duty from our regiment two officers and thirty-one men. Stationed about two miles westward from camp.

"January 6th. Major Fithian arrived in camp after a long absence in Washington, occasioned by sickness. Warm days and cold, frosty nights prove prejudicial to the health of the soldiers, and a large number continue to report daily on the sick list.

"January 9th. Regiment was out on battalion drill for the first time since we left Camp Cumberland; numbered about three hundred men.

"Sunday, January 11th. Prayer-meeting held in the wagoner's tent, conducted by the Chaplain.

"January 13th. Robert Du Bois, Esq., of Bridgeton, arrived in camp about midnight, bringing with him two large boxes and a barrel containing articles for the regiment from the Ladies' Aid Society of Bridgeton, and many other things marked for private individuals. The following morning, 14th, the boxes were taken to the hospital tent and opened. Besides articles of clothing and delicacies for the sick, consisting of blankets, pillows, sheets, drawers, mittens, stockings, &c., cakes, crackers, jellies, preserves, pickles, canned fruits, meats, &c., for the hospital, there were many other valuable articles from friends at home, principally for the Cumberland County boys. Mr. Du Bois, also, out of the overflowing generosity of his heart, distributed among the boys a barrel of apples, besides a quantity of tobacco, cigars and other useful articles, for which and many other acts of kindness he received the merited name of 'the soldier's friend.' To the Ladies' Aid Society of Bridgeton, who at another time previous to this forwarded a similar supply to our regiment, which were made use of in Washington, the especial thanks of the regiment are due.

"January 16th. Orders received in camp to be in readiness to move the following morning.

"January 17th. The marching orders proved to be orders to prepare for a grand review of the Second Army Corps by Major-General Burnside, which took place on the common near General Hancock's headquarters.

"Sunday, January 18th. The funeral of private W. J. Richards, of Company F, took place this afternoon. He was buried with the usual military honors in a pleasant spot selected as the burial-ground of the regiment, on the top of the adjacent hill. The companies assembled at the hospital tent and slowly wound their way to the spot which was to be the last resting place of the departed soldier. A few appropriate remarks were made by Rev. Mr. Tallis, a minister visiting one of the camps in the neighborhood, and a prayer offered by our Chaplain. This was followed by the volley of musketry fired over the grave, when the companies were conducted back to their quarters. The deceased was personally unknown to me; I can only record that he was a faithful soldier.

"January 19th. Orders to move were repeated. Part of Franklin's and Hooker's

pated, the regiment was placed under arms, but was not called into action. On the 14th, the men were supplied with Springfield

forces moved forward towards the river on the right of us, passing our encampment in the front and rear.

"January 20th. Sergeant Rounds, of Company B, died in the regimental hospital, and was buried at night by the side of private Richards, of Company F.

"January 21st. Dreary day. Roads almost impassable, yet thousands of troops have been passing beyond us from the front and rear all day. The pontoons arrived on the road near our camp last night, but could go no further. The batteries also moved towards the river with great difficulty. Commenced raining in the afternoon and continues with vehemence.

"January 22d. Rain continues. Roads in a terrible condition. Little hope of progressing with the vast army over the Rappahannock. The river has risen, and the troops are falling back.

"January 23d. Cleared away beautifully about noon, but alas! what quantities of mud. The entire army fell back to its original position. The boys are singing 'Burnside's army lies floundering in the mud,' to the tune of 'Glory Hallelujah.' The troops in the retreat scattered like sheep over the hills and valleys, and many poor fellows, weary from marching and exposure, and soaked through with rain, lagged behind their regiments, only to be overtaken and hurried on their march by Rush's troop of lancers.

"Sunday, January 25th. The sick in our hospital, thirty in number, were removed in ambulances to the general hospital, at Windmill Point, near Aquia Creek Landing. The funeral of Hugh White, of Company C, who died of typhoid pneumonia, took place to-day.

"January 26th. General Burnside turned over the command of the army to General Hooker. Alexander Ryan, of Company H, died at Windmill Point Hospital, to which he was removed yesterday—an aggravated case of typhoid fever.

"January 29th. Snow on the ground a foot in depth. A romantic wedding was celebrated at an old house on our picket-line, between the Drum-Major of the Fifty-third Pennsylvania Regiment and a simple-minded, pretty young Southern girl, about seventeen. I have since learned—be it said to his everlasting shame and disgrace—that he is already married at home. Corporal James Elwell, of Company H, died at Windmill Point Hospital. He was a good officer, and faithful soldier and friend.

"January 31st. Paymaster made his appearance in camp. Great rejoicing among the boys. Regiment received pay for two months, lacking a day. From the amount paid to Company H, the boys sent home over one thousand dollars. Company B, being next highest on the list, sent home nine hundred and fifty-five dollars. Colonel Cook, of Trenton, carried home the money for them.

"February 3d. Order received that two out of every one hundred men reporting for duty should have a furlough for ten days, which created much joy throughout the regiment.

"February 4th. Regiment resumed company and battalion drills. Last night was considered, without exception, the coldest of the campaign.

"February 7th. The boys of the various companies visited the new camping ground, afterwards known as 'Camp Robertson,' bearing that name in honor of our excellent Colonel.

"February 8th. Major General Couch, commanding our corps, visited the regiment. Came to examine the hospital and visit the sick. William Tinker, of Company B, was buried at our regimental burying-ground to-day.

"February 10th. Colonel Robertson having been assigned to the command of the brigade, Major Fithian commanded the regiment.

"February 12th. Order read on dress-parade, furnishing soft bread four times a week."

rifled muskets, and a week later the following promotions were announced: First Lieutenant Simpkins, of Company A, to be Captain of the same company; Second Lieutenant Hancock, of Company A, to be First Lieutenant of Company I; Sergeant-Major Thompson, to be Second Lieutenant of Company A; Orderly-Sergeant Barracliff of Company F, to be Sergeant-Major.⁵

At length spring opened, and with it active service was resumed. On the 28th of April, the Twenty-fourth Regiment, with the rest of the brigade, broke camp, and on the following day, crossed the Rappahannock at United States Ford, where it remained until the afternoon of the 30th, when, after a march of six hours, it halted in a corn-field near Chancellorsville. At this time, our army was rapidly concentrating at this point, and General Hooker already congratulated himself as having the enemy within his clutch, prematurely issuing an order in which he announced that "certain destruction" awaited the army of Lee. But while the combatants were marshaling their forces, and now and then coming in collision, the Twenty-fourth Regiment remained inactive, Kimball's (now Carroll's) Brigade being held in reserve, and it was not until Sunday, the 3d of May, that the command became actually engaged. On that day, heavy firing commenced at an early hour all along our lines, and for hours the Twenty-fourth was exposed to the incessant shelling of the enemy, who, having the advantage of our forces, approached its position nearer and nearer. At

⁵ About this time an order was issued for the honorable discharge of Captain Garwood, of Company A. The following notes relates to a memorable incident of the regimental experience about this time:

"Thursday, April 2d, was an eventful day in camp. Copies of the infamous 'Peace Resolutions,' passed by the New Jersey Legislature, having been received and pretty generally read, the soldiers of the Twenty-fourth assembled in convention and unanimously passed a series of resolutions severely condemning the action of the Legislature. Speeches were made by Colonel W. B. Robertson, Chaplain Stockton, Surgeon W. S. Newell, Captain R. S. Thompson and Lieutenant W. E. Potter, of the Twelfth New Jersey, and Lieutenants C. W. Wilkins, D. W. Bartine and J. J. Reeves. This was one of the finest meetings ever held in the Army of the Potomac, &c.

"Sunday, April 19th. Funeral services of Private Chamberlain, of Company I, conducted by the Chaplain.

"Monday, 20th. Captain Sailer detailed to sit as a member, and Lieutenant Reeves as Judge Advocate, of Brigade Court-Martial. The charges preferred during this session were all against members of other regiments. Major Wilson, of the Twenty-eighth New Jersey, acted as President."—*Notes of an officer.*

length, a flank movement being attempted by a part of Stonewall Jackson's forces, Carroll's Brigade was ordered into a dense thicket to relieve another command which had been sent in to repulse the foe—the men being directed to lie down with muskets half-cocked, in readiness to fire as occasion might demand. The enemy, however, being in superior force, and having a more accurate knowledge of the ground, suddenly assailed the brigade with great violence, both on the front and flank, compelling it, after firing but a few rounds, to retreat to the open ground, where it found protection from further assault, our heavy guns opening vigorously upon the rebels, and preventing their advance. In this affair, Colonel Robertson was in command of the regiment, and acted with great steadiness. Major Fithian, who had been detached from the regiment to act as aid to General French, manifested much gallantry, and received merited praise from the Commanding General. The loss in killed and wounded in the regiment was comparatively small. Lieutenant John Springer, of Company B, (but recently promoted,) received a severe wound in his right thigh, from the effects of which he died. Corporal John Chapman, of Company A, also received a ball in his thigh. Sergeant Heritage, of Company B, was killed. Captain James Smith, of the same company, received a ball in his left leg, Lieutenant James J. Reeves, of Company H, a ball in the left hand and wrist, and Sergeant Carll, of the same company, a ball in the right leg. The losses did not exceed forty, all told, in killed, wounded and missing.

The withdrawal of the army having been determined upon, the Twenty-fourth, with the rest of the brigade, made its way back to the United States Ford, whence, having crossed on the 6th, it proceeded to its old camp, where it continued to do picket-duty until ordered to Washington. Proceeding thence to Beverly, in due time the regiment was mustered out of service, and the men, as they were paid off, returned to their homes. At Bridgeton, Salem, Millville and elsewhere, public receptions were tendered to the home-coming companies; and so, amid the salutations and rejoicings of friends and kindred, the soldiers of the Twenty-fourth, having faithfully discharged their duty on every field to which

they were called, dropped contentedly into the old paths, and occupied once more the places they had filled before their feet turned battle-ward. The losses of the command had been severe, but the dead had fallen in a holy cause, and from their ashes, and those of all our martyred ones, a rich crop of blessings shall yet spring up, enriching generations to come.

CHAPTER XIX.

THE TWENTY-FIFTH REGIMENT

AMONG the nine months' regiments sent to the field from New Jersey, few performed more signal service, or made a finer record than the Twenty-fifth. The regiment, composed about equally of citizens of the northern and southern sections of the State, was fortunate in securing as its commander a man of thorough soldierly qualifications, combined with great energy and force of character, whose heart was in the work in which he was engaged, and who, enjoying the entire confidence of his command, was able to make it, in the highest degree, useful and efficient.¹ The men, moreover, composing the regiment, were of the best class, whether as to intelligence or personal *physique*, and adapted themselves readily and cheerfully to all the requirements of the service.

The Twenty-fifth left its camp at Beverly on the 10th of October, 1862, and arrived at Washington on the following day. Going into camp at Capitol Hill, it was assigned to the Second Brigade of Casey's Division, consisting of the Twenty-seventh New Jersey, Twelfth and Thirteenth Vermont and Twelfth Massachusetts Battery—Colonel Derrom being placed in temporary command of the

¹ Colonel Andrew Derrom was appointed Chairman of the War Committee of Paterson, entrusted with the raising of troops under the call of 1862, and through his exertions, supported by those of the Committee, the first quota of Passaic County was filled in fourteen days after it was announced. In the call for nine months' men, he raised the quota of the county, five hundred men, in two days, being obliged to refuse many who offered in excess of the number desired. He then, desiring to see the five companies properly placed, proceeded with them to Trenton, and succeeded in having them consolidated with five companies from the southern part of the State, then in camp at Beverly. The officers of the regiment thereupon unanimously elected him Colonel, and although his business—that of an architect and builder—needed his personal superintendence, he promptly accepted the position, joining the command on two days' notice, and addressing himself at once with vigor and enthusiasm to the work of promoting its discipline and efficiency. Fortunately, he had for many years

brigade. Early in November the regiment was dispatched to Fairfax Seminary, Virginia, where it was for a short time engaged on picket-duty, but on the 30th of that month, receiving marching orders, proceeded to Aquia Creek, a distance of eighty miles. The conduct of the command during this march, which was one of great difficulty, a snow-storm prevailing during a part of the time, was admirable, eliciting the special commendation of the Colonel. Aquia Creek was reached on the 8th, the regiment crossing the Potomac in transports from Liverpool Point, and on the following day proceeding directly to Falmouth, where it was assigned to the First Brigade, Third Division, Ninth Army Corps. Here, though wearied by a long march, the regiment was at once called into active service. On the morning of the 11th, General Burnside, having completed his plans for a demonstration, opened his batteries upon Fredericksburg, under cover of which pontoons were thrown across the river, and our troops pushed over and occupied the town, the enemy slowly retiring to his works on the Heights. The Ninth Corps lying immediately opposite Fredericksburg, was particularly exposed to the enemy's fire, but crossed with great gallantry, the First Brigade of the Third Division being the second to occupy the place, one of its regiments crossing some time before the bridges were laid. The Twenty-fifth immediately upon reaching the south bank, threw out pickets along the streets, and so remained until the morning of the 13th, when the Ninth Corps went into action. The duty before this corps was arduous and dangerous, being to attack the enemy advantageously posted in the woods and hills lying back of Fredericksburg, and where he had

enjoyed the benefit of the information and experience of his father, who was in the British service, and he was on this account peculiarly qualified, either as an organizer or disciplinarian, for the position to which he was chosen. During the whole period of service, he performed every duty laid upon him with marked efficiency and acceptance, and returned from the field, at the expiration of the term of enlistment, only more esteemed by his men than when he first assumed command. As exhibiting the estimate in which he was held by his men, the following, from a Cape May paper, whose editor visited the regiment while it was lying at Suffolk, is here added: "The whole regiment is warmly attached to Colonel Derrom. We do not believe there is an officer in the service, in whom are combined, in a higher degree, the necessary qualifications for his position, than the Colonel of the Twenty-fifth. He is brave and efficient, an excellent disciplinarian, and commands his men by commanding their respect and esteem."

constructed formidable earthworks which were defended by numerous batteries. The odds were fearful, but the brave troops of the Ninth pushed steadily forward, clearing their way to a plain at the foot of the first ridge. There the order was given to storm the enemy's works, and two divisions advanced to the perilous task, marching dauntlessly across the plain until within a dozen or twenty yards of the ridge. Then the rebel infantry, stationed behind a stone wall, opened a murderous fire. For a moment the head of the column was thrown into confusion, but rallying, it was reinforced, and again moved forward. But the attempt to dislodge the enemy was vain. From the moment the brave columns left the shelter of the ravine where they had formed for the assault until they reached the foot of the hill, the rebel artillery and infantry poured a terrific concentrated fire upon the advancing line; and again it came to a halt, then broke and retired. But now, the situation growing desperate, Getty's Division, including the Twenty-fifth, was ordered up, and charged directly upon the entrenchments—the Jersey men forming the center of the attacking force. Pushing steadily forward a distance of some eight hundred yards, over fences, ravines and swamps, the regiment, just at dusk, charged with a cheer to a plateau only fifty paces from the wall held by the enemy, exposed all the way to a murderous fire, but bravely pressing on and holding their advanced position. But this was but for a little time. At length, the supports having fallen back, and the darkness rendering it impossible to manœuvre longer with safety—the enemy, moreover, having perfect command of the position—the regiment was reluctantly withdrawn, still, however, fighting gallantly, and pouring in volleys of musketry, as it fell back. By this time, other parts of the line had also been finally driven back, and the enemy having re-occupied his advanced position, the Twenty-fifth, with its division, bivouacked on the ground from which it had moved to the assault. The loss of the regiment in this battle was nine killed, fifty-eight wounded and eighteen missing. The conduct of the men was excellent throughout, being much more steady, indeed, than that of some other regiments. The following congratulatory order, dated "Bivouac, streets of

Fredericksburg," was issued by the Colonel commanding on the day after the engagement :

"I. The Colonel Commanding takes great pleasure in giving credit to the officers and men in general of this regiment, engaged in the action of yesterday. Their coolness, under the trying circumstances in which they were placed, stamps them as worthy comrades of the veterans of the army.

"II. The few who in the time of danger skulked from their duty to their country, will in due time receive their reward.

"III. The noble men whom we have lost (killed in action) we mourn for, and sympathize with their families in their affliction—while we hope that their and our loss will be the eternal gain of our late comrades.

"IV. In congratulating all on the bold front the regiment displayed, and for our preservation from greater loss under the terrific fire of the enemy, it is proper that we should render thanks unto God for His merciful providence.

"ANDREW DERROM, Colonel Commanding."

Going into camp after this sanguinary battle, at its old position near Falmouth, the regiment remained unemployed until early in February, when it was transferred with its division to Newport News, whence, on the 13th of March, it proceeded to Suffolk, and encamped but a short distance from the Dismal Swamp, near Fort Jericho, a work commanding the railroad running to Portsmouth. Here detachments of the command were employed in picket-duty and in other duties until early in April, when, the enemy (some thirty thousand strong) having crossed the Blackwater and taken a position in our front, the regiment was put into the entrenchments, a portion manning the completed works while others constructed new defences, built bridges, and opened and established necessary roads. The position of our army at this time was extremely critical. Longstreet's object clearly was to cross the Nansemond, overwhelm the garrison, seize the roads to Norfolk, and cut off our supplies. His success in this movement would have placed both Norfolk and Portsmouth at his mercy; and it became, therefore, of the utmost consequence that our position on the Nansemond should be firmly and inflexibly held against all comers. Fortunately, General Peck was equal to the emergency. Fathoming the plans of the rebel commander, he, as we have seen, disposed his troops so as to command the Nansemond for a distance of eight miles. The banks of the river being of such a character that troops could not, without making long marches around ravines, creeks, and swamps, pass as reinforcements, General Getty, commanding the

Third Division, ordered the construction of a military road several miles long, including several bridges and long spaces of corduroy, following the general course of the river-bank. This work, at once arduous and important, was largely performed by the Twenty-fifth New Jersey, while the bridges were in almost every instance constructed under the direction of Colonel Derrom. Two of these bridges—one over Broer's Creek, near Suffolk, and the other over Jericho Creek—were not only built but designed by that officer, and were constructed almost entirely without tools, the workmen using only wood axes, one augur and one small chisel. Each bridge was built in from five to ten hours, and though subjected to the severest tests, columns of troops, trains of loaded wagons, and the heaviest field ordnance and siege pieces repeatedly crossing over them, they stood unshaken.²

We have seen that upon Longstreet appearing in our front, our troops promptly constructed new defences, and in other ways strengthened their position. These defences were for several days vigorously assailed, but without appreciable effect. At length, on the 14th of April, our gunboats co-operating, our batteries on the Nansemond opened resistlessly on the enemy's position, bringing on a sharp engagement which resulted in the capture of several of the rebel guns and a number of prisoners. In this affair several companies of the Twenty-fifth were engaged as supports to our batteries, doing excellent service. On the 24th, another engagement occurred between an expeditionary force of our troops and the enemy, but the Twenty-fifth did not participate, being engaged in other duties.

² The bridge over Broer's Creek—over seventy feet in length, and the foundation resting on a muddy bottom in ten feet of water—was thrown across in five hours, the whole structure, including the cutting down of the timber and the corduroying of the approaches through a thick wood, being completed in less than a day with a detail of sixty men. Colonel Derrom appears to have suggested this whole system of roads and bridges, by means of which, mainly, Longstreet was checkmated. A letter from General Getty to Colonel Derrom says: "More especially were your suggestions on the subject of military bridges of value. The bridges constructed by you, and after your own invention, over Broer's Creek, during the siege of Suffolk, in April last, were of the greatest importance. Thrown with great rapidity, and at a critical moment, by cutting off a detour of five miles, and thus bringing the troops on the Nansemond River into close and rapid communication with each other and with Suffolk, they contributed essentially to the successful termination of the siege."

During the last week in April the rebels moved a considerable body of troops in front of our lines, and constructing rifle-pits, seriously annoyed those of our troops who occupied the outposts. General Peck, accordingly, determined to attack the enemy, drive him from one portion of the front, and also to ascertain whether Longstreet had reinforced the rebels near Richmond. To this end a reconnoissance in force was ordered, consisting of three brigades, embracing eleven regiments, (including the Twenty-fifth,) two batteries, and a detachment of mounted riflemen. To reach the route by which it was proposed to advance, it was necessary to cross the Nansemond River, which had been formerly spanned by a bridge now partially destroyed. During the night previous to the movement, the bridge was temporarily repaired, and at nine o'clock on the morning of May 3d, the One Hundred and Third New York, the advance guard, crossed the river, closely followed by the Twenty-fifth New Jersey, Thirteenth New Hampshire and Eighty-ninth New York, the cavalry and artillery bringing up the rear—the Union forts and gunboats meanwhile shelling the woods towards which our troops must advance, and in which the enemy was posted. Immediately upon reaching the opposite side of the river the advancing regiments were met by a galling fire from the rebel sharpshooters, but, making no reply to this fire, the brigade pressed firmly forward to the summit of a hill leading from the river, where it formed in line of battle parallel to the woods—the One Hundred and Third New York and Twenty-fifth New Jersey taking position to the right of the road, and the Eighty-ninth and Thirteenth New York on the left of it. Still the enemy poured in a steady fire, but the attacking column did not for a moment falter. Moving off at the word of command, they gradually pushed the enemy before them, driving him from his shelter, and at length obtaining position near the edge of the woods, where a continuous fire was kept up until one o'clock. At that hour, the Thirteenth New Hampshire and Eighty-ninth New York charged on the rifle-pits in the undergrowth, and after a stubborn contest, drove the enemy in great confusion. Meanwhile, the Twenty-fifth was steadily advancing, and reinforcements coming up shortly after, the field

at all points was won, the enemy's first line of rifle-pits being at all points in our possession. The behavior of the men of the Twenty-fifth during the whole day was most admirable, and to their indomitable gallantry was largely due the success of the expedition. The loss of the regiment was two killed and nine wounded. Among the former was Chaplain Butler who was mortally wounded while moving about the field in efforts to alleviate the sufferings of the wounded,^s and who only four hours before had lifted his hands in prayer over the regiment as it marched to the field.

Longstreet now abandoning the siege, about a week subsequent to this last engagement the Twenty-fifth Regiment moved to a point near Norfolk, and not far from the Elizabeth River, where it constructed a fort, which in compliment to the State, was named Fort New Jersey, by order of General Getty. This fort occupied some five acres of ground, with a parapet of two thousand and four hundred feet square, and was built under the superintendence of Lieutenant-Colonel Ayres. It stood throughout the war as a monument of the industry and endurance of New Jersey troops, who, from first to last, proved themselves equal to every duty.

This was the last work in which the Twenty-fifth was engaged. On the 4th of June, it was ordered to proceed to Portsmouth and take transportation for New Jersey, and four days later reached Camp Cadwallader, at Beverly, where on the 20th of June it was mustered out of the service. Upon quitting the field, the regiment was complimented in a special order by General Getty, in the course of which he said: "Since the regiment joined this division last November, they have improved as soldiers with great rapidity; from the most inexperienced they have become worthy to be ranked as veterans. Everything required of them has been performed cheerfully and well, and they return home with the proud consciousness of having done their duty." Colonel Derrom, on the muster-out of the regiment, issued the following order:

[*"Regimental Order, No. 97."*]

"After an honorable term of military service, the officers and men of the Twenty-

^s Chaplain Butler was a man of the most exalted character and the very purest patriotism, and was universally beloved by the men, in whose service he so bravely died.

fifth Regiment New Jersey Volunteers, are assembled to be mustered out of the service of the United States. During the time the regiment has been in the service, every duty, whether in training routine or in action, has been performed with cheerfulness and alacrity. The conduct of the regiment has been most exemplary, both in a moral and military view. Let the good name of the regiment be ever held in remembrance by the officers and men, and in after life let us all look back with pleasure upon the honorable connection each officer and man has had in building up and sustaining this good name. Let us so act in all our future conduct that we may ever boast that we have been members of the Twenty-fifth New Jersey Volunteers.

"We will, at the close of our service, offer up unto Almighty God our thanksgiving and praise for His infinite mercy and loving kindness unto us, in supporting, guiding and protecting us through many dangers and temptations, and bringing us safely back to our homes."

While the casualties of the Twenty-fifth, as compared with those of many other regiments, were few, and its achievements were not celebrated, as were those of some other commands, in bulletins from the battle-field, its services were none the less important, and its labors none the less arduous and severe. No regiment ever performed, in the same period of time, more exhausting labors, and few have a brighter record of duty always cheerfully and faithfully done. During the siege of Suffolk, as has been seen, it was conspicuous in the construction of breastworks, rifle-pits and military roads and bridges, as well as in the performance of arduous military duties, in supporting batteries, manning rifle-pits and doing picket-duty in the face of the enemy—while in the field its courage shone out lustrously in every contest in which it was engaged. Shrinking from no peril, halting at no obstacles, maintaining the honor of the nation's flag, it deserved the plaudits which welcomed it home, and followed those who had served in its ranks into the retirement of private life.⁴

⁴ The following statistics furnish details as to the composition of the regiment, the localities in which it was raised, the names of officers and men, and their several occupations:

Colonel, Andrew Derrom, architect and builder, Paterson, Passaic County.

Lieutenant-Colonel, E. J. Ayres, grocer, Paterson, Passaic County.

Major, J. Kelly Brown, nurseryman, Camden, Camden County.

Adjutant, Daniel B. Murphy, mechanic, Camden, Camden County.

Quartermaster, James Inglis, Jr., stationer, Paterson, Passaic County.

Surgeon, James Reiley, M. D., Morristown.

First Assistant-Surgeon, Robert M. Bateman, M. D., Bridgeton.

Second Assistant-Surgeon, Seffrine Daily, M. D., Newark.

Chaplain, Francis E. Butler, Presbyterian, Paterson, Passaic County.

Sergeant-Major, Charles J. Field, tobacconist, Camden, Camden County.

Quartermaster-Sergeant, John Murchamp, clerk, Camden, Camden County.

Commissary-Sergeant, J. R. Putnam, lawyer, Paterson, Passaic County.
 Hospital-Steward, D. McAuslan, clerk, Paterson, Passaic County.
 Ward-Master, George Gravelius, barber, Paterson, Passaic County.
 Drill-Sergeant, William McDonough, huckster, Camden, Camden County.
 Drum-Major, A. J. Williams, cigar-maker, West Milford.
 Colonel's Orderly, E. L. Townsend, farmer, Cape May.

COMPANY A.

This company was raised in Paterson, Passaic County. Total strength, 101. *Commissioned Officers*—Captain, John McKiernan, coppersmith; First Lieutenant, Andrew Rogers, coppersmith; Second Lieutenant, T. B. Richards, machinist.

The occupations of the non-commissioned officers and privates were as follows: Bridge builder, 1; boiler makers, 6; blacksmiths, 4; baker, 1; bleachers, 2; carpenters, 5; cotton spinners, 2; clerk, 1; coppersmith, 1; farmers, 14; mason, 1; machinists, 15; moulders, 3; millwrights, 4; engineer, 1; mineral water men, 4; silkmaker, 1; shoemakers, 5; sailor, 1; laborers, 24; pattern makers, 1; tin and sheet iron worker, 1.

First Lieutenant Andrew Rogers, of this company, was promoted to Captain and transferred to Company F, same regiment, and Fourth Sergeant Samuel G. McKiernan was promoted First Lieutenant, to fill the vacancy. First Sergeant Gibson, reported wounded at Fredericksburg, was appointed Second Lieutenant. This company had five privates killed in the battle of Fredericksburg, December 13, 1862—also nine wounded; two men wounded at Suffolk, May 3, 1863.

COMPANY B.

This company was raised in the following places in Atlantic County: Egg Harbor, 76 men; Hamillton, 17 men; Atlantic City, 4 men; Mullica township, 2 men; Galloway township, 1 man, and 1 from Salem County. Total, 101. *Commissioned Officers*—Captain, Somers T. Champion, artist; First Lieutenant, Jethre V. Albertson, ship builder; Second Lieutenant, D. Somers Risley, ship builder.

Non-commissioned Officers and Privates—Ambrotypist, 1; blacksmith, 1; carpenters, 4; farmers, 20; laborers, 25; moulder, 1; oystermen, 32; school teacher, 1; shoemaker, 1; watermen, 8; wheelright, 1; teamsters 3.

The company had five men wounded and two men missing at the battle before Fredericksburg, December 13, 1862.

COMPANY C.

This company was raised in Paterson, Passaic County. *Commissioned Officers*—Captain, Archibald Graham, machinist; First Lieutenant, Columbus Force, machinist; Second Lieutenant, R. Parmley, machinist.

Non-commissioned Officers and Privates—Boiler makers, 7; butcher, 1; clerks, 3; carpenters, 9; engineers, 3; farmers, 15; laborers, 33; machinists, 13; masons, 2; sheet and iron workers, 2; silk worker, 1; moulders, 3; shoemakers, 2; tailor, 1; weaver, 1; wagon trimmer, 2.

This company had 4 men wounded and 1 man killed at the battle of Fredericksburg, December 13, 1862. Also, 1 Sergeant killed at the battle of Suffolk, Virginia, May 3, 1863.

COMPANY D.

This company was raised in Fairfield township, Cumberland county. *Commissioned Officers*—Captain, E. F. Garretson, ship captain; First Lieutenant, Samuel Peacock, hotel keeper; Second Lieutenant, Joseph Bateman, carpenter.

Non-commissioned Officers and Privates—Artists, 1; clerks, 3; carpenters, 2; farmers, 17; glass blowers, 3; masons, 2; watermen, 37; laborers, 30; shoemakers, 2; spar maker, 1; total, 101.

This company had nine men wounded and two men killed at the battle of Fredericksburg, December 13, 1862.

COMPANY E.

This company was raised in West Milford, Passaic County. *Commissioned Officers*—

Captain, Alexander Holmes, machinist; First Lieutenant, George P. Freeman, farmer; Second Lieutenant, Charles M. Marsh, lawyer.

Non-commissioned Officers and Privates—Artists, 5; boiler maker, 1; blacksmith, 3; butcher, 1; carpenter, 1; clerk, 1; engineer, 1; barber, 1; farmers, 26; merchant, 1; laborers, 32; lawyer, 1; machinists, 4; masons, 2; painter, 1; shoemakers, 2; sheet iron workers, 3; weavers, 2; total 91.

This company had three men wounded and one man missing in action at the battle of Fredericksburg, December 13, 1862.

COMPANY F.

This company was raised in Dennis and Lower townships, Cape May County. *Commissioned Officers*—Captain, David Blenkon, shoe dealer; First Lieutenant, Nicholas W. Godfrey, carpenter; Second Lieutenant Henry Y. Willets, carpenter.

Non-commissioned Officers and Privates—Artists, 2; carpenters, 8; clerks, 2; farmers, 40; laborers, 33; shoemaker, 1; watermen, 8; seaman, 1; miller, 1; printers, 2; total, 98.

This company had five men wounded and one man missing (supposed killed) at the battle of Fredericksburg, December 13, 1862; also one corporal and one private wounded at Suffolk, Va., May 3, 1863.

COMPANY G.

This company was raised in the following places: Upper Township, Cape May County, 39; Weymouth, Atlantic County, 22; Camden, Camden County, 25; Morris River, Cumberland County, 9. *Commissioned Officers*—Captain, Charles R. Powell, blacksmith; First Lieutenant, Ewing W. Tibbles, painter; Second Lieutenant, Nicholas Corson, school teacher.

Non-commissioned Officers and Privates—Bricklayers, 2; blacksmith 1; carpenters, 2; clerks, 3; cigar maker, 1; sheet iron worker, 1; seamen, 2; watermen, 12; carriage trimmer, 1; dentist, 1; masons, 1; machinist, 1; moulder, 1; shoemaker, 1; school teacher, 1; farmers, 5; millwright 1; miller, 1; printer, 1; harness makers, 2; painters, 2; laborers, 50; glass cutter, 1; glass blower, 1; total 98.

This company had eight men wounded and one man missing (since died at Richmond) at the battle of Fredericksburg, December 13, 1862. Captain C. Force, wounded at the battle of Suffolk, May 3d, 1863. (Columbus Force, First Lieutenant Company C, promoted Captain of Company G.)

COMPANY H.

This company was raised in Paterson, Passaic County. *Commissioned Officers*—Captain, Harvey Beyea, machinist; First Lieutenant, Abraham Vanderbilt, carpenter; Second Lieutenant, Cornelius Van Wagoner, merchant.

Non-commissioned Officers and Privates—Artists, 3; carpenters, 13; box makers, 2; butchers, 3; belt maker, 1; bleacher, 1; barber, 1; clerks, 13; cooper, 1; copper-smith, 1; blacksmiths, 4; daguerrean, 1; engineer, 1; farmers, 5; gold beater, 1; lawyers, 2; laborers, 10; machinists, 8; mill wrights, 2; moulder, 1; printers, 2; painters, 3; plumber, 1; shoemakers, 4; sawyer, 1; silk spinner, 1; sheet iron workers, 2; type makers, 2; tinkers, 2; sash and blind maker, 1; silver plater, 1; tin-smiths, 2; weaver, 1; warper, 1; total, 101.

This company had two men wounded (one having died and the other discharged, by reason of their wounds,) at the battle of Fredericksburg, December 13, 1862; also two men wounded at the battle of Suffolk, Va., May 3, 1863.

COMPANY I.

This company was raised in the following counties: Cape May County, 69; Atlantic County, 5; Cumberland County, 1; Camden County, 25. *Commissioned Officers*—Captain, P. A. Stevens, farmer; First Lieutenant, J. F. Tomlin, farmer; Second Lieutenant, Samuel E. Douglass, farmer.

Non-commissioned Officers and Privates—Blacksmith, 1; butchers, 3; carpenters, 7; farmers, 36; huckster, 1; cotton-spinner, 1; mason, 1; painters, 2; moulders, 2; sailor, 1; shoemakers, 4; sheet and iron workers, 2; watermen, 36; total, 100.

This company had five men wounded and one man killed at the Battle of Fredericksburg, Virginia, December 13, 1862; also, two men wounded at Suffolk, Virginia, May 3, 1863.

COMPANY K.

This Company was raised in Acquackanonk Township, Passaic County. *Commissioned Officers*—Captain, Edward R. Spear, carriage maker; First Lieutenant, Lewis A. Piagot, watch maker; Second Lieutenant, George M. Post, farmer.

Non-commissioned Officers and Privates—Bricklayers, 4; boiler makers, 2; blacksmiths, 5; butchers, 2; cooks, 8; charcoal burners, 14; hatters, 2; weavers, 2; bakers, 2; carpenters, 4; cotton spinner, 1; clerks, 4; huckster, 1; masons, 2; machinists, 2; watch-maker, 1; millers, 2; mill wright, 1; farmers, 24; painters, 2; plumber, 1; shoemakers, 6; sailors, 5; tailors, 1; total, 101.

This company had one Corporal killed and one private wounded, and one missing at the Battle of Fredericksburg, December 13, 1862.

CHAPTER XX.

THE TWENTY-SIXTH REGIMENT

THE Twenty-sixth, like all the nine months' regiments, was hastily formed. It was composed of men from Newark and the adjoining towns—Orange, South Orange, Bloomfield and Caldwell—each furnishing one company, while Newark filled the remaining six. The regiment was mustered into the State service at Camp Frelinghuysen on September 3, 1862, and some three weeks later, (September 26th,) being officered and equipped,¹ proceeded to Washington, arriving there the day following and going into camp on Capital Hill. Here, being assigned to General Briggs's Brigade, Sumner's Corps, it remained until October 1st, when it was ordered to Frederick, Maryland, making the journey in open cars on which any degree of comfort was altogether impossible. On the 11th, the regiment started on its first march, proceeding to Hagerstown, where it was attached to the brigade of which it formed a part, until

¹ The original roster of the regiment was as follows :

Colonel, Andrew J. Morrison ; Lieutenant-Colonel, ——— ; Major, William W. Morris ; Adjutant, John C. White ; Quartermaster, John H. Bailey ; Surgeon, Luther G. Thomas ; Chaplain, D. T. Morrill. *Company A*—Captain, Stephen C. Fordham ; First Lieutenant, Rochus Heinisch, Jr. ; Second Lieutenant, William H. Meldrum. *Company B*—Captain, William H. Halsey ; First Lieutenant, Mark Sears ; Second Lieutenant, James A. Linen. *Company C*—Captain, Samuel H. Pemberton ; First Lieutenant, Cornelius McCleese ; Second Lieutenant, George Hogan. *Company D*—Captain, Henry M. Bush ; First Lieutenant, ——— ; Second Lieutenant, Moses A. Hoage. *Company E*—Captain, John Hunkle ; First Lieutenant, Henry C. Terhune ; Second Lieutenant, Ira Meeker. *Company F*—Captain, Walter H. Dodd ; First Lieutenant, Robert J. Beach ; Second Lieutenant, William R. Taylor. *Company G*—Captain, George W. Harrison ; First Lieutenant, George W. Nixon ; Second Lieutenant, Joseph A. Dunnell. *Company H*—Captain, Samuel U. Dodd ; First Lieutenant, Brittain Haines ; Second Lieutenant, John I. King. *Company I*—Captain, John McIntee ; First Lieutenant, ——— ; Second Lieutenant, Albert Allen. *Company H*—Captain, Thaddeus Smith ; First Lieutenant, Peter F. Rogers ; Second Lieutenant, ———.

the expiration of its term of service. This brigade was composed of the Second, Third, Fourth, Fifth and Sixth Vermont regiments, commanded by General Brooks, and formed part of Smith's Division, Franklin's Corps. General Brooks being soon after assigned to the command of a division, Colonel Whiting took command of the brigade.² Leaving Hagerstown on the 31st, the regiment proceeded to Berlin, on the Potomac, where it crossed into Virginia, marching to New Baltimore, and thence to a point on Aquia Creek, where it remained until, Burnside having completed his preparations for a movement against Fredericksburg, it advanced with its division to Falmouth, going into camp on the 6th of December, in the midst of a cold and pitiless storm—the men pitching their tents in the frozen snow. So severe was the cold that the night after the arrival of the regiment, the water froze in the canteens.

On the 11th, marching orders came again. "Two days before"—we quote the narrative of one who participated in all the experiences of the regiment—"at evening dress parade, the Colonel had told the men that they would soon go into battle. He expressed himself pleased with the conduct of the regiment thus far, and

² "At this time the regiment was over a thousand strong. We were fully and well equipped, with the important exception, however, of our guns, which were old, altered muskets, and totally unfit for active service. In respect to men, the regiment was composed of the flower of Essex County. True we had been hastily brought together, and some had been enlisted who were too old or too young or otherwise unfit for service, but the number of these was not large, and the great body of the regiment was composed of young active men, mechanics and farmers, men of character and intelligence for the most part. Out of such material the very best soldiers might have been made. Of our officers, Colonel Morrison was almost the only one who had seen service, and he had been a cavalry officer, so that his duties as commander of an infantry regiment were new to him. Many of the officers were, up to the time of their appointment, unacquainted even with the company drill, and it was inevitable from the way in which they were chosen that some of them should prove unfit for the positions which they occupied. We had to go through that weeding-out process which all our volunteer regiments went through with; but for us the process was a costly one, for we went through it, not in a winter camp, but during an active and trying campaign, when good officers would have been everything to us. We were emphatically a green regiment when we entered upon active service, and we learned our drill, not on the parade ground, but by long marches and finally on the battle field. We had one great advantage. We were brigaded with veterans, and with veterans, too, who had won a high reputation in the Peninsula and Maryland campaigns. Their example was our real teacher in the school of war. Such was our condition and situation when we crossed into Virginia."—*Notes of an Officer.*

exhorted all to keep cool and obey orders when they came into danger. We started early in the morning and took the road towards the Rappahannock. After going a short distance, we were ordered for the first time to load. We were scarcely on the way again before cannonading commenced, and as we drew near the river it became more and more distinct, until we could hear the howling of the shells following the reports. On we went, until reaching the brow of a hill, the valley of the Rappahannock burst upon our sight. At our feet lay an extensive plain, through the midst of which we could trace the course of the river. In the back-ground, the Heights of Fredericksburg stood out against the horizon. To our right, the plain narrowed, and just where the hills met the river, lay the little, quaint old city. That view would have been remarkable at any time, but as we saw it, it was more than remarkable. The hills over which we were passing were grim with batteries, while on the plain beneath, the long dark lines of the Union army stretched for miles away into the distance. On the opposite bank we could catch glimpses of the rebel host, and from the hills directly in front of us their batteries peered out, half masked by the trees. To the right, the cannonading was becoming more and more terrible, and the smoke from the rebel guns hung like a pall over the devoted city. We soon had descended into the plain, and taking our place in the line, lay waiting on our arms. Presently the battery on the hill behind us commenced firing, sending the shells wizzing over our heads. The day passed on. Sometimes the firing almost ceased for a little while, and then was renewed with redoubled vigor. At sundown, a detachment attempted to cross the pontoon bridge which had been laid in front of us. As they went down the river bank, the sharpshooters on the other side opened on them. Then a battery, dashing down to the river bank, opened on the sharpshooters, and the flashing guns and shells bursting in the gathering darkness, made the scene indescribably grand. Soon all was quiet, and we moved back a short distance into the woods to pass the night. The following morning we crossed the pontoon bridge without opposition, and formed in line of battle on the opposite side of the

river. Soon the rebel batteries opened, and then, for the first time we felt that we were under fire, for their shells, flying over our heads, frequently burst just above us, though too high to do any carnage. That night we slept on our arms. The next day was the memorable 13th of December. During the morning everything was comparatively quiet, but in the afternoon the firing became general and heavy all along the line. Around us the shells flew thickly, and two of our men were wounded. Column after column filed past us on the way to the front, and one regiment after another of our own brigade fell quietly into their ranks and moved off to battle, until we were left alone. We awaited our turn, a little nervously, perhaps, but still quietly and hopefully. We knew that we were not in fighting trim. Our Colonel was away sick, and Major Morris, our only field officer, had as yet had no opportunity to prove himself the brave officer we afterwards found him. Our muskets were useless, and our drill, as yet, was very imperfect. But every one seemed to feel that we could fight in spite of all this, and we felt half anxious to be led to the front. At last the order came, and the regiment never moved off in finer style or kept a better line; but we had not gone two hundred yards before the order was countermanded, and we marched quietly back to our former position. Why we went no further we never certainly knew, but it was reported that Colonel Whiting, who commanded our brigade, protested against sending us in, saying that it would be murder to do so with only one field officer and our useless arms. Night came on and the firing ceased. We lay down to rest, not knowing how the fight had gone. Little did we dream that the night had closed on one of the darkest days of our nation's history. The next morning was the Sabbath; but no Sabbath rest came to the Army of the Potomac, except to those who slept their last long sleep under the shadow of those bloody hills. We were soon ordered up and moved to the front under a heavy artillery fire, which, however, did us no damage. We took our position along a road beyond which was the skirmish line. The skirmishers kept up a brisk fire all the morning, and the stretcher-bearers passed us with their mournful burdens; but towards afternoon all

became quiet, and we passed the night as best we could in the muddy road—the next morning falling back near the river. Lieutenant-Colonel Seaver, of the Third Vermont Regiment, now took command of the Twenty-sixth. We lay quietly all day, but at night silently crossed the pontoon bridge and in a little while were camped again in the woods on the north side of the Rappahannock—soon after going into winter-quarters near Belle Plain.

The regiment now entered fairly on the routine of camp duty, and under Colonel Seaver's command rapidly improved in drill and discipline. In January, when Colonel Morrison had resumed command, and Captain Martindale, of General Howe's staff, had been appointed Lieutenant-Colonel, the regiment participated in the "Mud March," suffering greatly and becoming so disheartened that only twenty or thirty men, on the return march, came in with the colors.³ At length the spring dawned, and the army again struck

³ From the notes of an officer of the regiment, we gather the following in reference to this famous campaign:

"We moved off at a rapid rate, and as we had lately drawn our winter clothing, our knapsacks were unusually heavy. On we went for about four miles. Then a short halt to rest; and then on again, across the railroad, through wood and valley, up hill and down, past many a deserted camp the column moved, until at last it halted in a corn field to allow the stragglers to catch up, for the rapid pace and their heavy loads had begun to tell on the men. Soon we started again at a more rapid rate than before, and now the regiments began to dwindle away and every deserted camp was filled with those who had fallen out of the ranks, utterly unable to keep up. We finally camped in a thick woods near Banks' Ford. It had been somewhat cloudy all day, but for weeks there had been no storms and the roads were in splendid condition, but scarcely had we set up our shelter tents before it commenced to rain, and by morning the treacherous soil was like the "Slough of Despond." The storm, a cold north-easter, continued to rage during the day, and about one o'clock we were ordered to strike tents and march. We moved about half a mile in the direction of the river, when we halted and stacked arms. Here any doubts that we might have had respecting our destination were solved, for there, on a little rise of ground before us, a number of pontoon wagons were drawn up, while others were being dragged through the mud to that position. It was certain that we were to attempt the passage of the Rappahannock once more. Presently we were ordered to take off our equipments and were marched a little way back into the woods, where was a pontoon train stuck fast in the mud. Long ropes were rigged to the wagons and the Twenty-sixth took hold, one company to each boat, to help the train through. We floundered away, some pulling by the ropes, others pushing, and after a good deal of hard work we dragged the boats out of the woods on, or rather *into*, open ground; for in the woods there had been degrees of muddiness. Sometimes the wheels would go down to the hubs in some awful mud hole, then the ground would be comparatively hard for a little way, and we would have to draw the wagons over stumps instead of through the mud. But once out of the woods, our position was like that of liliputians in a great mud pie. The wheels went down actually over the hubs, and those of us were fortunate who did not get in over our knees. Some actually went down up to the middle. The horses, poor

its tents and prepared once more to measure strength with the foe. Meanwhile, the Twenty-sixth had been supplied with new rifles and greatly improved in morale as well as drill. "The men," according to the testimony of the writer already quoted, "were in the best of health and spirits, and if not anxious for the fray, were still ready for it." On the 28th of April, orders for an advance were received, and the Twenty-sixth once more moved towards the Rappahannock, bivouacking at night about a mile from the river, and early the next morning marching out to almost precisely the spot where it stood in line in December. Here it remained during

beasts, could of course do no nothing to help us, and the train was literally stuck. Another regiment was sent to our aid, and with their assistance we dragged the pontoons almost over the horses' backs through the field to the hill where the others were drawn up. We were then ordered back to the place where our arms were stacked. By this time it was dark. We were wet to the skin with the rain, covered with mud and chilled through and through by the cold storm. There was nothing at hand of which to make fires except green scrub pines, yet the men actually did make miserable smoky little fires with these, in spite of the rain, but to get warm by one of them was an impossibility, much less to cook our suppers. We remained for some time in this miserable plight, when the Colonel rode up and said: 'Boys, take off your equipments; there are forty more of these boats to be got through to-night and this brigade must do it; so prepare for work!' This was adding misery to misery, but we waited and no orders to grapple the pontoons came, but presently the Colonel rode up again and told us to fall in, as we were going back to our camp. This news was received joyfully enough, and after stumbling along through the mud and darkness for about a mile, we found ourselves at the place from which we started in the morning. Soon rousing fires were going, by which we dried ourselves and cooked our coffee. We then pitched our tents on the cold, wet ground, and slept as soundly as if we had been in comfortable beds at home. Once during the next day we were ordered to prepare to march, but the order was countermanded. The opinion, however, was general that the intended movement had been given up. The day after, this opinion was confirmed, for at seven o'clock we started back towards our old camps. The march soon degenerated into a grand straggle, for the men were literally worn out by the three days of terrible work which they had been through. The Twenty-sixth kept together very well until we reached Falmouth. There rations were served out; among them, as an extra favor, a whiskey ration, which did more harm than good. After leaving Falmouth, the regiment dwindled rapidly away, one after another falling out of the ranks, until a mere handful was left. The whole army straggled; here you could see a group of men from two or three different regiments coolly making coffee around a fire, while others were plodding leisurely along, some in groups, some singly. Now and then there would be a wagon stuck so that ten mules could not pull it out, or perhaps a knot of wagons, ambulances and artillery so entangled that it seemed as if they could never be separated. Many a poor fellow lay down by the roadside utterly exhausted and helpless, and the army seemed totally demoralized. Only twenty or thirty of the Twenty-sixth came into camp with the colors. For the next two or three days the stragglers kept coming in singly or in groups, and order was finally brought out of confusion. Though no notice was ever taken of those who fell out on the way *home*, a number of non-commissioned officers were reduced to the ranks for straggling on the *outward* march, but most of them were soon restored."

the day, fighting meanwhile being in progress at Chancellorsville. The next day, it moved its line back to the side of the hills, but at night 'was detailed to escort a pontoon train to Banks' Ford, whence it returned to its position on the following morning. That day the men were permitted to rest, but on the next night, the brigade crossed the river, and with the dawn of the eventful 3d of May, moved up into the road in which it lay four months before, but in a position nearer the city than at that time. "The batteries on both sides now opened with tremendous fury"—we again quote from the narrative of a participant—"but behind the bank against which the Twenty-sixth was lying, the men were better protected from the rebel fire than from our own—several being hurt by fragments of shells from the guns just behind us. This state of things continued until about noon, when we were suddenly ordered to take off knapsacks and haversacks and pile them up in the road. Then, 'Forward, double-quick, march!' and forward we went over the bank, out into the open field, where we were fully exposed to the enemy's fire. On we went, now by the front, now by the right flank, until the rapid pace and frequent changes had thrown the line into considerable disorder. Colonel Morrison, riding far ahead of us on his white-footed charger, urged us forward, but Lieutenant-Colonel Martindale with better judgment, begged him, 'For God's sake, Colonel, halt your regiment and dress it up;' and then himself gave the order and posted the guides. No old regiment could have been cooler. There we were, half way across the field from the hills, on one side of which a perfect storm of shell and shrapnel was sweeping, but at the command the men halted and dressed up the line, not as accurately, perhaps, as we would have done on the parade ground, but still, well. Then we rushed forward again, and as we approached the foot of the hills, we could see the rebel gunners limbering up their lighter pieces. The Second Vermont, which had got a little ahead of us, were now moving up the steep slope on our right, in beautiful line, and presently we also commenced the ascent. A terrible volley thinned the ranks of the Vermonters, but they pressed on and the enemy began to give way. As we neared the earthwork, we expected to receive

our share of the musketry fire, but none came, and when at last we came within a few yards of it, we saw that it was deserted and that the enemy had left in it a fine brass field-piece. As we reached the top of the hill we could see the flying foe crossing through a gully and ascending the rise of ground opposite us. We gave them a few shots and they were soon lost to view, but they rallied a little further on, supported by a light battery, and as we came up gave us a volley or two of grape, and then continued their flight. We were wild with delight. The terrible Fredericksburg heights had been captured, and we now stood victors on those dreaded hills which we had so often gazed upon from the other side. The Twenty-sixth had fought its first battle, and had done well and courageously. We could now go home proudly, with an honorably-scarred flag. Our loss had been light in spite of the fire to which we had been exposed and we hardly gave it a thought as yet. Such were our feelings as we marched back to the place where we had left our knapsacks. In the road we made our coffee and ate a few hard tack, which was about all the refreshments we had that day, and then, falling in once more, started towards the city. Now we turned up the road towards the works which the light division had taken that morning, and every now and then, passed the ghastly corpses of those who had fallen in the morning's charge. On up the turnpike and over the works we passed, on beyond the hills; and in the front where the First Division now was, we began to hear skirmish firing, soon followed by the 'growling of the bull dogs.' We moved up in the direction of the firing and away from the heights; pushed on a little further and then halted to replenish our ammunition. While we were doing so, the artillery fire suddenly ceased, and the low, sharp musketry rattle began. When we moved off again, we met wounded men coming to the rear. First, one here and there; then they grew thicker and thicker, until the road-side was lined with them. These, of course, were only those who could walk, or be helped on by comrades who were able. That dismal procession was poor cheer for us as we neared the front. However, before we came up with the firing, darkness came on and it ceased. We found that

the rebels had made a desperate stand in the pine woods, and had succeeded in checking the advance of the First Division, and that the old First Jersey Brigade had suffered very heavily. We turned off from the road along the edge of a gully, and throwing out two companies as skirmishers, lay on our arms all night.

"In the morning everything was quiet, and we were preparing for our breakfast, when, suddenly, the report of a gun was heard, and a shell landed in the regiment next to us. This was followed by another and another, and we now saw that they came from the very hills we had taken the day before. The trouble was evident. We were being outflanked and surrounded. Immediately slinging our knapsacks, we fell into our places and moved off under a heavy fire from the rebel battery. Our own batteries, by this time, began to reply, and everything looked as if we might have a hot time; but after moving about nearly all the morning, from one position to another, we finally settled down in an open field, in front of which was a piece of woods. During the afternoon, everything continued quiet, until about five o'clock, when, after a little skirmishing, the first line of battle, immediately in front of us, became heavily engaged. The firing came nearer and nearer, and shells and bullets swept past us. Soon the word came that 'the first line is being driven back.' Then came the order: 'Attention! right face, double-quick, march!' and away we went past the broken regiments of the Third Brigade, and filing in front of a battery formed in a ditch about two feet deep, where we awaited the onset. Two hundred yards distant, on a knoll a little to our left, the yelling masses of greybacks came rushing on, driving before them the last gallant remnant of the first line. 'Fire!' shouted Colonel Martindale, who was now in command, and eight hundred rifles poured their contents into the closed ranks of the foemen. They staggered, as if struck by a tornado; only for a moment, however, and then, though in disorder and scattered, again advanced. They were now almost upon our flank, and it became necessary for us to change our position—for the men on the right, obliqueing their fire as the rebels came nearer, were almost firing into those on the left. 'Cease firing! By file left,

march!' came the orders in quick succession. The first was obeyed by the whole regiment, and the second by the companies on the left of the line, but towards the right and center it was mistaken, and the regiment broke. It certainly was not the fault of the men that it did so. No veterans could have behaved more coolly, until the order 'retreat' was given, and the example was set by one or two officers who ought to have known better. We were not the only regiment that was broken on that fearful Monday night, and when veterans were compelled to give way, we might well be pardoned for doing the same; but many look back on that moment with regret. Reaching a brush fence, the Twenty-sixth rallied. In the mean time, many of the men had fallen in with the Sixth Vermont, which lay behind a little rise of ground, awaiting the onset of the rebel hosts. Although the enemy was at least three times their number, for there was a whole brigade of them, the gallant Vermonters let them come on until they were actually within a few feet of them, and then, rising, poured in a volley which literally decimated the foe. They fled hastily, and the Sixth Corps was saved! Now it was our turn, and the Vermonters, followed by the Twenty-sixth, pressed forward on the flying foe, until we reached the brow of the hill from which they had come. As we went, we took a great many prisoners—among them, the Colonel in command of the rebel brigade in our immediate front. It was now growing dark, and we fell back into a new position, and several companies were thrown out as skirmishers.

"During the night, all was quiet, save occasional shots from a rebel battery, and now and then a little skirmish firing. Little by little we moved down towards the river, and about four o'clock in the morning crossed on the pontoon bridge which we had brought up a few nights before. Two hours' rest, and then the Twenty-sixth was sent down to help the engineers take up the pontoons. It was a tiresome work for men who had had no rest for twenty-four hours. But we got the boats out, hauled them up the hill, piled bushes over them to conceal them, and then went back into the woods. Being here disturbed by occasional shells from the

enemy, we fell in and marched about a mile further back." The total loss of the regiment in this series of operations, in which it displayed a heroism worthy of veterans, was seven killed, sixty-five wounded, and fifty-one missing.⁴

After remaining in a most uncomfortable position for a few days, the regiment moved to Belle Plain Landing, near which it went into camp. The time at which the regimental term of enlistment would expire was now near at hand, and it was not considered probable that it would again be called upon to meet the enemy in battle. But the 3d of June, the day which, as the men believed, terminated their term of service, passed with no signs of release, and the dissatisfaction in the regiment became deep and loud-spoken. Some declared that they would not fight after June 3d.

⁴ The official report of Lieutenant-Colonel Martindale, says :

"In furnishing a statement of the casualties in this regiment in the action of the 4th instant, upon the Heights of Fredericksburg, I have the honor further to report that the duties assigned to the regiment were performed substantially in a manner creditable to the gallantry and personal courage of a majority of the officers and men. Although compelled to shift positions repeatedly, the regiment was successfully rallied three times, delivered its fire with telling effect, and recovered all the ground that had been lost, and advanced its skirmishers to the crest of the hill in front of the brigade, which had been crossed and re-crossed by the enemy. In the last advance made by the regiment it had the good fortune to capture many prisoners from the Louisiana Brigade, which had made the attack upon ours. Among these were Colonel Stafford, commanding the brigade (as was stated), whose sword I had the pleasure of receiving from him; a Lieutenant-Colonel, a Major, and several Captains and minor officers, all of whom were secured and sent to the rear.

"The total killed, wounded and missing in this action was one hundred and twenty-four, of whom there were known to be killed five, wounded forty-eight, and missing seventy-one.

"I beg leave to mention in terms of high commendation for unflinching and faithful performance of duty, and the great assistance rendered to me in the action, Major William W. Morris. Also, for gallant conduct, Acting Adjutant Terhune, and most of the commandants of companies, and in particular Sergeant-Major Cummings, Sergeants Sheridan, Untiedt and Mooney, and private McLaughlin."

Colonel Grant, commanding the brigade, in his congratulatory order to the men, says: "You stormed and took the Heights of Fredericksburg, which, it is believed, was one of the most brilliant feats of the war. You took three pieces of artillery and many prisoners. And although you are not now in possession of those Heights, you were not driven from them, but left them to advance upon a retreating foe. At the battle near Banks' Ford you sustained the attack of a vastly superior force—no less than three brigades—and repulsed the enemy with great slaughter, taking many prisoners; among them were several Colonels, Majors and line officers."

The writer is mainly indebted for the particulars of the regimental action to the journal of Sergeant Nason, of Company F. Sergeant Nason was one of the bravest men in the regiment. He afterwards went out as First Lieutenant in the Thirty-ninth regiment, and was killed in leading a forlorn hope at the storming of Petersburg.

The case was substantially this: When the regiment was gathered at Camp Frelinghuysen, the men were sworn into the service on the 3d of September, by a *State* officer, "for nine months, unless sooner discharged." On the 18th of September, they were again mustered into the service, and this time by a *United States* officer. The question was, from which muster did the enlistment date? It is easy to see that the opinion might be honestly entertained that the enlistment had been for no later a date than June 3d; but the Government took the opposite view, and the regiment was held until after the 18th.

At length, on the 5th of June, the movements of the enemy having been for several days of a somewhat mysterious nature, it became necessary to penetrate his intentions and ascertain his force on the right wing of his line. Accordingly, on the morning of that day, the Second Division was ordered to make a reconnoissance across the Rappahannock below Fredericksburg. The order to march was received on the 26th with a great deal of grumbling and even some talk of "stacking arms," but it amounted to nothing. Advancing with the brigade, the regiment soon stood for the third time on the plain before Fredericksburg. Skirmishers were thrown out, and after them batteries went into position on the river bank. These forthwith opened a terrific fire upon the earthwork on the opposite bank. The rebels had already sent down a strong support to their picket line, but the fire from our guns was too much for them, and those who could do so fled across the plain, though the most of them staid behind the earthwork, literally unable to leave. By this time the pontoon boats had commenced moving down to the river bank. A few minutes later the Twenty-sixth, with the Fifth Vermont, were ordered to fall in. The men started on a double-quick, following the pontoons, receiving as they neared the river a severe fire from the sharpshooters on the opposite side, but still rushing resistlessly forward. There lay the boats in the water. As they were filled by the men they were started across by the engineers who were in charge. All this time the bullets were spattering about in a most spiteful manner, but the moment the boats touched the opposite side, the men leaped out and without

even waiting for the order to charge, or for any one to lead them, dashed up the hill upon the rifle-pits, and in an instant they were ours and all the men in them prisoners. The whole affair was a most brilliant one, and reflected the greatest credit on the regiments engaged in it. The Twenty-sixth suffered heavily, for in the ten or fifteen minutes it was under fire, it lost fourteen killed and wounded, among whom was Captain S. Uzal Dodd, of Company H.⁵ The regiment held its position until the 7th, when, the objects

⁵ Chaplain Morrill says of this exploit:

"When the rebels had been shelled out of their position, as was supposed, some boats were launched, and the Twenty-sixth New Jersey and Fifth Vermont were selected to lead the way. At the word of command they leaped into the boats with as much eagerness as men would start for a race; in fact there was a boat race to see which should first reach the opposite shore and rout and seize the enemy. The Twenty-sixth had this honor, reaching the shore first, and with the Fifth Vermont, driving out the rebels with a loss of many prisoners. * * * Captain Dodd, who commanded the right company, was the first to enter the boat at the head of his company, and in this position received a mortal wound. For purity of character, integrity of principle and unswerving patriotism, he was without a superior in the regiment."

Lieutenant-Colonel Martindale's official report of this affair, says:

"This regiment and the Fifth Vermont had been ordered to cross the river together, but the right of the Twenty-sixth New Jersey having reached the river bank a little in advance, its first two companies were the first to enter the boats, cross over, and charge up the opposite bank. A portion of our right company, H, was the first of our regiment to enter the enemy's entrenchments, which they did at the same moment with the head of the Fifth Vermont, capturing a considerable number of prisoners. A line of skirmishers was immediately pushed out to the front, and the whole regiment was deployed in and beyond the Bowling Green road until the morning of the 6th instant, when it was relieved, placed in line of battle, and so continued until the evening of the 7th, when the regiment was ordered back to the left bank of the Rappahannock. * * * Among the killed, I am deeply grieved to be compelled to mention Captain S. U. Dodd, who fell a sacrifice to his gallant and conscientious devotion to his duty while bravely leading his company in the first boat across the river.

"* * * It gives me particular pleasure to call attention to the fidelity and good conduct of Major Morris in every requirement of duty, both in the crossing and in forming upon the opposite bank, and especially upon the exhausting and trying duty of the skirmish line. Of the line officers, while many are justly entitled to great praise for meritorious conduct, I desire to call particular attention to the conspicuous gallantry and spirited conduct of Captain Stephen H. Fordham, of Company A, who distinguished himself both in the attack upon the enemy's entrenchments and the advance to the extreme front of the line of skirmishers. Also to that of Lieutenant John Dodd, of Company H, who distinguished himself in like manner and was the first man of either regiment to plant his foot upon shore in crossing the river."

Captain Dodd, who fell in this movement, was one of those who went afieled from the purest patriotism, leaving a large circle of friends, and an influential position in society, for the hardships of army life and death on the battle-field. While with the Twenty-sixth he was known as one of its best and bravest officers, and as a noble-hearted Christian man.

It must be mentioned as an incident which marred the satisfaction over this exploit, that a number of men of the Twenty-sixth failed to cross with the regiment; and to

of the reconnoissance having been accomplished, the troops were withdrawn.

One week after this handsome achievement, the regiment broke camp at Falmouth and marched to Washington, where it arrived on June 17th. Thence it proceeded by rail to Newark, reaching that city on the afternoon of the 19th, and being greeted by a grand demonstration of welcome, in which the military, firemen, municipal authorities and the populace alike participated. The men had for the most part faithfully performed their duty, and the ovation which thus greeted them on their return, was only a proper recognition of their efficient and patriotic service.

all appearance they fell behind, not through cowardice or inability to keep up, but deliberately, because they thought that there was no obligation on them to fight after the 3d of June. Some of these were afterwards tried and sentenced for insubordination, but escaped actual punishment through the intercession of Mr. Marcus L. Ward.

CHAPTER XXI

THE TWENTY-SEVENTH REGIMENT

THE Twenty-seventh Regiment, raised from the quotas of Morris and Sussex Counties, and rendezvoused at Camp Frelinghuysen, near Newark, was mustered into the service of the United States for nine months, on the 3d of September, 1862¹—but a short time subsequent to the disastrous termination of General Pope's campaign in Virginia. The regiment, which consisted of eleven companies, was largely composed of representatives of the agricultural districts, and officers and men alike, in physical strength and robust capacities of endurance, were equal to any in the service. The total strength of the regiment, when fully organized, was one thousand and eighty-eight, officers and men.²

¹ The original roster of the regiment was as follows :

Colonel, George W. Mindil ; Lieutenant-Colonel, Edwin S. Babcock ; Major, Augustus D. Blanchet ; Adjutant, William H. Lambert ; Quartermaster, James B. Titman ; Surgeon, John B. Richmond ; Assistant-Surgeon, J. Henry Stiger ; Chaplain, John Faull. *Company A*—Captain, Charles F. Fernald ; First Lieutenant, ——— ; Second Lieutenant, Robert M. Pettit. *Company B*—Captain, John T. Alexander ; First Lieutenant, Jacob M. Stewart ; Second Lieutenant, George Hance. *Company C*—Captain, David S. Allen ; First Lieutenant, Ferdinand V. Wolfe ; Second Lieutenant, Henry A. McLaughlin. *Company D*—Captain, Thomas Anderson ; First Lieutenant, Nathaniel K. Bray ; Second Lieutenant, John B. Grover. *Company E*—Captain, George W. Crane ; First Lieutenant, James Peters ; Second Lieutenant, David B. Muchmore. *Company F*—Captain, Daniel Bailey ; First Lieutenant, George W. Cook ; Second Lieutenant, George Forbes. *Company G*—Captain, James Plant ; First Lieutenant, George S. Estlin ; Second Lieutenant, Joseph A. Proctor. *Company H*—Captain, Samuel Dennis ; First Lieutenant, John M. Rosencrance ; Second Lieutenant, Jesse Rosencrance. *Company I*—Captain, Alfred H. Condict ; First Lieutenant, Peter Churchfield ; Second Lieutenant, David H. Ayres. *Company K*—Captain, Edward S. Baldwin ; First Lieutenant, Robert W. Simpson ; Second Lieutenant, Jacob McConnell. *Company L*—Captain, Henry F. Willis ; First Lieutenant, Stephen H. Marsh ; Second Lieutenant, Joseph C. Bower.

² New Jersey's quota, under the present call, being one hundred and sixty men in excess of ten full regiments, and the Twenty-seventh being the last to leave the State, received the extra complement of men, thus rendering it when in the field one of the largest regiments in the service.

Having been supplied with arms, equipments and clothing, the regiment, about the 3d of October, received orders to prepare for the field. Up to this time, however, no Colonel had been selected, it being impossible for the officers to choose from the numerous applicants for the position. Finally, however, Captain George W Mindil, who had already attained distinction in the field, was, upon the strength of testimonials and representations from gentlemen who knew his eminent capabilities for command, elected to the post,³ and on the afternoon of the 9th, the regiment left Newark for Washington, where it arrived on the morning of the 11th, being assigned a temporary camp on East Capitol Hill. Here, large Sibley tents being obtained, a fine, regular encampment was established, and the regiment was put under the discipline and course of instruction and drill necessary to render it efficient in time of action. The officers, without exception, were compelled to attend schools of instruction, to recite lessons in tactics, and to listen to lectures on the more practical duties of the soldier. On the 29th of October, the regiment crossed into Virginia, and, after a few days' encampment near Fort Albany, proceeded to a point on the Allendale road, about one mile and a half from Alexandria, where it went into camp on elevated ground.³ Here, the Twenty-seventh was temporarily brigaded with the Twenty-fifth New Jersey,

³ The circumstances under which Colonel Mindil was chosen are as follows: The officers being unable to make a selection from the numerous applicants, applied to Cortlandt Parker, Esq., for advice. That gentleman in his correspondence with his intimate friend, General Kearney, had often heard of Captain George W. Mindil, one of the General's Aids, as having greatly distinguished himself at Williamsburg and elsewhere. Subsequently, when General Kearney was killed, Captain Mindil met Mr. Parker at Newark, and the latter feeling an interest in the career of the young officer, naturally watched his after progress. When, therefore, he was consulted as to the Coloneley of the Twenty-seventh, he at once thought of Captain M., then on McClellan's staff, and immediately summoning him to Newark, accompanied him to the camp of the regiment. Here he was presented to the officers in some flattering remarks, embodying General Kearney's estimate of his talent for command, and was at once honored by a unanimous election. Colonel Mindil was at this time but one month over nineteen years of age, but his splendid testimonials from Kearney, McClellan, Banks, Heintzelman, Birney and others, were justly considered conclusive as to his soldierly qualities.

⁴ Colonel Mindil, in honor of his former chief, gave this camp the name of "Camp Philip Kearney," the Colonel establishing his headquarters at the very house which had been occupied by General Kearney one year previous, when in command of the First New Jersey Brigade.

Fifteenth Connecticut, and two (nine months') regiments from Maine, the whole under command of General Silas Casey, then commanding the provisional troops in front of Washington. In this camp, the regiment remained about a month, performing constant and laborious duty. Drills, reviews and inspections were frequent, and actual picket duty was carefully performed.

On the 1st of December, the regiment received orders, in connection with the Twenty-fifth New Jersey, Thirteenth New Hampshire, Fifteenth Connecticut, and some other brigades of new troops, to report to General Burnside as a re-inforcement, preparatory to his attack on the Confederates then occupying the heights of Fredericksburg. On the evening of the 10th, after a march of much hardship, the regiment reported for duty within the Union lines, and was at once assigned to the Second Brigade, First Division, Ninth Army Corps—the division being under the temporary command of Brigadier-General W W Burns, and the corps under Brigadier-General O. B. Wilcox. Thus far, the Twenty-seventh had known nothing of the conflicts and perils of the field; it had come now into the very thick of the danger, and was to engage in actual hostilities. But a single day had passed, when orders were received to cook three days' rations, supply each man with sixty rounds of cartridge, and prepare for actual service on the day following. The foe swarming along the opposite heights was again to be assailed.

On the night of the 11th, the regiment left camp and bivouacked in line of battle in an open field near the place of crossing opposite the city. On the morning of the 12th, it was one of the first to cross the Rappahannock on the first bridge laid, and as soon as over was assigned to an important position in the second line, behind the gas-works and gasometer, to act as a support with the other regiments of the brigade to the main part of the Ninth Corps, already fiercely engaged beyond the town with the enemy who had retreated to a stone wall, behind which they made a stand, and from which they poured such a destructive fire into our advance that further progress seemed impossible. The position of the Twenty-seventh, although removed and partially screened from the musketry of the

enemy, was plainly visible to his artillerists on the crest beyond the plain, and these lost no time in sending their compliments in the shape of shot and shell. Fortunately, however, although exposed to this annoying fire from morning until night—many of the shells exploding within the lines of the regiment—none were either killed or wounded, the men remaining cool and collected throughout. During the night the regiment rested on its arms in the position it had taken, whence, on the morning of the 13th, it was moved, together with the Seventy-ninth New York (Highlanders) and the Second Michigan, still further to the left, so as to connect the right of the army with the left (General Franklin), which had crossed during the night and taken position. The duty of the Twenty-seventh in this position was to remain on the defensive, holding the connection while troops on either side made the attack. This duty was satisfactorily performed, the regiment holding its position with ease, while the battle raged furiously all around it. Late in the afternoon, the left of the line appearing to be driven back, the Twenty-seventh was moved forward at the “double-quick,” for a distance of half a mile, where, under a heavy fire of shell and musketry, it formed line of battle with parade precision, coming on the right by file into line (a difficult movement under fire), with the utmost regularity. The enemy, however, deeming “discretion the better part of valor,” promptly retired on the approach of re-inforcements to our weakened line, and the Twenty-seventh was again deprived of an opportunity for a close encounter, bivouacking on the plain, under arms, for the night. On the morning of the 14th, it took up its old position in the center, and the same night, the attack having been abandoned, retired with the army across the river, reaching its old encampment just before dawn on the 15th.

Although the regiment was not brought into close and actual conflict during this unfortunate battle, it was sufficiently exposed to test the bravery and trustworthiness of the officers and men; and the rapidity with which they advanced when ordered forward to the assistance of their comrades, the celerity and regularity with which they fell into line under fire, and their eagerness to advance

and attack, demonstrated conclusively that if they had met the foe, they would have done their duty steadily and bravely.

The regiment remained in camp without change, undergoing instruction in discipline and drill, until the 24th of January, 1863, when it was ordered to the front in support of Pettit's Battery of rifled guns, in position on the river, commanding Franklin's crossing. At this point the regiment had its camp on a commanding plain, immediately in rear of the battery and in full sight, not only of the rebel pickets on that front, but of the entire rebel army—only the narrow river, here but fifty yards wide, separating them from the foe. In this encampment, named "Camp E. V Sumner," (in honor of the brave commander of the Right Grand Division, to which the Twenty-seventh was attached), the regiment remained for over a fortnight, daily going through the routine of parades, reviews, inspections and drills, but without receiving a single shot from the enemy. On the 11th of February, the regiment, with the remainder of the corps, proceeded to Aquia Creek, whence it was transferred by steamer to Newport News, disembarking at that point on the 13th, and at once occupying a camp about a mile from the landing. The object of this movement was not known to the troops, who speculated largely as to their probable destination; but whatever point it was designed they should assail in that quarter, the field of operations was never reached, the movements of the rebel forces rendering the presence of the corps indispensably necessary in a far distant (and different) field. The Twenty-seventh, however, anticipating a perhaps protracted stay, established its camp with great care,⁴ and prepared to enjoy all the

⁴ For a fine description of this camp, we quote from a letter of Honorable John Hill, who, after visiting the regiment, wrote as follows to the *Morristown Jerseyman* of April 2d, 1863: "There are some beautiful encampments here, which extend some three miles from the landing up along the banks of the James River. It is a fine sight; Camp Burnside, the camp of the Twenty-seventh Regiment, is one of the finest camps here. How to find it, I was told by a gentleman who had been there, to take the left hand road from the landing, go up one and a half miles and 'the finest looking camp there was the Twenty-seventh New Jersey.' Another said, 'ask for the handsomest looking camp, and they will tell you it belongs to the Twenty-seventh New Jersey.' And so it turned out. It is beautifully laid out with eleven streets, fifty feet wide each, with sidewalks of six additional feet, the streets being graded and guttered on each side. The main street or avenue runs up through the center one hundred feet wide, at the head of which are the field officers' tents, with a street fifty feet wide in front of

comforts possible to its position—meanwhile giving attention to drill, regimental and brigade—Colonel Mindil temporarily commanding the brigade in the absence of the brigade commander. So proficient did it become in this respect, that it soon enjoyed the reputation of being the finest drilled regiment in the corps, leading the officers to recommend Colonel Mindil, in view of his labors in this behalf, to the Congressional delegation of the State for promotion to Brigadier-General. The President, as was afterwards ascertained, so far approved of the request as to place the Colonel's name on his list, and the appointment would, in all probability, have been made, had not the Senate, during the same month, limited the number of Generals.

On the 18th of March, orders were received to prepare at once for a movement. Longstreet, with a considerable rebel force, was threatening our lines at Suffolk, and the Third Division of the corps had already crossed over to Norfolk and passed to the front to resist him. The Twenty-seventh, informed of this movement, expected to follow; but it had a far different task before it, the real destination of the remainder of the corps being Kentucky, in which State the rebel partizan leaders, Morgan, Pegram, Duke and Forrest, were committing the most alarming depredations. General Burnside having been assigned to the command of the Department of the Ohio, with headquarters at Cincinnati, had asked for his old corps to operate with him in expelling the rebel marauders, and in the future (and then contemplated) movement into the mountains of East Tennessee, and this request had been promptly

them, and then came the line officers' streets and their tents. In the center of the encampment and in the middle of the avenue, a pole was erected and a beautiful arch of evergreens, over which waved the Star Spangled Banner. In front of each tent is placed a beautiful holly tree, about ten or twelve feet high; the walks and streets being kept as clean and smooth as a floor. The tents were of the 'A' pattern, and being new, presented a fine appearance. The encampment was like a neat little village, the whole being planned and laid out under the superintendence of Colonel Mindil, who has an eye to the comfort of his men, and always makes it a point to select a good camp."

Major-General O. B. Wilcox, commanding the division, wrote to Colonel Mindil about the same date as the above, as follows: "I am proud of your connection with my division, and from the fine appearance and good instruction of your present regiment, I am happy to observe your military talents are still employed with credit to yourself and to the advantage of the service."

granted. On the morning of the 19th of March, the Twenty-seventh broke camp and marched to the landing, where it embarked on the 25th, on the steamer John A. Warner, and proceeded to Baltimore. Thence it was carried by rail to Parkersburg, West Virginia, where it was again transferred to a steamer and conveyed to Cincinnati, that city being reached on the morning of the 27th. General Burnside had preceded his troops to that point, and the loyal people of the city, as regiment after regiment arrived, extended to the weary men the most cordial and hospitable welcome. The large market-house, and even the adjoining streets, were filled with tables, heaped with edibles of every description, and day and night the most beautiful of the city's patriotic daughters were in attendance to serve the hungry soldiers. Shortly before noon on the 27th, the Twenty-seventh Regiment landed on the levee, and in column by companies, with arms bright and glistening, marched into the city, welcomed by the cheers of the populace, and reviewed by General Burnside from the balcony of the Burnet House, as it passed, the men cheering lustily for the commander whom they had already learned to love and trust. At the market-house, the troops stacked arms and partook of a most sumptuous meal, after which, returning to the river, they were ferried over to Covington, Kentucky, and the same evening took cars for Lexington, then threatened and in danger—being the first regiment from the East to move into central Kentucky in aid of our cavalry, who, weak in numbers, were heroically struggling against the advancing forces of the enemy .

As guerillas abounded in all parts of Kentucky at that time, the train conveying the Twenty-seventh was obliged to proceed very slowly, and it was morning before Lexington was reached. Here the corps was to assemble preparatory to assuming the defensive. The rebel General Pegram, who was advancing by the Danville turnpike, had, however, succeeded in driving our advanced forces beyond Kentucky River, and they had fallen back to a position at Heckman's Bridge, to await reinforcements. The Twenty-seventh was at once sent by train to Nicholasville, fourteen miles distant, arriving there at noon on the 28th, and proceeding imme-

diately to Heckman's Bridge, thus relieving the Union cavalry, who went in pursuit of the rebels on another road. The regiment being ordered to continue in support, that evening reached "Camp Dick Robinson," having marched a distance of seventeen miles (loaded down with knapsack, canteen and haversack), in six hours. General Gilmore, commanding our cavalry, having overtaken and beaten the rebels near Monticello, the Twenty-seventh went into camp on the turnpike about half a mile from the Robinson House, picketing the road to Lancaster and keeping an advanced guard on the Danville Road near the crossing on Kentucky River, where the enemy had destroyed the bridge. The regiment soon arranged a handsome camp, and for a few days lived in luxurious style, being within reach of all the luxuries which "the blue grass region" afforded. Meanwhile, however, Burnside was pushing back the rebels on all the roads by which they had approached, and it soon became necessary for the Twenty-seventh, in order to keep abreast of the advancing line, to move forward also along the road on which it had been placed. Accordingly, early on the morning of the 11th of April, the march was resumed, Stanford, twenty miles distant, being reached at sunset. Here the Twenty-seventh was joined by the regiments of the brigade with which it had acted at Fredericksburg and Newport News, and another period of rest and enjoyment was had, the community being intensely loyal and contributing in every possible way to the comfort of the men. But the rebels were still committing their characteristic depredations in the southern counties, and vigorous action was urgently demanded. Accordingly General S. P. Carter, a loyal Tennessean, who commanded the district in which the Twenty-seventh was serving, planned an expedition to drive the marauders beyond the limits of the State—for this purpose organizing a force consisting of five regiments of cavalry at Somerset, Kentucky (who were then picketing and holding the line of the Cumberland River, which formed the dividing line between the opposing forces), and a brigade of infantry. The cavalry brigade, with a battery of mountain howitzers, was placed under command of Colonel Wolford of the First Kentucky Cavalry, a loyal and brave soldier defending

the soil of his native State, while the infantry brigade, consisting of the Twenty-seventh New Jersey, Second Tennessee, and One Hundred and Third Ohio, with six rifled Rodman ten pounders of Wildrick's Indiana Battery, was put under command of Colonel Mindil—General Carter having command of the whole. The cavalry being some twenty-five miles in advance, it was necessary for the infantry to join them before the real movement could commence, and accordingly, on the afternoon of April 25th, the Twenty-seventh, with the other regiments assigned for the expedition, moved out from its camp, and on the evening of the 26th, reached Somerset. On the following morning, the expedition started, the cavalry moving on different roads, intending to cross at some shallow fords above and below Stigold's Ferry. The infantry being ordered to cross at a point some six or seven miles below the ferry, marched briskly forward during the entire day, encamping at night in line of battle, and the next morning fording Fishing Creek, pushed on to Mill Springs on the Cumberland. Here it was found that the current was too strong and the river too deep to admit of fording, and there being no boats, the command, on the morning of the 29th, returning towards Somerset, moved to a position on the Monticello road, about a mile and a half from the Stigold Ferry, where it encamped. Meanwhile, the cavalry had effected a passage, and only awaited the arrival of the infantry to attack the enemy. On the 30th, Mindil's Brigade, crossing the river in barges, pushed forward some ten miles, with the cavalry in advance, and on May 1st reached Monticello, the cavalry driving the enemy from the village after a stubborn resistance. Here preparations were made for a further engagement, should the enemy return to the assault, but the latter, being badly whipped, hastily crossed the line and sought cover in the mountains of East Tennessee. The expedition having thus accomplished its object, it was decided to return, and the cavalry having joined the infantry after pursuing the enemy to a point beyond Travisville, Tennessee, the whole command set out for Somerset. On reaching Stigold's Ferry, on the morning of the 6th, it was found that the small boats had been removed, but in their place were two large, open flats, which

could be pulled across by means of ropes stretching from shore to shore. The Second Tennessee and One Hundred and Third Ohio crossed in safety, as did also the greater portion of the Twenty-seventh; but three companies of the latter were less fortunate. After the crossing of that portion of the command already named, the artillery and horses were placed in the larger flat to be ferried over on the lower rope, leaving the upper cable for the smaller boat, containing portions of Companies L, B and C, with a few men from other companies of the Twenty-seventh. These flats were pulled across the stream, the current of which was at the rate of six miles an hour, by four men standing in the bow of each boat, who passed one hand over the other on the rope, taking care never to loosen the grasp of one hand until the other was firmly placed. As the flat containing almost the last detachment of the Twenty-seventh, some fifty men, had reached the middle of the stream, the men who were pulling it across (and who were experts), suddenly and unaccountably loosened their hold on the rope, and the boat swinging around, broadside to the current, drifted rapidly down the stream towards the lower rope, by means of which the artillery was crossing. The situation was a perilous one, but had the men remained cool, and carefully and quickly passed the lower rope over their heads, the danger might still have been escaped, since the boat would either have drifted ashore, or the occupants been relieved by means of other boats. Unfortunately, however, many of the men became excited, and as they neared the lower rope, a number leaped up suddenly to grasp it, thinking thereby to stay the progress of the flat. But this movement had directly the contrary effect, the sudden rush to the one side, and the abrupt check to the progress of the boat, causing it to dip, fill with water, and precipitate the men headlong into the river. The men were heavily loaded with their marching accoutrements, rendering swimming impossible, while to add to their peril, many, as they fell in together, instinctively grasped their comrades for support, and so both the supporters and the supported were only carried down the sooner. A few managed to reach the shore, while others clung to the rope until relieved; but the gallant and veteran officer, Captain

Alexander, with thirty-two men, were carried to the bottom and drowned. Such a calamity, while the men were yet exultant over the success of their expedition, was indeed distressing, and fell with a most saddening effect upon the regiment. To perish thus after having escaped the bullets of the foe, and with but a single month lying between them and their homes, was lamentable, indeed; but these thirty-three unfortunates were patriots none the less because they went down under the river's tides, with their armor on, rather than in the din and smoke of battle. They died in the Nation's cause, and left the martyr's heritage to all who hold them dear. Of the whole number who perished, nineteen were from Rockaway township, seven from Roxbury, and three from Randolph, in Morris County, while three were from Walpack and one from Stillwater, in Sussex County. Lieutenant Pierson, afterwards the gallant Adjutant of the Thirty-third regiment, was among those precipitated into the water, but his presence of mind saved him—clinging to the upturned boat until relief was sent him. Some of the bodies of the drowned were afterwards recovered, floating on the surface, and decently interred, being subsequently, in some cases, removed to New Jersey. The following are the names of those who perished, with the companies to which they were attached:

COMPANY A—Cornelius Derrom, George Emory, Andrew Dickson, George A. Ligafus.

COMPANY B—Captain John T. Alexander, First Sergeant Albert D. Wiggins, Erasmus Brant.

COMPANY C—Corporal Charles Stephens, John B. McPeak, Benjamin Stoney, Edward Dolen, Amos G. Stephens, Andrew J. Willets, Andrew J. Young.

COMPANY L—Joseph Closs, Jesse Demouth, Lemuel Degraw, James H. Fuller, Lewis O. Green, B. K. Miller, John McCloskey, Edward Nichols, William Ockabock, William Weaver, Thomas Odell, James O'Neill, Gideon Bosledo, Rolson Peer, Wilson Pettinger, George Shawger, Eliakim Sanders, Samuel S. Smith, James Shaw.

On the 8th of May, the regiment re-occupied its old camp near Somerset, after an eventful campaign of ten days, in which it had marched one hundred and fifty-six miles, making on an average, deducting rests, twenty-five miles a day. Indeed, but for the deplorable incident on the Cumberland, the career of the Twenty-seventh, up to this time, would have been, not merely in all things successful, but a pleasant one as well. It had travelled over a

thousand miles from home, had performed splendid service, and had gained a most enviable reputation. Its crowning service, however, was yet to be performed; its chief honor, and one which will attach always to its history, was yet to be won.

Late in the month of May, General Grant, who was vigorously pressing the siege of Vicksburg, and who needed reinforcements to enable him to complete the brilliant campaign which terminated in the capture of that stronghold, called upon General Burnside for aid, and the latter at once took measures to send to him the greater part of the Ninth Corps. The term of service of the Twenty-seventh ended on the 3d of June, but notwithstanding this, the regiment on the 4th took up the line of march with the rest of the brigade, who were ordered to Louisville and Covington, for embarkation down the Mississippi. Reaching a point near Heckman's Bridge, however, the regiment was stopped by orders of General Burnside—that officer needing their services in Kentucky (now largely stripped of troops), for a few days longer, and not deeming it proper, in view of the expiration of their term of service, to send them to the Mississippi. At this point the regiment remained until the 15th, when orders were received to march to Nicholasville and take the cars for Cincinnati, homeward bound, as soon as possible. Immediately upon the receipt of these instructions, Colonel Mindil issued his last official order to the regiment as follows:

“HEADQUARTERS TWENTY-SEVENTH NEW JERSEY VOLUNTEERS, }
“CAMP FAREWELL,” NEAR NICHOLASVILLE, KENTUCKY, June 15, 1863. } ”

“I. In compliance with instructions received from Department Headquarters, this regiment will be in readiness to march to the railroad depot at Nicholasville at daylight in the morning.

“II. The troops will be clad in their best uniforms, the knapsacks must be neatly and squarely packed and the overcoats carefully folded and strapped on the knapsack.

“III. No straggling will be permitted, nor must the men leave the ranks for any cause whilst passing through cities and towns.

“IV. The Colonel commanding sincerely trusts that on this, their homeward trip, the officers and soldiers of the Twenty-seventh Regiment will conduct themselves in the orderly and soldierly manner which has heretofore characterized them, and which has gained for them so bright a record.

“By order of

Colonel GEORGE W. MINDIL.

“R. W. SIMPSON, A. A.”

The march to Nicholasville was made in fine order, and on the same evening the regiment reached Covington. On the following morn-

ing, while in Cincinnati, whither he had gone to report to General Burnside, Colonel Mindil learned of the movement of Lee's Army into Pennsylvania, and that the Pennsylvania Central Railroad was probably in rebel hands. This being the route by which the Twenty-seventh was to return, Colonel Mindil at once determined to hasten forward (instead of taking a more circuitous route), hoping to be able to render some important service, and possibly to unite with the army of General Meade at some point on the way. General Burnside regarding that as the crisis of the war, and knowing that the Government was sadly in need of troops—many of the regiments of the Potomac Army having availed themselves of the expiration of their terms of service to return home—expressed the hope that the Twenty-seventh would fall in with the views of its Colonel; and the men needed no second appeal. On the same day, the following complimentary general order was printed and distributed to the men of the regiment:

“HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE OHIO, }
CINCINNATI, OHIO, June 15, 1863. {

“*General Order, No. 102.*

“In withdrawing the Twenty-seventh Regiment New Jersey Volunteers from the front, in order that they may return to their homes at the expiration of their term of enlistment, the commanding General desires to express his regret at parting from them. In every position in which the requirements of the service have placed them, they have proved themselves brave, efficient and reliable soldiers, and have made for themselves in this command a clear record, worthy of the gallant State whose name they bear.

“Should this regiment, in the event of a continuance of the war, again take the field, the commanding General will be glad to receive them as tried soldiers once more under his command.

“By order of

Major-General BURNSIDE.

“LEWIS RICHMOND, A. A. G.”

⁵ About the same time General S. S. Carter, learning that the regiment was homeward bound, addressed a complimentary letter to Colonel Mindil, of which the following is an extract:

“For yourself personally, Colonel, I entertain the highest esteem, as I do for your noble regiment, which has gained a most enviable reputation in Kentucky from the soldierly bearing and correct deportment of both officers and men.

“Will you be pleased to give to the officers and men my appreciation of their worth, and the regret I feel at parting with them. * * It is a matter of pride with me that I have had the honor to command, for even a time, troops who have won for themselves such imperishable fame.”

In another letter, addressed to Governor Parker, commending Colonel Mindil for his valuable services, General Carter said of the regiment; “In them your noble State has been well represented, her dignity and reputation well maintained. It affords me much pleasure to give this testimony in their favor.”

On the afternoon of the 17th, the regiment crossed to Cincinnati, where, being formed in close column in mass, Colonel Mindil in a stirring address explained to them the situation, and asked if they were willing to follow to the help of the army on the soil of Pennsylvania. The regiment responded with cheer upon cheer of approval, declaring their readiness to proceed to any point where they might be wanted, whereupon the Colonel at once telegraphed President Lincoln as follows:

"CINCINNATI, OHIO, June 17, 1863—2 p. m.

"ABRAHAM LINCOLN, *President of the United States*:

"My regiment, eight hundred strong, whose term of service has expired, is on its way home for muster-out. I hereby offer the services of the command for *any* service in Pennsylvania during the emergency. Please advise me of your intentions.

"GEORGE W. MINDIL, Colonel Twenty-seventh New Jersey Volunteers."

Marching from the levee to the Soldier's Home, the regiment partook of a bounteous repast, and after a speech from General Burnside, in which he heartily thanked them for their patriotism, took the cars of the Columbus Railroad for Pittsburg, that being deemed the most important point. Columbus was reached at half-past nine o'clock the same evening, the men being there also handsomely entertained by the citizens. While there, the following telegram was received:

"WASHINGTON, June 17, 1863—10.50 p. m.

"COLONEL GEORGE W. MINDIL, *Twenty-seventh New Jersey Volunteers*:

"You will accept for yourself and express to your gallant regiment the thanks of the government for your patriotic offer, which is cordially accepted. You will please proceed with your regiment as rapidly as possible to Pittsburg, via the Ohio Central Railroad, in order that you may stop at Wheeling, if your services should be required there by General Brooks, who will communicate with you on the road, and you can reach Pittsburg by that line, if he should prefer to have you there.

"E. M. STANTON, Secretary of War."

On the morning of the 18th, the regiment reached Bridgeport, opposite Wheeling, West Virginia. Wheeling at this time was filled with excitement, and Colonel Mindil deemed it wise to remain there for a day or two, but the danger having passed, the regiment, on the morning of the 20th, under orders from General Brooks, again took cars for Pittsburg, where, upon its arrival, it was entertained by the loyal women of the city, who had spread tables in the City Hall and Market-House. The hills surrounding Pittsburg were at this time being fortified, and the citizens and militia were

performing garrison duty. The valleys of the Monongahela and Youghiogeny being the key to the city, the Twenty-seventh was ordered to proceed to Uniontown, in Fayette County, where the old National road is intersected by the road from Morgantown, Virginia, for the purpose of resisting and holding in check any parties of "raiders" who might venture in this direction from Cumberland, Maryland, where the rebels, under Echols, Imboden and others were known to be. Uniontown was reached in four hours on the cars of the Connelsville Railroad, the loyal inhabitants along the route turning out in great numbers to welcome the troops and shower upon them provisions of all descriptions. At Uniontown, the entire population flocked into the streets to honor the regiment, and for the night every spare room in the Court House and Market-House was placed at its disposal. The next morning, June 21st, after a dress-parade, five companies were sent out to a good strategic position about five miles distant, on the Morgantown road—Major H. F. Willis, who was in command of the detachment, being instructed to picket well all approaches and to resist the enemy, should he appear. At the same time, the six companies constituting the right wing of the regiment, under Lieutenant-Colonel E. S. Babcock, were ordered to a strong position on the National road, near the village of Monroe, where a strong picket was thrown out into the gap of the "Chestnut Ridge." Colonel Mindil established his headquarters in the town, in order that he might act promptly with either wing, as the emergency might require. Here the regiment remained for three days, but no enemy appearing, and the main column under Lee having moved more to the east, the regiment, on the morning of the 24th, was again consolidated, and proceeded by rail to Turtle Creek, a station on the Pennsylvania Central Railroad, twelve miles east of Pittsburgh, with instructions to guard against a rebel advance from the direction of Bedford and Somerset, and to be available for transfer to any point on the line of the road. The regiment remained at this point until noon of the 26th, when it proceeded to Harrisburg, reaching there at noon of the following day. The danger to the capital of Pennsylvania having passed, and fresh troops having

arrived, Colonel Mindil considered his duty accomplished, and accordingly cars were at once taken *via* the Allentown and New Jersey Central Railroads for home. The morning of the 28th found the regiment bivouacked at Elizabethport, whence they marched to Elizabeth, and early in the afternoon reached Newark. Their arrival in that city was unexpected, but they nevertheless received a hearty, spontaneous welcome, the populace greeting them with peals of applause as they marched through the thronged streets to Camp Frelinghuysen. On the 2d of July the regiment was mustered out, and the men scattered to their homes, proud in the thought that in the darkest hour of the nation's struggle they had given the government a full month of extra, voluntary service.

Colonel Mindil at once proceeded to Washington, where he again offered his services, and at the request of Mr. Lincoln, personally made, soon after returned to Newark to re-organize his gallant regiment, afterwards known as the Thirty-third, whose history will be found elsewhere.

CHAPTER XXII

THE TWENTY-EIGHTH REGIMENT

THE Twenty-eighth Regiment, recruited in Middlesex, Monmouth, Ocean, Camden and Gloucester Counties, was mustered into service at Freehold, on the 22d of September, 1862, its field officers being as follows: Colonel, Moses N. Wisewell; Lieutenant Colonel, E. A. L. Roberts; Major, S. K. Wilson; Adjutant, William A. Gulick; Chaplain, C. J. Page; Surgeon, William D. Newell; Assistant Surgeon, Benjamin N. Baker. Colonel Wisewell, who took charge of the regiment at its organization, was a man of fine intellectual capacity, and soon acquired a marked hold on the confidence of the men, which he retained until November following, when, obtruding upon his command, in a public address, certain offensive avowals in reference to the war and the Gubernatorial contest then in progress in New Jersey, he became obnoxious to a large portion of the regiment. His courage, however, was undoubted, and at the battle of Fredericksburg he led his regiment with great gallantry, falling severely wounded and being carried from the field, to which he was unable to return until June, 1863. Lieutenant-Colonel Roberts came from New York, and commanded the regiment from the 14th of December, 1862, until the 2d of January ensuing, when he was discharged for tendering his resignation in the face of the enemy. Lieutenant-Colonel John A. Wildrick, who had been a Captain in the Second Regiment, then assumed command, and by his sound judgment and wise exercise of authority, soon made the regiment one of the most effective in the brigade to which it belonged. He led the command with great bravery in the battle of Chancellorsville, where he was taken prisoner, but being exchanged, returned to the field shortly after and was discharged with the regiment. Major Wilson commanded the regi-

ment for a short time in January, 1863, and also in the following May, and was discharged with it upon the expiration of its term of service. Surgeon Newell, during the whole term of service, performed the duties of his position with admirable efficiency and skill, and was ably seconded, in all his efforts to promote the comfort of the men, by his assistant, Doctor Baker. Adjutant Gulick acquitted himself with great credit in the battle of Fredericksburg, and was, throughout, capable and faithful, exercising a controlling influence in the regiment. Resigning his position, he was succeeded in March, 1863, by Adjutant B. A. Robbins, who also proved a capable officer. The Chaplain of the regiment, who, at the time he entered the service, was pastor of a Baptist Church in Piscataway, Middlesex County, was at all times prompt, earnest and efficient, enjoying the fullest confidence of the men, and proving at once a guide and friend to all who needed counsel or assistance.

The regiment, nine hundred and forty strong, left Freehold on the 4th of October, 1862, and reaching Washington on the night of the 5th, encamped on Capitol Hill, being furnished, a few days afterwards, with Springfield muskets. On the 13th, it marched into Virginia, and was attached to General Abercrombie's command. On the 1st of December, it again broke camp, and crossing into Maryland, marched to Liverpool Point on the Lower Potomac, where, on the 5th, it crossed to Aquia Creek, and, in the midst of a driving snow-storm, went into camp until the 8th, when it proceeded to Falmouth. Here it was attached to the First Brigade (General Kimball), Third Division (General French), Second Army Corps. The plans for the demonstration against Fredericksburg having been matured, and the movement of the army commenced, on the 11th the regiment marched into position near the river, where it remained until night—crossing into the town at sunrise on the morning of the 12th, but not becoming engaged until the following morning. About ten o'clock on that morning, it was ordered into line and at once advanced upon the enemy occupying the Heights. The advance was made in the face of a murderous fire, but the men of the 28th, unused as they were to the perils of desperate combat, pressed steadily forward until the plain was

crossed and the foot of the first ridge was reached. But their ranks, as they reached that position, were terribly thinned, not less than one-fifth of the whole regiment having been wounded or killed. Still, however, the command stood firm, deliberately opening fire upon the enemy from the shelter of a ravine, and holding the position tenaciously until night put an end to the conflict. So rapid and accurate was the fire of the rebels, that withdrawal from the shelter of the friendly ravine would have involved, perhaps, as serious a loss as the advance; but only the very highest courage could have held the Twenty-eighth in the perilous position it occupied, exposed to all the fury of the enemy's attack. Darkness coming on, the regiment withdrew to the town, leaving nearly two hundred of the six hundred who advanced in the morning, on the bloody field, but with its standards lustrous with the halo of brave achievements. From first to last the men fought with the same heroism, the same cool determination, as the veteran troops around them. Unfortunately, the men being taken into battle with their knapsacks, and subsequently ordered to leave them on the field, many of them lost everything they possessed, and afterwards experienced much inconvenience and suffering from the want of supplies and comforts thus abandoned.¹

During the 14th, when only two hundred and seventy men could be found for duty, the regiment occupied its old position in the town, re-crossing late on the following day. For several days the men were without tents or blankets, and their condition was pitiable in the extreme, a large number being sick. At length,

¹ Upon moving to the front, General Kimball, as if fearful that the Twenty-eighth would falter in its duty, appealed to it not to fall behind the veterans of his brigade. He had the satisfaction of seeing before he fell on the field, that Jerseymen knew how to do their duty as bravely as the bravest.

A letter, published in the *Newark Advertiser*, says of this engagement: "The Twenty-fourth and Twenty-eighth New Jersey Regiments did splendidly. Their loss is greater than any other regiments in the division. Colonel Wisewell conducted his men to the charge with honor and courage. The following is the loss of the Twenty-eighth: Killed, twelve men; wounded, ten officers and one hundred and forty-seven men; missing, thirty-one men."

The official report of the engagement, furnished at a later date than the above, places the killed at fourteen, the wounded at one hundred and forty-seven, and the missing at twenty-nine.

however, through the intervention of Mr. Marcus L. Ward, who visited the camp, they were supplied with proper shelter, and, although the season was still inclement, soon forgot their sufferings in reviving health and a restoration of former comforts. The regiment remained in camp, engaged in ordinary routine duties until the 28th of April, when, Hooker's movement against the enemy having commenced, it marched to the United States Ford, where it was detailed for picket service. On the 30th, with the brigade to which it was attached—composed of the Twenty-fourth New Jersey, Fourth and Eighth Ohio, Fourteenth Indiana, and Seventh Virginia—it led the advance in crossing the river at that point, and pushed forward immediately to the Chancellor House. On the 2d of May it formed in line of battle and sent out skirmishers, but was not engaged until the next day, when it was detached from the brigade and posted in the woods, some three or four hundred yards distant. Here a reconnoissance of the enemy's position was at once made, when it was discovered that the regiment was close upon the rebel line. Soon after, before proper dispositions could be made, the enemy struck the command on both the front and right flank with great force, causing the line to give way and emerge in some confusion from the woods, the enemy pressing closely in pursuit. The men of the Twenty-eighth, although vastly outnumbered, behaved with characteristic gallantry, delivering a vigorous fire as they retired and took position with the brigade. The loss of the regiment in the action was some thirty in killed, wounded and missing. During the 4th and 5th, the brigade, commanded by Colonel Carrol, remained in line of battle, but was not again engaged, the fighting having shifted to another part of the line. On the 6th, the regiment withdrew from its position and returned, with the army, to the camp near Falmouth, where it remained until the 14th of June. Lee having started towards the Upper Potomac, Hooker's army now moved out in pursuit, the Twenty-eighth marching by way of Stafford Court House and Dumfries to Fairfax Station. Here, its term of service having expired, it was diverted from the route pursued by the army, and proceeded to Washington. Thence it proceeded by

rail to Freehold, where it arrived on the 20th, and on the 6th of July was mustered out of the service.

During the whole time that the 28th was connected with the Army of the Potomac, it held a position on the immediate front, within a short distance of the Rappahannock, and was, consequently, at all times exposed to attack by "raiding" parties of the enemy. Extraordinary vigilance and activity were thus constantly required, as every alarm, whether trifling or otherwise, summoned the men into line, there to remain for hours, and sometimes for a day and a night at a time, exposed to all the inclemency of mid-winter, as well as many privations which regiments in the rear never experienced. It is simple truth to say of the regiment that wherever placed, it did its duty courageously and efficiently, and that though serving in the dark hours of the war, it never lost its faith in the Republic.²

² The following statistics exhibit the localities in which the several companies of the regiment were raised, with other facts of interest:

Company A was recruited from the counties of Middlesex and Monmouth. Captain, B. F. Lloyd; First Lieutenant, J. R. Appleby; Second Lieutenant, Wesley Stoney. Captain Lloyd was taken sick while the regiment lay near Washington, and died soon after in hospital. Lieutenant Appleby then took command of the company, but did not hold the position, being discharged soon after the battle of Fredericksburg. Lieutenant Stoney saw service with the three months' men, and was a brave and efficient officer; was promoted to the Captaincy after the death of Captain Lloyd, and the discharge of Appleby. J. Dobson and H. D. B. Lefferts were appointed First and Second Lieutenants after the promotion of Stoney.

Company B was recruited in Middlesex County. Captain, H. S. Disbrow; First Lieutenant, J. H. Gulick; Second Lieutenant, Alexander Laird. Captain Disbrow was a gallant officer, with rare aptitude for command, and always shared with his men the hardships to which they were exposed. He led his company with conspicuous bravery at Fredericksburg, and after the dismissal of Lieutenant-Colonel Roberts was for a time in command of the regiment. Lieutenant Gulick had seen service with the Ellsworth Zouaves, and was among the bravest of the brave. Generous to a fault, and ever ready for duty, he was universally esteemed in the regiment.

Company C was raised in Middlesex County. Captain, Joseph C. Letson; First Lieutenant, William W. Stelle; Second Lieutenant, S. K. Conover. Captain Letson was an accomplished officer, and led his men gallantly at Fredericksburg in the position of acting Major, being wounded in the early part of the day by a rifle-ball through the arm, but still holding his position until the close of the engagement. When his company broke camp to move on Chancellorsville, he was at home on furlough, but at once hurried forward and joined his command before the battle, being again severely wounded. Lieutenant Stelle, a genuine Christian soldier, fought heroically at Chancellorsville, and was at all times found prepared for duty, however arduous or perilous. Lieutenant Conover, also a brave and faithful officer, was severely wounded at Chancellorsville, and did not return to the regiment.

Company D was recruited in Middlesex County. Captain, William H. Dunham; First Lieutenant, Augustus Hatfield; Second Lieutenant, William J. Cook. Lieutenant Hatfield displayed throughout true soldierly qualities, and was engaged in all the actions in which his company took a part. He for a time filled the post of Quartermaster with zeal and fidelity. Lieutenant Cook failed to make a record worthy of commendation.

Company E was raised mainly in Ocean County. Captain, William Hawkins; First Lieutenant, M. C. Stricklin; Second Lieutenant, George B. Hendrickson. Captain Hawkins was dismissed the service in disgrace, in consequence of a letter in which he stigmatized imprudently the officers of the government. Lieutenant Stricklin died during the winter of 1862-3. Lieutenant Hendrickson was made Captain after the dismissal of Hawkins and the death of the First Lieutenant.

Company F was raised in Middlesex County. Captain, Isaac Inslee, Jr.; First Lieutenant, Benjamin A. Robbins; Second Lieutenant, J. W. Westerfield. Captain Inslee was a man of ardent patriotism, and entered with his whole soul upon the soldier's work. He studied closely the welfare of his men, and was universally respected. Always at his post, proud of his command, and solicitous to promote its efficiency, no officer in the regiment has a better record, either as a disciplinarian or a fighter. Lieutenant Robbins, who was promoted to the Adjutancy, was a capable officer, and discharged promptly every duty imposed upon him. Lieutenant Westerfield being compelled, on account of sickness, to leave the service some two months after the regiment entered the field, private S. Marsh was appointed Second Lieutenant from the ranks.

Company G was recruited principally in Gloucester County. Lewis Schoch, Captain; Jesse C. Chew, First Lieutenant; Charles F. Lukens, Second Lieutenant. Captain Schoch commanded his company creditably at Fredericksburg, but being soon after prostrated by sickness, did not participate in the subsequent experiences of the regiment. Lieutenant Lukens was an exemplary officer; he fought bravely, and was wounded at Fredericksburg; was then made First Lieutenant, and commanded the company at Chancellorsville. T. Appleget, who succeeded him as Second Lieutenant, entered the service as a private in Company B, was then selected Adjutant's Clerk, and afterwards to take the place of Lieutenant Laird, in Company B; subsequent to the battle of Fredericksburg, had charge of the Adjutant's department until February 11, 1863, when he was commissioned as Lieutenant in Company G, and served as Acting Adjutant until the appointment of Lieutenant Robbins to that position, on March 30th. He was with Company G, at Chancellorsville, and acquitted himself with great credit.

Company H was recruited chiefly in Camden County. M. S. Peacock, Captain; Benjamin C. Rulon, First Lieutenant; John T. Smith, Second Lieutenant. Captain Peacock was physically unfit for service during a great part of the time he was in command. Lieutenant Rulon commanded the company at the battle of Chancellorsville, and was made Captain prior to his discharge. Lieutenant Smith was with his company during its whole period of service, and participated in all the actions in which it was engaged.

Company I was raised in Middlesex County. Captain, Joseph L. Crowell; First Lieutenant, James O. Willett; Second Lieutenant, James Fothergill. Captain Crowell led his company at Fredericksburg, and was slightly wounded. Sergeant John H. Tyrrell, of this company, fought with great bravery at Fredericksburg, losing a foot; he was afterwards made Lieutenant, but never returned to the field.

Company K was raised in Middlesex County. Captain, George Storrer; First Lieutenant, James Bresnahan; Second Lieutenant, Thomas Conk. Sergeant J. T. Bolton, of this company, displaying great gallantry at Fredericksburg, was made a Lieutenant, and did much to promote the efficiency of the company.

CHAPTER XXIII

THE TWENTY NINTH REGIMENT

THE Twenty-ninth regiment, as we have already seen, was raised in Monmouth County,¹ and rendezvoused at Camp Vredenburg, located on the old battle-ground near Freehold. The regiment was mustered into the service on the 20th of September, 1862, and left for Washington on the 28th, with thirty-nine officers and eight hundred and sixty-six enlisted men. Reaching Washington on the 30th, it went into camp on East Capitol Hill, where it was permanently brigaded with the Twenty-first, Twenty-fourth and Thirty-first New Jersey Regiments, under command of Colonel

¹ All the companies of this regiment, with a single exception, were recruited and fostered by the care of the various township committees of the county—Company A being from Ocean, B from Raritan, C from Manalapan and Millstone, D from Middletown, E from Freehold and Marlboro, F from Shrewsbury, G from Holmdel and Atlantic, I from Matawan, and K from Wall. Company H was raised in Ocean county, which, having originally been a part of Monmouth, was still felt to be identified with the latter.

The original roster of the regiment was as follows :

Colonel, Edwin F. Applegate; Lieutenant-Colonel, William R. Taylor; Major, Joseph K. Davison; Adjutant, Edgar Whitaker; Surgeon, Henry G. Cooke; Assistant Surgeons, Ezra M. Hunt, Judson G. Shackleton; Chaplain, Rev. L. C. Rogers; Quartermaster, Peter J. Hendrickson; Quartermaster-Sergeant, Jacob R. Schenck; Commissary-Sergeant, Peter J. Annack; Hospital Stewart, M. M. Cook; Sergeant-Major, Burk E. Stout; Adjutant's Clerk, J. Conover Morfort. *Company A*—Captain, G. H. Green; First Lieutenant, C. H. Emmons; Second Lieutenant, William Aumick. *Company B*—Captain, Thomas Robinson; First Lieutenant, William Warner; Second Lieutenant, George W. Taylor. *Company C*—Captain, Thomas A. Slack; First Lieutenant, Hiram H. Mount; Second Lieutenant, John T. Rowell. *Company D*—Captain, Joseph T. Field; First Lieutenant, Charles Sufburrow; Second Lieutenant, Larue N. White. *Company E*—Captain, Joseph T. Lake; First Lieutenant, William H. Conk; Second Lieutenant, George S. Vanderhoof. *Company F*—Captain, Robert R. Mount; First Lieutenant, David S. Stevens; Second Lieutenant, Joseph P. Jones. *Company G*—Captain, John H. Heyers; First Lieutenant, James H. Magee; Second Lieutenant, Charles S. Vanmater. *Company H*—Captain, Albert S. Cloke; First Lieutenant, Charles H. Kimble; Second Lieutenant, M. Perrine Gravatt. *Company I*—Captain, Jeremiah V. Spader; First Lieutenant, Charles Smith; Second Lieutenant, John N. Cuttrell. *Company K*—Captain, Joseph G. Staunton; First Lieutenant, Joseph L. Allen; Second Lieutenant, David W. Emmons.

Robertson of the 24th. Here the regiment remained, awaiting orders, until October 5th, when it was moved to the line of defences near Tenallytown, where it was attached to the Military Construction Corps under Colonel L. O. Morris, of the Fourth New York Artillery, with headquarters at Fort Pennsylvania. In this service, the men of the regiment exhibited great endurance and efficiency, and won the cordial approbation of the officers in charge. Forts Mansfield and Reno, and the contiguous covered-ways, batteries and rifle-pits being at last completed, the regiment anxiously awaited orders for more active service; and these were not long delayed. On the 30th of November, it was moved to Fort Carrol, where it was brigaded with the Twenty-second, Thirtieth, and Thirty-first New Jersey, and One Hundred and Thirty-seventh Pennsylvania Regiments, under command of Colonel Bossert, of the latter, and proceeded a distance of eighty miles down the Potomac shore, through Piscataway and Port Tobacco, to Liverpool Point, whence the command was crossed to Aquia Creek, on December 5th. Here the men were exposed to a severe storm, continuing for two days, from which, being without tents, they suffered greatly. To add to their troubles, wood was scarce, and fires could only be maintained with great difficulty. On the 7th, however, the storm somewhat abated, and the regiment was detailed for picket-duty on the Aquia Creek and Fredericksburg Railroad at Potomac Creek Bridge. A day or two subsequently, the regiment (with the brigade) was transferred to the command of General Patrick, then commanding the Provost Guard of the Army of the Potomac, and was ordered to guard the entire line of the railroad from Aquia Creek to Stoneman's Switch, a reserve of two companies, however, remaining at the Bridge. On the 11th, Major Davison was ordered with four companies to Falmouth, there to assume the duties of Provost Marshal, and companies A, F, D and I, being despatched, were engaged for some time in perilous service, such as guarding bridges, patrolling the streets of Fredericksburg, and the like. While engaged in this service, the assault upon Fredericksburg was in progress, and the men, patrolling the city while the conflict raged along the slopes, were exposed not only to shells

and shot, but to the perils of crumbling walls, falling about them as they paced their rounds. Here the detail remained until the stormy night of the 15th, when they were the last to withdraw, crossing upon the upper pontoons 'under a fierce cannonade from the enemy,'² which, however, did not inflict a single casualty.

From this time until the 10th of January the regiment was engaged in various duties. At that date, it was ordered to report to the Third Brigade, First Division, First Army Corps, for duty in the field, and at once marched to Belle Plain, being still brigaded with the Twenty-second, Thirtieth and Thirty-first Regiments. Here the regiment was first subjected to stated drills. On the 17th, Colonel Applegate tendered his resignation, which was accepted, and on the 20th, Burnside having determined on another campaign, the regiment moved out from its camp to participate in the movement, but soon returned, the campaign having terminated as speedily as it began. During the remainder of the winter, the Twenty-ninth remained in camp near Belle Plain, close attention being given to drills and preparation for the spring campaign.³ On the 28th of April the long expected orders were received, and the regiment advanced, the division crossing the Rappahannock on the 29th on the extreme left of our lines, some five miles below Fredericksburg, and taking position under a heavy fire from the enemy. The men of the Twenty-ninth, on this occasion behaved with great steadiness. The division held its position without drawing on a

² Chaplain Rogers, of this regiment, says of this withdrawal that it was conducted with the utmost coolness, and elicited the cordial encomiums of those who witnessed it.

³ Several vacancies having occurred in the field, line and staff officers, caused by the promotion of Lieutenant-Colonel Taylor to be Colonel, Major Davison to be Lieutenant-Colonel and Captain Field, of Company D, to be Major, the resignation of Captain Green, of Company A, and First Lieutenant Smith, of Company I, and the selection of Adjutant Whitaker to be Acting Assistant Adjutant-General of Brigade, regimental order No. 64 was issued, announcing First Lieutenant Sufburrow, of Company D, to be Captain of Company D; Second Lieutenant White, of Company D, to be First Lieutenant of Company D, and Sergeant Taylor to be Second Lieutenant of Company D; First Lieutenant Emmons, of Company A, to be Captain of Company A, Second Lieutenant Humach, to be First Lieutenant of Company A, and Sergeant Gillson to be Second Lieutenant of Company A; Second Lieutenant Cottrell, of Company A, to be First Lieutenant of Company I; Quartermaster-Sergeant Schenck, to be Second Lieutenant of Company I; and T. Commerfort, Acting Adjutant.

serious engagement, though picket-firing was steadily maintained, and having accomplished its purpose in diverting the enemy's attention from the right of Hooker's Army, re-crossed on the 2d of May under a heavy fire from the rebel batteries, the regiment losing seven men killed and wounded. Then, facing towards Chancellorsville, it made a forced march for the relief of the gallant army who were there maintaining the honor of the flag under circumstances far from auspicious—reaching the part of the lines to which it had been ordered at sunrise on the 3d. But the regiment was not again called upon to grapple with the enemy. Sedgwick, meanwhile, fighting his desperate way over Saint Mary's Heights, was repulsed, and Hooker, thinking victory impossible, withdrew his forces and returned to his old position—the Twenty-ninth reaching its former camp on the 7th. Here it remained, engaged in picket and other duty until Lee started on his movement into Maryland and Pennsylvania, when it joined with the army in the pursuit, reaching Centerville on the 15th of June, where the brigade was relieved from duty in the corps, its term of service having expired. The regiment, with the brigade, continued its march to Washington, while the remainder of the Army pushed on to overtake and vanquish Lee in his forward movement, and leaving the Capital on the 17th, two days after reached Freehold, where, on the 28th, it was mustered out of service.

•

CHAPTER XXIV

THE THIRTIETH REGIMENT

THE Thirtieth Regiment, mainly recruited in the county of Somerset, was mustered into service at Flemington on the 17th of September, 1862,¹ and left for Washington, one thousand and six strong, on the 30th. Arrived at the Capital, it went into camp, but soon after proceeded to Tenallytown, Maryland, where it remained until the 30th of November, when it moved to Fort Carroll, where it was brigaded with the Twenty-second, Twenty-ninth and Thirty-first New Jersey and One Hundred and Thirty-seventh Pennsylvania Regiments, and under orders proceeded to Liverpool

¹ The original roster of the regiment was as follows :

Colonel, Alexander E. Donaldson; Lieutenant-Colonel, John J. Cladek; Major, Walter Camman; Adjutant, John W. Mann; Quartermaster, Lemuel R. Young; Surgeon, Joseph W. Wolverton; Assistant-Surgeons, Alexander Barclay, Jr., George E. Summers; Chaplain, John S. Janeway. *Company A*—Captain, Arthur S. Ten Eyck; First Lieutenant, James D. Vanderveer; Second Lieutenant, Joseph B. Smith. *Company B*—Captain, ———; First Lieutenant, Elias W. Brant; Second Lieutenant, Thomas Moore. *Company C*—Captain, Abraham Holland; First Lieutenant, Alexander Mills; Second Lieutenant, George W. Laing. *Company D*—Captain, Barclay S. Vail; First Lieutenant, Edward S. Barnes; Second Lieutenant, Jesse Dalrymple. *Company E*—Captain, Cornelius T. Cox; First Lieutenant, James Bowman; Second Lieutenant, Garret B. Sanborn. *Company F*—Captain, Oliver A. Kibbe; First Lieutenant, Henry Lane; Second Lieutenant, Charles W. Lanning. *Company G*—Captain, George W. Day; First Lieutenant, Clark T. Hunt; Second Lieutenant, Frederick S. Phillips. *Company H*—Captain, James F. Hubbard; First Lieutenant, Julius A. Fay, Jr.; Second Lieutenant, James H. Parsell. *Company I*—Captain, John C. Bloom; First Lieutenant, James S. Adams; Second Lieutenant, Samuel A. Allen. *Company K*—Captain, Benjamin S. Totten; First Lieutenant, Theodore Strong, Jr.; Second Lieutenant, Ira C. Carman, Jr.

Colonel Donaldson, commanding the regiment, at the time of his selection was Brigadier General of the Somerset Brigade of Militia, and the rapidity with which the regiment was recruited was largely owing to the confidence reposed in him by those who had been associated with him in military relations. He had been editor of the *Somerset Messenger*, and was widely known politically in his own and adjacent counties.

Point, on the Lower Potomac, where it crossed to Aquia Creek on December 5th. Here the men were exposed to a severe storm, and being unaccustomed to the rigors of winter-life in the field, suffered greatly, though for the most part uncomplainingly. The storm abating, however, the regiment found comparative comfort, and shortly after, with the brigade, was transferred to the command of General Patrick, then commanding the Provost Guard of the Army of the Potomac, when it was employed in post duty, guarding the railroad, &c. Thence it was sent to Falmouth, but did not participate in the battle of Fredericksburg, fought by General Burnside. On the 10th of January, 1863, the regiment was ordered to report to the Third Brigade, First Division, First Army Corps, and marched to Belle Plain, being still brigaded with the Twenty-second, Twenty-ninth and Thirty-first New Jersey. Later in the month, the regiment participated in the "mud march," its experiences being essentially the same as those of the regiments just named. Returning to its camp at Belle Plain, it remained unemployed, except in the ordinary camp duties, until late in April, when, General Hooker having ordered a movement against the enemy, the Thirtieth, with its division, crossed the Rappahannock on the extreme left of our lines, some miles below Fredericksburg—the object of the movement being to divert the attention of the rebels while the main body of our army moved upon Chancellorsville. Taking position at the point to which it was assigned, the regiment remained, with the brigade, without drawing on an engagement, until May 2d, when, Hooker being hard pressed, it moved to his relief, making a forced march to Chancellorsville, and reaching its designated position in line early on the 3d. Here it was expected that it would be called into action, but, although fighting had not ceased, it escaped the perils of actual combat. The withdrawal of our army having been determined upon, the regiment returned to its old position, and soon after, its term of service having expired, marched to Washington, whence it proceeded to New Jersey, and in due time was mustered out. Largely composed of men of superior physical qualities, and not deficient in soldierly spirit, the regiment, had it been at any time brought

into actual collision with the foe, would doubtless have acquitted itself with credit, and added to the reputation achieved by the troops of New Jersey as stubborn, efficient fighters in the cause of Liberty and the Union. Not a few of its members subsequently became identified with other regiments, and acquitted themselves with credit on memorable fields.

CHAPTER XXV

THE THIRTY FIRST REGIMENT

THE Thirty-first Regiment recruited in the counties of Warren and Hunterdon, was mustered into the service at Flemington on the 17th of September, 1862, and left that place for Washington on the 26th.¹ Reaching its destination, it went into camp on East Capitol Hill, whence it moved into Maryland, October 6th, encamping about a mile and a half from Tenallytown, where it was employed in fatigue and picket duty until the 1st of December, when it was ordered to the front. After marching through Maryland to Liverpool Point and crossing to Aquia Creek, it was detached from the Provisional Brigade and sent to Belle Plain to do guard and provost duty. The weather at this time was extremely cold, and the men, unaccustomed to exposure and but poorly provided with shelter tents, suffered greatly. Fortunately, the log huts vacated a few months previously by the rebels were

¹ The original roster of the regiment was as follows :

Colonel, Alexander P. Berthoud ; Lieutenant-Colonel, William Holt ; Major, Robert R. Honeyman ; Adjutant, Martin Wyckoff ; Quartermaster, Israel Wells ; Surgeon, Robert B. Browne ; Assistant Surgeons, Joseph S. Cook, Nathaniel Jennings ; Chaplain, John McNair. *Company A*—Captain, Samuel Carhart ; First Lieutenant, Leavitt Sanderson ; Second Lieutenant, Andrew A. Thompson. *Company B*—Captain, Joseph W. Johnson ; First Lieutenant, John C. Felver ; Second Lieutenant, Frank P. Weymouth. *Company C*—Captain, Andrew J. Raub ; First Lieutenant, Thomas T. Stewart ; Second Lieutenant, Silas Hulsizer. *Company D*—Captain, Alexander V. Bonnell ; First Lieutenant, John C. Coon ; Second Lieutenant, Andrew T. Connett. *Company E*—Captain, Woodbury D. Holt ; First Lieutenant, William L. Rodenburgh ; Second Lieutenant, ———. *Company F*—Captain, Peter Hart ; First Lieutenant, Joseph E. McLaughlin ; Second Lieutenant, James I. Moore. *Company G*—Captain, Benjamin F. Howey ; First Lieutenant, William C. Larzelier ; Second Lieutenant, James F. Green. *Company H*—Captain, David M. Trimmer ; First Lieutenant, John N. Givins ; Second Lieutenant, Henry Hance. *Company I*—Captain, Calvin T. James ; First Lieutenant, Richard T. Drake ; Second Lieutenant, James Prall. *Company K*—Captain, Nelson Bennett ; First Lieutenant, Edson J. Rood.

still standing, and at no great distance from the Plain. These being speedily put in repair, soldier fashion, made comfortable quarters. This camp soon became quite noted on account of its peculiar appearance, its situation and perhaps its history. It was built and occupied by North Carolina troops, of which there were two regiments. The troublesome rebel batteries on the Potomac at this point were operated by these troops, who supposed their camp to be secure from the fire of the Federal gunboats. A few shells, however, dispelled that illusion, and a hasty departure followed.

There were no events of importance connected with the service of the Thirty-first at this time. The regiment occupied an isolated position, and as rebel scouts were known to be prowling in the vicinity, the necessary precautions were taken to guard against surprise. The principal work was picket and guard duty and the unloading of army supplies at the landing, about a mile distant. Unfortunately, no time was spent in drilling and preparing for the field, which gave color to the camp rumor that the regiment would be kept on fatigue duty during its entire term of service. This was an injury to the regiment and to its commandant, Colonel A. P. Berthoud, who, having little military taste, exhibited little military spirit. After the disastrous battle of Fredericksburg, the whole army seemed to fall back as if for permanent winter quarters, and the Thirty-first found itself occupying a detached position no longer. It was now in the Third Brigade—General G. R. Paul's—General Wadsworth's Division and Reynolds' Corps. On the 20th of January, it moved with the army in the famous "Mud Campaign" under command of Colonel Berthoud, and returned to camp on the 23d, the men utterly exhausted and almost starving. Later in the season the regiment was considerably thinned by sickness, but fortunately the deaths were comparatively few. The hospital accommodations were unusually good, and the management of the medical department could not be excelled. The Surgeon was Doctor Robert B. Browne, who became Brigade-Surgeon and afterwards was prominently connected with the service with the Twenty-fifth Corps.

About this time Lieutenant-Colonel Holt resigned, and Major R. R. Honeyman was appointed to fill the vacancy, being highly recommended by prominent officers of the brigade. A few weeks later the command of the brigade devolved upon Colonel Berthoud, owing to the expiration of General Paul's term of appointment. This placed Lieutenant-Colonel Honeyman in command of the regiment, which he happily retained until its service in the field was about concluded—Colonel Berthoud retiring sick on the reinstatement of General Paul. The officers of the brigade having unanimously petitioned for the re-appointment of their beloved commander, had scarcely welcomed his arrival when preparations were ordered for the coming march and battle of Chancellorsville. On the 29th of April, 1863, the Thirty-first moved forward to the Rappahannock, at a point some three miles below Fredericksburg, where the division was assembled, and crossing the pontoons with the brigade, bivouacked for the night under shelter of the south bank. On the morrow, late in the afternoon, the brigade was advanced to meet an approaching advance of rebel infantry, the Thirty-first forming the second line of battle, in support of the Twenty-ninth New Jersey. The line had scarcely been formed on the summit of the declivity forming the river bank, when the enemy quickly withdrew and opened a remorseless fire from his batteries, which no troops were able to stand. The Twenty-ninth, being most exposed, fell back, forming in the rear of the Thirty-first, all the troops protecting themselves by lying flat on the ground. There were no casualties in the Thirty-first, owing to its fortunate position, but the firing was terrific.²

About dusk the firing slackened and soon ceased, when the Thirty-first was ordered to advance, under cover of the darkness,

² A note from an officer of the regiment says of the vigor of the rebel fire: "The air seemed filled with missiles flying to and fro. Some of them seemed to move leisurely with a noise like that of a huge bird flapping wearily its ponderous wings. Others hissed and screamed like some enormous locomotive and train shot from some gun having the caliber of a railroad tunnel. Shells exploded at our feet, throwing up the ground as if there was an eruption from beneath. Shells exploded about our heads and sent their fragments skimming over us. Shells exploded in the river, as if for the admiration of the enthusiastic audience, which, strangely enough, did not applaud. Shells here, shells there, shells everywhere."

and complete and occupy some rifle-pits in close proximity to the rebel line, which was at once done—the men working in profound silence most of the night in strengthening their position. Company B, under command of its worthy officer, Lieutenant Felver, was detailed to prepare ground for a battery which was now placed on the left of the regiment, and which flanked the position. Day broke on the field, but passed, quite unexpectedly, as peacefully as if the foe had quit the scene. On the 2d, however, the batteries of the enemy opened with a terrible fire, compelling the division speedily to retire. The Thirty-first, however, maintained its position in comparative safety, relying upon its defences, which were so well constructed as to be highly complimented by Generals Wadsworth and Paul. The position of the regiment at this time was one of peculiar danger. The operations of the army at this point being no longer necessary—since the right had become endangered—the corps was ordered to reinforce the right which rested at Chancellorsville, several miles above. As it was necessary to execute this movement without betraying it to the enemy, a few troops were left apparently to engage him—the last of which to recross the pontoons was the Thirty-first.³ The regiment had been ordered to evacuate its position and the order countermanded on the point

³ “The situation of the regiment at this time was most critical. The correspondent of the New York *Times* reported the Thirty-first as ‘cut to pieces.’ When he left that portion of the field, the regiment was nearly surrounded, and the bridge in its rear partially destroyed. The whole corps was in motion, the Thirty-first alone excepted, it being left to hold the enemy at that point as long as possible, and to deceive him as to numbers. The men behaved admirably, marching firmly down to the bridge, where they were held until the battery had crossed, expecting every moment to be charged upon. After crossing, we were obliged to scatter, as the enemy had accurate range of us. The Colonel had previously designated a rallying point for the regiment which proved to be beyond his observation, and every man came to time in that race. We saved the battery, but came near losing the regiment.”—*Notes of an officer.*

Colonel Honeyman, writing of this affair, incidentally says: “General Wadsworth was the bravest and most daring man I ever saw. He sent me orders to draw off my command and save the battery at all hazards. His messengers not making sufficient haste, and seeing the danger we were in, he came over himself, riding like the wind, without any of his staff, amid a storm of shells and other missiles. Just as I was about saluting him, a shell exploded about three feet from and directly over his head, stunning us both. I supposed at the moment that he was killed, but to my astonishment he raised his head, and never noticed by a remark or expression of countenance the startling occurrence. He afterwards remarked to me that it was a pretty hot place, or something to that effect.”

of its execution. The enemy was now shelling the bridge to cut off its retreat, and capture seemed inevitable. At this juncture, as a rebel column was preparing to charge on the left and capture the battery, together with the regiment, General Wadsworth, unaccompanied by his staff, rode up in the thickest of the fire, to retrieve, perhaps, his own error in countermanding the order for retreat. Ordering Colonel Honeyman to hold two companies at the pontoons until the battery could recross to prevent confusion, the field was soon cleared—the battery being brought over under the General's own superintendence. Being still exposed to a merciless fire of shells and other missiles, the regiment was ordered to scatter and re-form under shelter of a neighboring ravine, which was quickly done. Up to this time but one man had been wounded, although the loss to the battery, whilst in the line, was considerable. The regiment was now ordered to make all haste in pushing forward to rejoin the brigade, and the whole corps being on a forced march, and the day excessively hot, the suffering of the men was extreme. After rejoining the brigade, the march was continued, proving the most trying one the corps had ever experienced. At length, late in the night, United States Ford was reached, when a brief rest closed the day. Early on the morrow, the 3d, the Ford was crossed, and skirting the line of battle from the Chancellorsville House to the extreme right, the regiment was formed in line of battle at sunrise, and so continued during the day and night, awaiting the attack, which at times reached this portion of the line. The next day, being moved still further to the right, rifle-pits were thrown up and four companies (A, B, F and G) sent out on the skirmish line of the brigade; but neither of these companies nor the regiment became actively engaged. On the 5th, the army being ordered to withdraw—after marching all night through the "Wilderness" in various directions, owing to varying orders, the darkness and difficulty in finding the road, &c.—the regiment left the brigade to cross at United States Ford, which was safely effected on the morning of the 6th. The brigade was not rejoined, nor indeed reformed, until a day later, when it went into camp near

the Fitz-Hugh House, not far from the Rappahannock, two or three miles below Fredericksburg.⁴

The mettle of the regiment was thoroughly tested in this ordeal, and the Thirty-first was proven to be—like the rest of the New Jersey troops—equal to any in the field. The severe marching and exposure had its effect in filling the hospital, and deaths were for some time quite numerous.

No events of importance occurred from this time forth. The term of service soon expiring, the labors of the Thirty-first, as an organization, came to an end. Many officers and men, however, again entered the service, serving with marked distinction. The total loss of the regiment in men, during its term of service, was

⁴ The following is Lieutenant-Colonel Honeyman's report of the operations of the regiment:

"On Wednesday, April 29th, crossed the Rappahannock at a point about three miles below Fredericksburg, bivouacking at night on the bank. Thursday, the 30th, I mustered my command in compliance with orders; towards evening formed line of battle to support the Twenty-ninth New Jersey, which was formed in advance, and moved forward to the brow of the bluff which had sheltered the brigade from the observations of the enemy. The enemy's batteries now opening, continued firing until dark, but although the firing was close, the bank in front afforded my command effectual protection. After the firing had ceased, in compliance with orders I advanced my command under cover of the night to occupy the rifle-pits which were being constructed in front. Owing to the imperfect character of these works, I worked all night upon them, and furnished also a detail of nearly two companies to prepare the ground for a battery on my left. Friday, May 1st, occupied my position undisturbed. Saturday, 2d, firing commenced at eight o'clock a. m., from the enemy's batteries. Sergeant Aaron W. Davis, Company G, was wounded—struck above the ear with a piece of shell. The firing was very heavy and was directed principally at the batteries. My position was held without difficulty until ordered to be evacuated. After all the troops had fallen back, the enemy's fire slackened, enabling me to bring over the river our batteries and to effect a crossing without loss. Rejoining the brigade near Falmouth Station, with scarcely any time for rest, we were pushed forward rapidly up the river throughout the remainder of this excessively warm day. The endurance of both officers and men was wonderful, although a number gave out. Late in the evening, encamped near United States Ford, crossing the river at this point at three o'clock a. m., Sunday, the 3d instant. At sunrise, having arrived at our position on the field, near the extreme right, I formed line of battle in support of an advanced line and remained here during the day and night, awaiting an attack—the firing part of the time being near and very heavy. Monday, p. m., 4th instant, moved half a mile further to the right, sent out four companies on picket under command of Captain B. F. Howey of Company G, and threw up rifle-pits. The enemy being reported near and in force, a general alarm was created soon after dark by the firing of one of the pickets, followed by the firing of the regiment next on my right. The firing immediately becoming general, part of the regiment which was formed in rear of my command as support, also fired. That none were killed seemed almost miraculous, the clothing of some being riddled with balls. Tuesday, the 5th, p. m., the enemy reported advancing upon

about fifty. Its character was equal to that of any that ever left the State. Every officer and man was a volunteer; not one drafted man was in the ranks. The field officers each recruited a company as Captains, and were elected by the line officers to their positions. The staff was appointed by the Colonel, who was particularly fortunate in the selection of his Surgeon and Quartermaster. Quartermaster Israel Wells was esteemed by his department as the best Quartermaster in the brigade, and his services were highly prized by his commandant, Lieutenant-Colonel Honeyman. Adjutant S. A. Bristol was also highly esteemed in the regiment, which, while not enjoying enlarged opportunities of usefulness, yet fairly earned the approbation of the people.

us. It commenced raining, and the night was very dark. About ten o'clock, p. m., took up the line of march towards United States Ford, which was nearly reached when the order was countermanded, owing to the rise of the river. Marched back to former position, which was scarcely regained when ordered to march back again to the ford, which I crossed at daybreak, Wednesday the 6th, rejoining the brigade on Thursday, the 7th—the men of my command being nearly exhausted from fatigue, loss of sleep," &c.

CHAPTER XXVI

THE THIRTY-SECOND REGIMENT—(Second Cavalry).

The Thirty-second Regiment, or Second Cavalry, was recruited in the summer of 1863, and left Trenton for Washington on the 5th of October of that year, reaching the Capital on the following day with eight hundred and ninety men. It immediately crossed into Virginia, going into camp at a point about midway between Alexandria and the Long Bridge, where, the horses and equipments soon after arriving, it was drilled for over a month in horsemanship and the use of the saber. On the 17th, the daily routine was broken for the first time by Captain Gallagher being despatched with Company A, armed only with the saber, to escort one thousand horses to the cavalry camp of the Army of the Potomac at Fairfax Court-House. Captain Gallagher reached his destination without difficulty, but on his return was attacked by Mosby, and the company routed, the Captain, with two Sergeants and one man being taken prisoners, and one Corporal wounded and left on the field. This affair was followed on the night of the 18th by a movement of two companies (C and B) under Major P Jones Yorke, with no other arms than the saber, with instructions to scout the country from their camp to Annandale by way of Bailey's Cross Roads, Major P V Vroom, with companies L and G, being dispatched to the same point by another route. Fortunately, both detachments, no enemy appearing, accomplished successfully the objects of their movement, and returned to camp in safety, scarcely persuaded, however, of the propriety of seeking collisions with the foe without adequate arms. The regiment now remained idle until the 9th of November, when, having been ordered to the Southwest, it started by rail for Cincinnati, which place it reached

•

on the 15th, proceeding thence by steamer to Eastport, Mississippi.¹ Here, disembarking, the regiment went into camp, and soon became actively employed, scouting parties being sent out almost daily, and

¹ The following extracts from the diary of an officer of the regiment give the incidents of this trip:

"On Monday, the 9th day of November, 1863, the command broke camp and started for the Southwest. At ten o'clock, p. m., the entire regiment, men, horses, equipments, &c., were loaded on the cars and under way on the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad; cold and snowing. On the afternoon of the 12th, reached the Ohio river opposite Bellair, disembarked the regiment and ferried it over to that place. Here the horses received the first food or water since leaving Washington.

"On the night of the 13th, the command was again on the cars and off for Cincinnati, which point they reached at six o'clock on the 15th, when they were marched to the Union Refreshment Saloon for breakfast, and from there to the levee at the foot of Broadway, where they were embarked on board the steamers Crickett, Charmer, Nellie Moon, Emperor, Silver Cloud, Melnotte, Princess and headquarters steamer Monsoon. The sutler's stores were, with the Quartermaster's property, embarked on the steamer Emperor by order of Colonel Karge, although the former was received by the Captain of the steamer under protest as contrary to orders from the War Department. At this point the regiment lost some thirty men by desertion.

"At ten o'clock, a. m., of the 17th, the entire fleet was under way down the Ohio; and at six o'clock, p. m., was one hundred miles below Cincinnati. At ten o'clock, p. m., came to an anchor on account of a thick fog.

"November 18th. Under way at five o'clock, a. m., and at nine o'clock, a. m. hauled in at Louisville, Kentucky. At eleven o'clock, a. m., started through the United States and Kentucky Canal, which is over two miles long, with a fall of fifty feet. At eleven o'clock, p. m., anchored again on account of the fog.

"Thursday, 19th. Under way at daylight, and at two o'clock, p. m., the entire fleet reached Cannelton where the steamers coaled, and Spencer carbines were issued to the regiment. Ten o'clock, p. m. Three steamers, having received their coal, got under way.

"20th. The home guards came into Cannelton to-day to be paid off; they dress and look like rebel cavalymen. At four o'clock, p. m., steamer Monsoon under way, leaving the steamer Charmer (Major Vroom commanding) and three others to follow at nine o'clock, p. m. Anchored off French Island Shute for the night.

"21st. Under way at daylight; at six o'clock, p. m., hauled in at Shawneetown to coal.

"22d. Unloaded our horses; at four o'clock, p. m., re-embarked the horses.

"23d. Two steamers, with a part of the Nineteenth Pennsylvania Cavalry reached here to-day.

"24th. Part of the fleet got under way to-day.

"25th. At four o'clock, a. m., the remainder of the steamers got under way; at one o'clock, p. m., passed the Nellie Moon—one of the fleet—with Captain Van Rensselaer's squadron on board, sunk on a sand bar.

"26th. Reached Paducah, Kentucky, at seven o'clock, p. m., when Major Yorke was ordered to report the arrival of the regiment to the commander of the post.

"27th. At ten o'clock, a. m., got under way up the Tennessee river, with two gun-boats as an escort; at twelve o'clock, m., fired two guns at a party of the enemy on shore. Indications of the enemy being in force, the column was shortened by locking the steamers in pairs.

"28th. Passed Pittsburg Landing at forty-five minutes past two o'clock, p. m., and reached Eastport, Mississippi, at half-past seven o'clock, p. m."

occasionally coming into conflict with the enemy, who held the country about Iuka. The first skirmish of importance took place on the 4th of December, when two companies of the regiment encountering a force of the enemy, attacked and drove them through Iuka, losing one man killed, the first lost in action. On the 6th (of December), a change in the plan of operations in that quarter having been determined upon, the regiment was transferred by steamer to Columbus, Kentucky, whence, on the 15th, it proceeded to Union City, Tennessee, where it was placed in the cavalry brigade commanded by Colonel Waring, of the Fourth Missouri Cavalry. From this place it moved on the 23d to Paris, Tennessee, on the line of the Memphis and Ohio Railroad. Here it was employed in garrison duty and scouting until the 16th of January, 1864, when it returned to Union City, reaching that point on the 20th. This expedition, in the depth of winter, caused great suffering in the regiment, over eighty men being rendered unfit for duty, and discharged on account of frozen limbs, and one hundred horses being lost from exhaustion. Two days after reaching Union City, the regiment was again on the march, being ordered to join General Smith, near Memphis, Tennessee, over one hundred and fifty miles distant. This march was, if anything, even more severe than any which had preceded it, the route being marked by dense swamps and unbridged rivers, which it was almost impossible to cross; but pushing forward with all possible dispatch, these and all other obstacles were finally surmounted, and on the 8th of February, the command reached Colliersville, some twenty-five miles from Memphis. From this point, the sick having been sent to the rear, the regiment (on the 11th) moved out as part of an expedition into central Mississippi, the object being to make a junction with General Sherman, who was to advance from Vicksburg, Mississippi, to a point on the Mobile and Ohio Railroad, and thence move against Mobile. The command moved forward rapidly without encountering the enemy in any force, meeting, however, and dispersing small gangs of guerillas, until the 19th, when the Second Jersey, having the advance, came into collision with and routed a force of hostile cavalry near Aberdeen, Missis-

issippi, the same evening occupying Prairie Station and destroying an immense quantity of corn, together with cotton and other property belonging to the Confederate Government. On the 20th, the regiment, still advancing, skirmished for some hours with Forrest's cavalry, reaching the vicinity of West Point—about one hundred miles north of Meridian, where Sherman's co-operating column had already arrived—about six o'clock p. m. Here the cavalry halted and bivouacked, but promptly at day-break on the 21st opened on the enemy, now gathered in large force. General Smith, however, feeling himself unable to cope with the force in his front, soon determined to retire by way of Okolona, which was done, his movements being hastened by a report that the rebels in strong numbers were crossing at Columbus on his flank. On the morning of the 22d, while passing Okolona, the enemy assailed the column with great violence, speedily routing the brigade first assailed, a second which was sent to its assistance meeting the same fate, and losing all its artillery. The First brigade, to which the Second Jersey was attached, was then thrown into line across the road, the Jerseymen holding the center. Reserving their fire until the enemy approached to within fifty yards, the men suddenly opened with their Spencers, delivering a terrific volley right in the faces of the assailants, who, staggered and bleeding, at once fell back in confusion. They had approached, flushed with victory over two brigades, one of which was in part formed of regulars, and evidently did not expect much resistance; but the Jerseymen very speedily convinced them of their mistake. The enemy having retired, orders were now given by General Grierson directing the Second Jersey to act as rear-guard of the column, which resumed its march, reaching the vicinity of Memphis a few days after, the Second having skirmished with the enemy, more or less briskly for a considerable distance on the line of retreat. In the action at Okolona, Lieutenant James E. Montgomery, of Company C, was badly wounded and taken prisoner, while Captain Pannowitz, of Company L, Lieutenant Meeker, of Company G, Lieutenant Swartz, of Company A, and eleven men were wounded, some severely, but none fatally. The loss of the enemy in men and

horses, under the severe fire of the Jerseymen, was very considerable, while the damage inflicted by the expedition was irreparable, both in the destruction of property and the interruption of important communications.

The Second Jersey was not again engaged until the 5th of April, when it again met a force of the enemy, defeating them handsomely, with a loss of four killed and five wounded. The day after, Captain Gallagher rejoined the regiment, having succeeded in making his escape from Libby Prison. On the 10th, Major Yorke, with a force of three hundred men of the regiment, was sent against the enemy in the vicinity of Raleigh, some distance north of Memphis, and coming up with the hostile force bravely charged into their midst, driving them into their brigade camp, after inflicting severe loss in killed and prisoners. This officer, who had served with distinguished credit in the First Cavalry, never lost an opportunity to strike the enemy, and seldom failed to deliver crushing blows, no matter how great the odds against him.

While these operations had been in progress, the rebel General Forrest had been committing depredations and outrages of every description, almost without check, in South-western Kentucky and West Tennessee—among other exploits, capturing and massacring the garrison of Fort Pillow, in the latter State. Baffling all attempts at capture, he had finally, after this last atrocious deed, retreated rapidly into Mississippi, where, early in May, he concentrated about Guntown, on the Mobile Railroad. It being determined to prevent, if possible, any further operations by his troops north of the Mississippi line, or their transfer to Johnston in Northern Georgia, on the 30th of April a force of infantry and cavalry, under command of General Sturgis, was sent out from Memphis, with instructions to push on until the marauder was found and beaten. Breaking camp on the day named, the Second Jersey, late on the night of May 2d reached Somerville, whence a demi-brigade, under Colonel Karge, composed of this regiment, under Major Yorke, the Tenth Missouri, and a section of artillery, was ordered forward to attack the enemy. Moving rapidly on, the column found the enemy in possession of earthworks on the

heights of Bolivar. Captain Gallagher's squadron was at once impelled against the left of the enemy's line, but a deep ravine arresting the progress of the troopers, the charge was not successful. Meanwhile, the rest of the command, opening fire, kept up a vigorous assault, and after a combat of some two hours' duration, the Second Jersey, boldly charging the works, drove out the enemy, who retreated in great confusion through the town. Night coming on, the pursuit was not continued, the regiment garrisoning the town. The loss of the regiment in the action was two killed and six wounded. The rebels were much demoralized by their defeat, and rapidly retreated. The expeditionary force thereupon moved, by way of Ripley and Holly Springs, to White's Station, below Memphis, where, on the 10th, the First Brigade went into camp.² On the 1st of June, Major Yorke was appointed Acting Assistant Inspector-General of the cavalry of the Sixteenth Corps, performing creditably all the duties of the position. About this time, the effectual dispersion of Forrest's command being still

² The following is Major Yorke's report to the Adjutant-General of New Jersey :

"I have the honor to report that on the 30th of April a force under the command of Brigadier-General Sturgis, left Memphis in pursuit of General Forrest. On the 2d of May we reached Somerville, Tennessee, and halted. It being ascertained that a force of the enemy held the town of Bolivar, on the Hatchie river, a distance of twenty-three miles from Somerville, Colonel Karge, commanding the First Cavalry Brigade, was sent forward with a force consisting of two hundred of the Tenth Missouri Cavalry, four hundred of the Second New Jersey Cavalry, and a section of guns belonging to the Tenth Missouri Cavalry. Starting at half-past one o'clock, we made a forced and very rapid march. We found the enemy eight hundred strong, under command of General Forrest, in position behind strong entrenchments and fortifications about one mile from Bolivar. After a severe engagement of two hours duration, we routed the enemy and drove them from their entrenchments and through the town, and but for the lateness of the hour (it being after eight o'clock, p. m.) and our utter ignorance of the country through which the enemy had retreated, would have captured or destroyed the entire force. The loss of our regiment in this action was two men killed and five wounded, and twenty horses killed and wounded. The names of the killed are Orderly Sergeant E. E. Cooper, Company F, and private John Switzer, Company H. The wounded are Francis Malone, Company A; Oscar Rudolph, Company A; Michael McSerly, Company F; Martin Perman, Company F; and John Egan, Company H;

"The regiment behaved nobly, and especially I would mention Company E, under command of Lieutenant Louis Rainear, who opened and took the brunt of the action. I am happy to say that the Second New Jersey enjoys the best reputation and esteem, not only of the commanding General, but all the troops in this department.

"I have the honor to be, General,

"Very respectfully your obedient servant,

"P. JONES YORKE, Major Commanding Second New Jersey."

urgently desired, another expedition was organized to go in pursuit of him—the command being once more entrusted to General Sturgis, notwithstanding the evidences of his incapacity. The force engaged in this expedition numbered about nine thousand infantry, including most of General A. J. Smith's Corps, and three thousand cavalry, the latter being under command of General Grierson—Colonel Waring commanding the First Brigade. In the movement, the cavalry was kept in the advance, and on the morning of the 10th of June came up with and engaged the cavalry of the enemy near Guntown, a small railroad station on the Mobile and Ohio Railroad. The rebels fell back until they gained the protection of their main body, which was now found to be posted in force and ready for battle. "Our infantry was now five or six miles behind the cavalry. General Sturgis, on learning the disposition of the enemy, ordered it up on the double-quick, and directed the cavalry to engage him until it should arrive. The enemy, under Forrest, was about equal in number to our forces, and was strongly posted on the crest of a semi-circular hill or ridge, in front of which ran a small creek, which had but one bridge, and was otherwise impassable, except in a very few places by footmen. The day was very warm, and when the infantry regiments came up they were exhausted and disordered, having double-quickened the whole distance from the point at which they received the order to march forward. By another great blunder, close up with them came rushing the train, of more than two hundred wagons, and it was hurried over the bridge and parked in a field within easy range and sight of the enemy's batteries. If there was ever one time, more than another, when the attacking force should have been well organized and disposed with particularly careful skill, it should have been here, where the enemy had so great advantages in position; but as fast as our infantry came up, tired and disordered as it was, it was hurried into the fight, already opened by the cavalry, and soon and completely beaten. The division and brigade and subordinate officers made strenuous efforts to check the tide of defeat, but without avail, and the whole army was soon in full retreat, the greater part of it in utter confusion. The rebels, rejoicing in their

easy victory, pursued with unrelenting vigor, capturing the entire train at the first step, and cutting off our weary infantry men in great numbers. It was some time before even an attempt at order in the retreat was made, and then the second brigade was ordered to act as rear-guard and cover the retreat, it being the only organized force in the whole command. The First Brigade (of the cavalry division) had been divided, a large part of it being taken for an escort to the General commanding, and other detachments being broken off for different purposes. It was not attempted to keep the infantry in order, and it hurried along as best it could, a fleeing mob. So, back towards Memphis rushed the ruined army, its rear covered by Winslow's brigade of cavalry during the terrible night's march of June 10th, and through the next day until Ripley was reached. Here the enemy pressed so hard that the running skirmish swelled into a sharp engagement, which, as it gave our troops some advantage, checked the ardor of the enemy's pursuit, and it was thereafter not so harassing, though continued until within a few miles of Memphis. General Sturgis made no positive attempt to re-organize or control the troops after the retreat had begun, and he should be directly and alone responsible for this great disaster. Our losses were about four thousand men killed, wounded and captured; the entire wagon-train of two hundred and fifty wagons, captured; the entire ambulance train, except a few ambulances belonging to the cavalry division, captured; and every gun except two."³

The conduct of the Second New Jersey in this unfortunate affair was creditable in the highest degree. Both in the main action and in the retreat, it behaved with the greatest gallantry, the men fairly gnashing their teeth with rage at the mismanagement of the movement and the consequent impossibility of chastising the enemy as he deserved. Had General Sturgis been other than the imbecile he was, he might easily have redeemed himself from disgrace, by merely permitting the Second Jersey to gratify its longing for a fresh encounter with the foe. As it was, the regiment contributed

³ Ingersoll's "Iowa and the Rebellion."

as largely as any other to preserve the little army from complete annihilation, and in the accounts of the time, its efficiency and intrepidity received just recognition. It aided in covering the retreat, and at one time two companies held an important position for three hours against a greatly superior force. The regiment suffered heavily, losing eight officers and one hundred and thirty men, out of seventeen officers and three hundred and fifty men taken into action. The Color-Sergeant of the command was shot through the head, but the colors were saved by the gallantry of the men, who, amid the prevailing panic, remained perfectly cool.

On the 25th, the Second Jersey was deployed in squadrons along the line of the Memphis and Charleston Railroad, between Moscow and La Grange, for the purpose of keeping open the communications of General A. J. Smith's command. Ten days later, with the other regiments of the brigade under Colonel Karge, it was transferred to a new field of operations, proceeding by steamer to Vicksburg, losing one man on the passage from the fire of guerillas. Reaching Vicksburg, July 6th, the regiment, after marching sixteen miles inland, reported to General Slocum, and was assigned to the command of General Elliott, of the Marine Brigade. On the 11th, with other troops it moved in search of the enemy, encountering him on the 15th at Port Gibson, Mississippi, and losing in the combat which ensued, through alleged mismanagement, two men killed, and Lieutenant Braun, twenty-six men and two guidons captured. Two days after, at an early hour in the morning, the enemy, who was in some force, made a sharp assault upon our picket line, pressing it with equal vigor along the entire front, but our troops, promptly meeting the assailants, after an hour's fighting, drove them in confusion. In this contest, Lieutenant A. D. Hamilton, of Company C, while in command of a picket, behaved with conspicuous gallantry, his men also displaying the finest soldierly qualities. The accuracy of their aim was throughout especially remarkable, every rebel found dead in their front after the action proving to be shot between the eyes. The object of the movement in this direction being now accomplished, the command was ordered to return to Memphis, which it did, reaching that point

on the 24th. Meanwhile, General A. J. Smith, who had advanced with an infantry column to Tupelo, Mississippi, and there encountered and worsted the forces of Forrest, had also returned to Memphis, whence, on the 7th of August, he once more advanced with ten thousand men by Holly Springs to the Tallahatchie, but found no enemy to fight, save a very small body of cavalry—Forrest's main body having been drawn off for service elsewhere. The Second Jersey took part in this expedition, with two hundred and ninety men, but on the 31st (of August) returned to Memphis, with the rest of the expeditionary corps, without having been seriously engaged. And now the regiment, for a period of two months, remained comparatively idle, recruiting its strength and adding to its numbers, in preparation for the fall campaign. Early in September, Major Yorke was mustered in as Lieutenant Colonel and took command of the regiment, Colonel Karge having command of the brigade—Phillip Van Renssalaer becoming Major and reporting for duty on November 11th. By this time the regiment had increased to fourteen hundred men, and was in splendid condition for effective campaigning.

On the 28th of November, Colonel Yorke, under special orders from General Washburne, started on an expedition into Arkansas, proceeding by steamer, with two hundred and fifty of the Second New Jersey, one hundred and fifty of the Fourth Iowa and a detachment of Iowa infantry, to Osceola, in that State. Disembarking at that point on the 29th, the command crossed a swamp some eighteen miles in length, the mud and water reaching to the saddle-girths of the horses, to Big Lake, where, after some brisk firing, they succeeded in capturing a rebel train consisting of some eighteen wagons, loaded with over nine hundred stand of arms, of approved pattern, together with eleven prisoners and two commissioned officers. Thence, on December 1st, the column proceeded to Randolph, and marching south, scouting the country, encamped that night at Cuba, where it was attacked by guerillas, who were, however, driven off with ease—Memphis being safely reached on the following day. This expedition was throughout managed with great tact, and was in every respect entirely successful.

On the morning of December 19th, a formidable movement against the enemy having been decided upon, the First Brigade, Colonel Karge commanding, was sent forward to make a demonstration towards Bolivar, some sixty miles from Memphis, with instructions to move thence in a South-easterly direction and connect with the main column near Ripley, Mississippi. Owing to heavy rains, which had prevailed for some days and swollen the streams, it was found impossible to cross Wolf river, and the intended junction could not therefore be effected. Accordingly, the command returned to Memphis, whence, on the 21st, it again moved out with the main column, composed in all of three brigades, with a total of three thousand three hundred men, all under command of General Grierson.¹ Taking the most direct route to Ripley, moving through Lamar and Salem, the column on the 24th reached the point in question—a detachment of one hundred men of the Tenth Missouri having meanwhile struck the railway at Grand Junction and effectually destroyed the telegraph lines, thus breaking the communications of the enemy. Upon reaching Ripley, a detachment of the Second New Jersey (three companies) under Major Van Rensselaer, was ordered to proceed to Boonville on the Ohio and Mobile railroad, destroy the track and whatever Confederate property might be within reach, and rejoin the command at Ellistown, twenty miles south of Ripley. This service was most successfully performed, the detachment tearing up a mile of the railroad and burning two large buildings filled with quartermaster's and commissary stores, together with a "caboose" on the railway containing arms, ammunition and railroad implements. Moving thence southward, they destroyed a bridge over "Twenty Mile Creek," with eight or ten culverts, and on the 26th rejoined the regiment, having made a distance of one hundred and thirteen miles. On reaching Tupelo, forty miles south of Ripley, on the evening

¹ The First Brigade, under Colonel Karge, was composed of the Second New Jersey, Fourth Missouri, Seventh Indiana Cavalry and the First Mississippi Mounted Rifles; the Second Brigade, under Colonel Winston, of the Third and Fourth Iowa and Eleventh Missouri Cavalry; and the Third Brigade of the Fourth and Eleventh Illinois, Second Wisconsin, Third United States Colored Cavalry and fifty men of the Pioneer Corps.

of the 25th, Colonel Karge was ordered with his whole brigade to move rapidly on Verona Station, seven miles south—information having been received that a force of seven hundred dismounted cavalry belonging to Forrest's command, was stationed at that point, guarding a large quantity of stores. Reaching the station, the command at once charged gallantly on the enemy, who, completely surprised, offered but a feeble resistance, most of them, under cover of the darkness, escaping into the timber, leaving in our hands as spoils, eight buildings filled with fixed ammunition, estimated at three hundred tons, five thousand stands of new carbines, eight thousand sacks of shelled corn, a large quantity of wheat, and an immense amount of quartermaster stores, clothing, camp and garrison equipage, together with a train of cars and a large number of army weapons which had been captured by Forrest from General Sturgis during his disastrous expedition in June. All this property was effectually destroyed, the track being also torn up, after which the brigade proceeded to rejoin the command, leaving a "fire in the rear" which illuminated the country for miles around—the continued explosions of ammunition at intervals during the night, adding much to the magnificence of the scene and to the enjoyment of the dashing riders who moved on swiftly to the performance of further exploits. Reaching Shannon on the evening of the 26th, they captured one hundred new army wagons, *en route* to Forrest's command, besides a quantity of commissary and other stores, which, with several government buildings, were promptly destroyed. On the morning of the 27th, the entire command moved out at an early hour, soon encountering the enemy, who gradually retired, exchanging shots with the advance, until the outskirts of Okolona were reached. Here a rebel courier was captured with a despatch to the commandant of the post, stating that he would be reinforced by one thousand and three hundred infantry by railway from Mobile, and a fight being anticipated, the squadrons were at once formed and ordered to advance. Moving forward over the open ground, with flags gaily fluttering in the breeze, the column entered the town, making another haul of commissary stores and several thousand pounds of finished leather, all of which were at

once committed to the flames. While here, the telegraph was tapped and dispatches intercepted from General Dick Taylor, General Gardner and others, directing the commanding officer at Egypt, some fifteen miles below, to hold that place at all hazards, and stating that large reinforcements would as speedily as possible be sent from Mobile. The reinforcements promised to the Okolona commandant soon made their appearance, a long train of cars coming into view from the South. When within two miles, however, of the town, warned by the glare of the burning buildings, the enemy concluded to retire, which they did, returning with all possible expedition to Egypt Station—whereupon the command at once resumed its march, and at night went into camp only five miles from the station, against which, early the next morning, Colonel Yorke was ordered to advance. Selecting forty men from Captain Gallagher's squadron as an advance-guard, the Colonel ordered the remainder of the regiment to move forward in columns of fours—himself accompanying the advance. Passing through a dense woods, the latter struck the open prairie and encountered the enemy's skirmish line of infantry. This was at once charged and captured. The enemy could now be seen just ahead in possession of the village and stockade. Captain Gallagher forthwith charged them with the intention of piercing their center, but at this moment they opened a murderous fire from their artillery, cavalry and infantry, which killed Captain Gallagher, Lieutenant Burns and several men and horses. This caused the advance to hesitate and then slowly retire, but in the meantime Colonel Yorke had ordered Captain Mitchell with his squadron to charge the artillery. This he did gallantly and forced them to retire down the railroad, when, returning, he advanced on the left flank of the infantry and cavalry. Ordering another squadron to the assistance of Captain Mitchell, Colonel Yorke deployed the other force in line of battle in front of the stockade. Then at the word, the regiment charged gallantly, their brave commander leading the attack in person—the whole column moving right up to the stockade in the face of a murderous fire, so that they could fire directly into the garrison. The latter taken at the same time in flank, speedily surrendered, and the day

was ours. The prisoners numbered in all some five hundred and fifty. But the victory was a costly one; seventy-four men and over eighty horses of the Second Jersey were killed and wounded. Lieutenant Burd was killed while urging forward his men, and when only ten paces from the stockade. Colonel Harris, commanding the rebel camp, was captured, as was also General Gholson, commanding the post, the latter being shot in two places. The gallantry of the officers and men was never more conspicuous than in this action. Their charge was made with the battle-flag presented by the ladies of Salem, New Jersey, in the center, and none who witnessed the steadiness of their advance will ever forget it.⁵

⁵ The following account of this action was published in the *New York Sunday Mercury*:

"In the late extensive raid of the force commanded by General Grierson, the Second New Jersey Cavalry bore a conspicuous part—conspicuous not only for great gallantry, but also for most complete and glorious success. It was led by its gallant commander, Lieutenant-Colonel Yorke, to whom the regiment was fortunate in having its command transferred. Ever since Colonel Yorke resumed the command, the regiment has been most efficient, and has won for itself and him an imperishable name for steady, unflinching courage and gallantry, as well as the most thorough and efficient discipline.

"In this late expedition, the regiment particularly distinguished itself. During the raid it was selected for the accomplishment of a most difficult and dangerous duty; the capture of a fort and stockade at Egypt Station, on the Mobile and Ohio Railroad. The regiment, led by its commander, drove the rebels before them, charging gallantly forward on and up to the very works and the muzzles of the enemy's guns, and there pouring into the fort a destructive fire with carbines, while a portion of the regiment dismounted and fought on foot. The fighting was most desperate and sanguinary, and the loss of life to us, as well as to the enemy, very severe. The garrison nearly, if not quite, equalled the regiment in numbers, and were protected by strong defensive works. Yet, disregarding the strength of the enemy, all the disparity of position and advantages, thinking of and caring for nothing but its own glorious name and obedience to the orders of its honored leader, it dashed splendidly on. It was a glorious sight—the long line of men and horses, the glitter and clash of arms, the cry of onset, the flying rebels, the pursuing, relentless foe. All movements were ordered by the bugle, and it is a remarkable fact that not a single instance of mistake or disobedience occurred during the whole affair. During the most rapid firing, while each man was wholly occupied in charging and discharging his piece, comrades falling around, horses rearing and plunging, amid general uproar and confusion, the bugle suddenly sounded 'cease firing.' At once the order was obeyed, not a piece was discharged, not a soldier moved in his place until the bugle was again heard sounding the 'charge;' then over shoulder was slung the carbine, out-flashed the glittering steel, and on like an avalanche rushed the heroic Second.

"The fort was taken, and with it over eight hundred rebels, with a large number of officers, including one General. The loss of the Second was very heavy. Conspicuous gallantry was displayed. The officers who were shot fell at the head of their squad-

After destroying the captured arms and ammunition, the regiment resumed its march, reaching Houston on the 29th, and thence, on the 31st, moving to Winona Station, on the Mississippi Central Railroad. Here the depot, telegraph, railroad, several bridges, a number of buildings filled with stores, were destroyed, after which the command proceeded in a southwesterly direction to Vicksburg, which place was reached on the 6th of January. From this point, the Second Jersey returned by steamer to Memphis, having lost, during the entire expedition, nineteen men killed, sixty-nine wounded, and two missing, with one hundred and fifty-five horses and mules killed and disabled. No expedition of the war was more completely successful, and in none did the Second Jersey exhibit greater gallantry and soldierly endurance than in this dash through the very heart of Mississippi.⁶

rons: One gallant officer, Lieutenant Phillips, of Company D, promoted from the ranks, was shot through the thigh, but refused to retire until an officer was sent by the Colonel to relieve him. Lieutenant Burd, of Company A, was shot through the head and instantly killed. Captain Gallagher, of Company H, a fine officer, who had served in the Army of the Potomac for some time previous to the formation of the regiment, was killed. Lieutenant Hoffman, late of the First New Jersey Cavalry, was wounded in the head.

"After the fort was captured and the prisoners were being marched out, General Grierson and Colonel Karge rode up and congratulated Colonel Yorke on his valiant achievement. The expedition was in every way a success. Forty miles of the Mobile and Ohio Railroad, a large number of cars and engines, large quantities of arms and ammunition, three hundred and fifty wagons that Sturgis lost last spring, and large quantities of quartermaster and commissary stores, were destroyed."

⁶ The following is Colonel Yorke's report of this expedition:

"HEADQUARTERS SECOND NEW JERSEY CAVALRY, }
January 12, 1865. }

"GENERAL R. F. STOCKTON, *Adjutant-General State of New Jersey*:

"GENERAL: In accordance with orders received from brigade headquarters, I marched with seven hundred and forty of my regiment, at half-past seven o'clock, a. m., on Wednesday, December 21st, and that day reached a point twenty-seven miles from Memphis.

"On the 22d, marched at half-past six o'clock, a. m., and made fifteen miles; bivouacked.

"December 23d. Marched at seven o'clock, a. m., passed through Lemarr and Salem; and camped in a swamp at half-past eight o'clock, p. m., on the Ripley road, ten miles northwest of Ripley. Distance marched, twenty-five miles; roads good.

"December 24th. Marched at six o'clock, a. m., on the Salem and Ripley road; passed through Ripley at twelve a. m. At this point Major Van Rensselaer, with Companies B, C and K, were ordered to strike the Mobile and Ohio Railroad and destroy it at Boonville. They then did on the morning of the 25th, at half-past three o'clock, tearing up a mile of railroad, burning two large houses filled with quartermaster and commissary stores, and a caboose on the railroad, containing arms, ammunition and

Four days after the return of the expedition to Memphis, the Second Jersey was ordered to embark on steamers and report to General Davidson at Natchez, Mississippi, and on the 19th, the regiment,

railroad implements. Ten miles south of Boonville, they destroyed a bridge across "Twenty Mile Creek," which was one hundred and fifty feet long; also eight or ten culverts. The entire distance marched by this portion of my command was one hundred and thirteen miles. They joined the regiment on the 26th. After detaching Van Rensselaer at Ripley, I moved forward, crossing the Tallahatchie river at Kelly's Mills, and encamped on the east side at five o'clock, p. m., having marched twenty-five miles that day.

"December 25th. Marched at six o'clock, a. m., on the Ellistown road; passed that place at twelve o'clock; then moved on the road to Tupelo. At Oldtown Creek, two brigades were halted, while we pushed on; passing through Harrisburg, arrived at Verona Station at half-past nine o'clock, p. m. At this place Lieutenant Charles Mayberry destroyed the depot, nineteen box cars, three flat cars, two caissons and four ambulances. Four of these cars were loaded with corn, one car with quartermaster's books, blanks and stationery, one car of horse shoes and quartermaster stores, one car containing articles for hospital use, and six cars of commissary goods. Left Verona at half-past twelve o'clock, p. m., and reached Harrisburg at half-past five o'clock, a. m., of the 26th instant; distance marched, fifty miles. Marched again at twelve o'clock, m.; crossed the Tombigbee river and bivouacked at nine o'clock, p. m., on the Okolona road, having marched twenty miles; roads very bad.

"December 27th. Marched at eight o'clock, a. m., on the Okolona road. The advance skirmished with the enemy and entered Okolona at twelve o'clock, m., where I destroyed a large quantity of finished leather, one thousand five hundred horse shoes, fifty thousand Ely's English caps, for pistols and muskets, and a large amount of tent cloth. Leaving Okolona at two o'clock, p. m., we marched on the West Point road and at five o'clock bivouacked six miles from Okolona, having marched fifteen miles; roads poor. Our bivouack was about four miles from Egypt Station, which we ascertained was held by the enemy.

"December 28th. Clear and pleasant. Marched at seven o'clock, a. m.—my regiment being in advance of the brigade and the brigade in advance of the division. I formed my extreme advance of thirty good men, with Spencer carbines, under Captain Vandergrift, assisted by Lieutenant John Burns, Company I. Captain Gallagher, Company H, with the rest of Companies H and F, followed as a support, with drawn sabers. As my orders were to allow nothing to stop me, I gave the same to the officers commanding the advance. At eight o'clock we struck the enemy's skirmish line, which consisted of infantry, and was deployed about an eighth of a mile from town. Driving these rapidly before them, they approached the enemy's line of battle, which consisted of infantry, artillery and cavalry, the infantry holding the center. The firing then being very heavy, I ordered a charge on the enemy's center, along the main road that ran through the village. Immediately after their advance, fire was opened from a stockade on their right, that had hitherto been unperceived by me. The effect of this fire was very disastrous, for it was here that I lost many men, including the senior Captain of my regiment, Michael Gallagher, Company H, who fell dead while gallantly leading his men forward, and Lieutenant John Burns, Company I, who was mortally wounded. After the death of these officers, the men became disheartened, and turned in orderly retreat. Seeing this, I led Captain Fernald's squadron, at a gallop, to the right, and took possession of some fodder stacks and buildings on the enemy's left center, and which was the key of his position. From behind these, I poured such a volley into the enemy, who were massed in column of division, that they were forced to retreat into the stockade. This movement of theirs was hastened by seeing Cap-

mustering one thousand and one hundred enlisted men and thirty-four officers, reached that place, where sixty men, under Lieutenants Johnson and Hoffman, were soon after detached as provost

tain Mitchell's squadron advancing on their left. By this time the rest of the regiment had formed in the field on the left of the road. They advanced in line of battle, and opened upon the stockade, which was continued with varying success for about an hour. Company G, under command of Lieutenant Phillips, during this part of the action was deployed on the extreme left as skirmishers, and did considerable execution. It was here that Lieutenant Phillips was wounded. Seeing the necessity of pressing upon the left center and following up the advantage gained, I ordered Companies L and E to support Companies A and M, and to advance upon the stockade. Having dismounted, they with great determination and bravery advanced under a heavy fire to within ten paces of the fortification, where they found temporary shelter behind a fence. I then sounded the bugle for a general advance, and the squadrons on the left of the road, moving forward, charged directly through the village and swept round in rear of the fortification. At the same moment, the dismounted troops burst from their cover, and breaking down the door, dashed within the enclosure, which immediately surrendered. The victory was not a bloodless one, for here Lieutenant Stryker Burd, Company A, while springing forward for the rebel flag, was instantly killed, with seven of his brave followers. The prisoners taken in the stockade numbered five hundred, under the command of Lieutenant-Colonel Beck. They were all armed with Springfield muskets of the latest pattern. In addition to these, fifty men were captured on the skirmish line. In this action, I lost three officers killed and two officers and sixty-nine men wounded, and eighty-four horses killed and wounded. Lieutenant Phillips and thirty-nine men were so seriously wounded that I was forced to place them in houses and leave them under the care of Assistant-Surgeon Krauter. After destroying the arms and ammunition, and leaving the dead to be buried by the Pioneer Corps of the brigade, we took up our line of march towards Picketown, and passing through Buena Vista, camped at sundown, having made fifteen miles.

"December 29th. Marched at seven o'clock, a. m., and on reaching Houston sent a force, under Major Van Rensselaer, six miles on the West Point road. On their return, marched and bivouacked at half-past five o'clock, p. m.; twenty-eight miles.

"December 30th. Marched at seven o'clock, a. m., made twenty miles, and bivouacked near Lodi.

"December 31st. Clear and cold. Marched at seven o'clock, a. m., and reached Winona Station, on the Central Mississippi Railroad, at two o'clock, p. m., and destroyed the depot, telegraph, railroad, three small bridges, one box and one flat car, and ten buildings full of commissary and quartermaster stores. Marched to Middletown and encamped.

"January 1st. Marched at six o'clock, a. m.; good roads; made twenty-six miles.

"January 2d. Marched at half-past six o'clock through Lexington to Benton, forty miles, and bivouacked at six o'clock, p. m.

"January 3d. Marched thirty-eight miles.

"January 4th. Camped at Chear Creek, nine miles from Vicksburg, having marched twenty miles.

"January 5th. Rainy. Passed through Vicksburg, and camped at Four Mile Bridge; marched thirteen miles.

"On the 6th, I embarked my command on the steamers Pauline, Carroll and Emma, and one squadron on a barge in tow of the Fairchild. By the 11th, my entire command had returned to this point. My total loss of horses and mules on the expedition was one hundred and fifty-five. In accordance with orders I turned in to Brigade Quartermaster, at Vicksburg, eighty-four unserviceable horses and ten unser-

guard. While at this post, one battalion was ordered on picket duty by the General commanding. On the 21st of February, Orderly Sergeant Patrick, of Company H, was killed by the accidental discharge of a Spencer carbine, in the hands of a Corporal of Company E. He was a brave soldier, and his death was much regretted in the command. On the first of March, Colonel Karge, who had been absent on leave, returned and took command of the regiment, which on the 4th was ordered to report to General Grierson at New Orleans, and on the 8th, to encamp at Carrollton, Louisiana. On the 19th Colonel Karge was placed in command of

viceable mules. During the expedition my regiment captured fifty-nine horses and ninety-six mules.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

"P. JONES YORKE,

"Lieutenant-Colonel Commanding Regiment."

The following is Colonel Karge's congratulatory order:

"HEADQUARTERS FIRST BRIGADE CAVALRY DIVISION, M. D. M., }
MEMPHIS, Tennessee, January 14, 1865. }

["Circular No. 1.]

"The Colonel commanding takes this opportunity to congratulate the officers and men of the First Brigade for the brave and gallant manner in which they conducted themselves during the late expedition into Mississippi, under Brigadier-General B. H. Grierson.

"In the heart of an enemy's country, and subject to circumstances having a demoralizing tendency, you have displayed a courage and discipline that cannot be surpassed.

"In the face of the enemy, when deploying under a heavy and galling fire, or when charging his lines and intrenchments, you exhibited such firmness and ready obedience to the orders of your superiors, that victory crowned your efforts, and the foe, dishheartened, appalled, by such determination and bravery, was compelled to surrender.

"But however sweet are the fruits of victory, they were not gained without the loss of brave and gallant soldiers; and it is with feelings of sorrow, that the Colonel commanding has to record the loss of three brave officers of the Second New Jersey Cavalry, and many good and brave men. Captain Gallagher fell shot through the heart, at the head of his men, while leading them. His Second Lieutenant, John Burns, fell mortally wounded at the head of his company, in the same charge. Lieutenant Stryker Burd was shot while leading his men against a stockade, in an endeavor to secure the enemy's colors.

"It is a consolation to know, however, that the officers and men have fallen in a noble cause, and while bravely performing their duty.

"The Colonel commanding trusts that the renown gained by the brigade during the expedition, will be an incentive to both officers and men to further efforts in the same direction. By a continued display of such bravery, endurance and discipline, they will obtain an immortal name in the history of the war.

"Where (with but two exceptions) all have done well, it would seem invidious to designate particular persons as meriting special notice. The Colonel commanding, however, cannot refrain from mentioning, as worthy of special approbation, Lieutenant-Colonel Yorke, commanding Second New Jersey Cavalry, Captain Elliott, Seventh Indiana, and Captain Hencke, Fourth Missouri Cavalry Volunteers.

"JOSEPH KARGE,

"Colonel Commanding First Brigade."

the First Brigade, Seventh Division, Cavalry Corps. On the 5th of April, the Second Jersey was directed to proceed to Mobile, which it did, part of the men being transferred by way of the Gulf, and the remainder over Lake Pontchartrain—only a portion of the command, however, reaching its destination in time to participate in the capture of Forts Blakely and Spanish. While at Mobile, Major Vroom, of the Second, was appointed Inspector General of the cavalry, and Major Van Renssalaer, being obliged to return to New Orleans on account of sickness, was there appointed Assistant Provost Marshal of the city. From this point the regiment marched to Eufala, Alabama, where it received information of the truce between Sherman and Johnson, and the assassination of President Lincoln. On the 11th of May, the war having practically ended, it passed through Montgomery, and on the 21st reached Columbus, Mississippi—Captain R. D. Mitchell being appointed (on the following day,) Provost Marshal of the town, with Captain Fernald and Company M, as provost guard, and Captain Scudder with Company E, being placed in charge of the freedmen's camp. At this time part of Company A, which had been left in Mobile, rejoined the regiment by rail. On the 28th, General Grierson and staff left for New Orleans, when Colonel Karge was placed in command of the District, and Colonel Yorke in command of the Second Cavalry Brigade. On the 7th of June, the regiment, under command of Colonel Karge, marched for Vicksburg, Colonel Yorke, with Captain Scudder, Lieutenants Burns, Smith, Hoffman, and Quartermaster Baldwin and Assistant Surgeon Todd, being ordered to proceed to Mobile, and thence to New Orleans and up the river with the dismounted men and stores. On the 16th, the regiment was again united in camp, outside of Vicksburg, on the Big Black River, where, on the 30th, 550 of the one year men were mustered out and dispatched to Trenton, New Jersey, by way of New Orleans. On the 10th of July, Colonel Yorke was sent with the third battalion to assume command of a sub-division of Mississippi, with headquarters at Rodney's, where he remained until the 28th, when he received orders to move his headquarters to Port Gibson, the remainder of the regiment about the same

time being ordered to Natchez. The regiment, from this time, was stationed as follows: Colonel Joseph Karge, commanding post of Natchez, with six companies; Colonel Yorke, commanding post of Port Gibson, with four companies; Colonel N. S. Gilson, commanding post of Brookhaven, with two companies.

In the latter part of August, Colonel Karge received the brevet of Brigadier-General, and General Davidson receiving a leave of absence, he was placed in the command of the Southern District of Mississippi. He at once ordered all the Second New Jersey to report in Natchez, Mississippi, where they were placed under the command of Colonel Yorke. Attempts were now made to consolidate and retain the regiment in service, but this being frustrated, the order was received for muster out of service, and proceeding to Trenton, the command was duly disbanded. From first to last the regiment had exhibited a courage and discipline which justly ranked it among the best cavalry commands in the service, and its record, covering a field of peculiar hardship as well as of vital importance, will shine with honest lustre in the annals of the nation long after the men who fought in its ranks have gone down to the last sleep.

The following is the roster of the Thirty-second as it entered the service:

Colonel, Joseph Karge; Lieutenant-Colonel, Marcus L. W. Kitchen; Majors, Frederick B. Revere, P. Jones Yorke, and Peter D. Vroom, Jr.; Adjutant, J. Lacey Pierson; Quartermaster, James M. Baldwin; Commissary, Wolfgang Mosse; Surgeon, Ferdinand V. Dayton; Assistant Surgeons, William W. Bowlby, Lawrence O. Morgan; Chaplain, ———. *Company A*—Captain, Frank B. Allibone; First Lieutenant, Charles C. Reiley; Second Lieutenant, Joseph L. Topham. *Company B*—Captain, Peter G. Van Winkle; First Lieutenant, Theodore Vandergrift; Second Lieutenant, Samuel Swayze. *Company C*—Captain, Edward P. Mount; First Lieutenant, Ebenezer Montgomery; Second Lieutenant, Adrian S. Appleget. *Company D*—Captain, Charles N. Pelouze; First Lieutenant, Alfred Haines; Second Lieutenant, Albert H. Crump. *Company E*—Captain, William V. Scudder; First Lieutenant, Lewis Rainear; Second Lieutenant, Lemuel Fisher. *Company F*—Captain, Philip L. Van Rensselaer; First Lieutenant, Charles H. Dod; Second Lieutenant, L. Henry Smith. *Company G*—Captain, Gustave A. von Brausen; First Lieutenant, Clarence Linden; Second Lieutenant, Carnot B. Meeker. *Company H*—Captain, Michael Gallagher; First Lieutenant, John Madigan; Second Lieutenant, Jonathan Goble. *Company I*—Captain, P. Penn Gaskell; First Lieutenant, Richard D. Mitchell; Second Lieutenant, Alexander A. Yard. *Company K*—Captain, Morris H. Stratton; First Lieutenant, Frederick von Klitzing; Second Lieutenant, Lambert L. Mulford. *Company L*—Captain, Ehrich von Pannwitz; First Lieutenant, Julius von Rudolphi; Second Lieutenant, Sigismund von Braid. *Company M*—Captain, Charles F. Fernald; First Lieutenant, John N. Givens; Second Lieutenant, Frank T. Adams.

CHAPTER XXVII

THE THIRTY THIRD REGIMENT

THE Thirty-third regiment was raised in the summer of 1863, under an authorization issued to Colonel Mindil, formerly of the Twenty-seventh, being the first veteran regiment raised in conformity to the conditions of the new system, permitting the recruiting of "Veteran Volunteers." A call for extra troops being made about the same time, Colonel Mindil was directed to recruit mainly in the northern part of the State, and when completed, the regiment represented almost exclusively the counties of Essex, Morris, Passaic and Hudson—fully three-fourths of the men being credited to the quota of Newark.¹ Liberal bounties being offered at this

¹ As originally ordered, four companies, A, B, C and F, were to be recruited exclusively from Newark; one company, D, in Paterson; one company, H, in Hoboken; one company, K, in Jersey City; one company, G, in Morris, Hudson and Essex; one company, E, in Camden and Essex; one company, I, in Essex, Hudson and Morris. But few men were obtained from Camden, the regiments under organization at Beverly and Trenton taking the men from that quarter.

The original roster of the regiment was as follows:

Colonel, George W. Mindil; Lieutenant-Colonel, Enos Fouratt; Major, David A. Peloubet; Adjutant, William H. Lambert; Quartermaster, James B. Titman; Surgeon, James Reiley; Assistant-Surgeons, J. Henry Stiger, Charles W. Stickney; Chaplain, John Faull. *Company A*—Captain, William G. Boggs; First Lieutenant, George M. Harris; Second Lieutenant, William L. Shaw. *Company B*—Captain, James R. Sandford; First Lieutenant, James A. Somerville; Second Lieutenant, James Warner. *Company C*—Captain, Amzi S. Taylor; First Lieutenant, Henry F. Sherwood; Second Lieutenant, Charles A. Sutton. *Company D*—Captain, Charles Courtois; First Lieutenant, James T. Gibson; Second Lieutenant, William A. Miller. *Company E*—Captain, John Sandford; First Lieutenant, Charles J. Field; Second Lieutenant, Joseph L. Miller. *Company F*—Captain, Thomas O'Connor; First Lieutenant, George L. Begbie; Second Lieutenant, Alexander Eason. *Company G*—Captain, Henry C. Bartlett; First Lieutenant, John J. Toffey; Second Lieutenant, William H. Harrison. *Company H*—Captain, Barent Frazer, Jr.; First Lieutenant, Thomas H. Lee; Second Lieutenant, Joseph P. Conse. *Company I*—Captain, Samuel F. Waldron; First Lieutenant, J. Warren Kitchell; Second Lieutenant, Frank Childs. *Company K*—Captain, William McCoy; First Lieutenant, William H. Cochran; Second Lieutenant, Francis Tully.

time, the work of recruitment made rapid progress, the regiment being mustered into the service of the United States on the 3d of September—only fifty-five days after the rendezvous at Newark was opened. The command was in all respects a superior one, seven-eighths of the officers and three-fourths of the men having already seen service in the field. Lieutenant-Colonel Enos Fouratt had participated in all the battles of the First New Jersey Brigade; the Adjutant had served acceptably with the Twenty-seventh, while the entire field and staff, and most of the officers of the line, had previously held commands equal in importance and responsibility to those now filled. The regiment was uniformed in the Zouave dress, and armed with the best Springfield rifles.

On the 8th of September the regiment, under orders from the War Department, broke camp, and the next morning embarking on transports lying in the Passaic, proceeded to Washington, crossing on the 13th into Virginia, and two days after marching for Warrenton, having in charge a train of thirty wagons loaded with supplies and ammunition. Upon approaching Warrenton it was found that General Meade had advanced to Culpepper, and that a body of rebel cavalry had occupied the abandoned town. Showing, however, a formidable front, the regiment boldly advanced, and, the enemy retiring, promptly occupied the place, going into camp in a strong position just outside of the village limits. Here the command remained until the 19th, when it proceeded to Warrenton Junction, Colonel Mindil hoping at that point to open communication with General Meade and procure orders as to his subsequent movements. In this he was successful, the regiment being ordered to report to General Howard of the Eleventh Corps, which, in connection with the Twelfth Corps, was guarding the line of the Orange and Alexandria Railroad. Here, with a view of preparing the regiment for action, which was regarded as imminent, four drills daily, of one hour each, were ordered, and the men rapidly increased in efficiency. The command, however, was not to measure strength with the enemy on that field. On the 24th, orders were received to prepare immediately for a movement. Inquiry at headquarters developed the fact that in view of the reverse at Chickamauga,

it was deemed necessary to immediately reinforce the Army of the Cumberland, then holding the defenses of Chattanooga, and that for this purpose the Eleventh and Twelfth Corps, under General Hooker, were to be dispatched to the West. This was a surprise to the men of the Thirty-third, but they promptly acquiesced, and on the morning of the 25th, the regiment set out for Washington, whence, the same night, it departed by rail for the West. Orders from General Meade to stop the regiment and return it to the Army of the Potomac, had been received by General Howard at Manassas, and by General Hooker at Washington, but in each case the regiment had departed before the dispatches came to hand. The regiment had been recruited with a view to service in the West, and it seemed destined to go there in spite of everything.

From the Relay House, the regiment travelled by rail by way of Harper's Ferry, Grafton and Benwood, through the States of Ohio and Indiana to Indianapolis, and thence to Jeffersonville, where the Ohio River was crossed, and cars were taken from Louisville to Nashville, Tennessee, reaching the latter early on the morning of the 30th (September). Bridgeport, a military station on the Tennessee River, in the northeastern part of Alabama, and distant about two days march from Chattanooga, was reached the same evening, the regiment bivouacking for the night, and the following day establishing a regular encampment. Here, the command once more engaged in active drill, making such satisfactory progress as to elicit not only the warmest expressions of approbation from General Howard, but also a request for a permanent detail from the regiment for guard duty at Corps Headquarters. On the 18th of October, Colonel Mindil was ordered to proceed with three regiments to the mouth of Battle Creek, about six miles distant on the wagon road to Chattanooga, for the purpose of relieving General Morgan's Brigade of Western troops, then holding the place. The designated point was reached on the following day, and General Morgan's Brigade moving forward to Chattanooga, his quarters were at once occupied by the relieving brigade. This temporary brigade, to the command of which Colonel Mindil had been assigned, consisted of the Thirty-third New Jersey,

Twenty-seventh and Seventy-third Pennsylvania, and Eightieth Illinois Volunteers, and their duty was to protect the pontoon bridge across Battle Creek, on the only wagon road to Chattanooga then in our possession, as well as to picket the surrounding country and assist the heavy trains of supplies in moving over the muddy and worn-out roads, which required frequent repairs, by new drainage, corduroy, &c. The Thirty-third regiment was assigned to the camp lately occupied by the Thirty-fourth Illinois, consisting mostly of small frame structures, which were welcome, indeed, as a protection against the heavy rains then prevailing. On the 24th of October, the three regiments were ordered back to Bridgeport to rejoin the corps, which had been ordered to advance, and Mindil was left alone with the Thirty-third regiment in this isolated position, to do the heavy labor formerly assigned to a brigade. On the 25th, he ordered forward to Jasper (a small village some five miles distant), two companies of about one hundred and twenty men, under Captain Boggs, to occupy the town and to send still further forward to the Sequatchie River a permanent picket of twenty men and one officer, to guard the bridge on the wagon road over that stream. Thus the roads, for a distance of six miles, were under the immediate care of the Thirty-third, and the men were constantly employed in guarding and repairing them. In the meantime (on the 26th), the Eleventh Corps, with Geary's Division of the Twelfth Corps, all under Hooker, had been ordered across the Tennessee to open the road to Chattanooga on that side of the river, it having been found impossible to supply General Thomas' army by the road held by the Thirty-third, and by the few steamers plying on the river between Bridgeport and "the front." Hooker moved forward and fought the successful battles of Lookout Valley and Wauhatchie—being the first victories achieved on Western ground by Eastern troops—driving the rebels from the valley up the sides of the mountain, and thus opening the road from Kelly's Ferry to Brown's, by which supplies could be forwarded direct to Chattanooga, by steamer, from Bridgeport to Kelly's Ferry, and thence by wagons to Brown's, where the Tennessee was crossed by a pontoon bridge. Had Hooker failed in this movement, directed

by Grant, the consequences could not have been otherwise than most serious; Chattanooga would probably have been abandoned, since it was impossible to keep the army there in supplies; and the whole current of the war in that quarter would, almost inevitably, have been changed.

There being no longer a necessity for the retention of troops at Battle Cr  ek, the Thirty-third moved forward, on the 4th of November, to rejoin its corps in Lookout Valley, reaching the brigade camp on the morning of the 6th. This camp was situated behind earthworks, which had been constructed on the summit of the lower series of ridges separating the valley from the mountain held by the rebels. The Thirty-third was assigned a position in support of the first line of the brigade behind and at the foot of the ridge, but still partially in view of the enemy's position on the crest of Lookout. In this new encampment, the regiment renewed its drills, reviews and parades, and attained still higher efficiency—acquiring steadiness especially in the performance of actual picket duty in sight of the foe. The rebels amused themselves by continually shelling either the passing trains in the valley or the position of our forces on the surrounding, but lower hills, but their shots inflicted little damage, owing to the height of their position and depression of the guns.²

² When the regiment left Battle Creek, wagon transportation for the necessary baggage could not be obtained, and it was left behind in charge of the Quartermaster, Lieutenant Libman, with a small guard of convalescents, who were unable to march, to be brought up by water to Kelley's Ferry. This guard, together with the regimental stores, officers' baggage and records of the Adjutant's office, were placed upon a large barge, or flat-boat, and on the evening of the 7th of November were taken in tow by one of the regular steamboats *en route* from Bridgeport to the Ferry—the guard of sick men being in charge of Lieutenant Somerville; the baggage under the care of the Quartermaster. But neither was destined to reach the destination in safety. The incidents of the trip are thus recorded by the correspondent of the Newark *Daily Advertiser*: “Until within about six miles of the ferry, and until about two o'clock Sunday morning, the steamboat's furnace had been fed with mixed green and dried wood. At that time, the fireman being out of green wood was compelled to use altogether dry, principally rails. The rate of speed was thereby suddenly and considerably increased, and soon proved too rapid for the broad-bowed barge in tow, and its bow was dragged and finally dipped under water, when the swift and strong current of the Tennessee swept off all save the heaviest articles of her cargo, and floated them down the stream. The barge being lightened soon righted, although filled with water. Fortunately the majority of the men, with the Quartermaster and the Lieutenant, had gone on board of the steamboat; only ten or twelve who had comfortably stowed them-

At length, on the 22d of November, the regiment again moved out on active service, marching to Brown's Ferry, and thence, through the camps of Sherman's forces, who had arrived from the Mississippi, to and beyond the town of Chattanooga, where it bivouacked in front of Fort Wood. Grant had at this time arrived at Chattanooga, and his presence, with that of his faithful Lieutenant, Sherman, and the heroes of Donelson and Vicksburg, gave promise of hot work at no distant day. The morning dawned, but beyond an occasional discharge of ordnance, there was nothing indicative of preparations for battle. Indeed, our army spread out along the plain seemed more ready for grand review than for engagement, and so the enemy thought, as Bragg afterwards confessed. Noon came, but still no orders reached the Thirty-third, although on the extreme right the western troops had already com-

selves away amidst the canvass remained. These were all floated off the moment the barge dipped. The instant she righted the Quartermaster jumped upon her, and assisted by some few others, made strenuous efforts to rescue the men who had been thrown into the river. The Quartermaster succeeded in pulling out three; a few saved themselves, but despite all the efforts, four men sank to rise no more alive. Theodore Drake and Oscar C. Lathrop, of Company C, Patrick Delany, of Company F, and Louis Wilte, of Company I, were the names of the men thus suddenly and unexpectedly rushed from life into the mystery of death. After having backed water and going down stream with the intention of affording aid to the men overboard, the barge was cut loose and the steamboat kept on to the ferry, on arrival at which the Quartermaster procured a pontoon boat, and with a volunteer crew of three others, went down the river to secure what might be saved from the wreck. Some of the baggage floated down the stream, some drifted ashore, sunk, and very little remained on board the barge. Part of that which floated down the river was broken open and the contents scattered over the waters; part of that which drifted ashore was found by citizens or soldiers, who after taking therefrom all they considered convenient or useful, to prove their honesty restored the balance: that which sunk was lost; that which remained in the barge was recovered. The Quartermaster returned after an absence of ten days, having secured a considerable quantity of baggage, and yet in proportion to the whole, comparatively small."

Colonel Mindil writes of this sad affair: "The Quartermaster was much blamed by the officers for this mishap, many of them asking for his trial. I was convinced, however, by the testimony of the Captain of the boat and of other disinterested witnesses, not only of Lieutenant Libman's innocence of these charges, but of his coolness and bravery in rescuing some of the drowning men, and of his indefatigable exertions in recovering that portion of the baggage which was found and restored. But for his coolness and courage, three more lives would have been lost, and had he not been an indefatigable, faithful officer, nothing would have been recovered. Instead of censure, Lieutenant James B. Libman deserves praise for his gallant behavior. The cause of the accident was beyond control, and there is no one who should receive the least blame. These being my views then, I deemed a Court of Inquiry useless, and the matter passed over without a regular official inquiry."

menced to advance. Soon a few rifle shots were heard, then brisk skirmishing, then volleys of musketry and rapid discharges of heavy artillery. Looking to the right, our gallant veterans were seen pressing bravely forward, steadily gaining ground. And now orders came to the Thirty-third "to unsling and pile knapsacks," and move diagonally forward to the left. Moving the short distance the corps was formed for action in two lines, the sounds of battle on the right growing momentarily louder. Soon, an aid from Howard having delivered orders, the brigade moved into the plain beneath and towards a clump of woods skirting Citico Creek, at a point where the Atlanta Railroad crossed a small stone bridge—the Thirty-third New Jersey and the One Hundred and Thirty-fourth New York forming the first line, and the Twenty-seventh and Seventy-third Pennsylvania and One Hundred and Fifty-fourth New York, a second line in support. The regiments of the first line at once sent out skirmishers to feel for the enemy and under their cover the advance was made. Captain Boggs, with Company A, deployed along the front of the Thirty-third, and about one hundred and fifty yards in advance, proceeded some twenty paces, when a heavy fire was opened upon him and the regiment from every side—from the woods in front, from under the stone bridge and from behind several small buildings in possession of the foe. Our object being to gain possession of these buildings and of the bridge in order to hold the line of the creek, the extreme left of General Thomas' army, the Thirty-third, for the first time in action, continued to advance, despite the heavy fire. Company A not being strong enough to push back the enemy's sharpshooters, who were well posted, Captain O'Connor, Company F, was advanced as a reinforcement, when Colonel Mindil led both companies to the attack. Under a brisk fire, the men still continued to gain ground, and the enemy soon retired behind the creek, still holding, however, the buildings and the bridge. But the advance was not made without loss. The brave Captain Boggs, while gallantly encouraging his men, was shot in the arm by a sharpshooter, and was obliged to leave the field, while several other casualties were suffered. The regiment now halted, awaiting the arrival of the

troops on the right, but the fire from behind the buildings proving a serious annoyance to the men in the second line, Colonel Mindil was soon ordered to charge forward with his whole command and dislodge the enemy—which was done at once, the regiment, with a cheer, rushing to the assault. The enemy fired rapidly and wildly, and unable to resist our assault, the buildings were soon in possession of the assailants. But in this movement also the regiment suffered a severe loss, Captain Waldron, while bravely moving forward on the right of his company (I), on the extreme right of the regiment, falling dead, shot through the head by a sharpshooter from behind the very house which his company, only a few moments later, occupied. He had just received the order to take this building when the fatal bullet struck him. Brave and cool, in all respects an accomplished officer, the regiment in his death sustained a loss which could not easily be repaired. Lieutenant Toffey, of Company G, who had been directed to assume command of Company A after Captain Boggs was wounded, was likewise severely wounded before he had time to give an order. Thus far the regiment had acted nobly and gained several advantages of position, but its success was won at a costly price in the loss of these efficient officers.

In the meantime, and while the regiment was charging in line, Captain O'Connor, with Companies F and A, had succeeded in gaining the banks of the creek, and had even pushed some of his men across on the flank of the enemy occupying the bridge, but the regiment having halted, the enemy directed all their fury against his little command, compelling him to apply for assistance to enable him to save his command. This had been foreseen by Colonel Mindil, who had already ordered forward Company E, Captain Charles Fields, with Major D. A. Peloubet accompanying, who was to establish the line in front. On reaching the front, the Major found several of O'Connor's men across the creek, and returning for orders, was directed to apprise the General commanding the division of the situation and ask for orders. Before he returned, however, orders were received to hold the line of the creek merely, and Adjutant Lambert was directed to convey the

information to Captain O'Connor. Owing to the heavy fire of the enemy, the regiment was ordered to lie down close to the ground, so as to escape the constant shower of bullets—O'Connor's men meanwhile being protected by the trees from behind which they had driven the rebels. In order to reach O'Connor's position, however, it was necessary to pass over open ground, in full view of the enemy on the bridge, and this duty Adjutant Lambert performed with conspicuous gallantry. Mounting the Major's horse, he galloped forward under a heavy fire, when a well-directed shot carried his horse from under him. Not in the least disconcerted, he extricated himself from the fallen animal, and pushing bravely on, reached and delivered his orders to O'Connor, who, upon receiving them, immediately recalled his daring men and re-established his line on one side of the creek. All having been gained that was desired, the regiment now merely directed its efforts to holding its position, which it did successfully. Night coming on, the Thirty-third was relieved by another (fresh) regiment of the brigade, and moved back to take its place in the reserve. It had fought its first battle, acting bravely and well, and the men as they bivouacked under the stars felt, justly, that they had sustained on that Western field the brilliant reputation which New Jersey soldiers had gained in the East. General Howard, who had witnessed the gallant charge and steadiness of action, warmly complimented the command on its splendid behavior. The aggregate loss of the regiment, considering the work accomplished, was not large, amounting to one officer killed and two wounded, and one private killed and twelve wounded."

³ The following is Colonel Mindil's report of this engagement:

"SIR: I have the honor to submit the following report of the movements of the Thirty-third New Jersey volunteers, from the time of its departure from camp in Lookout Valley, at three o'clock, p. m., on the 22d of November last. In connection with the rest of the Eleventh Corps, the regiment moved on the afternoon of that day in heavy marching order, crossed the Tennessee at Brown's Ferry, and bivouacked for the night on the plain beyond Chattanooga, about two hundred yards to the right of Fort Wood. On the afternoon of the following day (23d,) skirmishing was commenced between the armies in our front, and at three o'clock, p. m., the corps proceeded to move towards the position assigned it. The First Brigade, Second Division, of which my command formed part, being arranged in two lines—the outer consisting of the One Hundred and Thirty-fourth New York on the right, and the Thirty-third New

The entire army now ceased firing, and all rested for the night on the ground gained during the day from the pickets, advance guards and outlying reserves of the enemy. On the 24th, the regiment was early formed in line, but the enemy having been dislodged from the bridge by a flank attack of other commands, it did not become engaged. Later, however, it was again called to dangerous service. During the previous night, under cover of the fighting of the Army of the Cumberland, Sherman had succeeded in laying pontoons across the Tennessee, near the mouth of the Chickamauga. Here he was to cross early on the morning of the 24th, and assail and turn the enemy's right, so as to interpose between Bragg and Longstreet, the latter being on his way to Knoxville. General Grant, learning that Sherman was crossing

Jersey on the left, in deployed order—with skirmishers about one hundred and fifty paces in advance. The second, comprising the Seventy-third and Twenty-seventh Pennsylvania, and One Hundred and Fifty-fourth New York, in columns in mass at supporting distance. These dispositions were made in an open field about five hundred yards from Fort Wood, fronting Citico Creek, with the left flank protected by a railroad embankment. The order to "forward" was given and the regiment proceeded to advance. Hardly had the line of skirmishers gained ten paces ere it was fired upon from the woods skirting the creek, from behind the railroad bridge, and from under cover of several buildings. The enemy being well protected, at short range and in considerable force fired very destructively, and Captain Boggs, of Company A, fell wounded at the first discharge, while gallantly advancing his deployed line. Notwithstanding the severity of the fire, the advance was continued, and Captain O'Connor, with his company, was sent to reinforce the line in front. This additional force compelled the enemy to leave their position on this side, and to retire behind the creek. My line of skirmishers had now reached the creek, and on its bank a very hot and lively contest ensued, the contending parties being but ten yards apart. Both having availed themselves of the shelter of the trees, but little loss was inflicted. In the absence of orders, and believing it was the intention to advance until the field was won, I moved forward Company E, Captain Field commanding, and ordered Captain O'Connor to cross the creek at all hazards—his force now amounting to about one hundred and sixty men, at the same time charging forward with the rest of the regiment, under a heavy fire, to within fifty yards of the enemy behind the walls of the bridge, so as to give him support. Simultaneously I sent the Major to acquaint the Brigade Commander with our position, and for further orders. The order came to merely hold the creek, but it was not received in time to check the onward progress of our skirmishers, who dashed into the stream regardless of its depth—with water to the waist, moving in spite of the determined resistance offered, thus gaining foothold on the opposite bank. In obedience to instructions received, I ordered Captain O'Connor to hold this side of the creek, and prevent the enemy from crossing in turn. Night soon ended the firing, and at about eight o'clock, p. m., the regiment was relieved by the Twenty-seventh Pennsylvania Volunteers, bivouacking for the night about three hundred yards in rear.

Accompanying you will find a list of the killed and wounded; the loss of officers was unusually severe. Captain Waldron, of Company I, was instantly killed at the head

his forces, at once directed General Howard to establish a connection, and for this purpose Colonel Mindil was ordered to cross the railroad track, thence to cross Citico Creek below the bridge so stubbornly held by the enemy the night before, and, passing around their right flank, endeavor to reach Sherman, about a mile and a half distant. Under the direction of General Howard, Mindil effected the crossing of the creek, and at once made the necessary dispositions to advance, by throwing out skirmishers on the front and right. These skirmishers soon became engaged with the enemy, who was advantageously posted behind the railroad embankment, and General Howard fearing that the enemy might prove too strong, ordered two additional regiments—the Twenty-seventh and Seventy-third Pennsylvania—to Mindil's assistance, when the advance was continued, the brave and veteran Captain Bartlett guarding well, with Company I, the exposed flank of the Thirty-third.

So well, indeed, did he manœuver his skirmishers, that the

of his company while the regiment was charging in line. A soldier by profession, and a veteran of former fights, he yielded his life in defence of the flag he had sworn to support. I sympathize with Captain Boggs, Lieutenant Toffey and the rest of the wounded—it is consoling to know they were injured in a righteous cause with face to the foe. As for the officers and men, all performed their duty unflinchingly, and where all act well it is impossible to discriminate. For a regiment of but three months creation, without much drill and discipline, the Thirty-third did remarkably well. I feel confident the regiment can now be relied upon for any emergency, as the men will perform their whole duty. I would bear testimony to the efficiency and gallantry of the staff; Lieutenant Lambert, Adjutant, for promptness displayed in conveying my orders to the most exposed position—to Chaplain John Faulk, my thanks as well as those of the command are due, for fearlessness manifested in relieving the wounded by personally removing them, with the aid of the Drum Corps, to the Surgeon in rear. Doctor Stiger remained with the regiment at all times, performing his operations under the fire of the enemy."

The list of killed and wounded was found to be as follows :

Killed—Captain Samuel F. Waldron, Company I, gun-shot through the heart; Thomas Marsh, Private, Company H, gun-shot in the head.

Wounded—Captain William G. Boggs, Company A, left arm above the elbow, severe—died about a month afterwards in hospital from its effects; Lieutenant John J. Toffey, Company G, right hip, serious—was never able to rejoin the regiment, but entered the Invalid Corps. Company A—Corporal Christian Switzer, both legs, serious; William J. Atkins, groin, mortal—died afterwards. Company C—William McNeill, groin, serious. Company D—John Connell, hand, slight; W. H. Post, both thighs, serious. Company E—Joseph Swethurst, leg, slight. Company F—Corporal William Hearn, leg, slight; Francis Moakler, knee, slight; James Lewis, arm, slight. Company I—Sergeant Charles Fongar, hand, slight; William Bannan, hand, slight; W. H. Kelley, hand, slight.

enemy was unaware of the march of the three regiments, and their junction with General Sherman was soon effected, without the loss of a single man. General Howard accompanied the command, and here for the first time met Sherman, with whom he was destined in the future to achieve such distinction. The day was already well advanced, and it was raining heavily; and but slight skirmishing appeared to prevail. As soon as Sherman's forces had crossed, the Thirty-third advanced with him—the post of danger, the exposed right flank, being assigned to that regiment. No enemy in any strength, however, was encountered, and the regiment bivouacked for the night at the foot of Mission Ridge, near the Tunnel, over which the enemy was strongly posted. Some of the Western troops had already gained portions of the crest, by surprising the enemy holding them. During the night, heavy defences of stones and earth were thrown up, to serve as a base in the absence of connections with the rest of the army, and the men were told to be ready for action at daylight on the morrow.

It was during the afternoon of this same day, the 24th, that—the enemy having massed nearly his entire force over the Tunnel to oppose Sherman—Hooker, with Geary's Division of the Twelfth Corps, and Osterhaus' Division of the Fifteenth Corps, carried the sides and crest of Lookout Mountain, planting the Stars and Stripes on its very summit, above the clouds and in plain view of both armies. The gains of the day, indeed, had been of the most brilliant character throughout. Sherman, on the left, had gained a fine position on the enemy's right. Thomas, in the center, held fast to the rebels posted there, in constant demonstrations; while Hooker, on our right, by his grand achievement, was placed in position to attempt the turning of the rebel left and the "rolling up" of his line—with scarcely a possibility of failure in the attempt. The morrow was to be the decisive day, and the night was spent by both armies in preparations for the deadly struggle.

The morning of the 25th opened with sharp firing on our left, as Sherman carried crest after crest—the rebel artillery meanwhile thundering along our entire line and rendering our position exceedingly uncomfortable. At eleven o'clock, Sherman marshaled his

forces for the assault of the rebel left on the Tunnel, and for this purpose the Thirty-third was moved to the right through the woods, then across a field, in full view of the enemy, into another piece of wood, directly opposite the Tunnel. The Seventy-third Pennsylvania, of the same brigade, was ordered to the front as skirmishers, and the Thirty-third placed in position in the rear of a fence, as a support. In moving forward to obtain this position, the regiment was subjected to a destructive shell-fire from the enemy's batteries, which caused some havoc in our ranks, but the line moved splendidly forward, occupied the allotted space and reclined behind the protection of the fence. Sherman's attack was heavy and spirited; but the heavy masses of the enemy defied assault, and at four o'clock, p. m., the regiments were withdrawn from the struggle to take post again behind their intrenchments. This heavy demonstration, however, had caused the enemy to reinforce heavily his right; and the left and center being weakened, Sherman seized his advantage, and pushing forward Thomas and Hooker, carried the enemy's left and center and drove him ingloriously from the ridge in his front. Owing to this success, the enemy also evacuated in Sherman's front during the night; and long before dawn of the 26th, the eager troops were ordered in pursuit. Thus had the Thirty-third taken a prominent part in three days of the heavy fighting of the ever-memorable battle of Chattanooga, and though raw and inexperienced, acquitted itself with the bravery and tenacity of their older, veteran comrades. The casualties in the fight at Mission Ridge, on the 25th of November, were then reported as follows: Company B—Corporal Henry Stern, shell, finger; Henry McDonnell, shell, finger. Company D—Wesley Conklin, shell, face. Company E—Samuel Searing, leg, killed. Company F—Julius Bachmeyer, shell, hip; Patrick McDermott, shell, knee. Company G—Lewis Mangold, shell, arm.

The rest of the Eleventh Corps had now arrived, and at daylight of the 26th crossed Chickamauga Creek, moving down behind Mission Ridge in pursuit of the flying, disorganized foe. At night, the Thirty-third came up with the rear-guard of the rebels, who were dislodged after a brief skirmish, and the men bivouacked for

the night some four miles from Graysville, through which place they marched next morning towards Parkin's Gap, with a view of turning the enemy, who were heavily engaging Hooker at Ringgold. Colonel Mindil was now placed in command of the brigade, consisting of the Twenty-seventh and Seventy-third Pennsylvania, One Hundred and Thirty-fourth and One Hundred and Fifty-fourth New York and Thirty-third New Jersey, which command he held during the remainder of the campaign. In the absence of Lieutenant-Colonel Fouratt, who was sick at Nashville, Major Peloubet assumed command of the Thirty-third. The brigade remained at Parkin's Gap for two days, during which it destroyed the railroad at Red Clay, thus severing the communication between Bragg and Longstreet; but it had sterner work before it. On the 29th orders were received to move towards Knoxville, about one hundred and twenty miles distant, for the purpose of relieving Burnside, by coming up in the rear of Longstreet, who had invested the place; and on the same day, Sherman's army of the Mississippi, Davis' Division of the Fourteenth Corps, with the Fourth and Eleventh Corps, moved out to the performance of the task to which they were assigned. How that duty was performed by the Thirty-third, the following diary of the march exhibits:

"November 29th. Moved at six o'clock, a. m., towards Cleveland in a northeasterly direction, arriving there, after a heavy march of twenty-two miles, about five o'clock in the afternoon, just as the enemy's cavalry were galloping out of the town.

"November 30th. Moved at six o'clock, a. m., for Charleston, arriving there at two o'clock, p. m., driving the rebel cavalry precipitately across the Hiawasee. So rapidly was this done that the enemy had not time to destroy the bridge or a large train of cars well filled with flour, grain, pork and molasses; marched thirteen miles.

"December 1st. Our troops across the Hiawasee, passed through Calhoun, after filling their haversacks from the rebel commissariat; then through Riceville and Athens, encamping for the night about two miles beyond the latter place, after a march of eighteen miles.

"December 2d. Marched at seven o'clock in the morning via Sweetwater, encamping about five o'clock, p. m., after a march of seventeen miles, about two miles beyond Philadelphia.

"December 3d. Moved at five o'clock, a. m., towards Loudon, six miles distant—the enemy having destroyed the bridge over the Holston at this point, we cannot proceed further on their line, and amuse ourselves by shelling the enemy's cavalry, who are seen on the heights beyond the river. Information received that Burnside repulsed three successive charges of Longstreet on Sunday, but that he cannot hold on for more than three days longer. Two days half rations of coffee, sugar, flour and suet are issued, and we encamp for the night; our supplies of fresh meat were obtained by foraging cattle, sheep and hogs as we proceeded.

"December 4th. Remained in camp all day while the pontoneers and engineers constructed a bridge over the Little Tennessee.

"December 5th. Moved at one o'clock, a. m., crossing the Little Tennessee at David Ford at sunrise, on a bridge constructed of wagon bodies and wheels and trestle; moved through Unetia, arriving at Louisville at eight o'clock, p. m., after a fatiguing journey of twenty-two miles.

"December 6th. Sunday, received the joyful intelligence of Longstreet's retreat, who fled on our approach, and were rejoiced at the consequent safety of Burnside and Knoxville. The troops were now halted twenty miles from Knoxville, and I rode into the city in company with Generals Sherman, Howard, Logan and Blair, and arrived at General Burnside's Headquarters.

"December 7th. Moved at eight o'clock, a. m., toward Chattanooga, and after a march of seventeen miles encamped about a mile south of David Ford.

"December 8th. Moved seventeen miles, encamping near Sweetwater in a heavy rain.

"December 9th. Marched fifteen miles, encamping near Athens, remaining in this vicinity during the 10th and 11th, occupying the time in repairing the worn-out shoes of the command with some sole and upper leather found in the town.

"December 12th. Moved through Charleston in a drenching rain, encamping, after a tramp of eighteen miles, two miles beyond.

"December 13th. Moved to Cleveland, encamping on the Dalton Railroad, in the southeast portion of the town—remained there the 14th and 15th, awaiting rations from Chattanooga which arrived on the latter day.

"December 16th. The march is resumed, and in a storm which exceeds all that have gone before it, we make McDonalds Gap, where we lie in mud without cover from the rain.

"December 17th. Moved forward down along the Railroad past the old fighting ground of Tunnel Hill, over Citico Creek, around the base of Lookout, over the wood so lately picketted by the opposing forces into the old valley, and for the Thirty-third the campaign of a month's duration is finished. General W. S. Sherman, in dissolving his command, addressed to us these words in General Orders:

"The General commanding thanks all officers and men for the promptness with which all orders were obeyed, more especially for the cheerfulness exhibited under privations of the severest kind. Without tents, without rations, with insufficient clothing, almost without shoes in mid-winter, this army sprang with a generous impulse and marched to Knoxville, a distance of one hundred and twenty miles, over the worst of roads, and relieved from danger twelve thousand of our fellow soldiers besieged by a dangerous enemy."

"General Burnside warmly thanked the troops who saved him and his important stronghold. During the severe fighting, and still more severe marches, the regiment never flinched, and well earned for itself the commendation of their Division Commander, 'Boys, you have done well.' Never have I seen or even read of troops who suffered like these. They endured hardships that seemed unbearable, with a cheerfulness that appeared superhuman. We read of the sufferings of the patriots of '76 at Morristown and Valley Forge, and they were terrible; but even this was as nothing to the pains endured on the road from Chattanooga. The weather often wet, still oftener bitter cold, the woods deep with mire or frozen into sharp jagged points—all without blankets, tents, and many without shoes, with no regular rations, the men pressed on eager to overtake Longstreet. Had the ground been covered with snow, the march of the Thirty-third might have been traced by the bloody foot-prints of her patriot rank and file."⁴

⁴ Colonel Mindil says of the conduct of his staff during the Knoxville campaign and the preceding battles:

"Chaplain John Faull, with true zeal and exalted bravery, collected the drum corps on the field of battle and extricated the wounded as they fell, directing their convey-

The regiment now established a fine camp and went into winter quarters, where it remained until Sherman, having completed his plans for a movement against the enemy, once more drew out his army and commenced the memorable Atlanta Campaign.⁵ During the winter the Eleventh and Twelfth Corps being consolidated and designated as the Twentieth, under General Hooker, the Thirty-third was assigned to the Second Brigade of the Second Division, the latter commanded by General John W Geary. The brigade having no general officer for commander, it was led in the following campaign by the senior Colonel, Colonel Mindil commanding it most of the time—Lieutenant-Colonel Fouratt, a brave and capable officer, having immediate control of the Thirty-third.

THE ATLANTA CAMPAIGN.

On the 4th of May, 1864, at four o'clock in the afternoon, the Second Brigade, then commanded by Colonel Bushbeck, of the Twenty-seventh Pennsylvania Regiment, broke camp, crossed

ance to the rear, where Doctor J. Henry Stiger dressed their wounds and administered to their comfort, under the very fire of the enemy. Too high praise cannot be awarded these officers and the gallant drum corps of little heroes, for this important service. None were obliged to be there. The Chaplain and drummers, in attending to the fallen, enabled me to keep all my able-bodied men to the work of attack, and the Doctor, by his proximity to the front and consequent early attendance upon the wounded, undoubtedly saved the life of many a suffering soldier, who, faint from loss of blood, would have perished in the conveyance to the hospital, generally, alas, too far in rear.

“Adjutant Lambert did excellently and received commendation in the official report of the campaign. For “gallantry in action” he was nominated for the Captaincy of Company A, vacant by the death of Captain Boggs, and Governor Parker made the appointment. Sergeant-Major Stephen Pierson was promoted to the Adjutancy, and in his new position gained marked distinction in the subsequent campaigns.”

⁵ On the 19th of January, a new and beautiful State Flag arrived from Trenton, and Major-General O. O. Howard, the commander of the corps, consented to act as the representative of the State and present the banner to the regiment, which he did in an appropriate address. The men of the Thirty-third, clad in their neat, bright Zouave dress were marshalled as if for parade, in presence of the corps, division and brigade commanders, and the occasion was one of much interest. The Major, as commander of the regiment, replied to General Howard, Colonel Mindil being the commander of the brigade. About the same time, Chaplain Faull, who had held a similar position with Colonel Mindil in the Twenty-seventh regiment, and who was one of the most devoted of his profession in the service, was presented a valuable horse by the men of the regiment. On the 20th of February, Lieutenant-Colonel Fouratt returned to camp after an absence since October 19th, being sick at Nashville with typhoid fever. His return was the occasion for another social gathering of the officers, who welcomed him back with the utmost good feeling.

Lookout Mountain and the State line of Tennessee, and bivouacked for the night on Georgia soil, near Rossville Gap. On the 5th, the march was resumed, the Twentieth Corps forming the center of the army, and encamping on the 6th near Pea-Vine Creek. On the 7th, the Thirty-third crossed Taylor's Bridge, near Gordon's Springs, and at night occupied an advanced position on picket, on the Rome road, eight miles southwest of Dalton—moving on the day following in rear of the division as guard to the train. The Fourth and Twenty-third Corps being already engaged in demonstrating against the strong position of Tunnel Hill and Buzzard's Roost, General Geary was ordered to proceed to Dug Gap, about two miles south by west of Dalton, and demonstrate there by making a heavy assault. All these heavy demonstrations against impregnable mountain positions were designed by General Sherman to deceive the enemy, and divert his attention and his forces from the main point at which it was intended to perform the first of the series of grand strategic flank movements. On arriving at Dug Gap, Geary discovered before him a huge mountain over which ran a narrow road through a gap in the very summit. The mountain was covered with a heavy growth of trees and underbrush, and its sides were filled with loose rocks and boulders. It was most difficult of access, and the task before him was vastly more formidable than the storming of Lookout Mountain, when our troops were able to advance in line or solid column. But it was Geary who captured Lookout, and although but ordered to demonstrate effectively, he determined to attack vigorously and seek to dislodge the foe from their Georgian Gibraltar. Accordingly, placing his rifled artillery in position, he at once commenced to shell the Gap, and under cover of this cannonade he advanced the First and Second of his brigades to direct assault. For nearly an hour and a half these men heroically attacked, only to be repelled by an unseen foe at every assault. The rebels were on the crest of the mountain, behind rocks, trees and rifle-pits, and poured a murderous fire into the ranks of Geary's men, who had boldly advanced up the steep sides to within ten paces of its crest. At length, the position being found impregnable, Geary retired his

line a few hundred yards, in order to reconnoiter again and to make different dispositions for a final attempt. Up to this time, the Thirty-third had not been engaged; but on hearing the firing in his front, and fearing our force was inadequate to the task in hand, Colonel Mindil pushed forward with his regiment, without orders, feeling himself justified, especially as the train was in no danger, in doing so by all the circumstances of the case. Upon reporting to General Geary at the front, he was ordered to make a detour of half a mile, then scale the ridge, endeavor to reach its summit and turn the enemy's left flank, while the main force occupied his attention in front. This order was at once obeyed, Mindil's force consisting, in addition to the Thirty-third, of the Twenty-seventh Pennsylvania and One Hundred and Thirty-fourth New York regiments. After toilsome effort, over and among rough, rolling boulders, the Thirty-third arrived near the top of the ridge, driving the enemy's skirmishers before it, when its progress was impeded by a long series of palisades, rising abruptly from the mountain sides, and which could only be passed through two or three small gaps, capable of admitting but one man at a time. Through these gaps the regiment filed, and, almost exhausted, formed line upon the rocks on the extreme right of our position, the One Hundred and Thirty-fourth New York being next on the left. To flank the enemy was impossible; his works extended along the crest of the mountain, which rose in a series of still higher palisades immediately in front. But one desperate hope of attaining the summit remained; that was seized, and Colonel Mindil, with the Thirty-third and One Hundred and Thirty-fourth New York, at once made disposition to carry the crest by direct assault. Heavy lines of skirmishers were thrown out, a storming column formed of the One Hundred and Thirty-fourth New York and four companies of the Thirty-third, the remainder of the Thirty-third going into position as a supporting line, to guard against pursuit by the enemy, if the charge should fail, or to dash forward to follow up its success. At length, all being ready, the storming party charged forward up the sides of the steep mountain, over treacherous, moving boulders, and under heavy volleys of musketry, up

to the foot of the steep palisades, which defied assault. But undaunted by the frowning walls, with cheers and yells the men gallantly endeavored to reach the summit, and despite the terrible obstacles, many actually reached the crest, only to fall beneath the murderous bullet, or to be thrust headlong on the rocks below. At length, finding the position invulnerable, reluctantly and still fighting, the men fell back to their position on the lower crest, where they remained until dark, resisting every effort of the enemy to dislodge them. After nightfall, it now being clear that the capture of the rebel position was impossible, orders were given to withdraw; and in good order, slowly and silently, Colonel Mindil brought off the regiments under his command. No regiment could have behaved with more splendid valor than did the Thirty-third on this occasion. It was their stubborn attack, mainly, which compelled the detention of the enemy, who thus left open Snake Creek Gap, through which McPherson pushed without opposition, and Dalton, being flanked, was evacuated. The regiment lost in all two officers and four enlisted men killed, and two officers and twenty-three men wounded—several of the wounded subsequently dying. Among the killed was Captain Bartlett, who fell at the head of his column, gallantly charging upon the foe. He was an experienced, veteran officer, and had established a high reputation for coolness and courage in the battles of the Peninsula and in the Thirty-third. Lieutenant Joseph L. Miller, who also fell, was new to the service, but with his heart in the cause, he promised to become an excellent soldier, as he was undoubtedly one of the bravest of the brave. The bodies of both these officers were buried by the foe—the Masonic emblems on Captain Bartlett's person gaining for him a respectful burial. Colonel Mindil promoted the brave and dashing Cochrane, of Company K, to fill Captain Bartlett's place, but before the Governor's commission reached him, he too joined the host of martyrs, bravely falling at Pine Knob a month afterwards. The heavy labors of Colonel Mindil in the charge, leading up the mountain on foot, caused an old wound to re-open, and against his wishes, he was ordered to hospital for treatment. For his part in the action, though overlooked at the

time, he was afterwards honored with the brevet rank of Major-General.⁶

The Thirty-third remained with the division encamped near the foot of the mountain until the morning of the 11th, when under the command of Lieutenant-Colonel Fouratt, it moved to the left. The three following days were spent in marching, intrenching and picket-duty, when, early on the morning of the 15th, the battle of Resaca was commenced, the Thirty-third becoming actively engaged about ten o'clock, a. m., when it charged the enemy up a gentle slope, covered with thick pines, four or five feet high. Being, however, in the second line, the regiment was not able to fire, though exposed to the full force of the enemy's batteries. In this gallant charge, the Thirty-third planted its colors within ten paces of the enemy's fort, and effectually prevented his gunners using four pieces of artillery therein. But beyond this, the line could not advance without some destruction. A small ravine separated the Second Brigade, of Geary's Division, from Wood's Brigade, of Butterfield's, and this ravine was unoccupied, but was thoroughly commanded by the rifles of the left wing of the Thirty-third. About dusk the enemy assaulted Butterfield in force, and the regiment performed excellent service in pouring a destructive flank fire into the right of the enemy's crowded columns. Lieutenants Sutton and Cochrane, commanding Companies C and I, had charge of the advanced videttes of the regiment on that flank, and by their coolness and courage did much to encourage their men. As soon as it was dusk, it was determined to secure the guns which had been silenced, and accordingly the Thirty-third, with other regiments of the division, dug away the earth in front of the fort, and quietly fastening ropes to the coveted pieces dragged them into our

⁶ While in Hospital at Chattanooga, undergoing treatment, Colonel Mindil was reported fit for light duty (not in the saddle), and was honored with the appointment of President of the Examining Board for Commissions in Colored Troops, for the Department of the Cumberland, by order of Major-General Thomas. He performed the responsible duties of this position for several weeks to the satisfaction of the Commander of the Army, but, deeming himself strong enough for the field, was at his own request permitted to resign this position for the purpose of returning to the front to lead his brigade in the final battle around Atlanta. In five years of service, this was the only period when Colonel Mindil was not actively engaged in the field.

lines—one being carried away by the Jersey men who had shared the glory and danger of the charge. The loss of the regiment in this engagement was three men killed, one officer (Captain Bray,) and twenty-four enlisted men wounded. Lieutenant-Colonel Fouratt fought the regiment with signal ability, and on this, his first field of battle with the Thirty-third, gained that reputation for coolness and intrepidity which he ever afterwards enjoyed.⁷

On the 16th, the march was resumed, the Thirty-third crossing the Ostanaula and Connasauga rivers, and thence moving through Cassville, across the Etowah river towards Burnt Hickory. On the 25th, after crossing Pumpkin Vine Creek, the enemy was discovered in force near Dallas, or New Hope Church, and about five o'clock, p. m., with the rest of Hooker's Corps, the Thirty-third became engaged, driving in the enemy's skirmishers and advancing until dark, when they reached a strong position of the rebels, defended by artillery. Here, for half an hour, the enemy's fire was very hot, and in this position the Thirty-third remained during the night, exposed to a drenching rain. On the morning of the 26th, finding further progress impossible, the regiment constructed for itself without much opposition from the enemy, a small line of logs and earth, behind which to rest with security. During the night, these intrenchments were enlarged and strengthened; and Hooker's Corps for seven days was compelled to remain in this position, during the hottest of weather, whilst Sherman was operating elsewhere. The only duty was that of picket, and this was unusually dangerous and arduous, every night producing a list of killed and wounded as the videttes were relieved. The two lines were here so close that no one upon either side dared to show his head above the breastworks. All change of pickets and guards took place after dark. Here the brave and talented Captain Field received the mortal wound from which he died ten days afterwards

⁷ All this time the Major, D. A. Peloubet, was absent sick, and subsequently resigned. Lieutenant-Colonel Fouratt commanded in all the four battles of Resaca, Dallas, Pine Knob and Peach Tree. The loss of the regiment at Resaca was greater than that of any other in the brigade.

at Chattanooga.⁸ Probably the most wretched week of the "one hundred days' campaign" was that spent here; the opposing lines being within one hundred and fifty yards of each other, the firing was incessant; the stench from the dead bodies which could not be removed, was sickening and their sight discouraging; maggots covered the ground in thousands, and each succeeding day only added to the strength of the enemy's works. Each night's rest was disturbed by the call to arms half a dozen times in as many hours, and the men were completely broken down with excitement and want of rest, when, at length, Logan's Corps, after repulsing the enemy at Dallas, arrived to relieve Hooker's troops from this uncomfortable position. During the first day's engagement, and the subsequent seven days from May 25th to 31st, the Thirty-third lost one officer and five men killed and twenty-seven men wounded.⁹

⁸ "HEADQUARTERS THIRTY-THIRD NEW JERSEY VOLUNTEERS, }
IN THE FIELD NEAR ACKWORTH, GEORGIA, June 12, 1864. }

"GENERAL: I regret to notify you of the death of Captain Charles J. Field, Company E, from wounds received in the action before Dallas, May 28th, 1864. He died in the hospital at Lookout Mountain, June 5, 1864.

"His character as an officer and gentleman was without blemish. Brave, fearless and cool in action, he won the respect of his superiors and the confidence and love of his men. His memory will ever be fresh in the minds of the officers and soldiers of the Thirty-third New Jersey.

"ENOS FOURATT,
Lieutenant-Colonel Commanding Regiment."

⁹ The following is the official report of this campaign, dated "In the field near Dallas, Georgia, May 31, 1864," and addressed to Adjutant-General Stockton:

"I have the honor to submit the following report of the services performed by this regiment during the present campaign up to this date, together with a list of the casualties.

"We left Lookout Valley May 4th, Colonel Mindil commanding. We first went into action at Rocky-faced Ridge, on Sunday, May 8, 1864, taking part in the assault. The regiment did well, winning for itself a good name for steadiness and bravery. The attack only failed because the position was naturally impregnable. Our losses for the short time were severe, particularly in officers. Captain Sandford, Company B, fell, shot through the knee, while leading on the skirmishers. Captain Bartlett, of Company G, and Lieutenant Miller, Company E, were instantly killed while cheering on their men, and Lieutenant Smith wounded at the same time. At night we withdrew to the base of the hill. Colonel Mindil, by his great exertions, again rendered himself unfit for duty, and the next day was sent to the rear.

"Moving through Snake Gap, we again became engaged, about one o'clock, p. m., of the following Sunday, May 15, 1864. With the division we charged the enemy, and with cheers drove them back some distance, effectually silencing four of their guns, our colors being the furthest in advance of any regiment. Here we lost another valu-

On June 1st, the regiment was moved with the corps towards the left of the army, then forward towards "Big-shanty," then across Alatoona Creek to within three and a half miles of Acworth where on the 6th of June a camp was established, and a week's rest afforded to the men. All this time the Confederates were slowly retreating, fighting our army every step of the way. On the 14th of June the march was resumed, and a position taken up near the Fourth Corps, fronting the rebel position on Pine-Knob. On the afternoon of the 15th of June, Hooker advanced against the enemy, the Thirty-third at first being in the second or supporting line. The enemy slowly and deliberately retreating towards his works, the first line charged forward under a heavy fire, when the second line, in which was the Thirty-third, was also ordered to pass to the front and engage the foe. Again, as on other fields, the Thirty-third advanced in splendid order, as if on parade, though under a murderous fire, and soon gained an advanced position within seventy-five yards of the enemy's breastworks. This position they held with tenacity, despite the enemy's attempt to dislodge them, but at nightfall orders were received to be in readiness to fall back to a more secure position. Accordingly, Colonel Fouratt ordered but a slight work constructed of such logs and stones as were convenient. Much to his surprise, and to the misfortune of the regiments of the first line, the expected order did not come, and the morning found them inadequately protected, when the night

able officer, Captain Bray, Company A, who received a musket ball in his thigh, inflicting a very severe flesh wound.

"We next went into action at this place on the evening of May 25th, again charging and driving the enemy back some distance, until darkness put an end to our operations. On the following day, we remained in position, but on the night began to skirmish, and to the present time have been constantly at the front, under fire from the enemy's skirmishers.

"The officers and men in this campaign have all done well. To Captain O'Connor, who has acted as field officer since we started, and to my Adjutant, upon whom I was obliged to depend in the battle of Resaca, Captain O'Connor having been sick for some days, I am much indebted for efficient aid on the field and on the march. As the subjoined list shows, the regiment has lost since the opening of the campaign two officers killed, four wounded, ten enlisted men killed, seventy-five wounded and four missing, making a total loss of ninety-five killed, wounded and missing.

"ENOS FOURATT,
"Lieutenant-Colonel Commanding."

might have been employed in defence. The enemy was very strongly posted above our men, and well protected, and at once availed himself of our exposed position to slaughter our troops by a system of most accurate sharp-shooting. The losses were frightful. The enemy's line of battle overlapping ours, he gradually worked it around more and more, and commenced to enfilade the Union line. While standing up and reconnoitering this enfilading flank movement, Adjutant Pierson was wounded, happily but slightly, so that the regiment did not lose his valuable services. A company of the One Hundred and Thirty-fourth New York was now ordered forward to check this movement, but were driven back with heavy loss after a gallant effort. Another force met a similar fate, when at last Company I, of the Thirty-third, Lieutenant John C. Smith commanding, was ordered forward, driving off the enemy's advance and checking his progress—Lieutenant Smith receiving a severe wound in the arm, which caused his transfer to hospital. But the work of death did not cease. Many of our men were killed lying behind the works by rebel sharpshooters, whom we found it impossible to dislodge. The brave and chivalrous Captain Cochrane, so distinguished in every fight, in attempting, with rifle in hand, to silence one of the more accurate of the rebel marksmen, was himself instantly killed. So passed the 16th of June, a day of anxiety and inaction, with its long list of killed and wounded. Throughout the Thirty-third acted nobly, and was highly commended by Generals Hooker and Geary for its bravery. It lost in this battle of Pine Knop, June 15th and 16th, one officer and thirteen men killed, and one officer and forty-three men wounded, the total casualties of the regiment during the campaign thus far being eight officers and one hundred and thirty-nine enlisted men. The heavy loss in officers best shows how gallantly the shoulder-straps of the regiment behaved.¹⁰

¹⁰ The following is the official report of the regimental action, dated June 21, 1864 :

"GENERAL: I have the honor to report that my regiment participated severely in the action of Pine Knob, Georgia, on the 15th instant. The conduct of the men under fire was excellent; the line advanced under withering volleys from the enemy without a waver, as steadily as if on a battalion drill. No body of men could have done bet-

After this engagement, the Thirty-third participated in the skirmishes of Nances Creek and Muddy Creek, and in protecting the flank of the assaulting columns of the Fourth Corps at Kennesaw. Moving in pursuit of the enemy by way of Marietta, the 7th of July found the Thirty-third in camp near the Chattahoochie River, and in sight of the steeples of Atlanta, where they enjoyed a ten days' rest, whilst new supplies were hurried to the front. On the afternoon of the 17th of July, the brigade crossed the Chattahoochie, and on the 18th passed over Nances Creek, advancing through the woods in line of battle towards Atlanta. On the 19th, Peach Tree Creek was crossed and a small line of defensive works constructed for the night. On the next day, the memorable 20th of July, the Thirty-third was ordered to advance with the rest of the division, the enemy having fallen back and offering no opposition. No one seemed to be aware of the approaching storm of battle. Brigades and divisions were massed in columns, without reference to aligument or strategic position, and even the necessary connections were not made. The ground in front was densely wooded and traversed with deep ravines, intersecting each other in every direction. The advance had not been explored, and the whole rebel army might easily have laid concealed, as indeed events eventually proved. Johnson had now been superceded by Hood, a bold and reckless fighter, but still no match for Sherman.

About two o'clock, p. m., orders from General Geary directed Colonel Fouratt to occupy with the Thirty-third a knoll about five hundred yards in advance of a small temporary line of rifle-pits, which had been hastily thrown up by the First Brigade, and only long enough to cover a single battalion. The regiment at once

ter: well did the Thirty-third sustain the proud name the New Jersey soldiers ever have borne. With deep regret and sorrow I announce to you the death of the gallant and brave Lieutenant Cochrane, Company K. He fell upon the 16th instant; brave, cool and ready, possessed in no small degree of talent, a glorious career was opening before him; his only fault was too much bravery. For his gallantry at Dug Gap, his name was suggested to His Excellency the Governor for promotion, and on the day subsequent to his fall, his commission as Captain arrived. He is the third officer killed while in command of Company G, during this campaign.

"In the action my losses were fourteen killed and forty-nine wounded; among the last, my Adjutant Stephen Pierson, and Captain Charles Courtois, both slight wounds. Lieutenant Pierson still remains on duty.

ENOS FOURATT,

"Lieutenant-Colonel Commanding."

marched over these works and formed line of battle in the road beyond, a line of skirmishers being deployed in front before the advance was made. Then came the command to "forward," and the movement began. Everything was still and ominous, so unusually so, indeed, that Colonel Fouratt, an old campaigner, expressed himself as sure of trouble ahead; and he was right. The knoll was reached, arms were stacked, the skirmishers told to advance a little further, and rails obtained to commence the construction of a little redoubt for the division artillery. Just then a tremendous volley saluted the skirmishers, passing over into the regiment, wounding Lieutenant Childs and others. For fifteen minutes the enemy continued to fire rapidly, but the Thirty-third replied as well, and held its position. That defence was of infinite value; it gave our army in the rear time to prepare, and so prevented, perhaps, great disaster. But now the enemy, discovering that but a single regiment replied to his fire, made a flank movement towards the regimental right, coming down a ravine, at the same time attacking the left with a rush and a yell. Column after column was closing in on the right and left and front of the Thirty-third, when, deeming further resistance useless, and fearing capture if too long delayed, Colonel Fouratt reluctantly issued the order for retreat. But the enemy had already occupied most of the ravine in the rear of the regiment, and every soldier was compelled to escape for himself, the rebels in overwhelming numbers rushing onward, destroying the color guard and capturing the State flag, the color-bearer being shot dead. But there was no disgrace in this repulse, for the same force which succeeded in driving the Thirty-third, soon drove the entire division, and almost annihilated the Twentieth Corps. In fact, Hood's whole army had attacked the Thirty-third, and it was the spirited resistance of that regiment which gave our army time to form and repel the savage and unexpected assault. The Thirty-third was soon rallied again, around its national flag, and once more did admirable service in repelling the last onset of the enemy¹¹

¹¹ The following official report gives the record of the regiment in this action, and a sketch also of its movements from the 25th of June to the 23d of July:

"June 27th, the day of the battle of Kenesaw, we moved out in line, driving the

The battle of Peach Tree Creek was the first of three tremendous dashing assaults by which Hood sought to retrieve the failing fortunes of the Confederacy. In all respects, it was a most desperate fight, and no regiment sustained a nobler part than the Thirty-third. Both Hooker and Geary again commended the bravery of the regiment. The loss of the regiment was over seventy in killed

enemy's skirmishers before us, and occupying without loss, the position to which we had been ordered on the right of the Fourth Corps.

"July 1st, we were transferred two miles further to the right, and on the 3d started in pursuit of the retiring enemy, following them some five miles.

"On the 5th, we again started in pursuit and pushed on until we came within sight of the enemy's fortifications on this side the river. From this date to the 17th, we remained in camp, refitting ourselves for a continuance of the campaign.

"On the 17th, we moved on and crossed the Chattahoochie at Pace's Ferry, and on the 19th fortified ourselves on the south bank of Peach-Tree Creek.

"About four o'clock p. m., on the 20th, I was ordered by General Geary to take my regiment to a hill at least five hundred yards in advance of our division and corps, to fortify and prepare it for the erection of a battery. The position was an isolated one, the ground intersected with deep ravines, running in all directions. I advanced and took the position as ordered, meeting with no opposition, and then pushed my skirmish line well out on the front and both flanks. General Geary was with me, and from the feeble opposition our skirmishers had received, combined with the stories of some rebel prisoners, he was led to believe that the enemy had no large force in close proximity. Scarcely had I completed my dispositions for the erection of the works, before the enemy advanced *en masse*, through the woods, pouring volley after volley into our skirmish line, forcing it back instantly, and rushed upon us with loud yells, delivering as they came a rapid and effective fire upon us. We held our ground, returning their fire with *vim*. Almost immediately another overwhelming force, three lines deep, came down upon our right flank. I swung two companies around to protect my flank, but we were too weak to check them, and down they all came upon us. At the same time column after column could be seen swarming down upon our left. Under these circumstances, with such an overwhelming force against, and on three sides of us, with a terrific fire front, right and left, the enemy rapidly gaining on our rear, to stand was madness, and I gave the order to retire, fighting. The enemy with his dense masses came rushing down close upon us, so close that they ordered us to surrender our colors; this we would never do. As we passed down a ravine along which the fire was terrible, the air being literally full of bullets, the bearer of our State colors fell, one of the color-guard was killed and one or two captured. To recover the colors was impossible, and with feelings of the deepest sorrow I am compelled to report that our State Banner fell into the hands of the enemy. At the same time we feel it to be no fault of ours; we fought as long as men could fight. With one regiment we received the first impetus of an attack, to repel which it took the entire force of the corps, and even then for a moment the result seemed doubtful. The most desperate valor or heroic bravery could not balance those tremendous odds. Our Brigade Commander, Colonel Jones, and our Division Commander, General Geary, both expressed themselves as more than satisfied with my success in bringing off so many men as I did, and my national colors.

"General Hooker, who before complimented the regiment for its conduct under fire, was pleased to say to me, 'Colonel, it is no disgrace to lose a color under such circumstances; I only wonder that a man escaped capture.' The regiment feels sad over the loss of its beautiful State flag, but with all we feel glad that not a taint of cowardice

and wounded—Lieutenants Downes, Aspen and Warren being taken prisoners by the foe, Aspen being badly wounded.

The 21st was occupied in burying the dead, and on the 22d the regiment moved to within half a mile of the enemy's works surrounding Atlanta. Here heavy works were constructed, and the regiment was under constant fire for over a month, performing the heavy duty of the trenches and the dangerous one of picket. On the 2d of September, the Thirty-third, with the rest of the brigade, under Colonel Mindil, was among the first troops to enter Atlanta.

The Thirty-third left Chattanooga with over five hundred muskets, and entered Atlanta with a few over one hundred. Three hundred out of the five hundred men were either killed or wounded. It is believed that no regiment of that army can show a similar record.

THE MARCH TO THE SEA.

Upon entering the city of Atlanta, the Thirty-third was assigned a permanent camp to the right of the McDonough road, about a mile and a-half from the court house. In this camp it remained, devoting the time to drills and parades, and receiving complete outfits of clothing and camp and garrison equipage, until Sherman had completed his preparations for the March to the Sea. Its experiences in that campaign are thus narrated in Colonel Mindil's report:

"HEADQUARTERS THIRTY-THIRD NEW JERSEY VOLUNTEERS, {
SAVANNAH, GEORGIA, December 26, 1864. }

"CAPTAIN N. K. BRAY, *Acting Assistant Adjutant-General, Second Brigade*:

"CAPTAIN: I have the honor to submit the following official report of the movements of my regiment, from the 2d of September to the 21st of December, 1864:

"Upon entering the city of Atlanta, the regiment was assigned a permanent camp to the right of the McDonough road, about one and one-half miles from the court house.

or dishonor attends its loss. No regiment was more proud of its flag than the Thirty-third, none ever fought more desperately to preserve it—but it was impossible. After reaching our lines, I re-formed my line and joined the brigade. Soon after dark the enemy retired, repulsed, leaving his dead in our hands.

"My loss in this action was fifteen men killed, three officers and seventeen men wounded, three officers and thirty-four men missing. The missing are probably all captured.

"On the 22d, we entered the enemy's works on our front, and pushed on to our present position very near the city of Atlanta, Georgia.

"ENOS FOURATT,

"Lieutenant-Colonel Commanding."

In this camp it remained, devoting the time to drills and parades, and receiving complete outfits of clothing and camp and garrison equipage.

"On the 5th of November, camp was broken, and the regiment moved with the brigade at three o'clock, p. m., out upon the McDonough road, camping two and one half miles from the city. On the 6th of November we returned to our old quarters.

"November 15th. Broke camp at seven o'clock, a. m., moved out upon the Decatur road. Camped at twelve o'clock, p. m., near Stone Mountain.

"16th. Moved at eight o'clock, a. m.; led the corps. Marched fifteen miles, crossing Yellow river at Rock Bridge, and halting for the night five miles beyond it on the Sheffield road.

"17th. Moved at half-past six o'clock, a. m., marching through Sheffield, over the Ulcofauhatchie, and encamped two miles from Social Circle.

"18th. Moved at half-past five o'clock, a. m., passing Rudden, and camped at half-past five o'clock, p. m., one mile from Madison.

"19th. Moved at five o'clock, a. m., passing through Madison. Halted for dinner at Buckhead Station, and continuing the march to within one and one-half miles of Oconee river, on Georgia Railroad, tore up track afternoon and evening.

"20th. Moved at seven o'clock, a. m., towards Eatonton, passing Park's Bridge and Slade's Cross Roads. Camped near Dunning's tannery, at six o'clock, p. m.

"21st. Moved at six o'clock, a. m., towards Eatonton.

"22d. Struck Eatonton Branch Railroad, and passing through Milledgeville and over the Oconee river, camped two miles beyond it.

"23d. In camp.

"24th. Moved at ten o'clock, a. m., on road to Hebron.

"25th. Passed through Hebron.

"26th. Entered Sandersville, and passed on to Tennille, on railroad, and camped three miles beyond it.

"27th. Moved at seven o'clock, a. m., and tore up seven miles of railroad, and marched to Davisborough.

"28th. Brigade detached to guard the corps headquarters train. Marched to Spear's Station on railroad.

"29th. Brigade again detached. Moved by by-road to Station Ten and a Half. Tore up railroad to bridge over Ogeechee river, and

"30th. Burned the bridge, and then marched to Louisville, *via* Watkin's Bridge, reaching camp of division at twelve o'clock, p. m.

"December 1st. Moved at eight o'clock, a. m., and camped beyond Birdsville.

"2d. Moved at six o'clock, a. m., toward Millen. Camped at Buckhead Creek.

"3d. Moved at ten o'clock, a. m., crossed Augusta and Millen Railroad; camped six miles beyond, on the Sylvania road.

"4th. Moved at half-past seven o'clock, a. m.; camped at Horse Creek.

"5th. Marched fourteen miles and camped, leaving Sylvania to our left.

"6th. Continued the march toward Springfield; roads very soft and marshy. Camped after a tedious march of six miles.

"7th. Still continued the march toward Springfield, and camped for the night near it.

"8th. Passed Springfield and marched twelve miles, camping near Zion's Church.

"9th. Moved at ten o'clock, a. m., and struck Savannah road. First Division, Twentieth Army Corps, on our front, skirmished with the enemy, who had a battery in position covering the road. Camped for the night sixteen miles from Savannah.

"10th. Pushing on, passed Harrison's plantation and the Fourteenth Army Corps. Struck Savannah and Charleston Railroad nine and one-half miles from the city, and camped five and one-half miles from it that night.

"11th. Placed in position as reserves, on banks of Savannah river, opposite Hutchinson's Island, and confronting the enemy's right flank, being in rear of Third Brigade.

"12th-20th we remained in the same position.

"21st. Entered the city of Savannah at eight o'clock, a. m., and were assigned to camp on the parade of the city.

"During the entire campaign, the troops have subsisted upon the country, and found food of all kinds in abundance; never suffering from scarcity of provisions. In front of Savannah they were unprotected by breastworks, being in the reserve line, and subject to a heavy fire of shrapnel and shell from the opposing batteries of the enemy in our front, and to a heavy and provoking fire from a confederate gunboat in the far channel, round Hutchinson's Island. I am happy to state but one casualty occurred, namely, the slight wounding of private Terence Sweeney, of Company D.

"Before leaving Atlanta, I received one hundred and thirty-six substitutes, nearly all being raw recruits, many of them foreigners and unable either to write or speak the English language; and, owing to physical disability caused by the exhaustion attendant upon so severe a campaign to new soldiers, many were compelled to leave the ranks at times, and by becoming separated from the regiment during its night marches, and being unable to intelligibly define their wants and ask the location of their regiment, have as yet failed to return, and are reported absent without leave. The larger part of them, it is to be hoped, are with some of the other corps, and will soon find their way into camp. The command needs a complete outfit of clothing, shoes, etc., and will then be ready for a new campaign, as both health and *esprit* are excellent.

"G. W. MINDIL,

"Colonel Commanding Thirty-third New Jersey Volunteers."

CAMPAIGN OF THE CAROLINAS.

The armies of Tennessee and Georgia, constituting the invading column of General Sherman, rested at Savannah for about one month, when the grand march through the Carolinas was commenced. The Thirty-third Regiment was commanded by Colonel Fouratt, and was in the Second Brigade (Second Division, Twentieth Corps), commanded by General Mindil. After a campaign of six weeks Goldsborough was reached. The marching averaged fifteen miles per day, the troops subsisting entirely upon the country, and being mostly employed in the destruction of bridges and railroads, manufactories, rebel storehouses, and cotton. The Army of Georgia, commanded by General Slocum, (with which the Thirty-third was identified,) was assigned the left flank of the column, being that in the direction of the enemy. The Thirty-third marched North from Savannah about forty miles, and then crossed over into South Carolina, at Sister's Ferry, moving via Robertville and Lowtonville (villages which the troops completely destroyed), to the Salkahatchie Swamp. Here, after many days labor in bridging and corduroying and some skirmishing, a crossing was effected and the march resumed towards Blockville, a small village and station on the Augusta and Charleston Railroad. Here, while Kilpatrick was fighting at Aiken on the left, and Howard on the crossing of the

Edisto on the right, Mindil's Brigade was employed in the destruction of about half a mile of railroad track. The ties and sleepers were burned to cinders, while the rails—after being intensely heated—were bent and broken or twisted into spiral coils, rendering them altogether useless. The most of February was very wet, and the troops were constantly employed in rendering passable for our immense trains, the miserable roads through the wet and damp Carolina swamps. The army was now approaching Columbia, the Thirty-third moving on the Lexington road. The country was full of swamps, and the rebel cavalry was constantly in our front, but the men toiled slowly forward both night and day. Finally, the North and South Forks of the Edisto were crossed after driving off the enemy, who made a stand with artillery and cavalry—the Thirty-third, however, sustaining no loss in these encounters. The army under General Howard having entered Columbia, just as the Second Brigade approached it from the left, the course of the latter was still further deflected, the commandant being ordered to pontoon the Saluda and Broad Rivers, and proceed up the railroad towards Salisbury, North Carolina. This movement was but a feint, designed to induce the rebels to mass on our left, while the right wing moved rapidly under this diversion, via Camden and Cheraw into Eastern North Carolina. The Second Brigade advanced to Winnsboro', South Carolina, destroying the railroad from there to White-oak Station, about five miles; other troops being engaged in a similar duty to the southward. The rebels had retired to a point behind Chesterville, and on demonstrating in that direction with cavalry, they crossed the Catawba determined there to impede our progress—Sherman having totally blinded the enemy respecting his intentions and destination. The army was now ordered to make a rapid right wheel, our left flank moving east and northeast, crossing the Catawba near Rocky Mount, and the Pedee near Cheraw. The Thirty-third then crossed the border into North Carolina and struck a coal railroad to Wilmington near Lumberton, where it destroyed about a mile of track. It now moved through a deserted country, hardly affording supplies for the men, and reached Fayetteville, where connection was formed after five weeks

absence, with Terry at Wilmington, by means of light draught gun-boats, which had ascended the Cape-Fear.

The rebels had now comprehended our purpose, and as Schofield was advancing from Newbern they determined by a desperate blow to prevent the fatal junction. Goldsborough was the objective both of Sherman and Schofield, and after the former left Fayetteville to resume his march, Johnson rapidly massed his troops at Averysborough and Bentonville, determined to make a last effort for the defence of the tottering Confederacy. At Averysborough a few divisions of the rebel army engaged the First and Third Divisions of our Twentieth Corps, but after a brilliant fight were compelled to retire, when the army was advanced cautiously, on near and parallel roads, and the trains heavily guarded. The weather was wet and stormy, and the marches through the swamps and bogs most exhausting. Mindil frequently marched his troops both night and day in constant rain, felling and splitting timber most of the time, so as to build roads upon which the trains might pass in safety. At times, leaving camp at four o'clock in the morning, working and toiling all day, midnight found the regiment but six miles in advance. But the troops maintained cheerful spirits, determined to overcome all obstacles. At Bentonville, Joe Johnston struck Slocum, while on the march, when a desperate and undecided battle ensued, lasting all day. Sherman ordered the right wing of the army to Slocum's support, and after gallant fighting they made the necessary connection, when Johnston, without waiting for the dawn of day, retreated during the night in the direction of Raleigh. During the engagement, the Second Brigade was assigned to the hazardous duty of conveying to a place of safety the immense trains of the army; a service which was highly appreciated by the superior officers. The army reached Goldsborough in safety, having traversed the entire length of the State of South Carolina, destroying all the principal railroads connecting Lee's army with its base, and consuming the greater part of the provisions, means of subsistence and forage in that hitherto inaccessible region of the South. Besides this, Sherman was within easy marches of Grant, and the theater of war became narrowed to

a district but a few hundred miles in extent. The campaign of Georgia and the Carolinas virtually decided the fate of the Confederacy.

At length, Grant being ready for his final move, the campaign of Raleigh, the last of the war, was opened. Moving in rapid pursuit of Johnston, Sherman's veterans, at Smithfield, North Carolina, received the gratifying intelligence of Lee's surrender, hailing it with jubilant demonstrations. Near Smithfield, and for an entire afternoon, the Thirty-third regiment successfully fought the retreating rebel cavalry, and there fired the last shots of the war. Johnston's surrender soon followed, and about a week after the homeward march was resumed, by way of Weldon, Five Forks, Richmond and Fredericksburg, the Thirty-third reaching Washington in time to participate in the grand review of the Armies of the Republic. The Thirty-third was retained in service until August 2d, lying near Alexandria, when it was ordered to be mustered out, and proceeded to Newark.

This regiment, in a little less than two years, traversed a distance of two thousand five hundred miles, over one thousand seven hundred of which were accomplished by marching. It fought in eight battles, and engaged in over a dozen skirmishes. Although but two years in service, the losses of battle and campaign were such that the regiment was twice filled. That the Government highly appreciated the services of the regiment, the number of brevets conferred upon its officers clearly shows.

CHAPTER XXVIII

THE THIRTY FOURTH REGIMENT

THE Thirty-fourth Regiment was raised during the summer and autumn of 1863, principally from the counties of Mercer, Salem, Burlington and Camden, with numerous recruits from all parts of the State, and a plentiful addition, from the neighboring cities of New York and Philadelphia, of men attracted by the large bounties then being paid. The term of enlistment was for three years. The first place of rendezvous was Beverly, where the regiment was under the command of Colonel E. B. Grubb, formerly of the Twenty-third. About the 25th of October, the regiment was removed to Camp Parker, near Trenton, where the complement of men was obtained and mustered in. The Colonel was William Hudson Lawrence, a Captain in the Fourteenth Regular Infantry, who had obtained leave of absence from the Secretary of War, to take a volunteer command. The Lieutenant-Colonel was Timothy C. Moore, formerly of the Fifth New Jersey Volunteers. The Major was Gustavus N. Abeel, of the First New Jersey Infantry, and who had been serving for a year before on the staff of General Torbert, then commanding the First Brigade. The staff and line officers were as follows :

Adjutant, James Graham; Quartermaster, Abel H. Nichols; Surgeon, J. B. Bowen; Assistant-Surgeons, Charles H. Suydam, David G. Hetzell; Chaplain, Archibald Beatty. *Company A*—Captain, Edmund G. Jackson; First Lieutenant, Elisha V. Glover, Jr; Second Lieutenant, Richard Moore. *Company B*—Captain, Jesse Cogswell; First Lieutenant, Charles H. Seamen; Second Lieutenant, Isaac T. Agar. *Company C*—Captain, Robert M. Ekins; First Lieutenant, Martin L. Haines; Second Lieutenant, Augustus W. Grobler. *Company D*—Captain, William Nippins; First Lieutenant, Thomas T. Taylor; Second Lieutenant, Daniel Buckley. *Company E*—Captain, Joseph R. Horner; First Lieutenant, William H. Gibson; Second Lieutenant, John Schwartz. *Company F*—Captain, Henry P. Reed; First Lieutenant, Alexander L. Cullin; Second Lieutenant, Smith Bilderback. *Company G*—Captain, James S. Hugg; First Lieutenant, William H. Myers; Second Lieutenant, Julian P. Wright. *Company H*—Captain, Forrester L. Taylor; First Lieutenant, Arthur H. Smith; Second Lieutenant, William Stanley. *Company I*—Captain, William O. Blood; First Lieutenant, Albert C. Fuller; Second Lieutenant, Isaac Hugg. *Company K*—Captain, Samuel Bolton; First Lieutenant, William P. Johnston; Second Lieutenant, John B. Wright.

After unavailing efforts on the part of Colonel Lawrence to have the regiment attached to the Army of the Potomac, it was ordered to Eastport, Mississippi, to report to General W. T. Sherman, and in pursuance of this order, left Trenton on the morning of the 16th of November, 1863, for Philadelphia, its strength for duty being eight hundred. Passing through Philadelphia, by way of the Pennsylvania Railroad to Pittsburg, and thence to Jeffersonville, Indiana, it there took steam-transports down the Ohio River to Paducah. During this trip about seventy men, who belonged to a class with which all the later regiments were embarrassed, were lost by desertion. They enlisted for the bounty, and having obtained it, left at the first opportunity. The main material of the regiment was good, and had it been permitted to take a more active part in field operations, it certainly would not have failed to sustain the high standard of New Jersey troops.

On the way down the Ohio, on the 21st of November, 1863, Lieutenant-Colonel Moore was placed in arrest, from which he was not released until the 3d of July, 1864. After remaining at Paducah a day, the same transports conveyed the Thirty-fourth, in company with the Second New Jersey Cavalry and the Thirty-fifth New Jersey Infantry, three hundred miles up the Tennessee River to Eastport, Mississippi. About five thousand troops had been collected there for the purpose of keeping open communications and to co-operate with forces in the interior, but a change of plans gave rise to an order involving the removal of the whole force from Eastport to Columbus, Kentucky, and in pursuance of this order the 12th of December found the regiment on its way down the Tennessee. It arrived at Columbus, a town situated about thirty miles below Cairo on the Mississippi, on the 20th day of December, and immediately proceeded to Union City, Tennessee. Here it became part of the command of Colonel Waring. General A. J. Smith was in command of the district, with his headquarters at Columbus. At Union City, the Thirty-fourth and Thirty-fifth New Jersey were encamped side by side.

On the 20th of December, General Smith arrived from Columbus, organized his command of about six thousand men into brigades,

and on the 22d of the same month took up his line of march towards a town in the interior of Tennessee, for the purpose of meeting Forrest, who had advanced across the Hatchie River with a large force. After a march of several days, the expedition reached Huntingdon, Tennessee. The cavalry was sent forward to Jackson, but with no better result than to see the heels of Forrest's flying troops, who retreated southward more rapidly than General Smith cared to follow. Forrest being out of the country, the command retraced its steps, by way of Paris, Tennessee, and the State line road. The march was a severe one. At one time the Thirty-fourth, officers and men, slept upon the snow, which was several inches deep, without blankets or tents to shelter them, the thermometer registering ten degrees below zero.

On the 21st of January, 1864, the Thirty-fourth returned to Columbus, Kentucky. General Smith and the rest of the command moving away, down the Mississippi, the regiment was left at that point as a permanent garrison. Colonel Lawrence was placed in command of the post, and Major Abeel in command of the regiment. The men were housed in comfortable barracks, and advantage was taken of this opportunity to thoroughly drill the battalion and fit it for active service. The Inspector of the Department, about this time, complimented it as the best drilled, equipped and ordered regiment in his inspection district.

During the winter of 1864, a company of the regiment was mounted under command of Lieutenant Julian Wright, a gallant officer, who succeeded in breaking up and capturing various predatory bands of guerillas or "wild-cavalry." These bands frequently appeared in such force as to require the support of the whole regiment, and often upon these occasions, both officers and men gave evidence of superior courage and efficiency.

One incident in the history of the regiment about this time is recorded in the report of General Grant, and deserves special notice. Speaking of Forrest's raid into Kentucky, he says:

"During the months of March and April, 1864, this same force, under Forrest, annoyed us considerably. On the 24th of March it captured Union City, Kentucky, and its garrison, and on the 24th attacked Paducah, commanded by Colonel S. G. Hicks, Fortieth Illinois Volunteers. Colonel H., having but a small force, withdrew to

the forts near the river, from where he repulsed the enemy and drove him from the place.

"On the 13th of April part of this force, under the rebel General Buford, summoned the garrison of Columbus, Kentucky, to surrender, but received for reply from Colonel Lawrence, Thirty-fourth New Jersey Volunteers, that, being placed there by his government, with adequate force to hold his post and repel all enemies from it, surrender was out of the question."

The facts as to this affair are briefly these: On the morning of the 13th of April, a brisk skirmishing commenced on the picket-line; presently the enemy appeared in considerable force, and the command prepared for action. Soon, however, the firing ceased, on the appearance of a flag of truce bearing a letter from General Buford, commanding a portion of the Confederate forces, in which he stated that he desired to avoid the useless effusion of blood, and demanded an immediate and unconditional surrender of the Post. Colonel Lawrence's prompt and gallant reply is given above. After a desultory skirmish for some hours, the enemy withdrew, foiled in his purpose to carry the position.

During the month of May, a spirited engagement took place at Hickman, Kentucky, between a detachment of the Thirty-fourth and some rebel cavalry. No prisoners were taken, but several of the enemy were killed. Lieutenant Johnston distinguished himself by a hand to hand contest with some of the enemy, whom he finally dispatched with his pistol.

On the 9th of July, the regiment was ordered to proceed into the interior for the purpose of dispersing the command of Colonel Outlaw who was plundering the country with a force of some five hundred men. The enemy was encountered in force near Clinton, Kentucky, and after a sharp action of two hours, he was defeated with a loss of five killed, thirty wounded, and seventeen prisoners, including the notorious Captain Kesterson, who was executed shortly after.

During two months following, Captain Ekings' Company was stationed upon Island Number Ten, where it rendered efficient service. On the 15th of August, the regiment was ordered by General Payne, then in command of the District of Western Kentucky, to proceed up the Ohio River to a place called Uniontown, Kentucky, to join other troops in an expedition in quest of the

rebel Generals Johnston and Adams, who had "raided" into Kentucky. The command was organized in brigades, of which Lieutenant-Colonel Moore commanded one, including the Thirty-fourth, under command of Major Abeel. After a march of several days without discovering the enemy, the force was broken up, and the Thirty-fourth returned to Columbus. On the 28th of August, the regiment was ordered to Mayfield, Kentucky, where it remained several weeks, engaged in constructing an elaborate fortification, but was finally withdrawn to Paducah. Here Lieutenant-Colonel Moore met with an accident which disabled him for duty. Major Abeel was detached from the regiment at one time as president of a Military Commission, and afterwards as permanent officer of the picket. Colonel Lawrence was placed in command of a cavalry brigade, the regiment being under the command of Captain Ekings.

About the 25th of December, 1864, the regiment was ordered to join General A. J. Smith's Corps (the Sixteenth), and proceed to Nashville. It arrived there too late for the battle—and accordingly returned to Paducah on the 10th of January, 1865. Major Abeel here resigned, and the regiment, under command of Colonel Lawrence, left Paducah on the 11th of January, for Eastport, Mississippi, with the Eleventh Army Corps. Here they suffered keenly for want of food, having nothing to eat for four days except parched corn. On the 7th of February, the regiment left Eastport with the rest of General Smith's command, the latter having been ordered to report to General Canby at New Orleans. The command reached the latter city on the 22d of February. The capture of Mobile having been determined upon, on the 17th of March the regiment left New Orleans with the whole command for Dauphin's Island. On the 8th and 9th of April it took part in the assault and capture of the Spanish fort, Forts Hugar, Tracey and Blakeley, in which action it lost three killed and fifteen wounded. At Fort Blakeley the regiment was in the center of the assaulting line; on its right was the Eleventh Wisconsin and on its left the One Hundred and Seventy-eighth New York, the brigade being under the command of Colonel Wilson. Colonel Lawrence led the regiment

gallantly, and both officers and men conducted themselves with distinguished courage, not a man flinching from the fierce rain of shot and shell poured out from the fort. They were not the first over the walls, only because they had a longer and harder road than the other regiments of the brigade.

After the capture of Mobile, the regiment was sent to Montgomery, Alabama. There it remained for several months, doing provost duty and supporting the Freedmen's Bureau. During the fall and winter of 1865, detached companies were stationed at Montevallo, Talladega, Gainesville, Tuscaloosa and other towns on the Alabama and Tennessee River Railroad. In the month of October, 1865, Colonel Lawrence resigned, when Lieutenant-Colonel Moore became Colonel, afterwards receiving the brevet of Brigadier-General. The regiment was mustered out on the 10th of April, 1866, and reached Trenton on the 30th of April, where it was paid off and disbanded.

The Thirty-fourth New Jersey, serving as it did two thousand miles from home, attracted less attention than those New Jersey troops who were more nearly under the eye of the State. Going to the Western army, it encountered the prejudice which existed in that army against Eastern troops, but it served long enough to live down that prejudice, to wring expressions of admiration from unwilling lips, and to carry the fame of New Jersey soldiers into the valley of the Mississippi.

The regiment was unfortunate in not having been sooner ordered into the field with the larger armies, but when it did encounter the enemy, it never failed to do its entire duty. It had the honor of striking one of the last blows at the rebellion, and of being the last volunteer regiment from New Jersey to quit the service of the Union upon the conclusion of the war.

CHAPTER XXIX

THE THIRTY FIFTH REGIMENT

THE Thirty-fifth Regiment, recruited chiefly in the Counties of Essex and Hunterdon, was mustered into service at Flemington, in September, 1863, and soon after proceeded to Washington.¹ Thence, it was transferred, some weeks later, by way of Wheeling and Cincinnati, and Jeffersonville, Indiana, to Paducah, Kentucky, whence, in company with the Thirty-fourth Regiment, it was conveyed by transports up the Tennessee River to Eastport, Mississippi, where a force of troops was collecting with a view of guarding the communications of our army in the interior. Other orders, however, being received, the regiment, early in December, was removed to Columbus, Kentucky, and thence to Union City, Tennessee, where it went into winter quarters, Colonel Cladek having for a time command of the post. About the middle of January, 1864, the regiment returned to Columbus, and with the rest of the command proceeded down the Mississippi to Vicksburg. Moving

¹ The original roster of the regiment was as follows :

Colonel, John J. Cladek ; Lieutenant-Colonel, William A. Henry ; Major, Austin H. Patterson ; Adjutant, J. Augustus Fay, Jr. ; Quartermaster, Lemuel R. Young ; Surgeon, George E. Summers ; Assistant-Surgeons, Richard G. Taylor, John T. Lanning ; Chaplain, Nathaniel L. Upham. *Company A*—Captain, Charles A. Angel ; First Lieutenant, Andrew L. Day ; Second Lieutenant, James McMillan. *Company B*—Captain, William H. Williams ; First Lieutenant, Robert Rea ; Second Lieutenant, Edwin G. Smith. *Company C*—Captain, George E. Dayton ; First Lieutenant, Samuel H. Pennington, Jr. ; Second Lieutenant, Stephen D. Soule. *Company D*—Captain, Richard D. Cook ; First Lieutenant, David Pierson ; Second Lieutenant, David S. Oliphant. *Company E*—Captain, John B. Sine ; First Lieutenant, Charles B. Cornish ; Second Lieutenant, James Vanover. *Company F*—Captain, Ira C. Carman, Jr. ; First Lieutenant, Abraham J. Beekman ; Second Lieutenant, Samuel J. Beekman. *Company G*—Captain, Louis Helmer ; First Lieutenant, Frank S. Taylor ; Second Lieutenant, John N. Rose ; Jr. *Company H*—Captain, William Spain ; First Lieutenant, James W. Christie ; Second Lieutenant, Lawrence Farrell. *Company I*—Captain, Augustus Dusenberry ; First Lieutenant, Samuel J. Harman ; Second Lieutenant, John R. Ross. *Company K*—Captain, John T. Rowell ; First Lieutenant, Henry A. Speeler ; Second Lieutenant, Charles F. Cole.

out from that point, it participated in the Meridian expedition in February, having several skirmishes and losing a few men, being absent altogether thirty-two days. Returning to Vicksburg, it was now transferred to Cairo, whence, after a week, it was sent to Sherman's army, then preparing around Chattanooga for its memorable campaign against Atlanta. Here it was attached to the First Brigade, Second Division, Sixteenth Corps, and without delay addressed itself to the work of preparing for the formidable encounters justly supposed to lie before it.

The first engagement of any importance in which the regiment participated, occurred on the 13th and 14th of May, before Resaca, Georgia, to which the rebel army under General Johnston had fallen back from Dalton. On the morning of the 13th, the Thirty-fifth, which belonged to the Fourth Division of the Sixteenth Corps, was ordered to advance, which it did for a distance of some five miles, when line of battle was formed, and the advance was renewed, the troops pushing over hills and through ravines, until the extreme front was reached. The regiment was now in an open plain, with the enemy only some two hundred yards distant, concealed by bushes, from which he at once opened fire. The fire, however, was promptly returned, compelling the rebels, numbering two regiments, to abandon their position in some disorder. The Thirty-fifth, then obtaining the cover of the woods (but pursuit being deemed imprudent), was ordered to the left as a support to a battery. Here the men were peculiarly exposed, being not only in line of the shots of the enemy, but liable to be crushed by the falling branches of trees severed by the balls and shells of our own guns. The regiment, however, stood bravely at its post, holding the ground during the night—having lost during the day one man killed (Rudolph P. Cain, of Company K,) and thirteen wounded. On the morning of the 14th, the enemy again opened fire, no reply, however, being made by our line. About noon, the Thirty-fifth was ordered up as a support to a storming party, and being obliged to move along a narrow road and across a bridge, suffered some loss from the musketry of the rebels, of whom there were two brigades in front. The regiment, however, bravely per-

formed its part, and being afterwards ordered to the right to assist in checking an advance of the rebels, successfully executed that duty also, repulsing the enemy and holding and intrenching the ground it had occupied. Here, behind the hastily constructed works, the command remained during the whole of the following day, repelling all assaults and inflicting serious damage on the enemy. Resaca being evacuated, on the 15th Captain Angel, with two companies, was sent into the town, where he captured thirty prisoners and took two mails. Among the wounded in these two days' operations were Lieutenants S. J. Harman and E. G. Smith. The total casualties amounted to two men killed, two officers and twenty men wounded.²

² The following is Colonel Cladek's report of this action as made to Governor Parker:

"SIR: I have the honor to report to your Excellency, the part taken by my regiment, under my command, in the action of Resaca, Georgia, on the 13th, 14th, and 15th of May, 1864.

"Between the hours of three and four o'clock, p. m., May 13th, the regiment formed in the third line of battle on the right of General Morgan L. Smith's command, advancing in line over fences and up a wooded hill, crossing ravines hardly passable for mounted officers. My regiment cleared the fences and wood-land at double-quick time, coming out on an open plain facing the river Oostenaula, about two miles above the town of Resaca, Georgia. The regiment had but cleared the woods, when two rebel regiments opened a brisk fusillade fire on us. I immediately gave the command "commence firing," not, however, before I had three or four men wounded. Two lines of battle were before me when I entered the woods, but somehow, through the nature of the ground I got to the extreme front; the firing lasted about fifteen minutes, when both the rebel regiments gave way and ran, when I withdrew my regiment under cover of the woods, on account of a regiment to my left giving way, and I thinking myself flanked—otherwise I would have charged upon the retreating rebel regiments. In this day's action I lost one killed and thirteen wounded; my own and Lieutenant (Acting Adjutant) Pierson's horses were wounded. The enemy giving way in this quarter, we were ordered to the left to support some of our batteries, but in such a position as to be under two fires, the enemy's shells bursting over us, and our own shot tearing limbs of trees to splinters above our heads, which became dangerous for my men. Here I lost several men wounded, as two of my companies, E and I, were out skirmishing with the rebels, under command of Captain Charles A. Angel, my Acting Major, on the river front.

"Early on the morning of the 14th, we left our position of supporting batteries for Resaca. We crossed a bridge under the rebel works where we received a deadly fire from artillery and infantry, under cover of rifle-pits. Here I lost one man killed and one wounded, and would have lost many had I not immediately, seeing the danger, ordered my men under cover. Shortly after an order came to return to our brigade, ordered to the rear for refreshment and rest. But at that moment our right center under General Morgan L. Smith being repulsed, I was ordered with my regiment to his support, passing through the right under the rebel works.

"After arriving on the new position assigned me, the Thirty-fifth gave three rousing cheers, tending to inspire our troops in front with fresh energy, when the rebels opened

The enemy having withdrawn, our army at once pressed forward in pursuit, capturing Rome and Kingston, appearing in the vicinity of Dallas on the 25th. The country traversed was very rugged, mountainous and densely wooded, with few and obscure roads, and the march was attended by many discomforts; but the troops sub-

a cross-fire of shot, shell and cannister upon us as we advanced, but fortunately, we escaped with one man wounded. At half past nine o'clock, p. m., we were ordered to throw up intrenchments, which we did, and at three o'clock, a. m., the 15th, we were safely behind them, where we lay safe all the following day—delivering a murderous fire, and repulsing every attempt made by the rebels to advance, the enemy's fire taking no effect upon us. Some time during the night the rebels evacuated Resaca, and Captain Angel, with the two companies under his command, was ordered to enter the town, which duty he performed admirably, capturing thirty rebels and two mails, one to, and one from their army, which they did not have time to assort.

"In respect to the behaviour of my regiment in this action I cannot find words to express my satisfaction. Officers and men tried to outdo each other in gallant behaviour, especially Captain Charles A. Angel, Acting Major, and Lieutenant David Pier-son, Acting Adjutant. To both those officers great honor is due. I not alone recom-mend them to your excellency, but the whole regiment to a man, acting like a body of soldiers grown old in battles. I feel as proud of them as Napoleon did of his 'Old Guard.' They have earned and won for themselves a gallant name among our Western troops in the Department, and Army of the Tennessee.

"JOHN J. CLADEK,

"Colonel Commanding Regiment."

The following correspondence between General Woods and General Dodge, Com-manding the Left Wing of the Sixteenth Army Corps, is of interest in this connection:

"HEADQUARTERS, FIRST BRIGADE, FIRST DIVISION, FIFTEENTH CORPS, }
NEAR KINGSTON, GEORGIA, May 21, 1864. }

"GENERAL: * * * General Smith wishes me to speak most approvingly of the conduct of the Thirty-fifth New Jersey Infantry, sent to him when his troops were hard pressed. On ascending the crest of the hills they gave three rousing cheers which inspired my troops with fresh vigor. Although a small regiment, they acted nobly, as my support on the 14th of May, and until the enemy retired.

"I am, General, your obedient servant.

"CHARLES R. WOOD,

"Brigadier General Commanding.

"To Brigadier General G. W. DODGE, Commanding Sixteenth Army Corps."

"HEADQUARTERS, LEFT WING, SIXTEENTH CORPS, }
NEAR KINGSTON, GEORGIA, May 21, 1864. }

"BRIGADIER GENERAL CHARLES R. WOODS, *Commanding First Brigade, First Division, Fifteenth Corps:*

"GENERAL: I take great pleasure in acknowledging the receipt of your communica-tion of this date, in relation to the Twenty-fifth Wisconsin and Thirty-fifth New Jer-sey Infantry. It has been forwarded promptly to them, and will receive their hearty response.

"Please accept my thanks for your prompt and generous acknowledgment of their services.

"I am, General, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

"G. W. DODGE,

"Brigadier General Commanding."

mitted cheerfully to all fatigues. At Dallas, Johnston had concentrated his forces with a view of checking our further advance, his intrenched lines extending from Dallas to Marietta, over a most difficult region. Here two days were spent, amid skirmishing and fighting, in making careful approaches—a fierce engagement taking place on the 25th, near New Hope Church, four miles north of Dallas, between Hooker's Corps and a part of the rebel force. On the 27th, Johnston struck our right at Dallas, but was repulsed with loss. On the same day, the Thirty-fifth was again engaged, two companies under Captain Angel (Acting Major) being deployed as skirmishers, and charging the enemy with great gallantry, driving him from an eminence which other regiments had entirely failed to carry. Subsequently, however, the rebels advancing two lines of battle, the Jersey men were obliged to fall back, which they did in good style. During the two following days the regiment was almost constantly engaged on the skirmish line, losing altogether four men killed, eight wounded and one missing. The killed were Michael Furry and Theodore Case, of Company E, George Pratt, of Company F, and William Cordham, of Company I.³

On the 1st of June, moving his army to the left along the rebel front and enveloping Altoona Pass, Sherman compelled the enemy to evacuate that position, and also to fall back from the intrenchments covering New Hope Church and Ackworth. Altoona Pass was promptly garrisoned and made a secondary base of supplies, and the communication between that point and others in the rear being fully restored, Sherman again moved forward. On the 5th, the Thirty-fifth regiment was ordered to the flank, and after constructing an earthwork, was advanced to Ackworth and thence to Big Shanty, where our forces were rapidly concentrating, prepara-

³ The following is an extract from Colonel Cladek's official report:

"On the 27th of May, Company I, Captain Dusenbury, and Company E, Captain Sine, were deployed as skirmishers, under command of Captain C. A. Angel (Acting Major), and charged the enemy in splendid style, driving them from a very strong position, and from which other regiments had tried in vain to dislodge them.

"The behavior of the officers and men engaged is worthy of all praise, although they were compelled to relinquish the hill, for which they fought so gallantly, as two of the enemy's lines of battle advanced against them. Several regiments tried for the next three days to gain the hill, but did not succeed."

tory to a fresh demonstration. Kenesaw mountain, with its almost equally formidable neighbors, Pine and Lost mountains, now stood in Sherman's path. On the peak of each of these mountains the enemy had his signal stations, and in front of the points not impregnable by nature, Johnston had arrayed strong lines of battle, the left resting on Lost Mountain and the right extending across the Marietta and Ackworth road. By the 11th of June, Sherman's lines were close up, and he made dispositions to break the enemy's lines between Kenesaw and Pine mountains. On the 14th and 15th, while Hooker and Howard were pushing the enemy, the Thirty-fifth Regiment was engaged on the skirmish line, losing seven men killed and eight wounded—Captains Courtois and Frazer being among the latter. On the 16th it marched to Kenesaw and participated in the movements against that position until, after constant battering and murderous fighting extending over a fortnight, Sherman determined to throw his whole army rapidly by the right to threaten Nickajack Creek and Tanner's Ferry, across the Chattahoochee. This movement compelled Johnston to abandon Kenesaw, and on the 3d of July it was in our possession.⁴ On the 2d, while advancing upon the rebel works near Nickajack Creek, the skirmishers of the Thirty-fifth had another smart engagement, during which Acting Major Angel, while only thirty yards from the rebel position, was killed. No officer in the regiment had displayed higher soldierly qualifications or was more generally beloved; and his death was sincerely lamented, not only in his own command, but throughout the entire brigade.

Immediately upon Johnston's withdrawal, our whole army pressed forward in pursuit. On the 8th, the Thirty-fifth entered Marietta, proceeding thence to the Chattahoochee, which it forded on the 9th. Intrenching strongly, the regiment, with the rest of the army, rested for some days, Johnston meanwhile taking up a new line covering Atlanta, but being superceded in command by General J. B. Hood only a day or two after. On the 19th, the

⁴ The loss of the regiment during the operations at Kenesaw was thirteen men wounded.

Thirty-fifth, having resumed its advance, reached Decatur, proceeding the day following to the front some three miles, but returning on the 20th, and participating on the 22d in the engagement at that place. At this time, three regiments of the brigade, with an aggregate strength of fourteen hundred effective fighting men, were posted in different parts of the town as a garrison, being commanded by Colonel Sprague of the Sixty-third Ohio. About noon on the 22d, the command was attacked by an overwhelming force of infantry and cavalry, and the men being so scattered as to render prompt co-operation impossible, successful resistance seemed out of the question. The Thirty-fifth, however, promptly formed and moved to the right and front to support a line of skirmishers, who, as it reached the position designated, were already retiring in confusion. But the men of the Thirty-fifth moved steadily into line of battle, and at once opened on the rebels, checking them for some minutes. Soon, however, they advanced with added force, and the regiment, vastly outnumbered, gradually fell back for a distance of thirty yards, when it again turned and poured a deadly volley into the ranks of the pursuers, causing them in turn to fall back. But their repulse was but for a moment. Promptly rallied by their officers, the rebels once more advanced, and although the Thirty-fifth a third time turned upon them and held them for half an hour, it was at last compelled to retire finally to the town. Here the regiment was joined by the rest of the brigade, but the enemy coming in on all sides, the entire command continued the retreat, suffering severely from the fire of the pursuers—the casualties in the Thirty-fifth numbering one killed and sixteen wounded, with a loss of two officers and thirty-seven men missing. The picket line during the day was in charge of Lieutenant-Colonel Henry, who displayed great coolness, but many of the men being cut off, fell into the hands of the enemy. Among the captured were Captain A. Dusenberry and Lieutenant David S. Oliphant.

On the 23d, the enemy having withdrawn, the Thirty-fifth re-entered the town and intrenched, but on the day following moved to the front, taking position in the rifle-pits in front of Atlanta. Here the army was confronted by a strong line of rebel works, two miles

from the city, and heavy fighting had already taken place at various points in front of the position, resulting in a rebel loss of seven or eight thousand men. Sherman, resorting again to strategy, on the night of the 26th shifted one of his corps from our extreme left to the extreme right, initiating a general movement to flank Hood out of Atlanta by cutting the railroads in his rear. This movement, although detected by the enemy, was substantially accomplished, and our men were hastily covering their new front with a wide breastwork when, on the 28th, Hood poured out in strong force on the west side of Atlanta, striking our right, held by Logan's (Fifteenth) Corps, with great violence. The Thirty-fifth regiment at this time, having the previous day driven in the rebel skirmishers, had taken position in the line to the left of the Fifteenth Corps; but as the enemy, after a fierce cannonade, advanced on our right, it was moved forward to the support of Smith's Brigade of the corps assailed. The advance was made under a sharp fire from the rebel guns, but the men, cheering lustily, moved steadily into position and soon became hotly engaged. The regiment being posted in the edge of a woods and somewhat protected by a barricade of logs and rails, had an advantage in position, and it improved it fully. Seven distinct times the enemy advanced to the assault, and as often was bloodily repulsed. As the day waned, other regiments came to the support of the Thirty-fifth, but they were not needed, the position being held until the enemy, broken and vanquished, finally withdrew, leaving his dead upon the field. In this engagement, the flag of the regiment was riddled with bullets and the State standard was twice shot down but as many times replaced. The loss of the command was very slight, only five men being wounded.

This was the last serious engagement in which the regiment participated in this campaign. On the 1st of August, the Thirty-fifth advanced its position and took possession of a line of partially completed rifle-pits, which it held until the 11th, meanwhile assisting in the construction of works at the front. On the 10th, a shell from the enemy's guns exploded in the camp of the regiment, killing one and wounding six men, two of whom subsequently died. On the 11th, being ordered on the skirmish line, the regiment drove

the enemy's pickets out of their pits and took possession, losing two men wounded in the movement. On the 25th, the regiment was detailed to guard the train of the Sixteenth Corps, and continued on this duty until September 8th. Atlanta meanwhile had been evacuated, and our forces were in possession, so that, the arduous work of the campaign having been completed, the Thirty-fifth, having reported for orders, was sent into camp near East Point—having fairly earned, by gallantry in action and endurance on the march and in the trenches, the rest which it was now to enjoy.⁵

⁵ The following is the official report of this campaign, dated "Near East Point, Georgia, September 11, 1864."

"In compliance with orders from brigade headquarters, I herewith submit a report of the part taken by this regiment in the campaign just brought to a close.

"On the 1st day of May, the regiment marched from Decatur, Alabama, to Woodville and thence by railroad to Chattanooga, Tennessee, whence it marched to Resaca, Georgia, and on the 9th advanced on that town and about six o'clock, p. m., marched to camp, where we arrived at ten o'clock, p. m., and on the 13th, 14th and 15th took part in the engagement before that town, losing two men killed, two officers and twenty men wounded and one missing.

"On the 16th we marched forward, and after several days marching arrived at Dallas on the evening of the 27th, and was engaged with the enemy on the 28th. Captain Charles A. Angel, in command of Companies E and I, advanced up the heights, and after holding it a short time was compelled to retire. The regiment took part in the line of skirmishers in all that occurred at Dallas, losing four men killed, eight wounded and one missing.

"On June 5th, we were ordered to the flank and intrenched ourselves, building a circular earthenwork.

"On the 6th we were relieved and marched to Ackworth, from thence we marched to Big Shanty and while on skirmish line on the 14th and 15th, lost seven men killed and eight wounded. We then marched to Kenesaw mountain and took part in the movements at that place, losing thirteen men wounded.

"On the morning of July 2d marched from Kenesaw, and on the 4th of July, while advancing on the enemy's works near Nickajack Creek, Captain and Acting Major Charles A. Angel was killed, thus losing to the service a valuable and accomplished officer. From thence we marched to the right, and on the 8th we marched to Marietta and from thence to Chattahoochee river, which we forded on the 9th and intrenched and rested for some days; we again marched, and on the 18th arrived at Decatur, and marched to the front the next day. The day following we returned to Decatur, and on the 22d took part in the engagement at that place. We lost one man killed and sixteen wounded, two officers and thirty-seven men missing. Companies I and D being on picket duty, were cut off and were nearly all captured.

"On the 23d we re-entered the town and went to "Camp Conscript," where we intrenched.

"On the 24th we marched to the front of Atlanta and took position in rifle-pits, and on the night of the 26th we were again on the march to the center, where we arrived on the evening of the 27th, and after skirmishing with the enemy took position. We lost on this occasion one man killed.

"On the 28th we were ordered to reinforce the Fifteenth Army Corps and arrived at scene of action about two o'clock, p. m., and at once became hotly engaged with the

During the month of October the Thirty-fifth participated in the movement of a portion of the army to Marietta, Big Shanty and other points menaced by the rebels under Hood, but was only once actively engaged, namely, at Resaca, on the 15th, where the regiment lost twenty-five killed and wounded. During the month, the regiment marched in all two hundred and twenty-one miles. In the early part of November, Sherman concentrated his forces around Rome and Kingston, Georgia, and on the 14th, having completed all his plans, cut loose from his base, and set out on his march to the sea. The Thirty-fifth, still attached to the Sixteenth Corps, broke camp on the 15th, and during a considerable portion of the march was employed in destroying railroads, guarding

enemy, who advanced upon us some seven times and each time was repulsed, owing no doubt to the fact that we were posted on the edge of the woods and intrenched behind logs and rails. Our loss was very light, having but one officer and four men wounded. After the fight we returned to our former encampment, and on the 1st of August advanced our position and finished rifle-pits, which we found partially completed.

"On the night of the 8th we were ordered to the front to throw up works, and after working all night, were relieved and returned to camp.

"On the 10th, a shell from the enemy exploded in our camp, killing one and wounding six men, two of whom have since died.

"On the 11th we were ordered on skirmish line, and also to advance the line, which we did, driving the enemy's pickets out of their pits easily. We lost ten men wounded.

"On the 25th we marched out in charge of the Sixteenth Army Corps wagon trains as guard. Owing to some mistake in orders, we found ourselves on the night of that day entirely outside of our extreme right flank pickets, where we encamped with thirty wagons. I caused trees to be felled forming an abattis, and extra pickets to be posted, and otherwise taking all precautions that I deemed necessary to insure our safety.

"On the 26th, we retraced our steps and joined the main train with which we continued to do duty until relieved September 8th, on which day I reported to brigade headquarters for duty.

"In conclusion, I would state that the conduct of the officers and men of this command has been all that could be desired. In the hour of danger and battle they always have shown the most determined bravery and cheerful obedience to orders which is so necessary to insure success.

"Of Colonel Cladek (now absent on duty) in command of the regiment through most of the campaign, I must say that his good judgment, habits of discipline, cheerful attention to the wants of those under his command and his cool, determined bravery on the field of battle (thus giving a noble example to his officers and men), has proved him to be an efficient and accomplished officer, of whom his officers and men will ever feel proud.

Recapitulation: Killed, seventeen; wounded, eighty; missing, forty-one; one man killed on the 11th of August, not in body of report.

"Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

"WILLIAM A. HENRY,

"Lieutenant-Colonel Commanding Regiment."

trains and foraging on the country—marching during the month two hundred and eighty-two miles in all. On the 2d of December the command struck the railroad at Millen, formerly a rebel prison camp, whence the prisoners had been removed on the approach of our cavalry. On the 5th, the regiment was engaged as a support to the cavalry advance, but suffered no casualties. On the 9th, the regiment again came up with the enemy, and being deployed as skirmishers advanced over very difficult ground, driving the rebels before them, and keeping up a running fight for a distance of four miles—our men passing through two lines of the enemy's works. During the day, Corporal Williams was killed by a torpedo, and three or four privates wounded. Only one member of the regiment was wounded during the skirmish. The road being found to be planted with torpedoes, a number of the rebels who were captured were compelled to dig them up, which they did with some reluctance. On the 10th, when within six miles of Savannah, the regiment was again formed in line of battle in front of the first line of the enemy's defensive works, but later in the evening breastworks were thrown up, and the men permitted to enjoy a brief rest. On the 11th, firing was kept up all day between the opposing forces, but the Thirty-fifth being moved to the rear, did not participate therein. On the 13th, Fort McAllister on our left was taken, and Sherman having got up heavy guns wherewith to bombard the city, on the 21st compelled its evacuation, our forces marching in on the following morning. While these operations were in progress, the Thirty-fifth remained on picket duty, but on the 3d of January, 1865,⁶ it moved through Savannah to the Savannah River, where it embarked on the steamer *S. R. Spaulding* and proceeded to Port Royal, whence, with other troops, it was pushed forward to Pocotaligo. At length, on the 1st of February, the floods which had for a time impeded operations having abated, the entire army again moved in a northerly direction. In this advance, the troops were obliged to wade swamps several miles in width, often covered with water to the depth of

⁶ During the month of December the regiment marched one hundred and nine miles.

three or four feet. In one case, the brigade to which the Thirty-fifth was attached, advanced through a deep morass, in the face of a terrific fire, driving the enemy from his works—the men of the Thirty-fifth being engaged during the fight in carrying ammunition through the swamp to the troops, who in some places fought up to their arm-pits in water. On the 12th, the regiment reached and passed through the town of Orangeburg, and four days after reached the city of Columbia, moving thence by way of Winnsboro to Cheraw, where it did provost duty for several days. Still moving forward, Fayetteville, North Carolina, was reached on the 11th of March, where a halt of two days was made. On the 13th, the army again moved forward, a part advancing towards Averysboro, and the right wing marching towards Goldsboro. The Thirty-fifth, moving with the latter column, did not participate in the fighting at Bentonville, where the Thirteenth Regiment rendered such important service, but was not idle, being employed in guarding the wagon trains and caring for the sick and wounded—Colonel Cladek having command of the whole. Goldsboro being reached, and the enemy having retreated on Raleigh, the army again encamped, the men being reclothed and furnished other long-needed comforts. The march from Savannah had been one of great severity, and the suffering of the troops had been very great, but they had submitted to all without complaint. From first to last, the Thirty-fifth exhibited the hardest endurance, with a commendable readiness for any duty which might be imposed; and its reputation was deservedly high throughout the entire corps to which it belonged.

On the 3d of April, Captain Dusenberry, who had been taken prisoner on the 22d of June, rejoined the regiment with one hundred and twelve substitutes, and was heartily welcomed by officers and men. On the 10th, Richmond having fallen, Sherman impelled a determined advance against Johnston, who, with some forty thousand men, still remained near Smithfield. This town was entered the following day, the enemy retreating to Raleigh, and thence towards Greensboro. The news of Lee's surrender being received, Johnston at once asked a suspension of hostilities, and this being

granted, negotiations were entered upon which, on the 23th, resulted in the surrender of his army upon the terms already accorded to Lee. The Thirty-fifth had fired its last gun in this grand contest for national unity, and all that now remained was to march homeward, rich in the honors it had won.

On the 29th, the regiment moved out from its camp towards Petersburg, which was reached May 8th. Thence, passing through Richmond, it marched by the usual route to Washington, arriving in that vicinity on the 19th. Here the men were supplied with a new Zouave uniform, and some weeks later being mustered out, proceeded to Trenton (July 22d), where their campaigns terminated in a cordial welcome from the populace.

CHAPTER XXX

THE THIRTY-SIXTH REGIMENT—(Third Cavalry).

The Thirty-sixth Regiment (or Third Cavalry) was recruited during the winter of 1863-4, and mustered into the United States service February 10, 1864, as the "First United States Hussars"—a name, however, which was not long retained.¹ The regiment left Trenton on the 29th of March, one thousand and two hundred strong, marching by way of Philadelphia and Wilmington to Perryville, Maryland, where it embarked on steamers and proceeded to Annapolis, being there attached to the Ninth Army Corps. Here it remained about a fortnight, when it marched to Alexandria, Virginia, whence on the 27th of April, it moved with the corps in the direction of the field towards which Grant was preparing to advance. Reaching a point three miles south of Bristow Station on the night of the 29th, it was posted along the Orange and Alexandria Rail-

¹ The original roster of the regiment was as follows:

Colonel, Andrew J. Morrison; Lieutenant-Colonel, Charles C. Suydam; Majors, Siegfried Von Forstner, William P. Robeson, jr., S. V. C. Van Rensalaer; Adjutant, William J. Starks; Quartermaster, John H. Bailey; Commissary, George Patten; Surgeon, William W. Bowlby; Assistant Surgeons, Lawrence O. Morgan, Samuel A. Phillips; Chaplain, John H. Frazee. *Company A*—Captain, T. Malcolm Murphy; First Lieutenant, John S. Hough; Second Lieutenant, John T. Tomlin. *Company B*—Captain, Albert S. Cloke; First Lieutenant, Alexander A. Yard; Second Lieutenant, Augustus C. Stickle. *Company C*—Captain, John B. Hartman; First Lieutenant, William Lechleider; Second Lieutenant, William Reeves. *Company D*—Captain, Michael Mitchell; First Lieutenant, James H. Donnelly; Second Lieutenant, George R. Wadleigh. *Company E*—Captain, Daniel R. Boice; First Lieutenant, Daniel Buckley; Second Lieutenant, James O'Sullivan. *Company F*—Captain, Charles D. Morrison; First Lieutenant, Henry A. Vanness; Second Lieutenant, Michael T. Dwyer. *Company G*—Captain, Thomas R. McClong; First Lieutenant, William M. Scott; Second Lieutenant, Gilbert Tice. *Company H*—Captain, Ethan T. Harris; First Lieutenant, Barnet Birdsell; Second Lieutenant, John Bamford. *Company I*—Captain, Albert Hertzberg; First Lieutenant, William Stulpnagel; Second Lieutenant, Oscar Kramer. *Company K*—Captain, Frederick W. Schafer; First Lieutenant, Otto Siebeth; Second Lieutenant, August Bulow. *Company L*—Captain, Frederick W. K. Knoblesdorf; First Lieutenant, Emil Walpel; Second Lieutenant, Adolph Bulow. *Company M*—Captain, John Stull; First Lieutenant, Henry S. Stull; Second Lieutenant, James V. Gibson.

road, where it remained, engaged in scouting and guard duty, until the 5th of May, when, operations in the Wilderness having already commenced, it marched southward, crossing the Rappahannock and Rapidan, and bivouacking three miles beyond Germania Ford—on a line parallel with the battle-front along which the conflict was already fiercely raging. Later in the night, however, the regiment re-crossed the Rapidan, and encamped on a hill overlooking the ford on the north side of the river—performing, on the 6th, most important service by scouting that entire side of the Rapidan for many miles in either direction. This duty, which was of the most arduous character, having been performed to the satisfaction of the General commanding, the regiment, on the afternoon of the 7th, was ordered to move as a rear-guard to a pontoon train about to be transferred to a lower ford, and it accordingly marched to Richmond's Ford (on the Rappahannock), and thence crossing at United States Ford to Chancellorsville. Here it again found employment in patrolling, watching fords, and bearing despatches. Two companies, under Captains Cloke and Boice, were detached from the command, and nearly one hundred of the men were detailed for duty as orderlies, some thirteen of whom were wounded at various times, but none seriously. On the 8th, when lying seven miles from Fredericksburg, a rumor reaching camp that our wounded who had been sent to that city were being arrested and sent off towards Richmond by the rebel citizens, Major Robeson with his battalion boldly dashed into the town, where, upon trustworthy information, he arrested a number of the citizens and at once put a stop to the proceedings complained of. On the following day the town was again visited with a stronger force, it being designed to arrest the Mayor, a notoriously odious secessionist; but that official had fled. Two noted scouts, however, were secured, and other troops arriving, a provost marshal was appointed, and the necessary public and private buildings promptly seized for the accommodation of the wounded, who now began to pour in by hundreds and thousands.²

² The writer of these pages reached Fredericksburg, as an agent of the Christian Commission, on the 13th of May, 1864, and at that time there were from eight thousand

The enemy being gradually compelled to fall back before the operations of Grant, the Third Cavalry pushed forward with its brigade—Third Brigade, First Division, Cavalry Corps—sharing in the operations at Ashland, Old Church, and other points, and showing the highest soldierly qualities in all the combats in which it participated. Reaching the vicinity of City Point early in June, it was placed in position on the extreme left of the army, and for over a month was engaged in picketing, losing during the time two officers and ten privates by capture. Up to the middle of July, the total losses of the regiment in killed, wounded and missing, amounted to seventy-six. On July 16th, the command was transferred to Light-house Point, whence, on the 25th, it returned to its old position, where, on the 27th, it lost several men from guerillas while on picket—one being killed, two wounded and two captured. The men were ambuscaded while patrolling, and were all shot from behind, some of them being stripped of all their clothing and effects, and exposed to every possible indignity.

On the 5th of August, General Grant having determined to transfer two cavalry divisions to the Shenandoah Valley, to assist in checking the rebel operations in that quarter, the Third Jersey—now attached to the First Brigade, Third Cavalry Division—left its position in front of Petersburg and proceeded to Washington, whence—the men, numbering over four hundred, being supplied with new Spencer repeating carbines—it marched on the 12th in the direction of Winchester, which place it reached on the 17th, just in time to participate in an engagement with the enemy, who was vigorously pressing Sheridan's troops as they fell back towards Harper's Ferry. The Third Regiment was at once ordered to a

to nine thousand wounded accumulated in the town. Every church, store and other commodious building was occupied, and even the yards attached to private residences were in some cases crowded with the sufferers. The Surgeons established their amputating tables in the basements of some of the churches, and there, for days and weeks the knife and saw did their ghastly work. Here and there, as we passed along the streets, rows of dead were found lying in dilapidated outhouses, and night and day, stretchers with dead and dying drifted to and fro along the streets. Among the first persons we met on reaching Fredericksburg were the Lieutenant-Colonel and Surgeon of the Third Cavalry, which regiment, as we have seen, was the first to enter the town and initiate measures for bringing order out of chaos.

hill south of the town, to act as support to a battery, and soon became hotly engaged, the first battalion, under Major Robeson, being sent out as skirmishers on the right. The fight growing earnest, the third battalion, under Major Alstrom, was sent in to relieve the first, the remainder of the men (Companies A, B C and D) being soon after thrown in, dismounted, on the left, led by Lieutenant-Colonel Suydam. The position held by the command was a critical one; occupying the advanced skirmish line, most of the heavy fighting fell to its share, but the men for the most part carried themselves with great gallantry, repelling desperate assaults, and only falling back, long after dark, when surrounded by an overwhelming force of the enemy, including some of Breckenridge's veteran troops. So impetuous was the final charge of the rebels, that for a time the assailed and assailants were mingled promiscuously, and the Jersey men were obliged to suspend firing, lest they should injure their friends.³ The conduct of Lieutenant-Colonel Suydam, who led the reserve at a critical moment, and stubbornly resisted the rebel onslaught, taking up three positions during the fight, as well as of Majors Robeson and Alstrom, was especially commended as cool and courageous in the last degree. The total loss of the regiment was one hundred and thirty men, the killed including one Captain and one Lieutenant.⁴

After this engagement the command fell back, with the rest of the troops, on the 18th, to Summit Point. On the 21st, while on picket, it was again attacked by Breckenridge's Corps, which, advancing in strong force, struck the line front, right and left, sweeping it back to the regimental skirmish line. For three hours the latter steadily bore the pressure, gradually falling back until, the wagon trains having been safely forwarded, the worn and jaded men fell within the supporting lines of the Second Brigade, and the whole column continued its march to Charlestown. Here it lay

³ At one time, so close were the combatants, that Lieutenant-Colonel Suydam, seeing a rebel capture and lead off one of our men, coolly seized a "grayback" and marched him to the rear, by way of exchange.

⁴ One report puts the casualties at three killed, nine wounded and forty-eight missing, but we give the figures as recorded in the diary of the commanding officer.

in comparative quiet until the next morning, when the enemy opened along the lines with great energy, and the division fell back to Harper's Ferry, where, with ample infantry supports, it escaped further molestation. In these operations, the Third Jersey lost six killed, twenty-five wounded and fourteen missing. After falling back, the regiment was allowed two days to recruit, when, on the morning of the 25th, with the rest of the brigade, under General McIntosh, it again moved out, going westerly. After marching a few miles, it was joined by the entire cavalry force, and the whole moved cautiously forward. About ten o'clock, the Third Jersey was called upon for scouting parties, and these, deploying into the woods, soon discovered the enemy in force. The action which ensued was a spirited and stubborn one. The enemy lay in the rear of a piece of woods, strongly covered by a stone wall, and although at one time driven a little by our troopers, the latter, being without infantry supports, could not dislodge him from his position. Meanwhile, other regiments of the brigade had become engaged, but without any favorable result, and it being apparent that the enemy was in strong force, a general withdrawal was ordered, being effected in good order. In this engagement, as in many others, General McIntosh displayed the greatest gallantry, and the men of the Third Jersey fought with their accustomed bravery. The loss of the regiment in wounded and missing was thirty men.

After falling back to Harper's Ferry, at ten o'clock the same night the command crossed the Potomac, and marched to Boonsboro, Maryland, whence, after a night's rest, it moved in an irregular circle, passing the field of Antietam, and recrossing the Potomac at Shepherdstown Ford, finally reaching Charlestown on the night of the 28th. Here almost constant skirmishing was kept up with the enemy, but no serious fighting was had. Sheridan was maturing his plans for a vigorous campaign against the enemy; and until he was ready to strike, the cavalry troopers were not called to any severe combat. But the season of comparative repose was brief. On the evening of the 12th (of September), General McIntosh received an order to take his brigade at an early hour the next morning and reconnoiter on the Berryville and Winchester pike,

to discover, if possible, the strength and position of the enemy, but to go only so far as to meet the enemy's infantry, when he was to retire. Accordingly, on the morning of the 13th, the Second Ohio Cavalry was thrown out as advance guard and skirmishers, the Third Jersey, now and for some time after commanded by Lieutenant-Colonel Suydam, coming next in line, and the whole advancing on the road designated. The Jerseymen first met the enemy's cavalry pickets about three miles out of Berryville, and from this time on kept up a running fire for two miles, charging them whenever they attempted to make a stand, until finally they were driven across the Opequan. Here they endeavored to rally, but having become badly demoralized, the Ohioans and Jerseymen pushed right forward, charging across and up the hill against their barricade of rails (which had evidently been hastily thrown up), driving and checking them in all directions. Still pursuing, giving them no time to rest, the regiment forced them finally inside of their infantry supports. A halt was now ordered, while General McIntosh advanced to the top of a hill and examined the rebel position. Presently, an order came for a squadron of the Third Jersey to charge up the road, and on the instant, a column dashed forward, sweeping up with flashing sabers right into the midst of the enemy, one hundred and forty-three of whom were taken prisoners. This, however, was not the only result of the charge. A whole regiment of South Carolina infantry (the Eighth), cut off from their main body by the exploit of the Jerseymen, were surrounded and captured, with their colors and battle-flag, by the Second Ohio and Third Jersey.⁵ By this time, the enemy was

⁵ The Chaplain of the regiment, Rev. J. H. Frazee, in a letter to the *Newark Advertiser*, says of this affair:

"The result of our charge was the capture of the Eighth Carolina Regiment, with its Colonel and all its line officers, numbering eighteen. The companies composing the squadron that made the charge were Company G, commanded by Captain Thomas R. McClong, of Cumberland County, and Company F, recruited in Newark, and under the command of First Lieutenant M. T. Dwyer, of the same city. Lieutenant-Colonel Suydam, with the remaining battalions of the regiment, moved promptly to our support when we made the charge. The accompanying congratulatory order was issued by Brigadier-General Wilson:

"HEADQUARTERS THIRD CAVALRY DIVISION, }
September 15, 1864. }

"General Order No. 40.

"The Brigadier-General commanding takes great pleasure in commending the dash,

seen marching down with heavy columns of infantry, showing that he was still in force, and McIntosh, having accomplished the object for which he was sent out, accordingly ordered a retreat, which was accomplished in a safe and orderly manner. The affair, which was a brilliant one throughout, was conducted very expeditiously, the brigade reaching its camp in less than five hours from the time it left it. The loss of the regiment was one killed, and of the brigade three killed and one hundred and one missing.

After this affair, the regiment lay quiet until the 19th (one of the remarkable days of the war), when at two o'clock in the morning, it moved out on the Winchester pike, driving the enemy's cavalry, and charging and turning the right of his infantry. After getting into position, the command was held in hand until late in the afternoon, when, the enemy being in retreat, it charged down the pike, sweeping past Winchester and reaching Karneystown. Here it suffered some loss, but not sufficient to disturb the elation over the grand achievements of the day. Subsequently the regiment moved up the Valley past Stony Point, across the Shenandoah, through Front Royal and up the Luray Valley, through which it endeavored to effect a passage, but without success, owing to the opposition of the enemy. On the 21st, it was again engaged at Front Royal, losing some men. On the 28th, being in the cavalry advance, it once more encountered the enemy at Waynesboro where it suffered a loss of ten men killed and wounded, but fought with its accustomed gallantry. In the retrograde movement which followed this advance of our forces—a movement designed to draw the enemy once more within effective striking distance—the Third Jersey once more proved its efficiency at Bridgewater, October 2d, losing nine men; at Brock's Gap on the 6th, and at Tom's Brook,

gallantry and good conduct of the First Brigade, as well as the judicious management and promptitude of its commander, Brigadier-General McIntosh, in the recent affair on the Berryville and Winchester pike. The charge of the squadron of the Third New Jersey Cavalry, which resulted in breaking the rebel infantry line, is especially worthy of mention; it effectually opened the way for surrounding and capturing the rebel regiment encountered. * * * *

“By command of

Brigadier-General WILSON.”

The Eighth Carolina Regiment, captured in this affair, was one of the oldest in the rebel service, and had never before suffered any serious mishaps.

where, on the 9th, it had a severe engagement with the now pursuing foe. Its loss in this last affair was eight men. Finally reaching Cedar Creek, it went on picket, where it remained until the 13th, when it had a sharp fight at Cupp's Mills, losing ten men. In the memorable battle of the 19th, described in the narrative of the First Brigade, the regiment was early placed in position, but was only moderately engaged. In the subsequent operations in the Valley, it had an honorable part, being engaged on the "Back Road," on November 12th, and at Mount Jackson, November 22d. At the latter point, the enemy occupied a very strong position on Hood's Hill, and it was found to be impossible, after considerable skirmishing, to dislodge him. In withdrawing from the field, the Third Jersey covered the Second New York Regiment. The loss of the command in this affair was ten men killed and wounded.⁶ On the 28th, the enemy having attacked and carried our position, held by a small garrison, at New Creek, on the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad, twenty-two miles west of Cumberland, the Jersey regiment was dispatched on an expedition in that direction, proceeding to Moorefield, Hardy County, West Virginia, where a day was spent in exploring the country and discovering the position of the enemy—after which it returned to its camp below Winchester—the march being one of great difficulty and suffering to the exhausted men.

There being now a lull in operations, the regiment went into winter quarters, where it remained until ordered to rejoin the army in front of Petersburg. Here it was variously employed until the last grand assault upon the enemy, when, at Five Forks, fighting again with the scarred veterans who had swept Early clean out of the Shenandoah, it displayed conspicuous gallantry, sharing in all the perils as well as the splendid achievements of that memorable and glorious day, on which the power of the rebellion was finally and forever broken. The loss of the regiment was only eight wounded, including Lieutenant-Colonel Robeson. Joining in the pursuit of the flying foe, on the 6th it had two officers wounded

⁶ About this time, Major Robeson was made Lieutenant-Colonel of the regiment.

in a skirmish, but was not again heavily engaged. In due time, Lee having surrendered and the rebel armies dissolved, it proceeded to Washington, and thence to Trenton, where it was mustered out.

The Third Jersey deserved a far higher place in the estimation of the people of the State than it enjoyed while in the field. Unfortunate in its commandant, when first entering the service, it was ever after, with singular injustice, judged in the light of this fact; no adequate allowance being made for its subsequent improvement in efficiency and discipline. No regiment was ever more efficiently officered than this after the suspension of the original Colonel, and none ever more rapidly achieved a high reputation than did this command when once brought face to face with the foe. In the Shenandoah, it participated in some thirteen engagements, in all of which it showed the finest soldierly qualities, winning the special commendation of its commanders, as well as the confidence of all its comrades of the cavalry corps; and in the story of the war, when fairly and fully written, its deeds will have a place side by side with those of the bravest and best of that invincible army which Sheridan led always to victory.

CHAPTER XXXI

THE THIRTY-SEVENTH REGIMENT

ON the 16th of May, 1864, Governor Parker issued a proclamation calling, "by desire of the President," the militia of the State into active service, for the period of one hundred days, to date from muster into the United States Service, to be armed, equipped, and paid as other United States Volunteers, "to serve in fortifications or wherever their services may be required, within or without the State." No bounty was to be given, nor even their services to be credited upon any draft. These troops were to be infantry exclusively, and the Governor urged that at least five regiments might be raised and forwarded with all convenient speed. In accordance with this proclamation, recruiting began without delay, and the *nuclei* of two regiments were speedily established—one in the southern part of the State to be called the Thirty-seventh, and another at Camp Frelinghuysen, near Newark, to be called the Thirty-eighth Regiment—the latter to be commanded by John S. Barlow, and the former by E. Burd Grubb, of Burlington, a gallant and dashing soldier of whom honorable mention is made elsewhere in this volume. It was thought advisable and hoped that the different Militia and Rifle Corps regiments should, if possible, embrace this opportunity to go into the movement, rank and file, in a body; thus preserving their regimental organizations and preventing the many delays incident to and consequent upon the organization and officering of new regiments. This expectation, however, was not realized. Recruiting becoming languid, local bounties were offered by different cities, but notwithstanding this, and every other inducement offered, it began to be apparent that neither of the two regiments would be enabled to fill its ranks, and consolidation must be effected. This was accordingly done at Camp Delaware, Trenton,

and, on the 23d of June the consolidated regiment, under the name of the Thirty-seventh New Jersey Volunteers, was mustered into the service of the United States. The following were the officers :

Colonel, E. Burd Grubb ; Lieutenant-Colonel, John S. Barlow ; Major, John Danforth ; Quartermaster, J. W. Kinsey ; Surgeon, Henry C. Clark ; Assistant Surgeons, M. Robinson and E. P. Hancock ; Adjutant, Parker Grubb. *Company A*—Captain, Roderick B. Seymour ; First Lieutenant, C. Holt ; Second Lieutenant, William Muirheid. *Company B*—Captain, D. J. Pierman ; First Lieutenant, H. H. Walters ; Second Lieutenant, Theodore Douglass. *Company C*—Captain, James Withington ; First Lieutenant, Peter Wilkes ; Second Lieutenant, John Farrell. *Company D*—Captain, M. Devinney ; First Lieutenant, C. Goldenburg ; Second Lieutenant, M. C. Stafford. *Company E*—Captain, W. F. Riker ; First Lieutenant, John Kelt ; Second Lieutenant, L. C. Grover, Jr. *Company F*—Captain, N. N. Hancock ; First Lieutenant, J. Schreiner ; Second Lieutenant, T. P. Munn. *Company G*—Captain, G. Eggers ; First Lieutenant, J. T. Crane ; Second Lieutenant, J. Kraus. *Company H*—Captain, G. Smith ; First Lieutenant, J. Maguire ; Second Lieutenant, W. H. Stiles. *Company I*—Captain, L. A. Rites ; First Lieutenant, H. C. Woodward ; Second Lieutenant, N. H. Johnson.¹

The regiment left Trenton on the 28th of June, seven hundred strong, direct for Baltimore, where steamer was taken for City Point. Upon reporting to General Grant, the regiment was ordered to report to General Butler, at Bermuda Hundred. Landing at Point of Rocks, July 1st, they went into camp about three miles from that landing. Here the regiment furnished detachments for fatigue duty of various kinds, such as unloading vessels, working on fortifications, &c., being assigned to Berry's Brigade, Third Division, Tenth Army Corps (General Q. A. Gilmore's), and brigaded with other one hundred days' regiments from Ohio. From this last camp, the regiment was ordered to Redoubt Converse, on Spring Hill, near the Appomattox River, where, for another month, the regiment was scattered—one detachment at Broadway Landing, loading and unloading vessels ; another at Corps Headquarters,

¹ The *personnel* of the regiment was not altogether encouraging. The medical examination was by no means searching, and as a result there were many with only one eye ; several with less fingers than the regulations allowed ; a few, long since past the age at which military service terminates ; and scores of mere boys from fifteen years of age upwards. As a detachment were working in the woods, near Bermuda Hundred, several huge Vermonters passing by, stopped ; and, after looking at the youthful faces with some amazement as well as amusement, inquired who they were, to which the response was given, "Thirty-seventh New Jersey." "Oh !" said the questioner, "I thought it was some school-house broke loose"—to the disgust and mortification of the "boys." It was found, however, that these mere striplings were quite as serviceable as any in the regiment. They endured longer and harder work, felt less fatigue on the march and at "fatigue duty," and took to their various duties as soldiers as well, if not better, than the older, stronger and apparently more able men.

doing duty in the ambulance corps; another at Point of Rocks, in charge of a commissary station; a fourth doing picket duty, and the remainder garrisoning the fort. While in this fort, occurred, on the 11th of August, the death of the Adjutant, Parker Grubb, from malarious fever, and September 12th, that of Lieutenant-Colonel Barlow, from consumption. William Muirheid was afterwards promoted to the position of Adjutant, and Major Danforth to be Lieutenant-Colonel. At length, August 28th, the regiment was again gathered together, and marched to the extreme front at Petersburg, being brigaded with the Twenty-second United States colored troops and the Eighth United States colored troops, under the command of Colonel J. B. Kiddoo, of the former regiment. Here the command encamped in the rear of the "Hare House Battery," so called from the ruins of "Hare House," near by. [This was formerly a fashionable place of resort for the *elite* of Richmond and Petersburg.] The regiment remained here until their term of service had nearly expired, doing duty in the trenches in "the front," and contributing their quota to the fatigue parties working on the fortifications in that vicinity. On the 25th of September, the Tenth Corps retired from the front, being relieved by the Second Corps, and moved towards Deep Bottom, to take part in the movement upon Chapin's Bluff, which took place a short time afterwards. The same day, the following highly flattering general order was promulgated:

"HEADQUARTERS TENTH ARMY CORPS, ARMY OF THE JAMES,
BEFORE PETERSBURG, VIRGINIA, September 25, 1864.

"General Order No. 34.

"The Thirty-seventh New Jersey Volunteers, on the 26th instant will leave for Trenton, New Jersey, reporting to the Superintendent of Recruiting Service of the State, to be mustered out of service, at the expiration of its enlistment.

"The Major-General commanding cannot part with this regiment of one hundred days' men without expressing his gratification and satisfaction with their conduct. They have endured fatigue, encountered the rebel foe like good soldiers, and have gained the esteem of the veterans of this corps.

"He is confident that, when they return to New Jersey, a State that has furnished such soldiers as Kearney, Mott and Torbert, they will continue to sustain the veterans they have left at the front, doing what Sherman advised, "fighting this out like men."

"The Major-General commanding will be pleased to assist the commanding officer of this regiment in re-organizing it to aid in the finale of the rebellion in conjunction with this corps.

"The Quartermaster's Department will furnish transportation.

"By command of

Major-General D. B. BIRNEY.

"EDWARD W. SMITH, Assistant Adjutant-General.

It was an unusual occurrence for the commandant of a corps to issue a general order so complimentary in its tone, upon the muster out of a single regiment which had done nothing more than this one had to distinguish itself. But, remembering that this was a perfectly raw regiment—composed of men of all ages and degrees of imperfection, and in no small degree of mere boys—that it arrived, in three days after leaving its camp at Trenton, within the range of rebel cannon, and there remained until its return home—the men going into the “glory holes” in the immediate front at Petersburg, and there doing their duty like veterans—with very few opportunities for drill or improvement—it is not remarkable that the Major-General commanding the corps should deem them worthy of the compliment which he bestowed upon them. The regiment was engaged in no battles, but, in the dangerous duty of the trenches and rifle-pits, five were killed and twenty-nine wounded. In addition, there were thirteen other deaths, mostly from typhoid fever. Thirty-two were left in hospital, sick, and twenty-seven re-enlisted and remained behind. The regiment was mustered out on the 1st of October, 1864. Many of the officers and men afterwards re-enlisted in the volunteer and regular service. Some were killed in the last hours of the rebellion, in Virginia and Texas, and some in Indian fights, on the Plains.

CHAPTER XXXII

THE THIRTY-EIGHTH REGIMENT

THE Thirty-eighth Regiment was raised in the summer and fall of 1864¹, Colonel William J. Sewell accepting its command on the 30th of September, and completing its organization in fifteen days thereafter. Colonel Sewell had served with distinguished credit in the Second Brigade, but had been compelled to quit the service during the Wilderness campaign, owing to prostration resulting from exposure. Partially recovering, however, and with his patriotic ardor unabated, he gladly embraced the opportunity afforded by the formation of the Thirty-eighth to return to the field, employing all his energies to make it an organization worthy of the State. Upon leaving the State, the regiment was ordered to City Point and thence to Bermuda Hundred, whence it was sent to Fort Powhatan, on the James river, some fifteen miles below City Point. The troops at this point consisted of the Thirty-eighth, a squadron of

¹ The original roster of the regiment was as follows:

Colonel, William J. Sewell; Lieutenant Colonel, Ashbel W. Angel; Major, William H. Tatum; Adjutant, Edwin G. Smith; Quartermaster, Israel Wells; Surgeon, Richard Thomas, Jr.; Assistant Surgeons, Israel Hart, William S. Combs; Chaplain, Charles R. Hartranft. *Company A*—Captain, Thomas J. Swannell; First Lieutenant, Joseph E. Jones; Second Lieutenant, John Grant. *Company B*—Captain, George W. Day; First Lieutenant, Charles W. Kitchen; Second Lieutenant, Henry Dubs. *Company C*—Captain, Henry S. Spaulding; First Lieutenant, L. Clinton McMahon; Second Lieutenant, William D. Jackson. *Company D*—Captain, Jacob D. Wilson; First Lieutenant, John N. Cottrell; Second Lieutenant, Joseph T. Hayes. *Company E*—Captain, William W. Abbott; First Lieutenant, William M. Craft; Second Lieutenant, Green Vanderbilt. *Company F*—Captain, George Gilson; First Lieutenant, Andrew Brown; Second Lieutenant, John N. Anderson. *Company G*—Captain, James B. Minturn; First Lieutenant, Luzerne Bartholomew; Second Lieutenant, Sylvester J. Shuck. *Company H*—Captain, Abraham M. Browning; First Lieutenant, Daniel P. Yates; Second Lieutenant, Joseph N. Stanford. *Company I*—Captain, George W. Cubberly; First Lieutenant, John Worthley; Second Lieutenant, George B. Bergen. *Company K*—Captain, Thomas Cunningham; First Lieutenant, Albert E. Hand; Second Lieutenant, Isaac Wooliver.

cavalry and a battery of artillery—the duty consisting in keeping open the river and protecting a line of land telegraph for a distance of some forty miles. In the performance of this duty, skirmishes with guerillas were of frequent occurrence, but no general engagement was brought on. The regiment remained at this point until the surrender of Lee, when it was ordered to City Point, whence it was mustered out, reaching Trenton on the 4th of July, 1865.

Though never called upon to grapple in stern encounter with the foe, or to face the deadly perils of the field, the Thirty-eighth faithfully performed all the duties laid upon it in more peaceful spheres, and, doubtless, had occasion offered, would have acquitted itself in actual combat with the same efficiency and courage as more famous commands.

CHAPTER XXXIII

THE THIRTY-NINTH REGIMENT

THE Thirty-ninth Regiment, recruited under the call of July, 1864, for five hundred thousand men, left Newark early in October of the same year—five companies leaving on the 4th, and the others a few days subsequently.¹ Arriving at City Point, it was temporarily employed on the breastworks, moving thence to Poplar Grove Church, on the left of the Weldon Railroad, a few miles south of Petersburg, where it was attached to the First Brigade, Second Division, Ninth Army Corps. While here, it participated with the brigade in the expedition against the Southside Railroad, but was not actually engaged. Returning to camp, it remained until the last day of November, when, the corps relieving the Second, then holding the center of our line,

¹ The original roster of the regiment was as follows :

Colonel, Abram C. Wildrick; Lieutenant-Colonel, James H. Close; Major, William D. Cornish; Adjutant, George S. Smith; Quartermaster, Corra Drake; Surgeon, George R. Sullivan; Assistant Surgeon, George W. Douglass; Chaplain, Edward D. Crane. *Company A*—Captain, Herman Reutter; First Lieutenant, Sedgwick R. Bennett; Second Lieutenant, Charles Sidel. *Company B*—Captain, Charles Bruere; First Lieutenant, William H. Ogden; Second Lieutenant, Sigmond Gnam. *Company C*—Captain, Edwin W. Hedges; First Lieutenant, Joseph H. Jenkins; Second Lieutenant, Albert R. Marsh. *Company D*—Captain, Fowler Merrill; First Lieutenant, Charles C. McCoy; Second Lieutenant, Alasco C. White. *Company E*—Captain, Peter F. Rogers; First Lieutenant, Henry M. Heinold; Second Lieutenant, John J. Sloate. *Company F*—Captain, John Hunkele; First Lieutenant, William H. Behrens; Second Lieutenant, Charles Sange. *Company G*—Captain, James Peters; First Lieutenant, Henry Reynolds; Second Lieutenant, Charles Marsh. *Company H*—Captain, George W. Harrison; First Lieutenant, Joseph W. Nason; Second Lieutenant, Peter Clute. *Company I*—Captain, Gustavus Dupius; First Lieutenant, Richard M. Johnston; Second Lieutenant, Andrew J. McManus. *Company K*—Captain, David S. Allen; First Lieutenant, Jacob McConnell; Second Lieutenant, John Shippee.

Colonel Wildrick had been an officer in the Regular Army, and was peculiarly qualified for the position of commandant. From first to last, his record was that of a thorough soldier, and the efficiency of the regiment when finally brought to the test, was in a very large degree owing to the influence of his example and careful teaching.

the Thirty-ninth moved into position before Petersburg, sending one hundred men on picket on the first night of its arrival. On the day following, the command went into open camp in the rear of Fort Sedgwick, and here it remained until the middle of February. It was then placed in Fort Davis, which it garrisoned until the night preceding the 2d of April.

On that night, most memorable of all in the history of the rebellion, the Thirty-ninth was moved out at eleven o'clock and placed in the rear of the picket-line, where it was held until the hour designated for the assault upon the enemy's works. Opposite Fort Davis the enemy held Fort Mahone, with a picket-line in front. This fort the Jerseymen were directed to assault, and at four o'clock, moved forward to their work. Capturing and sweeping away the opposing picket, they pressed up to the fort, some perishing in the ditch as they essayed to cross, but the body of the command reaching the works, heedless of the pitiless fire to which they were exposed. The Color-Sergeant, James Jarvis, mounting the parapet, planted the colors in the face of the foe, and though subjected to a storm of bullets, held his position bravely until wounded in the arm, when with forty-three bullets in the flag and the staff broken, he was compelled to withdraw. Twice the gallant regiment, fighting desperately, entered the works, only to be driven out, owing to the failure of its supports; but a third time it forced its way into the works, and was not again expelled, holding the position with a tenacity which defied all attempts to dislodge it. The fighting from first to last was of the most stubborn and murderous character. At one time, the rebels made a desperate effort to break through our line with a view of turning our right, throwing all their spare troops on that part of the line, and compelling our troops to recede a short distance. But their advantage was only temporary, and for hours the fight went on, the enemy receiving reinforcements, but each fresh assault being repulsed, until at last the day was at all points ours. The loss of the Thirty-ninth, to which belongs the credit of capturing one of the most formidable rebel works around Petersburg, was very severe, amounting to some ten killed and about seventy-five wounded, several officers

being included among the latter.² Captain George W. Harrison, of Company H, who had previously served in the Twenty-sixth Regiment, and was highly esteemed, together with Lieutenant Nason, of the same company, a fearless and efficient officer, were among the killed. The first man wounded was Captain Allen, of Company K.

The army of Lee having been driven from its stronghold, the Thirty-ninth joined in the pursuit, but was not again actively engaged. Its last important service was the performance of provost duty, for some two weeks, at Farmville. After the rebel surrender, it proceeded to Alexandria, where it remained in camp until June, when it was ordered to Newark and finally disbanded. It had performed well and faithfully all the duties to which it was assigned, and the greeting extended to it upon its return was neither more cordial nor general than it deserved.

² A person who witnessed this engagement, writes: "The fire which rained on the ground and around the fort was of the most fearful character, and to stand and see our men advance on a run through the very thickest of it, many of them being torn to pieces and lost to sight before they crossed half the distance, was a sight not soon to be forgotten."

CHAPTER XXXIV

THE FORTIETH REGIMENT

THE Fortieth Regiment was organized under the immediate superintendence of Colonel Stephen R. Gilkyson, under General Orders No. 243 (series 1864) of the War Department, and forwarded to the field by companies, the last company being mustered in on the 10th of March, 1865.¹ Upon reaching the field, the companies were attached to the First Brigade, the regiment proving courageous and efficient in all the engagements in which it participated. In the last fight before Richmond it displayed conspicuous gallantry, the men fighting with the steadiness of veterans. Its record here is brief, since its term of service covered only the latter period of the war; but, in the estimation of Jersey men, it deserves a place among the best and worthiest of our regiments.

¹ The original roster of the regiment was as follows :

Colonel, Stephen R. Gilkyson; Lieutenant Colonel, Samuel J. Hopkins; Major, J. Augustus Fay, Jr.; Adjutant, George W. Breen; Quartermaster, J. Warren Kinsey; Surgeon, Charles E. Hall; Assistant Surgeons, Harmon Heed, Elias Wildman. *Company A*—Captain, John Edlestein; First Lieutenant, Charles A. Galluba; Second Lieutenant, Gustavus L. Freche. *Company B*—Captain, Samuel W. Down; First Lieutenant, Jonathan Maguire; Second Lieutenant, Edwin Hedden. *Company C*—Captain, George Eggers; First Lieutenant, Henry C. Woodward; Second Lieutenant, Joseph F. Mount. *Company D*—Captain, Maurice C. Stafford; First Lieutenant, Harrison Shaff; Second Lieutenant, Samuel Phillips. *Company E*—Captain, Joseph A. Schnetzer; First Lieutenant, George W. Breen; Second Lieutenant, James Phillips. *Company F*—Captain, Charles E. Grant; First Lieutenant, Chauncey Holt; Second Lieutenant, T. Fletcher Jacobs. *Company G*—Captain, Elwood Lippincott; First Lieutenant, John B. Lyman; Second Lieutenant, John M. Peters. *Company H*—Captain, Andrew J. Mandeville; First Lieutenant, Samuel W. Downs; Second Lieutenant, George A. Beldin. *Company I*—Captain, Ezra Stewart; First Lieutenant, William H. Stiles; Second Lieutenant, Stephen H. Marsh. *Company K*—Captain, John W. Goodenough; First Lieutenant, Walker A. Newton; Second Lieutenant, Peter Rudranff.

CHAPTER XXXV

BATTERY A—(First Artillery)

BATTERY A, First New Jersey Artillery, Captain William Hexamer, was mustered into service August 12, 1861, at Hoboken, which place it left eight days after for Washington. Captain Hexamer had for months impatiently awaited an opportunity to enter the service, and only failed to reach the field with our first contingent, because of the indisposition of the Government to accept of volunteer artillery. Whether it was supposed that this arm of the service was already sufficiently strong, we cannot tell; but it is certain that so far as New Jersey was concerned, it was found for a time altogether impossible to secure the acceptance of artillery organizations. Many men, having encountered the rebuffs to which Captain Hexamer was exposed, would have abandoned the effort to obtain recognition as utterly useless; but he was not to be so shaken off; pertinacious, earnest and animated by a sturdy and invincible patriotism, he pursued his purpose with ceaseless and importunate determination, and at length, as we have seen, achieved success—being mustered in as a participant in the grand struggle for the vindication of the flag he loved. Reaching Washington on the 21st of August, the battery, after being filled up and supplied with the necessary horses, equipments and arms, proceeded (September 6th) to Fairfax Seminary, where it was attached to Kearney's Brigade. The battery at this time numbered one hundred and fifty-one men and five officers—one Captain, two First Lieutenants and two Second Lieutenants. At a later period, the number of men was increased to one hundred and sixty-four, several being transferred to the battery from the First Regiment of Infantry.

The first battle in which the battery was engaged was that of West Point, on the 7th of May, 1862, where it displayed great

gallantry, winning the highest encomiums. The official report of the engagement shows that at nine o'clock on the day named, Captain Hexamer, under orders from General Newton, placed the left section (howitzers) of his battery in position opposite the woods near the landing—the right and center sections being soon after placed on the right of the line of battle formed by Franklin's Division. What followed is thus told in the report: "Skirmishing between our troops and the enemy had already commenced in the woods directly in front when I reached the designated ground. General Newton ordered me not to begin firing until the enemy should show himself outside the woods, which was done at twelve o'clock by the Fifth Alabama Regiment, who fired on my battery with rifles, wounding some of my men. I then opened fire with my ten-pounder Parrotts, and threw spherical case into the lines of the enemy, causing the retreat of the Alabama troops. I then commenced shelling the woods in the direction where I knew the enemy to be located (guided by the smoke rising from the discharged muskets), until the firing of the infantry in the woods in front of us ceased entirely. * * * The effect of our fire must have been good, judging from his speedy retreat and the reports of some men of our brigade who were pursuing him in the woods. The men behaved well, executing all movements as accurately as on the drill-ground."

The battery was next engaged at Mechanicsville, before Richmond, on the 31st of May, 1862. On the 27th of June, it participated in the severe engagement at Gaines' Mills, having reported to Colonel Taylor, commanding the First New Jersey Brigade, and being by him placed on the right of the brigade—Prince de Joinville, of McClellan's staff, accompanying the command to its position—in an open field some two hundred yards from the woods occupied by the rebels, and in which an infantry fight was in progress. Immediately upon the battery coming into position, the enemy opened upon it, killing and wounding seventeen horses before it was able to fire a single shot; the men, however, received the fire without trepidation, and as soon as possible replied with vigor. Captain Hexamer's report of the day's action, as made to

Colonel Taylor, says of the operations of the battery subsequent to this assault from the enemy: "After half an hour's rest, during which time the musket balls of the enemy reached us in great numbers, I received an order by Adjutant de Joinville from General Porter, to advance fifty yards towards the woods and open fire at eleven hundred yards distance, where the rebels were supposed to be in line. We threw about thirty rounds, when the musket fire in our front ceased, and I received an order by the same Adjutant to discontinue firing. We were kept in rest about twenty minutes, when suddenly the firing in our front and all along the woods was renewed and raged for about half an hour with the greatest fury. The musketry came nearer every moment, and finally our infantry left the woods, followed closely by the enemy. At this moment I received your order to open fire with spherical case and canister, which was at once complied with. Simultaneously the battery on my left opened fire, and after about fifteen minutes' firing, we had silenced entirely the musketry of the enemy in front of us. The smoke hanging over the field now rendered it quite impossible to observe any movements of the rebels. Suddenly we received a volley of musketry from our left, followed by an incessant firing of the infantry, which had already advanced upon the battery on the left of us, taking it with the bayonet. Not being supported, I found it necessary to limber and retire to the next hill in rear of our position. One driver of the left section was shot down, while two horses of the same pieces, three of the caisson horses, and one sergeant's horse, were disabled. The piece, the horses of which were shot, could not be brought forward, and fell into the hands of the enemy, who took possession of it immediately. Besides the driver, four other men were wounded in this engagement. Reaching the hill before mentioned, General Slocum ordered me to go into battery and fire to the rear, which I did, answering the firing of a rebel battery brought into action about one thousand yards from us. We continued firing until the battery opposite us ceased, and at eleven o'clock I received orders to return to camp. During the day we fired one hundred and sixty-five rounds—

spherical case, shot and shells. During the whole day my men stood well to their work—notwithstanding we were for hours under the heaviest musketry and cannon fire—manœuvering, loading and firing, quite without excitement.”

The testimony here borne by the gallant commandant to the courage and endurance of his men, was no more than just. Throughout the entire battle, they displayed the utmost coolness and indifference to danger, eliciting from all who witnessed their conduct the warmest commendation. Prince de Joinville, witnessing the intrepidity with which the battery met the rebel attack, spoke in glowing terms of their bravery, and in a letter afterwards published in a Paris journal, declared that he had never seen, anywhere, soldiers who received an attack so coolly as the German battery which was under his orders during the battle of Gaines’ Mill.

The services of Battery A in this campaign did not end with this engagement. When, our army being driven back, the enemy pushed forward in pursuit, this was the first battery which opened fire upon the pursuers, and it was in no small degree owing to its active services that the advance was checked and opportunity given to our exhausted infantry to make good their escape. During the retreat, so great was the confusion, and so entangled were the infantry and artillery, that Captain Hexamer was obliged to dismount his drivers, and use them, when he again opened, together with the officers, in serving the guns.

Upon the withdrawal of the army to Harrison’s Landing, the battery went into camp, where it remained until about the 26th of August, when it embarked for Alexandria, where it arrived on the 29th, marching on the same day with General Franklin’s troops to Fairfax Court House. Pope was at this time desperately engaged with a large force of the enemy. Hexamer at once found active work, being posted during the fight at Chantilly on the road between that place and Fairfax Court House, on the right of General Kearney’s Division. After the battle, the battery returned to its old camp near Alexandria, whence it marched on the 3d of September into Maryland, reaching Sugar-loaf mountain on the 10th. Thence

it followed the retiring rebels through Burkettsville to Crampton's Pass, participating in the attack upon the enemy at that point, and winning fresh honors by its gallantry. Reaching the top of the mountain, the battery remained until the 17th, when it proceeded to Antietam, where it again performed distinguished service. At the time when the battery was ordered into action, the battle on the right had become desperate in the last degree, the contending armies struggling with a courage scarcely paralleled for the position about the Dunker Church. Near this church, standing on the edge of a woods skirting the east side of the road running north from Sharpsburg, the enemy had several batteries which seriously annoyed our infantry, who held another belt of woods several hundred yards west of the church. In front of this latter woods, stretched an open field, across which our columns had already advanced, only, however, to be repulsed. It was three o'clock in the afternoon (of the 17th) when Hexamer was ordered to advance and take position in this field, at a distance of some seven hundred yards from the church, behind which the enemy were gathered in force. At this time a battery of heavy rifled guns (twenty pounder Parrotts) was in position and throwing shells and shrapnel among our infantry, posted about one thousand five hundred yards distant. Hexamer at once opened upon this battery with shells, and so accurate was his aim, that after firing one hundred and fifty rounds, he effectually silenced it, the operation occupying less than half an hour.¹ Soon after this, a second battery (of twelve-pounder howitzers) came into position in front of Hexamer, and commenced unlimbering at a distance of seven hundred yards. He at once opened vigorously upon the intruders, firing some thirty rounds of shrapnel, when, without firing a gun, the rebel, finding himself in hot quarters, reconsidered his purpose to attack and hurriedly withdrew out of range.

About this time, Hexamer received orders to report to General Hancock, and proceeding to the position designated, was ordered

¹ Officers of high rank, who saw this affair, have informed the writer that it was in every respect one of the handsomest they ever witnessed.

to fire upon two rebel regiments, drawn up about one thousand yards distant. At once opening with shell and shrapnels, and pouring a rapid fire into the rebel flanks he speedily caused them also to retire, leaving, however, not a few of their number behind, dead and wounded. The enemy now fell back to an orchard, which Hexamer shelled vigorously for about half an hour, when a battery opened upon him on the right flank at about nineteen hundred yards distance—the enemy at the same time advancing and opening with musketry at a range of two hundred yards. Thus sharply assailed, Captain Hexamer “ordered the left-half battery,” we quote the language of his report, “to fire with canister in the direction of the infantry, and the right-half battery to fire with shells towards the battery on the right flank. This was immediately done, causing the infantry to fall back a second time from their position. I then ordered the left-half battery to direct its fire also against the battery on our right, which had our exact range and was throwing shells and shrapnel among my men and the infantry in our rear, killing two of my horses, and wounding and killing many of the infantry. I continued firing until we had expended all the ammunition contained in the limber-chests of the pieces, whereupon I was relieved by another battery. I used, during the action, two hundred and eighty shells, two hundred shrapnels, and fifteen canisters. The officers and men behaved extremely well.”

During the night of the 18th, the battery was again ordered to the front, where it remained until Lee had withdrawn, when it joined in the pursuit. Subsequently it went into camp at Bakersville, where it was considerably strengthened, Company K, of the First Regiment Volunteers, also from Hoboken, being transferred

² In a private note, Captain Hexamer says :

“When we returned from the front near the church, where we silenced two rebel batteries, the First Division of the Sixth Corps, which was laying on the ground behind us, rose and gave us three cheers. During the battle I had only eighty men present for service, and was obliged to change the cannoneers with the drivers to keep the battery going. While we were on the center with General Hancock, we had to call for infantry to help us serve the guns. We fired near one hundred rounds with each gun from three o'clock, p. m., to six o'clock, p. m.”

to the battery, and the men in hospital returning to duty, giving it the full number of effective men. After some weeks, moving with the Sixth Corps to Warrenton, and thence to the vicinity of White Oak Church, the battery went into camp until the 11th of December, when it advanced with the infantry to the Rappahannock, crossing on the following day with General Brooks, of the First Division of the Sixth Corps. The rebel batteries on the heights in rear of Fredericksburg opening on the position held by Hexamer, he vigorously replied, firing until nightfall. During the three following days, he remained in the same position, doing effective service, finally withdrawing on the 15th, with the rest of the army.³

The following letter from Reverend Norman W. Camp, (Chaplain of the Fourth Regiment, New Jersey Volunteers,) to Captain Hexamer, is of interest in connection with the account of this battle:

"Whilst I was on duty at a field hospital near the battle-field of Antietam, Maryland, I was asked one day by a wounded rebel officer (a Captain,) who was in the hospital, to find and bring you to see him. I thought the request rather a singular one, so I pressed him to tell me why he was so anxious to see you. His reply was in substance as follows:

"'I want to see the Captain of a battery, which we fear more than any other battery in your army. His battery did us more damage than any two batteries you had in the recent battle (Antietam). I cannot help having great respect for such a powerful battery, and as I am here wounded and probably shall die, it would afford me great satisfaction to see its Captain. We fear Captain Hexamer's Battery just about as we fear your General Kearney in the infantry.'

"In order to satisfy such a curiosity, and which I thought to be a very reasonable one, I tried to find you but could not, and at the end of the week he was paroled and sent to the hospital at Frederick City. This officer said he was from North Carolina, and had charge of the battery which opened on us one very dark and stormy night at Harrison's Landing in July last.

"I mentioned this request of the rebel officer to see you, in presence of Major-General Franklin, General Slocum and General Newton, in General Franklin's tent. They were all very much interested in my narration of this circumstance, and all concurred in saying that you were a gallant and brave officer and that your battery did more effective service in the battle at Antietam than any other on the field."

³ The following is the official report:

"CAMP WHITE OAK CHURCH, December 26, 1862.

"SIR: I herewith submit to you the following report, concerning the part taken by my battery in the action near Fredericksburg, December 12th-15th.

"The battery crossed the Rappahannock on the lower bridge in rear of General Brook's Division, (First Division Sixth Corps) on the 12th of December, and advanced in the field below Fredericksburg, with the infantry of the said division to the road leading from Fredericksburg in a southeasterly direction. The battery rested near said road, during the time our infantry advanced through the 'deep run' towards the hills held by the enemy, until the batteries posted on said hill opened on the infantry and on us, at which time we received the order to commence firing. We fired until

The battery was now unemployed until the 12th of January, 1863, when it participated in the "Mud Campaign." In this movement, Hexamer's was the only battery which came punctually into position at the front. It was also the only battery which effected a return to camp without the aid of infantry, all the others finding it necessary to call in assistance to move the heavy pieces over the miserable roads. The promptness and efficiency exhibited by the battery in this movement elicited the warmest praise from General Brooks and others.

The battery now remained at White Oak Church in winter quarters until the 28th of April, when, Hooker initiating the Chancellorsville campaign, it moved to the Rappahannock and went into position to cover Franklin's crossing. Engaged in this duty until May 2d, it crossed the river and took position with a view of engaging the rebel batteries on Marye's Heights. On the morning of the 3d, the engagement opened with great vigor, the artillery on both sides displaying tremendous activity. About noon, the enemy having been driven from the Heights, Battery A advanced through Fredericksburg, and over the Heights, some three miles in the direction of Chancellorsville. Here, in the vicinity of Salem Church, where the First Jersey Brigade had encountered the enemy in force, the battery at once took position, and becoming engaged, fought until nightfall with its accustomed

the batteries opposite us ceased firing, with good effect on the rebel batteries. On the 13th, we were ordered to the same place we held on the 12th, with the instructions to fire on the enemy's batteries on the hill in front of us as soon as said batteries should open their fire, which took place at about twelve o'clock. We answered the fire of three or four batteries on the hill until they discontinued their fire.

"We remained in the same position on the 14th and 15th, and fired from time to time.

"On the 15th, we opened on a working party of the enemy, which was throwing up earthworks in front of us. In the night of the 15th, we were ordered to recross the Rappahannock and to go in position on the hill north of the river.

"On the 16th we fired from this position on a large mass of infantry of the enemy, which we could observe marching on the south side of the Rappahannock. The distance of the enemy's batteries in front of my battery on the field south of the Rappahannock, on which we fired on the 12-15th, was from two thousand seven hundred to three thousand two hundred yards.

"Most respectfully,

"WILLIAM HEXAMER,

"Captain Commanding Battery A, First New Jersey Artillery."

gallantry and efficiency. On the following day, being posted on the left of the turnpike, Hexamer was again actively engaged, falling back, however, at night to Banks' Ford, where it covered the crossing of our troops who, despairing of victory, were quitting the bloody field where they had so bravely but so vainly fought. At midnight, the battery also crossed, and after remaining three days near the river, proceeded to its old camp—having in the several engagements fired about twelve hundred rounds.

On the 12th of May, the battery was transferred from the Sixth Corps to the Artillery Reserve, remaining in camp until the 5th of June, when it moved to a new position near the Rappahannock, whence, however, it soon after marched to Fairfax Court House, where it remained until the army commenced its movement into Pennsylvania in pursuit of Lee. Reaching Edward's Ferry, on the Potomac, on the 24th (after a march of thirty-two miles on that day); the battery assisted in covering the crossing of our troops, when, on the 27th, it marched to Frederick, Maryland, and thence with the army to Gettysburg, where it arrived on the morning of July 2d, going into position on the turnpike, but not becoming engaged, although exposed to the shells of the enemy. On the 3d, changing position to the left center of the line of battle, upon which Lee was concentrating all his artillery, the battery opened and maintained a heavy fire, fighting until evening. The contest on this part of the line was of the most desperate character, the enemy advancing to the very mouths of our guns, and struggling with the most stubborn intrepidity to gain possession of the elevation occupied by our troops. At one time during the engagement, the rebels, pressing impetuously forward, were within ten yards of Hexamer's pieces, but not a man flinched for a moment. Indeed, never before had these sturdy German artillerists exhibited a grander courage, or a sublimer indifference to danger, than on this occasion, when menaced, apparently, with utter destruction. So terrible was the rebel fire that one of their shots killed two men and wounded seven others serving one of Hexamer's pieces.

Upon the retreat of Lee, Battery A joined in the pursuit, and crossing the Potomac at Harper's Ferry, marched to Warrenton,

proceeding thence to Culpepper, where it encamped until October 11th. It then participated in the various movements of the army, finally encamping on November 8th, near the Rappahannock. Subsequently it participated in the Mine Run demonstration, returning to camp at Brandy Station, where it remained during the winter, receiving before the spring campaign some eighty recruits.

On the 4th of May, 1864, General Grant having matured his plans for an advance against the enemy, Battery A marched to Chancellorsville, moving on the following morning to the right of that point, passing Robertson's Tavern. Thence it was moved on the 7th to Pine Grove Church, where it remained, in reserve, until the 10th, when it marched to Tabernacle Church, and thence to Fredericksburg, returning to the Sixth Corps. On the 18th, it again advanced, and on the 19th reached the river Po, where it participated in a heavy fight. In the advance from this point, the battery covered the rear of the Sixth Corps—passing the North Anna on the 24th, the Pamunkey on the 28th, and reaching Cold Harbor shortly after noon on June 1st. Here it was at once sent into position, taking part in the bloody engagement of that day—firing in all five hundred and ten rounds. In the evening it advanced some two hundred yards, and early on the following morning renewed its firing, keeping it up, though greatly annoyed by sharpshooters, for several hours. About noon, the rebels making an attack, the battery suffered the loss of Lieutenant Jaeckele wounded, Quartermaster-Sergeant Hagelber and another sergeant killed—several horses being also killed. Towards evening, being ordered to report to the Eighteenth Army Corps, Hexamer withdrew his command, but on the following day was again engaged with that corps—the fighting being of the heaviest description. In this engagement, a division under General Brooks being driven out of the woods temporarily occupied by them, the rebels sharply followed, opening fire with canister. Hexamer was ordered to check the enemy's batteries, and did so, although exposed to a canister fire at a distance of only two hundred yards. During this day's fighting, five hundred and seventy-seven rounds

were fired. Captain Hexamer had one of his shoulder-straps shot away, but escaped actual injury. During the evening, the camp of the battery was under the fire of the enemy, several horses being killed and two men wounded. On the 4th, the battery again moved to the front, being posted behind earthworks under the fire of the rebel sharpshooters, but was not again actively engaged until the night of the 5th, when the position being attacked, fire was opened and continued at intervals until the evening of the 9th, when the command retired to camp. Here it remained until the 12th, when, after a brief engagement, it marched with the army to the James River, crossing on the morning of the 15th, and reaching the front of Petersburg on the night of the 16th. On the 19th, going into position at a peculiarly exposed point, with rebel batteries on the right, left and front, and rebel sharpshooters only one hundred yards distant, it became hotly engaged, three men being wounded and four horses killed. In this position the battery remained, firing from time to time, until the night of the 21st, when it marched to the left of Petersburg and went into camp. During the following week, though several times sent into position, the command was not called into action. On the 30th, it marched to Ream's Station, returning two days after and going into camp. Here it remained until July 9th, when it proceeded to City Point, remaining until the 26th. Upon returning to Petersburg, Captain Hexamer was placed in command of the Sixth Corps Artillery Brigade—Lieutenant A. Parsons taking charge of Battery A. This, on the 31st, was ordered to return to Trenton for muster out, its term of service having expired. Lieutenant Parsons, however, remained with a portion of the men, and during the winter the battery was again filled up, but was not afterwards actively engaged. Upon the termination of hostilities it returned to the State and was finally dissolved; but the record of its gallant services still remains, and while valor and constancy in duty are appreciated and esteemed, will deservedly be held in honor among men. Composed largely of adopted citizens—of Germans in whose breasts the love of Liberty amounted to a passion—it fought from first to last with a heroism, a loftiness of purpose, and

a spirit of noble consecration which none, among all the volunteer organizations of the war, ever surpassed; and its survivors, in whatever spheres of action they may now be employed, may well wear their scars with pride, and rejoice in the memories of their service as in hid treasure.

The following is the register of the commissioned officers actually in service of Battery A:

Captain—William Hexamer, mustered in August 12, 1861; mustered out August 12, 1864.

First Lieutenants—John Fingerlin, mustered in August 12, 1861; resigned November 30, 1861. Christian Woerner, mustered in August 12, 1861; resigned October 8, 1862. John I. Hoff, mustered in August 12, 1861; resigned November, 1862. George W. B. Wright, mustered in August 1, 1862; resigned March 28, 1863. Augustin Parsons, mustered in July 11, 1862; took the command August 12, 1864. William Yeagle, mustered in April 21, 1863.

Second Lieutenants—Herrman Lentz, mustered in August 12, 1861; resigned September 4, 1861. Adolph Palois, mustered in May 15, 1862; resigned July 13, 1862. William Hausemann, mustered in 1862; resigned July 30, 1862. Philip Phildius, mustered in 1863; resigned November 12, 1863. Samuel F. Wheeler, mustered in June 23, 1863; mustered out August 12, 1864. William O. Bonin, mustered in December 15, 1863; mustered out with the battery, 1865.

CHAPTER XXXVI.

BATTERY B—(Second Artillery)

BATTERY B, Second New Jersey Artillery, was organized in August, 1861, by Captain John E. Beam, and was composed principally of members of Company F, First (three months) Regiment, who had just been discharged. The company was mustered into the United States service September 3d, at Trenton, but owing to the want of quartermaster's stores, did not leave for Washington until the latter part of the month. Soon after reaching the capital, it received its guns and horses, and was ordered to report to General Heintzelman, commanding the Third Corps, when it went into camp on the Mount Vernon road, two miles south of Alexandria, and prepared for winter quarters. The winter was spent in drill and preparations for the spring campaign, the monotony being occasionally broken by a reconnoissance in the direction of the enemy, then lying about Manassas.

In March, 1862, the battery embarked for Fortress Monroe, arriving on the 24th and moving with the army to Yorktown. Here it had its first opportunity to test its guns, being twice engaged, but without other casualties than the loss of three horses. The enemy evacuating Yorktown, the battery moved forward to Williamsburg, where it was again engaged. In the continued movement up the Peninsula, the battery suffered greatly, with the rest of the army, in the low grounds of the Chickahominy, one-third of the men being at one time in hospital. In the battle of Seven Pines, the battery did splendid service, and at Peach Orchard, where the left of the command was under Lieutenant A. J. Clark, it received special mention in orders for its gallantry, being directed to inscribe "Peach Orchard" upon its colors. In this engagement, several charges of the enemy were bloodily repulsed, and the men

displayed throughout the most obstinate intrepidity. While in front of Richmond, the battery performed almost constant picket duty. During the retreat, it was engaged at Malvern Hill, suffering the loss of Captain Beam killed and two men wounded. Captain Beam was a brave and efficient officer, and his loss was sincerely mourned by the command. While at Harrison's Landing, the battery suffered the loss of many of its best men from scurvy and camp disease, and all were rejoiced when the army was ordered to Washington. The vessel on which the battery was embarked getting aground in the Potomac, it did not reach Alexandria in time to move up to the assistance of General Pope, then fighting desperately with Lee's veterans, nor, being left in the defences of Washington, did it take part in the battle of Antietam. This, however, was the only battle of the Third Corps in which it did not participate.

While at Harrison's Landing, Lieutenant A. J. Clark succeeded to the command of the battery, and under his vigorous direction, it was speedily brought to as high a state of efficiency as before the Peninsula campaign, being now rated among the very best batteries in the service. The Fall of 1862 was spent in marching and reconnoissances without any decided results until December, when the command was again brought into action at Fredericksburg. During the winter it was employed in marching, participating in several cavalry reconnoissances, which tested the endurance of the men, if they did not result in any marked gains to the cause. In May, 1863, when Hooker moved against the enemy, the battery was desperately engaged at Chancellorsville—Captain Clark here commanding the First Division Artillery. Perhaps the command never fought more magnificently than on this occasion. At one period in the engagement, the enemy advancing in heavy column, succeeded in seizing all the caissons, the forge and battery wagon, but the men stood bravely to their work and repulsed the assailants, though not without loss. When the Eleventh Corps broke, and the enemy pressed forward exultantly into the breach, Battery B, with two others—one being Bramhall's, composed of Jersey men—held the column in check, pouring canister right into their faces

at short range, and piling the dead in heaps. The Battery lost four men killed, five wounded, and two taken prisoners. One of its caissons was blown up, and one captured, while thirteen horses were killed. It again received special mention for its efficiency, and its celebrity throughout the army was from this day permanently established.

Being again repaired and recruited, the battery marched with the army into Pennsylvania, doing picket duty at night at the various gaps in the Blue Ridge on the left of the line of march, and moving rapidly, in order to keep up with the main column, in the daytime. This severe duty told heavily on the men and the condition of the horses, but the command pushed steadily forward, reaching Gettysburg late on the night of July 1st, and taking position on the left of our line. At ten o'clock on the following morning it was thrown forward with the First Brigade, Second Division, Third Corps, to feel the enemy, and for some six hours vigorously shelled bodies of the enemy forming on our front and left. At four o'clock, p. m., the rebels, annoyed by the fire, opened four full batteries on the Jerseymen, at the same time advancing a large force of infantry. The reserve artillery, however, promptly moved to the assistance of Battery B, and the action became general, the cannonade of the enemy being for a time of the most fearful character, one hundred and sixty guns pouring their storm of missiles over and around our position. At six o'clock, p. m., the enemy advanced in columns of Division, forty thousand strong, meaning to crush and sweep away the Third Corps, then only nine thousand strong. Their ranks swept by canister, they still firmly advanced, fighting desperately and bravely, at last compelling the corps to give way and retire, the center withdrawing nearly a mile. Battery B, in withdrawing, left several of its caissons, being unable, before the headlong advance of the rebels, to draw them off, but none of its guns were lost, being thus more fortunate than the batteries on its left, which lost everything, all their horses being killed. The entire loss of the command was five killed and twenty-two wounded, forty-seven of its horses being also killed. During the day it fired in all one thousand three hundred and twenty rounds of ammunition, and so

rapid was the firing that the iron vent-plugs of the guns (ten-pounder Parrott's) were burnt out. During this engagement, Captain Clark commanded the Corps Artillery, after the wounding of the officer in command (Captain Randolph) at the commencement of the action, a position which he retained until the latter had recovered. The enemy being subsequently forced back to his old lines, the battery recovered its caissons, and the disabled guns during the night being exchanged for others, and supplies of ammunition obtained, at ten o'clock on the morning of the 3d, Lieutenant Tuers reported the battery again ready for duty. No further loss, however, was sustained in this day's fight, and the enemy having withdrawn, the command was ordered to Crampton's Pass, by way of Fredericktown, where it remained until Lee had re-crossed the Potomac, when it joined the army in the return march to the Rappahannock. In December, it accompanied the army to Mine Run, having participated in three skirmishes, at Auburn, Kelley's Ford and Thoroughfare Mountain.

In the latter part of the winter of 1863-4, the Third Corps was broken up, and as one division united with the Second Corps. In the last grand campaign against Richmond, commenced in May 1864, Battery B was engaged in the battles around Spottsylvania, with the troops of the Second Corps, and at North Anna, Tolo-potomoy, and Cold Harbor, at the latter place being under fire for ten days. The losses in these several engagements were nine men in killed, wounded and prisoners. From Cold Harbor, the battery marched by way of Charles City Court House to Jones' Landing, on the James River, being with the rear guard nearly all the way to that river. From the James, it marched with the leading division to Petersburg, arriving there on the morning of the 16th of June, and being the first battery of the Army of the Potomac to take position. Here the command was engaged on the 16th, 17th and 18th, marching four days later to the left of the line, and on the 23d, being sharply engaged at Jerusalem plank road, with the loss of one man killed (Corporal Nash) and two wounded—several horses being also killed. At Deep Bottom and Ream's Station, subsequently, it again showed its excellent fighting quali-

ties—Captain Clark at both places commanding the Corps Artillery. At Sutherland's Station, it was the only battery mentioned for gallantry and efficiency in the report of General Humphreys, the corps commander.

In all the closing actions of the war, in which Battery B participated, it displayed the same conspicuous courage which secured it recognition in earlier engagements. Always vigilant, steady, brave, it won on every field fresh honors for our New Jersey troops, and, when at length the last gun had been fired, turned its face homeward, sure of a proud and hearty welcome from the State and people it had so nobly represented. Captain Clark, subsequent to his return, was given a highly honorable and responsible position under the municipal administration of Newark, for which his military experience had peculiarly qualified him.

CHAPTER XXXVII

BATTERY C—(Third Artillery)

BATTERY C, Third New Jersey Artillery, was mustered into service on the 11th of September, 1863, with Christian Woerner as Captain, John I. Bargfield as First Lieutenant, and Peter Ludwig as Second Lieutenant. Captain Woerner had served with marked gallantry and efficiency in connection with Hexamer's Battery, and was eminently qualified for the responsibilities of command. Proceeding to Washington, the battery went into camp, where it remained until May 11, 1864, when it was transferred by steam transports to Belle Plain Landing, where it arrived on the 12th. At this time, Grant was still fighting Lee's army in the Wilderness, and large numbers of prisoners were being daily sent to the rear. On the 13th, seven thousand five hundred rebels, mostly captured in Hancock's brilliant charge at Spottsylvania the day previous, reached the Landing, and no provision having been made for their transportation to Washington, were placed under guard of Abercrombie's Provisional Brigade, to which the Third Battery was attached. In this important service, the men of the battery proved themselves at once vigilant and efficient—being well supported by the Forty-sixth New York and two Pennsylvania regiments of infantry. On the 24th of May, the brigade was ordered to Port Royal, and thence to White House Landing, on the York river, where it arrived June 4th. About this time the army moved up to invest Petersburg, having White House as its depot of supplies. It was therefore of the highest importance that the place should be held, but the force left in occupation was singularly insignificant, consisting of some four hundred infantry, a few invalids and dismounted cavalry, and Woerner's Battery. The enemy, appreciating the value of the post, and covetous per-

haps of its ample supplies, determined to capture it if possible, and accordingly on the 20th of June impelled a large force of infantry and cavalry against it, the whole under command of Generals Fitz-Hugh Lee and Pemberton. In the assault, the enemy's cavalry appeared in advance, shortly after six o'clock in the morning, but Captain Woerner, who had been ordered to hold his position at all hazards, proved fully equal to the emergency. Opening promptly with solid shot, he soon checked the advancing cavalry, who, finding their welcome much warmer than they had anticipated, after receiving four or five shots, withdrew in confusion. The assault, however, was not abandoned. Two hours later, the enemy, having gained a better knowledge of the ground, posted a battery on the left of our position, and opened a vigorous fire on Woerner's command. At the same time, under protection of the rebel cavalry, another battery was placed in position in front, and joined in the assault. Woerner's position, thus vehemently assailed, was one of extreme danger, the shell and solid shot of the assailants falling thickly among his men, but there was no sign of faltering or fear. His guns, served accurately and rapidly, replied defiantly to the rebel challenge, and the gunboats lying in the river presently joining in the action, the enemy was again speedily repulsed. Just before the rebel fire was silenced, one of Woerner's shots—about the last fired—exploded one of the enemy's limbers, shattering it into splinters, and killing thirty-four men, some of whom were so mutilated that their clothing, when found on the following day, was torn in shreds. The repulse was complete, and that the position was securely held was mainly due to the obstinate courage of Woerner and his men. The battery had two horses killed, but suffered no other casualties.

On the night of the 20th, General Sheridan reached White House with a large cavalry force, whereupon the Third Battery was ordered to march with his command to Charles City Court House, where a severe engagement was had with the rebels, Sheridan losing one battery and several hundred men. Woerner being stationed in the center of the line, was not in the action, though prepared to open fire at any moment. On the night following the

engagement, the battery was ordered into position in front of Sheridan's headquarters, where it remained until the march was resumed. On the 24th the column reached White Oak Landing, where it crossed the James to Windmill Point, and was ordered to join the Second Corps—the battery on the 29th reporting to the Corps Chief of Artillery. A month later, on the 27th of July, the Third Battery proceeded with two divisions of the Second Corps to Deep Bottom, where it participated in an assault upon the enemy. Captain Woerner, reporting to General Mott, was at first posted on the right of a wood occupied by our infantry, but subsequently, the enemy having got two batteries in position, he moved forward his battery some four hundred yards, and opening fire, quickly silenced all the hostile guns, which, the infantry now advancing, were captured. This exploit of the battery elicited warm commendations, and was fortunately accomplished without any loss whatever. Returning to Petersburg, the command remained encamped for some days in the breastworks on the left, being subsequently moved to and fro, occupying various positions, until the 23d of August, when it participated in the expedition to Ream's Station, and two days later was vigorously engaged. On the morning of that day, the battery was in position in the breastworks near the Station, on the right wing of our position, having on its right McKnight's Twelfth New York Battery—where it remained until three o'clock in the afternoon. At that hour, says Captain Woerner, in his report, "I was ordered to move the battery through a little grove to an open field of some twenty acres, on our center. Here the first section, under command of First Lieutenant Bargfield, was brought in position in front of the woods, and towards the left. The second section was brought in position in the center of the open field towards the left from where the enemy was expected to appear. At about four o'clock, p. m., a rebel battery opened a heavy concentrated fire on the second section of my battery, in position in the field, which I returned, silencing some of their pieces. The rebel infantry attacking and approaching very near to our position, I changed it about one hundred yards to the rear, and fired with canister against them. When

near dark, I changed my position again to the front of the woods, where I kept up firing until night, when the troops were withdrawn, it being impossible to hold the place during the night. During the engagement, I fired forty-eight shell, one hundred and eighty-four spherical case, one hundred and sixteen solid shot, seventy-four canister, making a total of four hundred and twenty-two rounds, of which three hundred and eighteen rounds were of my own ammunition, and the rest from ammunition abandoned by some other battery. I had four men killed, left on the field, seven men wounded, five horses killed and six wounded. I also lost a caisson body, which it was impossible to bring off the field. When returning from the battle-field, I was informed that some of the pieces and caissons abandoned by the batteries might be saved, when, at a favorable place, I brought my battery to a halt, returned with my horses and brought off in safety several pieces and caissons of the Twelfth New York Battery."

This report of Captain Woerner, characteristically brief and modest, scarcely portrays with the emphasis and clearness it deserves, the magnificent action of his whole command during this severe engagement. Contemporaneous accounts¹ all concurred in

¹ A correspondent of the Philadelphia *Enquirer*, said of the battery and its action:

"This battery was organized by Captain C. Woerner, at Hoboken, New Jersey, in August, 1863. The Captain was previously Lieutenant of the First New Jersey Artillery, with which rank he served through the Peninsula campaign, and showed himself a brave and competent officer. In the engagement at Ream's Station the Third New Jersey Battery was posted to the right of the Third Division, but subsequently occupied a position on the left. In the general assault at half-past four o'clock, p. m., the line was pressed back and the Union batteries captured and turned on the Third New Jersey Battery. At this critical moment Captain Woerner's command displayed conspicuous bravery. The men stood to their guns resolutely. They received shell and shot from the right, left and centre, but remained firm, and only fell back at the command of a staff-officer, who complimented the men on the spot for their gallantry. All the pieces were brought off in good order, and also the pieces of the Twelfth New York Battery. The boys are anxious for another trial of skill and courage with the rebels.

"The number of casualties was small considering the battery's exposed position. Killed—Mahon, Young, Falk and Dike. Wounded—Kies, Thomas, Fry, Relarius, Sergeant Koer and W. Shulz, of Nazareth, New Jersey."

A correspondent of the New York *Herald*, said:

"Woerner's Third New Jersey Battery occupied several positions about the center of the circle, and fired in different directions, wherever the enemy appeared. All the officers and men are Germans. Lieutenants Bargfeld and Trebel were in charge of the sections. This battery lost five men killed and seven men wounded. Hancock said,

ascribing the very highest credit to the battery, and the government promptly recognized the efficiency of the commandant by making him Major by brevet for "gallant and distinguished services" on this occasion.

Returning to the Artillery Brigade before Petersburg, the battery remained in position before Fort Hell and elsewhere, until the 1st of October, when it was posted in front of Battery Number Sixteen. Two weeks later it was placed in Fort Alexander Hays, and during the remainder of the fall and winter was stationed as follows: From November 1st to November 22d, in Fort Alexander Hays; from the 23d of November to the end of January, 1865, in Fort Haskell; during February and March, two guns in Fort Sedgwick and four in Fort Haskell. During this time the battery was frequently engaged, but never seriously. On the 25th of March, however, it was again called to exhibit its high soldierly efficiency. At that time the situation of the enemy was every day growing more critical, and it had become necessary that he should, if possible, shake off the tightening grasp of our army upon his position. Accordingly, selecting a point of attack on the extreme right of our lines on the south side of the Appomattox, where the slope of the ground afforded excellent facilities for rapidly intrenching in case of success, General Lee quietly concentrated his best troops and a large number of guns in proportion, for an assault, meaning, if he could, to obtain command of the line of our military railroad, and possibly render our whole position untenable, at the same time releasing Petersburg from our clutch and Richmond from its precarious situation. Early on the morning of the 25th, having massed a heavy force on that part of our front commencing at the south bank of the Appomattox, and extending about one mile south, the enemy suddenly advanced, and capturing a part of our picket line, at once charged with two brigades upon our main line.

'that battery fought splendidly; it fired every way.' Captain A. J. Clark, acting commandant of artillery in the absence of Major Hazzard, was slightly wounded in the face. Thus the artillery performed important service in the battle yesterday, and contributed much to cover the ground in front of our works with the masses of killed and wounded which the enemy left upon the field."

The attack was so skilfully planned and promptly executed, that before our troops could be got ready, the assailants were within our works, compelling us to abandon Fort Steadman with scarcely an effort at resistance. Once in the fort, the rebels seized upon the guns and turned them upon our men. Batteries Ten and Eleven, two small redoubts close to Fort Steadman, on either side, had to be abandoned as soon as the fort was taken, as had also the lines of works connecting them. Our men were hardly out of these positions when the rebel gunners took possession and opened fire upon the retiring lines. They next made a dash at Fort Haskell, a large work further to the left, but here they met a welcome other than they expected. Major Woerner was in command of the garrison in this work, and through his vigilance, the intruders were promptly brought to a dubious pause. The One Hundredth New York, which was in the fort with the Third Jersey Artillery, instantly mounted the parapets and poured upon the shrinking column a murderous shower of bullets, compelling it to immediately retire towards Fort Steadman. On perceiving this repulse, the rebel gunners in the latter fort turned three guns upon Fort Haskell, and for half an hour poured shot and shell into it as rapidly as the pieces could be worked. The gallant Woerner was not to be outdone in compliments of this character, but replied with equal rapidity and remarkable accuracy, and the garrison nobly kept the rebel assaulting column at bay with their volleys of musketry, aided occasionally by a discharge of canister into the enemy's midst. Meanwhile another rebel column had filed through the breach at Fort Steadman, and, turning to the right, was moving towards the Friend House, General Wilcox's headquarters. Still another formed into line of battle, and were driving our skirmishers slowly back immediately to the rear of the place of entrance. Presently, however, the Eleventh Massachusetts Battery, and Companies C and I, of the Fifth United States Artillery, succeeded in getting their guns ready, and opened upon the jubilant enemy, who was apparently having everything his own way, except the seizure of Fort Haskell. The interruption occasioned by this increased cannonading to the onward movements of the rebels,

fortunately allowed our skirmishers a breathing spell, while also enabling the troops who had been driven from their tents to form and assist them, but our position was still far from secure. Soon, however, a fresh Division was advanced against the foe, and after a desperate contest, in which all the batteries within reach participated, the enemy began to waver, then to break, and finally sought shelter in Fort Steadman and the two redoubts on its flank, whence, however, he was speedily driven with immense loss, the men being followed with a pitiless fire until they gained the shelter of their own embankments. Our victory was complete, the enemy losing some two thousand and three hundred in prisoners, over four hundred of whom were wounded; and to no command was the success more largely due than to the Third Battery. Its casualties amounted to one man killed, and two commissioned officers and five men wounded.

On the 29th of March the rebels again assailed Forts Steadman and Haskell, but the battery sustained no casualties, though actively engaged. During the final struggle, from the 1st to the 4th of April, it was stationed in Fort Haskell, moving on the 5th into Petersburg, and thence moving with the army in pursuit of the foe, reaching Ford's Station on the 7th, where it remained until the 14th. Then proceeding to Wilson's Station, it remained until the 20th, when it commenced the return march, on the 22d reaching City Point, whence it departed on the 30th for Washington. The battery was mustered out June 19, 1865. During its term of service, Major Woerner was frequently complimented by his superiors and the State authorities upon the efficiency of his command, and its distinguished services on critical fields fully justified the high eulogiums bestowed upon it.

CHAPTER XXXVIII

BATTERY D—(Fourth Artillery).

THIS battery, which achieved a high reputation by its distinguished services, was recruited principally in Essex, Mercer and Monmouth Counties. The first detachment of recruits went into quarters at Camp Perrine, at Trenton, under charge of Sergeant John Otto, about the middle of August, 1863—just after the terrible battle of Gettysburg, when the whole country, awakened to a fresh appreciation of the necessity of energetic action, was addressing itself with enthusiasm to the work of supplying three hundred thousand additional volunteers, as called for by the President. The quota of New Jersey under this call included three batteries of light artillery, in addition to two previously furnished by the State. This branch of the service having always been the favorite with recruits and veterans alike, little difficulty was experienced in filling the ranks of the artillery, notwithstanding several regiments of infantry and one of cavalry were at the same time in process of formation.¹

¹ The following were the officers of Battery D, from the muster in to the muster out of the organization:

Captain, George T. Woodbury, of Newark. Served as Second Lieutenant in the First Regiment New Jersey Militia, during the first three months' campaign. Commissioned Second Lieutenant of Beam's Battery (B), September 3, 1861; after Captain Beam was killed at Malvern Hill, was promoted (in August, 1862) to First Lieutenant. In August, 1863, he was commissioned Captain of Battery D, which position he held until he was injured by a fall from his horse at Bermuda Hundred, Virginia, which, together with the debilitating effect of the climate, rendered it necessary for him to resign his commission, in August, 1864. He was soon after appointed Inspector in the United States Ordnance Department, and stationed at Springfield, Massachusetts. In this capacity he served until the close of the war.

Captain Charles R. Doane, of Spottswood, New Jersey. Served in the New York Marine Artillery, during the first year of the war, as Second Lieutenant, First Lieutenant and Captain, in North Carolina. Resigned in June, 1863; and accepted the commission of First Lieutenant in Battery D, which position he held until the resigna-

Batteries C, D and E went into camp at Camp Perrine, and left for Washington, almost simultaneously. Battery D, taking its name from its commandant, was at that time more familiarly known as "Woodbury's Battery," and subsequently as the "Fourth New Jersey Battery," being so reported at the War Department and

tion of Captain Woodbury, when he became Captain of the battery. Was mustered as such at Chapin's Farm, in front of Richmond, in October, 1864.

First Lieutenant James B. Morris, of Freehold, New Jersey. Enlisted as a private in Beam's Battery (B), September 3, 1861; remained with the battery up to the time of the seven days' battles in front of Richmond, on the Peninsula, under McClellan; was taken prisoner at Malvern Hills during the battle, and rescued with about two hundred others, on the field, by a cavalry charge of a Pennsylvania regiment on the Confederate guard. Reached James river, at Harrison's Landing, on the 3d of July, having eaten nothing during five days and nights of marching and fighting, except two cakes of "hard tack." Was sent north on a hospital boat, very ill, and entirely exhausted. Upon his final recovery, was commissioned Second Lieutenant of Battery D. Took command of Camp Perrine about 25th of August, 1863, and continued in command until relieved by superior officers a few weeks afterward. Commissioned First Lieutenant in December, 1863, which position he held until the muster out of the battery.

First Lieutenant Reuben V. King, of Olean, New York. Enlisted as a private in the Eighty-fifth New York Volunteers, afterward received the commissions successively of Second Lieutenant, First Lieutenant, Captain and Major, in the same regiment; commanded the regiment, with the rank of Major, seventeen months. Served through McClellan's Peninsula campaign, was wounded at Fair Oaks, and resigned his commission of Major, after participating in the battles on the Blackwater river, in Virginia, and Kingston and Goldsboro, in North Carolina. Enlisted as a private in Battery D, in September, 1863; was appointed Corporal; afterwards Sergeant, Sergeant-Major of the post, Second Lieutenant and First Lieutenant, which rank he held on the muster out of the battery.

Second Lieutenant Thompson B. Pollard, of Newark. Enlisted as a private in Beam's Battery (B), September 3, 1861; and was appointed Corporal, which position he held until November, 1863, participating in all the campaigns in which the Army of the Potomac was engaged during that time, when he was promoted to be Second Lieutenant of Battery D. Resigned his commission at Washington, in February, 1864.

Second Lieutenant John H. George, of Newark. Enlisted as a private in Beam's Battery (B), September 3, 1861. Appointed Corporal, January, 1862. Appointed Sergeant after the Peninsula campaign. Commissioned Second Lieutenant of Battery D, December, 1863. Declined further promotion, which was offered him, and resigned his commission at Chapin's Farm, in front of Richmond, Virginia, December, 1864.

Second Lieutenant David A. Pollard, of Newark. Enlisted as a private in Battery D; appointed Quartermaster's Sergeant, which position he held until January, 1865, when he was commissioned Second Lieutenant, and held that rank until the muster out of the battery.

Second Lieutenant Morris C. Cole, of Vicksburg, Mississippi. Served in the New York Marine Artillery as private, Corporal and Sergeant; afterwards appointed Hospital Steward and Assistant-Surgeon to the fleet at Newbern, North Carolina. Enlisted in Battery D on its organization, as a private; was appointed First Sergeant, which position he held until he received an appointment in the War Department. Commissioned Second Lieutenant of Battery D, January, 1865. Attached temporarily for duty to Battery D, First United States Artillery. Accompanied that battery to Texas, and was mustered out of service at New Orleans, Louisiana, in June, 1865.

carried on its rolls. Reaching Washington on the 30th of September, 1863, the battery, after a night's rest proceeded to Camp Barry, the artillery camp of instruction, about a mile northeast of the Capitol, on the Bladensburg road, where, upon reporting to the commandant of the post, quarters were assigned for the officers and men. The month of October was occupied in dismounted drills; a battery of six twelve-pounder bronze Napoleon guns, with horses, harness and equipments complete, was then issued to the command from the Washington Arsenal, and the men entered upon the more direct work of preparing for the campaign of the coming summer—the entire winter being diligently employed in active drill. At one time during the winter, thirty-three batteries were gathered at Camp Barry, and the weekly reviews and parades were very attractive and interesting. Members of Congress and of the Cabinet were frequently present on these occasions, and expressed their satisfaction, not only at the grandeur of the display, but also with the perfection to which this most important arm of the service had been brought.² Indeed, at this time, all the troops around Washington had been brought, under the vigorous command of General Grant, into an admirable state of discipline, and were prepared as they had never been before for service in the field.

On the 16th of April, orders were issued for three of the batteries—Fourth New Jersey, Captain Woodbury, Fifth New Jersey, Captain Warren, and the Thirty-third New York, Captain Wheeler—to hold themselves in readiness to march at an hour's notice. Every arrangement was immediately made to comply with the order, but it was not until the night of the 22d that positive orders were received. On the following morning the battery left camp, and with the bugles sounding a farewell march, moved out to the work before it.

Embarking on a waiting steamer, the battery proceeded down the Potomac, and on Sunday morning, the 24th, reached Fortress Monroe, where directions were received from General Butler to

² General Barry, after an inspection of the camp on the 8th of October, said he "had not seen a more soldierly or better looking body of men, since the beginning of the war, than the Third, Fourth and Fifth New Jersey Batteries."

report at Yorktown for orders. During the afternoon, the battery was disembarked at Gloucester Point, and went into camp on the bluff, that point having been designated as the rendezvous of the Tenth Army Corps, to which the Fourth and Fifth Batteries were assigned. The greater part of the corps was brought up from the vicinity of James and Morris Islands, and Newbern, North Carolina. The Eighteenth Army Corps was in rendezvous on the opposite side of the James River. The two corps were destined to operate in unison, though this fact was not then generally anticipated. On the 3d of May the troops of the Tenth were all embarked on transports, and at daybreak on the morning of the 4th, the entire fleet was in motion. It was a magnificent sight. The weather was clear and fine, the air balmy and full of the pleasant odors of spring, and the Roads covered with craft of every description—transports loaded down with troops and batteries, floating docks, pontoons, gunboats and monitors, all with flags flying and bands playing, presented a spectacle which inspired all beholders with animation and pleasure.

It was generally supposed that, since it would be impossible to entirely deceive the enemy, the expedition would, at least after passing up the river some fifty miles, encounter opposition; and as the fleet advanced, the interest and speculation of the troops became almost painfully intense. About three o'clock in the afternoon, Fort Powhatan, or "Fort Nonsense," as it was called in army parlance, was reached, but although an excellent position for a stubborn resistance, not a shot was fired. A regiment was quickly landed below, and another above the fort, and by a rapid flank movement to the rear of the works, three hundred rebels, huddled within the fort, were taken prisoners without offering the slightest resistance. The gunboats as they advanced, presently commenced to shell the woods on either side of the river, in some places setting the timber on fire and causing serious damage. Soon after leaving Fort Powhatan, rebel scouts were discovered, lurking here and there among the trees and undergrowth along the banks. A few miles further on, Harrison's Landing was reached. Here a post was established and a body of troops landed. Five miles further

up, City Point was quietly occupied, the National ensign being lifted to the breeze in the place of a rebel flag which the troops, upon landing, found defiantly flying.

City Point is situated on the east bank of the Appomattox river, at its junction with the James, and before the war was a village of some pretensions. It was the terminus of a railroad from Petersburg, and large amounts of cotton and tobacco had been shipped from its wharves. A few regiments only were landed here, the main portion of the troops being disembarked at Bermuda Hundred, on the west side of the Appomattox, and further up the James. The steamer *Eagle*, which carried the horses and a portion of the men of the Fourth Battery, was one of the first to reach the temporary dock (which the Ninth New Jersey Infantry had assisted to construct), and by five o'clock the battery was disembarked—the men of the Fourth being thus the first artillerymen on shore.

It was expected that an immediate movement would be made towards Richmond, which was only twelve miles distant, and was garrisoned by only one thousand reserve militia, as was satisfactorily ascertained to be the fact. The Ninth New Jersey and several other regiments were sent out as skirmishers, and advanced for about eight miles without encountering any opposition, the rebels being taken completely by surprise. Recovering, however, from their surprise, they forwarded as speedily as possible all the available troops in Richmond and Petersburg, and a severe engagement took place along the line of the railroad, many being killed and wounded on both sides. During the battle of Drury's Bluff, the Fourth New Jersey was in reserve.

The first action in which the Fourth New Jersey was engaged, occurred on the 10th of May. The battery was stationed behind temporary breastworks, having occupied that position during the whole of the previous night. An order being received from headquarters to send a section of the battery to the front, Captain Woodbury detailed Lieutenant George for that duty, and about three o'clock in the morning that officer reported, with his section, to Major Butler for out-post duty. A point on the Richmond and Petersburg turnpike was designated. Here the guns were placed

“in battery,” bearing directly upon the road, and were supported by two companies of the One Hundred and Sixty-ninth New York Volunteers. Everything remained comparatively quiet until after daybreak, when the enemy, appreciating the importance of the position, suddenly made a dash from the thick undergrowth on the guns, in overwhelming numbers, from both flanks and front. It was a most critical moment, but Lieutenant George was fully equal to the emergency. The numbers of the enemy were too great to be resisted, and the cannoneers were literally forced away from their guns by the mass of assailants who swarmed in upon them. The pieces were worked as rapidly as possible, but nevertheless the enemy obtained possession of one of the guns. But they paid dearly for the prize. The Lieutenant and his men, with double-shotted charges of canister and shrapnel, piled up the dead in heaps within a few yards of the muzzles of the guns. The wounded in this affair were Lieutenant John H. George, arm, thigh and leg; Sergeant John W Penn, arm; Corporal William Cairnes, breast; Private Cavalier, arm; Willett, arm; Bush, thigh; Collins, foot; Akers, hand. No one was killed. Five horses were shot, which prevented the removal of the gun captured by the enemy. At this most important moment the lanyards were broken, or carried off by the wounded men, when Lieutenant George seized a piece of telegraph wire, fortunately lying close by, bent it on one end to form a hook, and used it with decided effect. Lieutenant George retired finally with his remaining gun, and afterwards, with the assistance of the Seventh Connecticut Infantry, succeeded in retaking the lost piece, and returned to the intrenchments about four o'clock, p. m., where his men were welcomed with hearty cheers by the remainder of the battery. Jefferson Yaudle, a cannoneer of the captured gun, aged only seventeen years, after his piece was lost, picked up a Spencer rifle, fell in with the infantry, and fought with them for more than an hour, until opportunity offered for the capture of the lost gun, when he joined in the charge that recovered it.

The whole army now proceeded to intrench itself in the position which it had occupied. Circumstances pointed very plainly to

the fact that, as the armies of Grant and Lee were working their way southward, the locality of Bermuda Hundred would become the scene of more active hostilities. Bermuda Hundred is a peninsula formed by the junction of the James and Appomattox Rivers, and was one of the best military positions, as a base, on the continent. Both flanks and the rear were protected by the navy, but the army had about four miles of intrenchments to build across the immediate front, to complete the defenses of the position. The forts, which were numbered from the right of the line, commencing at the James River, opposite Dutch Gap, and extending across to Point of Rocks, on the Appomattox, were connected by high breastworks for the infantry. In front of the main line, at intervals, was a disconnected chain of redoubts, which served to strengthen the main line.

Battery Number Four, afterwards named Battery Marshall (in honor of Colonel Marshall, of New York, who fell at Cold Harbor), was located at about an equal distance between the two rivers, and at a salient angle with the main line. In front of this position was a clear, level field; the only level ground along the whole line. The surface of the ground on both flanks of this field was cut up by ravines and hills and tangled woods, so that the enemy saw at once that Battery Marshall was the key to our position, and determined accordingly to possess themselves of it, if possible. At that time the Fourth Battery was attached to the First Brigade, Second Division of the Tenth Corps. Colonel Barton, of the Forty-eighth New York, commanded the brigade, General Turner the division and General Gilmore the corps. It was ordered that the "best batteries" should be placed in Battery Marshall, and the Fourth New Jersey and Battery M, First United States Artillery, were assigned to that position. The Fourth remained there over three months, but Battery M was withdrawn, after a few days, and Battery E, Third United States Artillery, substituted.

Lieutenant Morris' section first took position on the open field where Battery Marshall was afterwards erected, on the 9th of May, the day before the fight on the turnpike, and on the 18th of May, the entire battery was ordered to that point. At that time there

was a slight breastwork about two feet high. The men immediately went to work, with shovel and pick, to strengthen their position, and labored steadily until about eleven o'clock at night, when they were suddenly assailed by a volley of musketry, accompanied by a chorus of yells. Instantly every man sprang to his post, and with a rapidity and precision at once surprising and effective, poured a storm of shrapnel and canister into the approaching columns of the enemy. But the assailants were not to be thus shaken in their purpose. On they came, on the "double quick," filling the air with their threatening yells, but with their lines broken and the field strewn with their killed and wounded. Still they did not pause, but steadily continued their advance in the face of a withering fire, which had increased in severity as other batteries on the right and left of Battery Marshall came into position, and the infantry manned the breastworks. Then, at last, the storm of iron, hail and fire became insufferable. Our pickets had been forced back to the counterscarp of the ditch, and the enemy had got within two hundred yards of our main line, when a simultaneous volley from all our artillery and infantry caused them to recoil and fly in dismay. Halting, however, at an elevation some seven hundred yards distant from our line, they threw up intrenchments, and there, afterwards, established their main line. The officers and men of the Fourth Battery were complimented by General Ames and General Gilmore, who were present during the action, for their services on this occasion, and it was probably their behavior on that day that decided the commanding officer to retain the battery in the post of danger and honor. Captain Woodbury, and Lieutenants Doane, Morris, George and King, were exposed to full view of the rebel riflemen, but all escaped unharmed. General Ames and Captain Woodbury stood in an elevated position during the charge, watching the movements of the enemy through field-glasses, and exposing themselves to what seemed almost certain death. Shot and shell fell all around, but still there was only one man killed. After the rebels fell back and reached their line, their artillery opened fire on Battery Marshall. Lieutenant Morris, commanding the left section, was stand-

ing on the trail of one of his guns, looking towards the enemy, when a canister shot, fired at a high elevation, grazed his left shoulder and passed through the head of Sergeant James O. Hale, who was standing directly behind him. Hale was killed instantly, his brains spattering over the Lieutenant and others who stood near. The same shot slightly wounded Privates Cornelius Van-Patten and Charles More. After that, it was impossible to work upon the intrenchments during the day, as the enemy fired at every person unthinkingly exposed above the works. The horses were removed to the rear, and every precaution taken to prevent surprise. As soon as night appeared, however, the men plied the intrenching tools again—stopping only a few minutes for a cup of coffee—knowing well that on the morrow a more strenuous effort would be made by the rebels to dislodge them.² Not a word was spoken above a whisper, and nothing could be heard but the dull sound of shovel and pick, throwing up the earth, and adding to the gradually growing embankment, which was to be the main hope of the toilers. Everything remained in this condition until about midnight, when suddenly there arose again that wild, deafening rebel yell, immediately followed by a discharge from about twenty field pieces, which they had placed in position since night-fall. The night was intensely dark, and it was useless to attempt to “sight” the guns before firing. The effect of the flashing of the score of field guns and the thousands of muskets on the rebel side, was grandly beautiful. Our cannoneers sprang to their posts at the first intimation of danger; but were unable to direct their fire with any precision, until one of our shells struck a rebel caisson and exploded it, causing a vivid stream of light to flame up the sky, which served to show the position of the enemy in

² The intrenchments in the vicinity of Batteries Three, Four and Five, and the redoubts in advance of the main line, were built under the supervision of Lieutenant C. B. Parsons, of the First New York Engineers, and it was owing, in a great measure, to Lieutenant Parsons' skill, courage and coolness under fire that the works were made to resist the continued bombardments to which they were subjected. He is a native of Middletown, New Jersey. Lieutenant Parsons was commissioned Captain in his regiment, and afterwards Brevet-Major of Volunteers by the President, in acknowledgement of his services.

front. They had reached our picket line, and were advancing rapidly. The battery gunners had up to this time been firing too high, but the friendly light of the exploding caisson enabled them to bring their pieces to bear directly on the moving mass of men in front. A few well-directed, double-shotted rounds of canister from all the batteries, with repeated discharges of musketry, and the rebels again hastily retired in confusion to their works. But there was no sleep nor rest, that night, for either army; a sharp picket fire was kept up until daybreak, when the artillery firing was resumed and continued during the day.⁴ A Petersburg paper of the following day admitted that the Confederates lost six hundred men, killed and wounded, in the midnight charge, and by way of palliating their reverse, stated that "the Yankee loss was much greater."

Thus affairs continued for more than two weeks, the rebels endeavoring in vain to possess themselves of the Federal line of works. Not a day dawned that did not witness a reckless charge and a bloody repulse; not a night threw its dark mantle over the combatants but discovered, at daybreak, some new redoubt, breast-work, or an advanced line of rifle-pits differing from those of the day before. For three weeks the men did not obtain three hours' sleep in any single night, nor did they dare remove their clothing or equipments; and when not toiling with the pick and spade, were working the guns, until, finally, they became almost completely exhausted. Now they must pay the penalty of the reputation they had achieved. Other batteries were on reserve, and could relieve the Fourth New Jersey, for a few days, while they recruited in

⁴ Towards daybreak the men of Lieutenant Morris' section lay down for a few moments, on a large canvas "paulin," on the ground, to endeavor to get a little rest. They were fast going to sleep, when, there appearing to be signs of a movement on the rebel line, the Lieutenant awoke his men, to prepare for any emergency. Just as the men had arisen from the ground, and walked off to their guns, a rifled shell from the enemy grazed the top of the parapet, and struck the ground on the exact spot where the detachment had lain. Had they remained there half a minute longer, it would have killed every one of them. This awakened them thoroughly, and they set to work to build a "traverse," to protect themselves as much as possible. Corporal Aaron H. McKinstry was shot in the groin an hour later, while superintending the work, and died the next day. Corporal McKinstry was a college graduate, and a good soldier.

strength for other combats. But to this proposition the Commanding General would not listen. The position was one of such vital importance that he would not trust any but those who had proved themselves worthy of the honor, and who were familiar with the "range" of the situation, and from that fact could throw their first shots to strike where they intended, and check any advance of the enemy at its commencement.

Finally, the works had grown to such formidable dimensions that the enemy appeared to have abandoned the idea of attempting their capture. Small squads of our cannoneers were accordingly allowed to go to the rear to wash and change their clothing and obtain a little rest—and thus recuperation was at last had from the fatiguing labors so long and effectually performed.

In the early part of June an order was received to send all the troops that could be spared from Bermuda Hundred, to join the Army of the Potomac, then on the line of the South Anna. The entire Eighteenth Corps, and two divisions of the Tenth Corps were moved off quietly in the night, to the aid of Grant and Meade, leaving only one division of infantry and a large proportion of the artillery to hold the line. The Eighteenth and the two divisions of the Tenth embarked at Bermuda Hundred on transports, and were conveyed down the James and up the York River; disembarked at West Point, and joined Meade's Army at Cold Harbor. They were in action with the enemy several days, and lost heavily.

In the meantime, the little band left at Bermuda Hundred were exercising the utmost vigilance. For a period of two weeks they were almost entirely defenceless. Obligated to hold a line of four miles in extent, it required their entire force to repel an attack at any one point. Happily, the enemy were in ignorance of this fact, and did not attempt any demonstration against any point but Battery Marshall. Had they known the weakness of our army at any time during those two important weeks, they might easily have pierced our lines, captured the entire force, and carried away or destroyed the immense commissary stores accumulated at Bermuda Landing and City Point. It was one of those necessary risks which are sometimes dictated by the highest policy, and

involve, though all unknown, the fate of battles and of nations.⁵ Nightly, the guns of the contending armies at Cold Harbor could be plainly heard, volley after volley following close together. The interest manifested by that little army in the coming developments was intense. Nearer and nearer, heavier and louder came the sounds of conflict as night after night and day after day slipped away, and it was a relief to that band of beleaguered patriots to know that the awful suspense would soon be over. Better, far better the clash and peril of actual combat than this crazing uncertainty.

The pickets in front of Battery Marshall had now become quite sociable, and mutually agreed to cease picket firing, except when an advance was made on either side. This good feeling existed until the morning of the 16th of June,⁶ when our videttes reported the enemy's line evacuated. An advance was immediately made, and six men were found asleep in the rebel bomb-proofs. They said they were left there to walk the top of the parapet, and keep up the appearance of a force, while the army had gone to Peters-

⁵ "The position was held by strategy; the bands were kept playing inspiring airs, a few regiments would be sent to the rear quietly, and then come marching up to the front making as much noise as possible, and would be received with hearty cheers by the troops in the works; the guns in Battery Marshall would open a furious cannonade, and there would be a general stirring up every few hours; all of which was duly noted and reported by the rebel pickets and videttes."—*Letter of Captain J. B. Morris.*

⁶ One fine Sunday evening, during the cessation of picket firing, when the opposing armies had become comparatively sociable, the Union and rebel intrenchments were covered with spectators, each silently observing the figures slowly pacing up and down and sitting in groups on the other side. The sun had set, and the day was fast merging into the soft *glamour* of a Southern twilight. Sunday evening—and the soldiers were thinking of other Sunday evenings in their far-off homes, and of the dear ones they might never see again. All feeling of fierce strife and contention which the battle field engenders had gone out from their hearts for the moment, as they sat there in the gathering shades. Suddenly a strain of old familiar music floated through the air; "Old Hundred"—sweet, full and plaintive—came from a rebel band on their picket line, accompanied with a chorus of manly voices. Our men rose up and stood listening, and before they hardly knew it found themselves joining in the chorus. And thus for half an hour the pickets of the two armies, who for months had been endeavoring to destroy each other, were on this hallowed eve joining their voices and hearts in a song of praise to God. It was an event which will never be forgotten by those who witnessed it. It was a white hour in those years of bloody war that one remembers with a thrill of pleasure.

The next morning that same band was playing the "Bonnie Blue Flag," the pickets under some pretext commenced firing, and the work of death went on.

burg to meet the advance of Meade's army. Being left alone, they went to sleep. They belonged to the Twenty-second and Twenty-third South Carolina Volunteers. As soon as the fact of the evacuation was known at General Terry's headquarters, two brigades were sent out with shovels, and in a few hours had leveled the deserted works to the ground.

By this time Grant's army, having crossed the James, was coming up in the rear of the position so bravely defended, and Lee's army was pouring in on the front by way of Richmond. The entire force of the Bermuda Hundred army, under General Terry, immediately made an advance, and encountered the advance of Lee's army near the Richmond and Petersburg Railroad. After a sharp engagement, Terry, being hard pressed by superior numbers, withdrew to his intrenchments. On the same day, the first line of the Petersburg intrenchments was attacked by the Second and Eighteenth Army Corps, and many prisoners and eighteen pieces of artillery captured. A detail of the men of the Fourth Battery, with their horses, under command of Lieutenant King, was sent to Petersburg, to bring the captured guns to Bermuda Hundred. This was successfully accomplished without the loss of a man, although the enemy directed especial attention to the men while the guns were being removed.

On the afternoon of the day following the evacuation of the enemy's works, and the advance of Terry, the rebels came down suddenly in strong force, under command of General Pickett, of the Army of Northern Virginia, and by a rapid movement captured many of our videttes, drove in the remainder, and possessed themselves of their former line, and without halting, charged across the open field in front of Battery Marshall in fine style, seven regiments front and four deep. Our pickets gave way, and retired to the ditch, or concealed themselves as best they could. Then all the batteries on the Union line opened, and the Third Division of the Sixth Corps having arrived during the morning, the infantry quickly manned the breastworks, and poured a galling fire into the advancing ranks of gray. The rebels fought with the greatest bravery, and pressed forward with a stubborn pertinacity worthy a

better cause. They were the men who had fought through the Wilderness, and were desperate and reckless; but it was impossible for anything human to stand before that storm of shell and bullets, and before reaching the "slashing" they turned and fled. A prisoner, taken by our pickets, stated that the rebel General Pickett, of South Carolina, was in command of the attacking force, and that he was much intoxicated, and swore he "would take that Yankee battery if it cost him half his men"—meaning Battery Marshall. During this action, the battery was supported by the Fourteenth New Jersey Volunteers, which was attached to the Third Division, Sixth Corps.⁷

All eyes were now directed to Petersburg. There the grand armies were gathering in force, and there, it now seemed certain, the final and decisive struggle was to take place. On the night of the 25th of July, the Second Corps, which lay in the rear of the army at Petersburg, was rapidly and quietly moved across to Bermuda Hundred, and without halting, pushed forward to Jones' Neck, and crossed the James River at that point. At daylight, the old Third Corps (now attached to the Second) charged the rebel intrenchments, taking them at the point of the bayonet, and capturing ten pieces of artillery and a large number of prisoners. The loss on our side was forty men killed and wounded. Three of the guns were twenty-pounder rifles, and were captured by the rebels from Ashby's New York Battery, during the attack on Fort Darling, in May. A sufficient force was left to hold the position and the corps returned to the main army in front of Petersburg.

On the night of August 14th, the Fourth Battery received orders to "be ready to march in one hour." This was a difficult task,

⁷ "During the following summer, the enemy made frequent attempts to obtain possession of the line of works at Bermuda Hundred, failing, however, in every attempt. At intervals a tacit understanding existed between the pickets, all firing was suspended, and a general system of bartering of tobacco, coffee, papers, etc., was carried on between the respective sides. Then, some recruit who had but lately joined his regiment, and on his first day on picket, would fire at the first gray-jacket he saw. That would end the truce for several days, and curses loud and deep came from the other side because 'you 'uns fired when you 'uns promised not to.' Of course, it would be a long time before the luckless recruit would hear the last of the result of his nervousness, from his teasing comrades."—*Letter of Lieutenant Morris.*

for the ammunition chests of the battery were stored in the magazine at Battery Marshall, and the caisson camp, with the drivers and horses were two miles to the rear. The night was clear and quiet, and it was necessary to use the utmost caution in removing the guns from the embrasures, and mounting the heavy chests filled with ammunition, to avoid attracting the attention of the enemy. One section of Battery E, Third United States Artillery, was left in the fort, and about midnight the Fourth New Jersey reported to Colonel McGilvery, Chief of Artillery, for orders. This was destined to be a trial which would test the metal of the battery to its utmost. The entire Tenth and Second Corps were in motion, except the artillery, all of that arm remaining in position, except the Fourth New Jersey, Battery D, First United States Artillery, and two sections of Battery E, Third United States Artillery.

Early on the morning of the 15th, the troops crossed the river, on the pontoon bridge, and engaged the enemy about two miles from the river. During the day, the Tenth Corps captured four siege guns, three howitzers, and a large number of prisoners. Lieutenant-General Grant was present, and was under fire during the greater portion of the day. At one time he sat down on the door-step of an old deserted house, rested his head between his hands, and with his body bowed, for nearly an hour remained alone, apparently entirely oblivious to everything but his own thoughts. Who knows but that the fate of this great Republic, humanly speaking, may have been decided during that hour of anxious thought! All this time the artillery was booming, the shell crashing through the thick woods, and an uninterrupted rattle of musketry added to the tumult, as charge after charge was renewed, and positions lost and won. Finally darkness came on, and the firing gradually ceased. But there was, that night, no rest for the weary troops. The artillery was posted in convenient positions "in battery," to check any advance of the enemy, and about midnight the troops recrossed the river at Jones' Neck, moved half a mile further down, and again crossed to the north side on another bridge, making there a brief pause for rest. This was on Sunday morning. By eight o'clock the column was again

in motion, and advanced steadily towards Richmond until about ten o'clock, when the enemy's pickets were encountered on a hill, at the edge of a thick growth of timber. The pickets retired without firing, and joined their main force, which was strongly intrenched. The Fourth Battery was immediately put in position on the hill, and shelled the woods in front. The rebels at once replied with a battery of artillery, while a host of sharpshooters posted in the trees, picked off the cannoneers so rapidly that at times the guns could scarcely be served. But the men of the Fourth stood up to their work nobly, and by concentrating the fire of the whole battery on the rebels, their guns were finally silenced. Three of the officers were injured by the missiles of the enemy within a few minutes after the beginning of the action. Lieutenant Morris was struck by three fragments of a shrapnel shell, and stunned, but recovered so as to be able to resume his duties within half an hour. Lieutenant George had two of his ribs broken by a bullet from a shrapnel shell, which was found imbedded in a small copy of the New Testament, in his left-side pocket. Lieutenant King, at the time acting as aid to Colonel McGilvery, Chief of Artillery, received a bullet wound in the left arm, while riding across a field to carry an order to the battery. He did not, however, leave his saddle. Lieutenant George, although seriously injured, insisted on staying with his section until the action was over. Colonel McGilvery was wounded in the second finger of the left hand, and while having it amputated a few days afterwards, died under the influence of ether.

On Monday, the day following, Lieutenant Morris was placed in a position with one section, about half a mile to the right of the remainder of the battery, and at a point where the rebel rifle-pits were not more than two hundred yards from his front and about the same distance from his right flank. The guns were moved noiselessly through a deep, narrow ravine, and then pushed up the hill so that the range of the pieces but just cleared the ground, while their presence was concealed from the enemy. Lieutenant Doane, who was in command of the four guns left at the position of the action of Sunday, now opened fire, upon which the entire

force of the artillery directed their shots at one point, Lieutenant Morris firing at nearly right angles with the other batteries. Under cover of this cannonade, the Second Division of the Tenth Corps charged the rebel works, and captured thirteen hundred prisoners and several battle-flags. A rebel battery was observed trying to get into position in front, but the storm of shot and shell struck down the men and horses, and completely disabled their guns. The Fourth Battery, during the morning, fired one thousand and five hundred rounds of ammunition. Lieutenant Doane, seeing so many of his men go down before the fire of the sharpshooters posted in trees, threw off his coat and hat, seized a "sponge-staff," and performed the duties of "Number One," until the firing ceased, awakening the confidence and admiration of all who witnessed the deed.

At one time during the forenoon of Monday, Lieutenant Morris' position became most critical. The enemy was closing in on his section, and his infantry support had not arrived. To add to the difficulties of the situation, his ammunition was giving out, the guns were over-heated so as to cause several premature explosions, and the enemy preparing to charge his pieces. But his orders were imperative—to hold that position at all hazards. He hastily tore a piece of card from an ammunition box, and wrote with a pencil: "Lieutenant Doane: Send me some ammunition—all you can—and I'll hold this line. The rebels are crowding me—Lieutenant Morris." An orderly was dispatched with this at his highest speed. A quarter of an hour passed. The rebels made an attempt to advance; but a few rounds of double-shotted canister deterred them. It was evident they were massing in front. The ammunition was nearly gone. What a world of hope and fears were crowded into those perilous moments. Then there came a joyous shout, and in a few minutes the heavy boxes of fixed ammunition were carried by willing hands to the smoking guns. The position was saved, and confidence restored. The enemy did, indeed, attempt another charge, but his opportunity was lost, and utter failure crowned the effort. The following are the principal casualties sustained by the battery: Lieutenant J. B. Morris,

stunned by shell; Lieutenant J. H. George, ribs fractured; Lieutenant R. V. King, arm; Sergeant John O'Brien, leg, afterwards died; Corporal John Van Gieson, leg; Corporal Frank Wilcox, abdomen, afterwards died; Corporal James H. Blake, leg; Anthony K. Wright, shoulder; George W. Marshall, thigh; A. Flanders, leg; James M. Martin, arm shot off; Patrick Callaghan, arm shot off; John McAllister, hip; Jacob Schilt, thumb shot off; Jeremiah Creed, thumb; Henry Jaques, side and head; Frederick Dubbitt, groin; Peter Applegate, ankle; George W. Hays, ear. The battery also lost twelve horses killed.

In this engagement, Lieutenant Morris, according to the testimony of his commanding officer, behaved with the utmost gallantry, managing his section with marked deliberation and coolness, right under the eyes of the rebel sharpshooters, who sought in vain to shoot him down. The conduct of officers and men throughout the entire affair was such as to call forth the hearty commendation of the Chief of Artillery, Colonel McGilvery.*

The object of this movement was to attract General Lee's attention from Petersburg as much as possible, in order to facilitate a movement of the army of the Potomac on the Weldon Railroad, south of Petersburg. This piece of strategy had its effect. General Lee, apprehensive for the safety of Richmond, sent a large force to engage the Tenth and Second Corps; in the meantime, General Grant carried out his plans successfully.

The battery remained in the vicinity of Deep Run and Malvern Hills seven days, and then returned to Battery Marshall, at Bermuda Hundred. The following morning the rebels attacked the picket line in front of the battery, and quite a skirmish ensued, resulting in the repulse of the attacking party. That afternoon, a deserter reported that the enemy was attempting to undermine the fort. General Foster thereupon ordered Lieutenant Morris to

* Lieutenant-Colonel William A. Conover, Medical Director of the Tenth Corps, and Assistant-Surgeon Joseph W. Hayward (afterwards breveted Major), the medical attendant of the Fourth Battery, deserves special mention for the fearless and faithful manner in which they performed their duties while under fire of the enemy, working for the relief of the unfortunate wounded until they were themselves almost exhausted.

remove the guns about one hundred yards to the rear, place wooden "Quakers" in the embrasures, and leave the guidon flying on the parapet, which was done. But no explosion took place. On the following day the Eighteenth Corps relieved the Tenth at Bermuda Hundred, the Tenth proceeding to Petersburg. The battery here shared in all the perils pertaining to that remarkable siege, being stationed in Fort Morton, in front of the rebel Fort Mahone, which was mined and blown up in the early part of the summer.

On the 28th of September, the grand strategic movement by which General Grant transferred the Tenth and Eighteenth Corps to the north side of the James, and placed a heavy menacing column before the Confederate Capital, was commenced. A portion of the third line of the Richmond defences was captured, with sixteen pieces of artillery and a large number of prisoners. Fort Harrison (afterwards called Fort Burnham), a very important position, was taken at the point of the bayonet, the ditch turned, and every preparation made to hold the line. A stubborn attempt to retake this work, headed by General Lee in person, met with a bloody repulse. An incessant picket firing was kept up for several days, when the hope of retaking the line was apparently abandoned. The Fourth Battery was under fire during this entire time.

On the 7th of October, Longstreet's Division, which had started a few days previously up the Valley, to join Early, suddenly swooped down on Kautz's Cavalry, which was on outpost duty, on the right flank of the army, capturing about half of his force and putting to utter rout the remainder. General Longstreet closely followed the flying fugitives, but the Army of the James was soon under arms, and moving forward on a double-quick engaged the enemy on the Newmarket road, just outside the intrenchments of the right flank of the line. Had Longstreet struck a quarter of a mile nearer the river, in the woods, to the rear, he could have thrown the whole army in confusion, and inflicted untold disaster. The fighting, which lasted about two hours, was very severe. Hundreds were killed and wounded on both sides. Finally, the Tenth Corps, under General Birney, made a last rally, which decided the fate of the day. General Birney arose from a sick

couch, burning with a violent fever, and insisted on being helped into his saddle. He fought like a lion, and after the action was too weak to walk. He was taken home to Philadelphia, where he shortly afterwards died. His last thoughts were of his army, and his last words, "Boys, keep your eyes on that flag!" Lieutenant King was struck in the shoulder and knocked from his horse by an exploding shell—the injury unfitting him from duty for more than a month.

No further attempts were made by the rebels to retake this line, and the army of the James commenced the erection of winter quarters, and perfecting themselves in drill. From Chapin's Farm, the battery was dispatched, late in the same month, with seven thousand other troops, to New York, to assist in preserving order at the Presidential election in November, under an apprehension that the more turbulent and disorderly classes, under the lead of certain notorious demagogues, would attempt by violence to prevent a fair election. The battery was shipped at Bermuda Hundred on board of two stern-wheel steamers, Captain Doane commanding one and Lieutenant Morris the other. During the voyage from Fortress Monroe, Lieutenant Morris' vessel, the "*Patapsco*," was chased for twenty-four hours by the rebel pirate, the *Tallahassee*, but escaped, the pirate not venturing further north than the latitude of the Delaware Breakwater. Upon reaching Brooklyn the battery was disembarked at Atlantic Dock, and marched to Fort Hamilton, where it was embarked on ferry-boats, Captain Doane commanding one boat with four guns, and lying off the Battery, and Lieutenant Morris, commanding another boat, having on board his own section and a section of Battery M, First United States Artillery, and stationed on the East River, ready to land in case of emergency. Fortunately the services of the troops were not required, the election passing off quietly, and after an absence of two weeks the battery returned to Chapin's Farm, where it remained through the bleak, dreary winter, within sight of the steeples of Richmond, quietly watching the rebels within their intrenchments, only five hundred yards distant.

At length spring came, with its bloom and promise, and the

armies of the Republic, battle-worn and scarred, prepared with hopeful hearts for the final struggle with the dispirited and weakened foe. But the Fourth New Jersey Battery was never again called to hurl death and disaster into the rebel ranks. On the 3d of April, 1865, the enemy, by the attack of the Army of the Potomac in front of Petersburg, was forced to abandon his intrenchments in front of Richmond. Our pickets advanced at daybreak. At the same moment there came three thundering reports from up the river, three blinding flashes, and the iron-clad navy of the Confederate States of America had ceased to exist. In a few minutes our pickets had possessed the rebel works, and shortly after the whole army was put in motion. The decisive hour had come, and the veterans of a hundred battles hastened to embrace its grand opportunities.

The Fourth Battery was designated to remove the captured artillery, which being done, it hurried forward with the exultant legions to Richmond, and was the first organization of New Jersey troops to enter the city. Richmond was reached early in the forenoon, not a shot having been fired on the entire march, extending from Chapin's Farm for a distance of seven miles, through a vast network of defences, which apparently might for years have defied the fiercest assaults. At early daybreak a cloud of smoke was observed hanging over the city, and when the troops came over the hills, and obtained a first glance of the conflagration, the scene was terribly grand. Great clouds of fire and smoke were rolling up from a thousand buildings on the south side of the city. The arsenal was on fire, and the three-quarters of a million rounds of fixed shell stored therein were bursting continually, scattering destruction and death among the terrified women and children whose homes were in flames. The city was fired by order of the Confederate officers. It was pitiful to see beautiful women and innocent children jostled rudely by the swaying, surging throng—and the gorgeous furniture, splendid pianos and costly mirrors tossed about the streets.

Meanwhile the exultant legions pressed swiftly on in pursuit of the retreating foe. The expected end was not delayed. On Sun-

day, April 10th, General Lee capitulated, and with that act the rebel flag went down in irretrievable disaster, never again to be flaunted in the nation's face.

On the 14th of April, the battery moved from its camp on the western border of Richmond to a point on the Southside Railroad, near Petersburg, where it remained until news of Johnston's surrender was received, when it marched to City Point—where it continued inactive nearly a month, awaiting the order to be mustered out. This order, the most welcome, perhaps, of the war, came at last. The battery proceeded to Richmond by way of Petersburg, and all the preliminaries being completed, on the morning of the 18th of June it embarked on board a steamer, *en route* for home.

It arrived at Trenton late on the night of the 20th, and was appropriately entertained by Mayor Mills on behalf of the State. The battery returned with more than the number of men it had when it left Trenton, two years before, having constantly had large accessions of recruits—but with *twenty-five only* of the original one hundred and sixty who had started with it—the remaining one hundred and thirty-five having died heroically on fields of desperate encounter, or been so disabled by wounds or disease as to compel discharge. Others had taken their places, and helped to maintain the reputation of the command, which from first to last had been unsullied by a single stain.

CHAPTER XXXIX

BATTERY E—(Fifth Artillery)

BATTERY E, Fifth New Jersey Artillery, raised in the summer of 1863, proceeded to Washington in the month of September, there going into camp at Camp Barry.¹ Here it remained, engaged in drill until the 22d of April, 1864, when it proceeded to Gloucester Point, where it was assigned to the Tenth Army Corps. It was sharply engaged at Drury's Bluff early in May, losing thirteen men. Subsequently, it performed efficient service in other engagements of the summer campaign, but no reports of its actions being on file among the military records of the State, no satisfactory details can be supplied. It is only known, in a general way, that the battery fully sustained the reputation of New Jersey troops. The Fifth was much the largest battery in service from this State, there being connected with it at different times, one Captain, three First Lieutenants, and six Second Lieutenants, with five hundred and seventy enlisted men. Many of the Thirty-seventh Regiment (hundred days' men), re-enlisting, were transferred to this battery, while nearly all the substitutes and drafted men of 1865, in the artillery service, were also assigned to this organization. The battery was finally disbanded June 12, 1865.

¹ The officers of the battery were: Captain, Zenas C. Warren; First Lieutenant, George F. Durant; Second Lieutenant, Thomas R. Perry.

CHAPTER XL

JERSEYMEN IN OTHER ORGANIZATIONS.

WE have seen that the total number of regiments furnished by New Jersey during the war was forty, including infantry and cavalry, together with five batteries of artillery. Of these forty regiments, thirty-seven were infantry. The number of men furnished by the State was eighty-eight thousand three hundred and five, being ten thousand and fifty-seven in excess of the number called for. Of this number, seventy-nine thousand three hundred and forty-eight served with State organizations, and the remainder in regiments of other States. The naval and marine enlistments from New Jersey numbered four thousand eight hundred and fifty-three. Of the deeds of the volunteers in this latter service, we have no accounts, but of some of the companies which, unable to find a place in the regiments of their own State, became incorporated with foreign organizations, we have a partial record, honorable at once to themselves and the State. Several of these companies early in the war, being rejected at home, applied for service to General Daniel E. Sickles, and were placed in the brigade which he was raising in New York. This brigade, known as the Excelsior Brigade, which was afterwards placed to the credit of the State of New York, and the regiments of which took their regimental numbers and designation from that State, should never have been credited to or commissioned from any one State. It was in all respects a cosmopolitan organization. In its first regiment alone (Seventieth New York) were to be found three companies recruited entirely in New Jersey, while two others were recruited in great part from the same State—one company from West Pennsylvania, one from Michigan, and one from Massachusetts. In the three remaining companies there were a number of

men from New Jersey and Pennsylvania. The same mixed organization prevailed to a greater or less extent throughout the brigade, with the exception of the Fourth Regiment, which was recruited exclusively from the city of New York. It was computed at the headquarters of the brigade in December, 1861, that over twelve hundred citizens of New Jersey were then serving in it. The following companies were exclusively from this State, and came into the brigade as completed organizations: First Regiment—Company A, Captain J. M. Johnson, afterwards Captain B. W. Hoxsey, recruited at Paterson; Company F, commanded for a time by Captain J. M. McCamly, of Newark; Company I, Captain E. J. Ayres, afterwards Captain A. Belcher, recruited at Paterson; Company K, Captain Frederick Gruett, recruited at Newark. Companies G, B and D, commanded respectively by Captains O'Reilly, Mahan and Price, were at least one-half recruited in New Jersey. Second Regiment (Seventy-first New York)—Company D, Captain William H. Greene, recruited in Newark; Company E, Captain Toler, raised in the same city; Company F, Captain Murphy, raised in Orange. Third Regiment (Seventy-second New York)—Company F, Captain Leonard, recruited in Newark, and one other company composed of Jerseymen. Of the three companies in the First Regiment, Captain Johnson, of Company A, resigned in the winter of 1861–2, and was succeeded by Captain Oakley, who in turn resigned in October, 1862, and was succeeded by Captain B. W. Hoxsey, who held command as Captain of this company until its muster out in July, 1864. Captain Ayres, of Company I, resigned at the same date as Captain Johnson, and was succeeded by Captain Mitchell, who was killed at Williamsburg May 5, 1862. Captain Gruett remained with his company (K) during its whole term of service, proving a most efficient officer, and standing high in the estimation of his superiors. He was subsequently made a Captain in Hancock's Veteran Corps, for which he recruited two companies. Among the first to enter the field, he discharged every duty faithfully, and left the service only when the enemy lowered his flag in surrender. Of the commanders of the other companies, Captain Leonard made a brilliant

record, being promoted to the Majority and to the Lieutenant-Colonelcy of his regiment, while Captains McCamly and Toler fully sustained the high reputation of New Jersey soldiers. Captain Price, after service with his regiment, was made Colonel of the One Hundred and Forty-fifth New York. Captain Greene also achieved a high reputation as a fearless and efficient officer.¹

The brigade at the time it was joined by the two Paterson companies, was crowded into the City Assembly Rooms, No. 444 Broadway, New York, and was afterwards, during the month of May, removed, first to the Red House, at Harlem, and thence to Staten Island, before its muster into service. The sufferings of the men from insufficient clothing, badly cooked food, and close confinement to uncomfortable and illy ventilated quarters, from May 1st to June 1, 1861, were not exceeded by those of any one month of their active service afterwards. From the first General Sickles had encountered nothing but opposition from Governor Morgan of New York. The clothing and rations so liberally supplied to all other regiments then forming, were refused to his brigade, and it was only on the pledge of the personal credit of General Sickles, that

¹ This officer recruited his company at his own expense, and was mustered into the service May 1, 1861. He participated with his command in the battles of Williamsburg, Fair Oaks, Charles City Cross-Roads, and the fighting of the seven days' retreat, as well as the engagement at Malvern Hill. He was also engaged at Bristow Station, August 27, 1862, receiving a severe wound from a piece of shell, and his Second Lieutenant and several of his men being killed. An incident occurred on this occasion which was most fortunate for Captain Greene. Upon leaving camp in the morning without breakfast, his cook having filled his canteen with hot coffee, he flung it over his shoulder, designing to drink it when cool. But going at a double-quick, he forgot all about it until, while forming line of battle, the canteen slipped around on his hip. Just at that moment, a shell exploding near him, a piece struck the canteen and lifted the officer several feet in the air. But for the protection afforded by the canteen, doubtless he would have been cut in two. As it was, he sustained injuries in the hip and head which made him a cripple for life. Subsequently he received a position in the Invalid Corps, being recommended by Major General Hooker, on the ground that his "services and wounds rendered him a deserving applicant, and one with unusual claims upon the favorable consideration of the Government." Captain Greene says of his company that a braver body of men never went afield, and mentions with especial commendation Sergeant Peter Bleak, of Newark. This man was made color-bearer of the regiment, and in every position displayed the coolest bravery, serving out his whole term, fortunately without receiving a single scratch. This company, with others, was indebted to the ladies of Newark, and to Mr. Marcus L. Ward, for many kindly services; India rubber blankets and haversacks being supplied to the men at a season of sore necessity.

these supplies were obtained. During the month of May, while encamped at Staten Island, many of the men who had worn out their own clothing, and who were not supplied with uniforms, were unable to appear on drill from actual want of the clothing to cover their nakedness. At this time also every journal in the City of New York, with one exception, seemed to do its utmost to throw every obstacle in the way of the formation of the brigade and to discourage enlistments in it. By this course thousands of men who enlisted in the brigade, becoming discouraged at the want of clothing and the improbability of its early muster into service, left it. The old members who had come from New York to Staten Island with the brigade, seemed to have identified their interests with those of General Sickles, and were not to be discouraged or withdrawn from the brigade. An entire company from Pennsylvania which, having joined afterwards, left the camp, was drummed out by these men, with scoffs and abuse. It may be doubted whether any public act of Governor Morgan was so unjust in itself and so productive of harm to the interests of the country, as his treatment of this brigade.

In September, 1861, the brigade, which in the meantime had been incorporated into the division of General Hooker, and had erected in great part Fort Stanton and several other works about Washington, marched with its division into lower Maryland to break up rebel organizations then being formed in that State, and after performing this service, capturing many arms, &c., returned to its camp near the Anacostia bridge, and about two miles out from Washington. In October the division took up a position in Charles County, Maryland, opposite the Cockpit Point and Matthias Point batteries, forming the extreme left of General McClellan's army. With the exception of one or two unimportant expeditions into Virginia, soon after the evacuation of the rebel works, it remained inactive until the army was directed against Yorktown. After the evacuation of Yorktown, the division of General Hooker being in advance on the main road from Yorktown to Williamsburg, was the first of the Union infantry to come up with the enemy at the latter place and attacked his skirmishers in front of the works.

driving them in. The history of that contest is well known; the enemy finding himself pressed by inferior numbers, turned and gave battle, moving out from his works and attacking the First and Third Brigades with such force as to drive them back from their position, and passing the left of their line, inflicted very heavy loss, capturing a battery which, from the death of its horses, could not be removed. It was at this moment when the Third Brigade (Fifth, Sixth, Seventh and Eighth New Jersey Regiments) were being forced from their line that the Excelsior Brigade, or rather its First Regiment, was brought into the heavy "slashing" on the left of the road, and was formed parallel to it to check the advance of the enemy towards the road. The regiment was at once ordered to commence firing, but never received another order in the fight; for over two hours it stood in the darkness of its own smoke, and when its ammunition was exhausted, the survivors supplied themselves from the cartridge-boxes of the dead. It held its line until the enemy actually advanced over it. Going into the fight with six hundred and fifty men, it lost three hundred and fifty-one in killed, wounded and missing. Nine officers and ninety-six men of this regiment were buried the next morning. The other regiments of the brigade were moved up in succession, and only suffered less because the enemy's efforts were much weakened by the prolonged resistance of the First Regiment. The loss of the four regiments of the brigade in this action amounted to upwards of eight hundred men. The New Jersey troops in the brigade suffered particularly; the loss in Company A, of the First Regiment, commanded by Captain (then Lieutenant) Hoxsey, was the largest of any company in the brigade, amounting to forty-one out of sixty. Of the two commissioned and nine non-commissioned officers of this company, Lieutenant Hoxsey was wounded, Lieutenant Kilburn killed, two out of three sergeants killed and one wounded, and all six of the corporals killed. Both of the other New Jersey companies suffered largely. Company K, Captain Gruett, lost twenty killed and wounded, Lieutenant George Robinson being among the latter, sustaining two severe wounds. [This officer, before his wounds healed, returned to the field, and at Gettysburg was again wounded, subse-

quently dying from his injuries. Few braver men than Lieutenant Robinson ever drew sword.] Private Mott McCann, while bravely trying to seize the enemy's colors, was riddled with bullets, and fell dead only a few feet from the rebel line.

At Fair Oaks, the New Jersey companies again came in for a heavy share of the loss. Throughout the whole campaign of the Peninsula and the unfortunate campaign of Pope, terminating with the second Bull Run, these troops bore a conspicuous part. At Bristow Station, August 27, 1862, the loss of New Jersey soldiers was again heavy. Lieutenant Hoxsey, coming to the command of the regiment during the action, was severely wounded through the hip while ordering its advance. Throughout the campaigns of Chancellorsville, Gettysburg, Mine Run and the grand final campaign of General Grant from the Rapidan to Petersburg, this brigade, side by side with the Second New Jersey Brigade, emulated its gallantry, and is entitled to equal praise.

Of the two companies, numbering two hundred and ten men, recruited at Paterson, about fifty returned at the expiration of their term of service; four-fifths of the remainder died on the field of battle, or lingered in hospitals till death ended their sufferings. The losses of the other companies were no less severe. The people of New Jersey should remember that this brigade, although not representing their State, *has* represented their valor, and should be proud of the reputation of a command composed so largely of Jersey-men—which for three long years was always side by side with the best of its troops. Nor should the fact of their leaving the State to seek service militate against them. Their only object in so doing was to get more quickly into service, and their patriotism was larger than the limits of their State. Whatever their mistake in this matter may have been, they paid its penalty in being deprived of the liberal assistance provided by the State for its soldiers in the field. It should be added that many of those who survived the expiration of the term of enlistment, again entered the service in other organizations, while others, members of the First Regiment, desiring to remain in the field, were attached to the Eighty-second New York and remained with it until Lee's surrender.

The Jerseymen who served with Sickles, were not the only men from this State who were connected with New York organizations. Two companies of the Harris Light Cavalry (A and B), were raised in Sussex County by General Kilpatrick, and gallantly maintained the reputation of their native State. The original officers were: Captain, A. N. Duffie; First Lieutenant, George V. Griggs; Second Lieutenant, Benjamin Gregory, Company A; Captain, E. F. Cook; First Lieutenant, Henry Gwinton; Second Lieutenant, George Fall, Company B. Of these, Cooke, Griggs and Gwinton, were from Sussex County; Gregory from Jersey City, and Duffie and Fall were foreigners. After a short encampment at Scarsdale, New York, Kilpatrick took the squadron to Washington, with other companies, and in a few weeks the regiment was one thousand and two hundred strong. About the last of September, the Sussex squadron was sent with Baker's Brigade to Poolesville, Maryland, and was present at the disastrous fight of Ball's Bluff. Though not in action, the squadron rendered valuable service in getting the wounded back across the river.

After Baker's death, which was much deplored by this squadron on account of his fatherly care over the men, the companies marched back to Washington and rejoined the regiment, which by an order of Secretary Cameron was now called the Seventh United States Cavalry. This order was recalled two weeks later and the commanding officer was ordered to report to the Governor of New York, to have his regiment numbered with others of that State. For a while the regiment was called the Seventh New York, at the request of the Colonel, but it was soon officially named the Second New York Cavalry; the "Harris Light" being still the popular name, and the one dearest to the men.

The first action of any importance in which the squadron was engaged, occurred on the Falmouth Road, in April, 1862. The Jerseymen were in the advance, and behaved most handsomely, driving the enemy back upon Falmouth, with the assistance of the battalion under Major (afterwards Major General) Davies. At midnight the squadron also took part in the famous charge upon the rebel barricades, and at daylight, next morning, entered Falmouth.

After the occupation of Fredericksburg it was engaged in several scouts. About the First of May, Duffie's Battalion, consisting of this and another squadron, was detached as body-guard to Major-General McDowell, and remained with that officer until after the Second Bull Run Battle—being the first to fire upon the enemy on that field. During this battle Lieutenant Griggs and twenty of his men acted as escort to General Fitz John Porter, and while riding across the field (Saturday, August 30th) discovered the dead body of Lieutenant Frederick Compton, of Newark, who had gone out voluntarily the previous night to find a squadron which had been cut off in the darkness. After the reverses at Bull Run and Chantilly, the squadron followed the First Corps into Maryland, and was present at the Battles of South Mountain and Antietam, though not engaged in either. Returning to the regiment in October, the squadron operated with the First New Jersey Cavalry, remaining in the same brigade until the Cavalry Corps was organized.

Early in the spring of 1863, Kilpatrick made the first famous raid upon Richmond, with the Harris Light Cavalry. The men of Sussex, as usual, took an important part in that expedition, and it was a Sussex officer who carried the flag almost into the rebel Capital.

The Harris Light Cavalry rejoined the Army of the Potomac about the 1st of June following, and Kilpatrick, now commanding a brigade in Gregg's Division, moved south across Kelley's Ford on the morning of the memorable 9th of June, in conjunction with similar movements at the upper fords by the whole corps. The division under General Duffie (formerly Captain of Company A) moved off rapidly out of sight towards Stevensburg, and was not seen again until after the great fight. With this exception, the whole cavalry corps of each army was engaged, and doubtless, but for the absence of this division, the battle would have been won by us. Kilpatrick marched rapidly towards Brandy Station, and soon came in sight of the enemy, massed on the west side of the railroad. "At once forming his brigade, under a heavy artillery fire," (we quote the language of a participant) "Kilpatrick moved across the fields, in *echelon* of Regiment—the First Maine on the

right, the Harris Light in the center, and the Tenth New York on the left. This brought the Harris Light directly in range of the massed rebels beyond the railroad. When nearing at a full gallop it was discovered that a deep ravine intervened between the regiment and the railroad, which brought the command to a halt, under a most galling fire from the enemy on the high ground in front. In the confusion which followed, voices were heard calling the command to the left, and some of the officers, believing that a crossing place had been found, gave orders to move to the left; but at this moment, White's rebel battalion was crossing at that point on a counter-charge, to strike our flank. Supposing the order to mean an attack upon this force, the men rushed wildly after it, and smashed right into the head of the Tenth New York, advancing in the order above mentioned. This not only broke up the Harris Light, but also the Tenth New York, which has suffered unjustly much of the blame of this unfortunate blunder. But one squadron, Captain Mitchell's (including Company B, of the old Sussex squadron), remained with Davies, the heroic commander of the Harris Light, who had gallantly cleared the ravine, and faced alone the rebel host. Unhorsed instantly, he still stood over the body of his beloved 'Buckskin,' and parried every blow aimed at him by the eager rebels. Once, with consummate skill, he caught the saber of a strong and muscular officer and sent it whirling into the air. Mitchell soon reached Davies, and the First Maine swinging around, the rebels gave way. Mitchell retook the guns lost by Colonel Wyndham, on the left of Kilpatrick, but could not hold them. Captain Griggs started, after the regiment had been rallied, to recover these guns, but Davies, having no support, recalled him."

A week later, the Harris Light removed, at Aldie, every stain of the blunder of Brandy Station. The squadron which had been accused of leading that affair was selected by Kilpatrick to charge a body of sharpshooters, who, posted behind haystacks in a meadow below the town, poured a destructive fire into the brigade forming on the hills to the right. With desperate courage the squadron dashed down the hill, across the meadow, over ditches, right upon the stacks. A hundred more sharpshooters concealed

in a large ditch near by, now opened upon the gallant squadron. Unable to return this fire, they stood and fought those around the stacks until more than one-half had fallen. In a few moments Captain Gwinton charged to the support of the doomed squadron, and Kilpatrick rushed the Sixth Ohio down the hill to the rescue. Perceiving at last where the deadly fire came from, Gwinton's command headed straight for the ditch, to the right of the stacks. The Sixth Ohio went to the left, and the enemy was captured almost before he knew of the reinforcement. Lieutenants Whitaker and Martinson and many others fell in this charge, while Lieutenant Raymond and the larger part of the squadron were wounded. Only nineteen men of those who first charged the stacks came away unhurt, and these, with a few others, two days later, charged a stone wall, from which a regiment had just been repulsed.

Other portions of the Harris Light distinguished themselves at Aldie. Captain Griggs not only fought his command effectively, but dared to order the commander of another regiment to attack the enemy, who was gaining on our right. A sergeant of the Harris Light (Wurt Cunningham—afterwards promoted and killed) also pointed out to the same officer how he could successfully use his command, and between Griggs and Cunningham much good was done. Nearly all the Jersey officers were complimented for their behavior in this fight, which was participated in by Kilpatrick's Brigade on our side and Fitz Hugh Lee's on the other, and was a great success for our troops.

In the succeeding fights between Aldie and the Blue Ridge, in which the whole corps were employed, none fought more bravely than the Jerseymen of the Harris Light Cavalry. Kilpatrick was the soul of those brilliant conflicts, and he did not hesitate to push forward his own "pet" regiment in every emergency which demanded great nerve and boldness, and in no case was his faith dishonored. For days the cavalry of the contending armies fought desperately, but at last, the rebel trains being safely beyond the mountain, Stuart slipped through Ashby's Gap, and dared us to enter it, while our cavalry, countermarching, made for Poolesville, and followed the Army of the Potomac towards Pennsylvania.

Gwinton and Griggs, with their companies, were sent to Washington to escort surplus baggage and horses. After performing this duty—in a column from the Dismounted Camp, commanded by Major Fry, of a Pennsylvania regiment—they started to rejoin the corps at Poolesville. Fry, hearing from General Halleck's scouts, that a small forage party of the enemy had crossed at Seneca Falls, when near Rockville, requested Griggs, (Gwinton being temporarily absent,) to go after them. Coming soon upon a small body of rebels similar to that described by the scouts, Lieutenant A. C. Shafer, in command of Griggs' advance guard, charged and drove it back towards the river. This body of rebels grew larger as it fell back, and Griggs soon was fighting a brigade instead of a forage party. After a short fight, the little squadron was compelled to fly, leaving nearly half of Griggs' own company wounded. Stuart was so greatly deceived by this affair as to believe Kilpatrick's Division was in his front, and passing through Rockville, he turned towards the Monocacy without touching the communications between Washington and the North. Fry, upon Griggs' return to the column, hastened to Washington with the news of Stuart's crossing, and the gallant little fight—which Stuart admitted had delayed the rebels an hour and a half.

Meantime, Kilpatrick, now in command of a splendid division of cavalry, was operating in the direction of the Pennsylvania line, but hearing that Stuart had struck the railroad at Monocacy Bridge, he turned to give him battle. A most desperate fight ensued, resulting in the withdrawal of Stuart's Corps from his front. In the short Gettysburg campaign, Kilpatrick, unable to get the Harris Light transferred to his new command, borrowed the regiment from Gregg, and worked it so hard that but a remnant was left to return to the latter. Kilpatrick fought in fifteen days almost as many battles, capturing forty-five hundred prisoners, nine guns and eleven battle-flags.

Changes had constantly been going on in the Harris Light, and a number of the Jersey men who went out in the ranks now wore the uniform of officers. Kilpatrick, first Lieutenant-Colonel, then Colonel, was now a Brigadier-General, and in command of a divi-

sion—doubtless the youngest man with so large a command in the army. Cooke was a Major, Griggs and Gwinton Captains, and a number of the Sussex Sergeants were now First and Second Lieutenants, while the squadron was scattered throughout the regiment.

Kilpatrick persistently begged for his old regiment, declaring that it was necessary to his success that he should have it. Finally an order came to Cooke, then in command, to report his regiment to Kilpatrick for permanent assignment to the Third Cavalry Division, and in this incomparable division the regiment remained until the end of the war, as necessary a part of it as any organization connected with it.

Early in September Kilpatrick moved down the Rappahannock and destroyed the two gunboats captured from our navy a short time before. Soon after this affair, in the same month, the whole corps crossed the Rappahannock, Kilpatrick striking the enemy's outpost near Brandy Station, driving everything before him, while Buford, far to the right, made direct for Culpepper. When near the town he endeavored to swing around upon it from the Sperryville road, but met with determined resistance. At a gallop the Third Division closed up on the flying rebels in its front, and suddenly appeared on the hills just in front of Culpepper, around which Stuart's whole corps, in gorgeous array, was drawn up in order of battle, breathlessly awaiting Buford's assault. While from Kilpatrick's band the grand music of the Star Spangled Banner floated over the field, firing the hearts of men and nerving all to deeds of valor, a battalion of the Harris Light, led by Captain Griggs, and embracing nearly all the Sussex men, dashed ahead of all other troops, across the creek, straight upon the rebel battery. A short death-struggle and Griggs was the proud captor of two Blakeley guns, and nearly all the men of the battery. And now Buford, wheeling around upon the town, swept the rebels away in wild confusion. Rallying once again beyond the hills, the rebels turned upon the Harris Light, which alone was in sight, and made a desperate rush to cut it off—but it was not to be caught thus. Quickly falling back it was soon relieved by Buford's advancing columns. General George A. Custer, whose brigade was not actively

engaged, rode forward and charged with Griggs' battalion upon the battery and beyond the town, receiving a severe bullet hole through his leg.

Later in September, Kilpatrick and Buford had an encounter with Stuart, far south of Madison Court House, in which the Harris Light was badly cut up, by getting across the path of a brigade retreating before Buford. Early in October, as General Lee commenced his movement towards Sperryville, on our right flank, General Kilpatrick was pushed well out towards Madison Court House, to observe the manœuvres of the enemy, and to cover the retreat of our army, which was falling back across the Rappahannock, and severe skirmishing followed for several days. At daylight on the 11th October, a day never to be forgotten in the history of the Third Division, Kilpatrick cautiously drew away from the enemy and followed our retreating army. Pleasanton, at Culpepper, halted Kilpatrick south of the town, and directed him to send a good officer with a squadron back upon the road, to penetrate the enemy's lines and develope their intentions. The ominous silence which reigned over those hills, betokened the coming storm, for in the Harris Light there were men who had discovered the enemy's cavalry creeping around our flank the previous night. Captain Griggs (with his own and one Sussex company) was selected by General Davies for this most hazardous expedition. Soon after he had started, the enemy appeared on all sides of the division, and Kilpatrick, alarmed for Griggs' safety, sent scouts back to recall him; but it was too late. Surrounded and cut off, with a division of cavalry closed in between him and Kilpatrick, Griggs had barely time to direct his men to fly to the right, when a bullet entered his brain and he dropped from the saddle, a victim to a cruel order. Thus died one of New Jersey's noblest sons, an honor to his State and a bright ornament to his regiment. And now commenced a wonderful spectacle. Across the fields towards Brandy Station, three long columns of horsemen moved rapidly, apparently unheeding each other, while to the rear a dense column of infantry, moving through clouds of dust, hurried on after the cavalry. The latter was A. P. Hill's Corps—

one-third of the rebel army. On the right, and nearest Brandy Station, heading off the center column, marched Fitz Hugh Lee's rebel division. To the left, in plain view of the center, with colors floating gayly over the column, rode Stuart and Wade Hampton, at the head of the rest of the Confederate cavalry. In the center, unappalled by the fearful hosts around them, with desperate courage and proud bearing, rode the dauntless heroes of the Third Cavalry Division of the Union army. Brandy Station was the point, to reach which every nerve was strained. Fitz Hugh Lee reached it first. Then, cut off from the Union army, which lay behind the Rappahannock, but five miles away, the Third Division turned to fight one-half of the rebel host! Unmindful of the furious fire of Fitz Hugh Lee's guns, that division turned its back upon them, and, Kilpatrick leading, dashed against Wade Hampton with such wild, mad fury, that the boasted chivalry shrank back in dismay. A brave, imposing looking officer rallied his brigade and made a dash at Davies, who with a little handful of the Harris Light, was fighting around the depot. "Bring those colors here!" shouted Gwinton, riding towards the brow of the hill facing this brigade. Around the tattered flags of the Harris Light gathered a little band, which met the coming foe and sent them reeling back to their line, leaving their gallant leader prostrate before our men. Still furiously raged the fight. Gathering his command closer around his guns, Kilpatrick, undismayed by the fearful odds, hurled back every charge, while about the battery men hacked away at each other remorselessly. Elder's three-inch iron guns mowed great gaps through the rebel ranks, and all the enemy's artillery concentrated upon them only disabled one gun. All through the fight this battery never ceased to pour its shot and shell upon the enemy. At times the guns became so hot that the men were obliged to pause temporarily to let them cool. Elder, contemptuously indifferent to the enemy all about him, held his revolver over his own men and swore he would shoot the first who faltered. With terrible oaths and howls of pain the division fought on, nor thought of flight or surrender. Hour after hour flew by, and still the fight of three thousand against a small

army raged unceasingly. At last, when ammunition was exhausted and the field was covered with the dead and dying, the wild shriek of twelve-pounders rang out loud above the din of battle, and shells whizzed through the air and burst and crashed into the rebel ranks. Turning, Kilpatrick's weary troopers beheld Buford's Division spread across the plain in splendid order—flags flying, bugles sounding, lines advancing, batteries shrieking death to the foe. Curses were changed to cheers, as Buford, with stoical calmness, advanced with his staff to the extreme front, removed the cigar from his lips, and coolly surveyed the mingled masses in front. Before his brigades came over the hill behind him, the rebels nervously shrank back and took position on the defensive. Grandly the superb First Division marched up to its work, sweeping back Fitz Hugh Lee from the flank and delivering its fire into the enemy in front. Stuart no longer desired to fight, and quietly, at dusk, our cavalry turned and marched away with their wounded.

About the 22d of October, Kilpatrick was again cut off by the whole of Stuart's Corps, at Buckland Mills, but, by adroit coolness, managed to slip away, after a severe struggle, in which he inflicted as much damage upon the enemy as his command suffered. Soon after this, Kilpatrick again crossed to the south of the Rappahannock, and after several skirmishes settled down into winter camp at Stevensburg.

On the 28th of February, 1864, Kilpatrick started on the great raid to Richmond, with four thousand cavalry. A selected party of five hundred and fifty men under Colonel Dahlgren and Lieutenant-Colonel Cooke, moved away from the division on independent roads, passing Spottsylvania Court House at daylight of the 29th, and Frederick Hall at noon—where in full sight of Lee's Reserve Artillery Camp they captured an entire Court-Martial detail, attendants, &c. Continuing the march, without rest, this party crossed the South Anna about dusk and halted a little after midnight near Goochland Court House. Resuming the march at three o'clock, a. m., Tuesday, the 1st of March, Dahlgren's guide—a negro sent from Meade's Headquarters—assured him that the Ferry (or Ford) across the James was but five miles away

After marching five hours and not reaching the river, Dahlgren's suspicions of the negro's treachery becoming very strong, he threatened him with instant death. The negro pleaded for another hour, promising to bring the column to a crossing within that time. Dahlgren gave the respite, but his scouts having reported nothing but a scow ferry on the river, and that many miles from where he had supposed himself to be, he, at the end of the hour, hung the negro to a tree by the roadside. The poor fellow protested his innocence to the last, and the mystery of his conduct has never yet been cleared away. Foiled in his attempt to cross the James, and burning with a desire to win imperishable renown by some unequalled act of daring, Dahlgren determined that night to attack Richmond from the north bank of the river, and by desperate charges to stampede the militia, supposed to be holding the city. His first fight began about dark, and about six miles from the city. He literally rode over the city troops until within three miles of the Capital, when he was met by such a desperate fire as to check his further advance. Against the advice of Cooke he urged on his men by jeers and taunts, until at last, finding it impossible to move the enemy, he gave up the useless sacrifice of life, and endeavored in the darkness to collect his scattered troops. Calling for volunteers to cover the retreat—which alone was responded to by a small party of the Harris Light—Dahlgren started away, and the word was passed among the men to fall into the road and follow. A detachment of the First Maine, coming into the road and not knowing of the order to retreat, unconsciously cut the column in two, by halting to await orders. The night was intensely dark, and when it was discovered that Dahlgren and Cooke had marched on with about a hundred men, scouts were sent out to find his trail, and the column moved along on the main road. Dahlgren turned into a by-road and did not miss the remainder of his column until near Hungary Station. Disappointed in not finding Kilpatrick here, as expected, the Colonel destroyed most of his baggage, and not waiting to hear from his lost column, started towards the Pamunkey, which he crossed, and also the Mattaponi. When near King and Queen Court-house, he was surrounded (Wednesday

night, the 2d); himself killed and nearly all the rest captured—Cooke and others being hunted down with blood-hounds.

The other part of this column was more fortunate. Failing to get on Dahlgren's trail, the party moved up the main road, Captain J. F. B. Mitchell (Harris Light) having assumed command—until running into a rebel camp, they were forced to countermarch, and seek some other route. Marching back towards Richmond, the road being full of the straggling militia they had captured in the fight and had released, the party finally struck into a road towards Hungary Station. Wandering along until midnight, Mitchell discovered that the enemy was just behind his column in hot pursuit. Turning into a lane, and marching across a field, a swamp was found, in which the hunted party concealed themselves. Here, after a rebel cavalry regiment had passed by—as they thought, in full chase—three men of the Harris Light went out to look for Hungary Station. Returning in two or three hours, and reporting no Union troops in the neighborhood of Hungary, it was determined to strike out again and trust in Providence to lead the party out of its troubles. A negro was procured who carefully led the party around the rebel regiment, which failing to find Mitchell's party had gone into camp on the road. Circling around Hungary, the party after daylight on Wednesday, struck the Brook Pike, and moved towards Richmond, hoping to hear of Kilpatrick. Soon running into the enemy, another retrograde march was made down the Brook Pike, but finding that Wade Hampton's Cavalry were on this road, it became necessary to get off of it also. A small road was eventually found, leading to an obscure ford on the Chickahominy, into which the little command joyfully turned. Coming upon a party of laborers, clearing away the debris of a train of cars destroyed by Kilpatrick the day before, they were compelled by threats to tell all they knew of Kilpatrick's whereabouts. Selecting an intelligent old man, Captain Mitchell gave him a horse and made him show him the ford. When safely across it, out of sight of his neighbors, the guide declared his love for the Union, and gladly gave Mitchell much valuable information about the enemy and the roads leading down the Peninsula. It had been decided

to take the chances of reaching Williamsburg, and the command, carefully avoiding unnecessary fighting, hurried on towards the Williamsburg road. A little charge was sufficient to clear the cross roads, and Kilpatrick's broad trail was discovered. Gladly following the burning fences—set on fire by Kilpatrick in order that if any of Dahlgren's party should get on this road they might know unmistakably that he was near by—the command marched rapidly down the road. In the afternoon, when it was hoped momentarily to overtake Kilpatrick's rear guard, a new danger suddenly appeared. Bradley Johnson's rebel legion, following Kilpatrick, had discovered Mitchell's party, and as it entered a dense woods, opened a heavy volley upon it. Recoiling from this unexpected shock, the situation was soon comprehended. The party determined to make one more effort, and closing up together dashed against the woods as fast as their jaded horses could go. The rebels were broken and fled, carrying away twenty-one of the party, however, who had been unhorsed in the charge. An hour later the party reached Kilpatrick, having marched two hundred and twenty-five miles in three days. Of five hundred and fifty men who went with Dahlgren, but two hundred and thirty rejoined Kilpatrick.

Kilpatrick with the main column having waited in vain to hear Dahlgren in Richmond, attacked the city on Tuesday, but as troops were constantly arriving to defend the place, he at midnight abandoned the project and marched down the Peninsula. He was much affected upon learning of Dahlgren's death and of Cooke's capture. Cooke having been his chief-of-staff for a long time, was much missed by him. To revenge the cruelty practiced by the rebels upon this party, he took his freshest horses, crossed the York river and moved into King and Queen, laying waste the country which had so unmercifully tortured his men.

Every Jersey soldier remembers with indignation the cruel imprisonment of Cooke, confined in a dark dungeon, into which "Butler's negroes" were thrust to keep him company, and his high-toned declaration that he "infinitely preferred the company of loyal negroes to that of white traitors." His patient suffering, with

scarcely sufficient food to keep life in him; his brave-hearted endurance of all his trials in that filthy cell, won the admiration of all who knew of his sufferings. Once escaping while on the way to another prison, he wandered through North Carolina, almost starving, for days, until, hunted down again with blood-hounds, he yielded to his tormentors and was taken to Charleston and placed under the fire of the Union batteries. Released from his captivity after a year's confinement, he returned home, just in time to witness the death of his young wife, for whom he had borne up so hopefully through every torture to which his proud spirit was subjected. Completely broken in health, he accompanied General Kilpatrick to Chili as Secretary of Legation when that officer was appointed Minister, but died within a year or so after his arrival. The Government conferred upon him a brevet of Brigadier-General, as an acknowledgment of his faithful services to his country.

This raid ended Kilpatrick's connection with the Army of the Potomac. When Grant came to that army, Kilpatrick was sent to General Sherman to command his cavalry, and the Third Division saw him no more. He was the soul of the division, and when he was gone all the "vim" and fire seemed to have left it. General Wilson, Kilpatrick's successor, could not gain the love of this division, for Kilpatrick had borne away its heart. The men fought as hard as ever, but accomplished but little. Not until Sheridan's electric presence had warmed the hearts of these men did they again put on their proud looks and gallant bearing. The great Wilson Raid on the Danville Road was not participated in with the enthusiasm necessary to success, which may, perhaps, account for some of our losses on that expedition. When Sheridan was sent to the Valley, both the First and Third Divisions were embarked on transports and sent to Washington, whence they marched to Winchester. In the changes that had been made in the spring, Colonel John B. McIntosh, of New Jersey, had been assigned to the command of the First Brigade, of the Third Division, embracing now the Third New Jersey (a new regiment), the Harris Light, and several other regiments. About the last of May, this officer with three regiments and a battery, became surrounded at Ashland Sta-

tion by the two rebel divisions of Hampton and Fitz Hugh Lee, and alone and unaided, fought from noon until dark, with a nerve and energy unsurpassed in the history of war—marching away at nightfall in the face of the enemy, who was afraid to come too close to him in the dark. On the Wilson Raid, this officer showed such splendid gallantry and ability, in the darkest and most trying emergencies, as well as in the flush of victory, that he was at once made a full Brigadier General. Still retaining his brigade, he reached Winchester on the day that Sheridan's troops fell back from that city towards Harper's Ferry, about the middle of August, and his brigade was at once detailed as rear-guard for the army. In the performance of this duty only the Third New Jersey was brought prominently into action. Two of the battalions of this regiment behaved like veterans, and repulsed several determined assaults with great gallantry.

At Kearneysville, late in August, McIntosh was at first repulsed, but rallying his brigade, and sending the horses to the rear, he led his men, dismounted, up to the enemy's infantry, and fought for an hour with great pluck, holding the enemy in check until the corps was withdrawn.

When left to himself, McIntosh displayed wonderful skill and tact, combined with an audacious style of fighting that astonished both friends and enemies. A few days before the Battle of Winchester, he dashed across the Opequan with three regiments, and forming his command into three columns, charged into the camp of the enemy, at mid-day, picked up a regiment of South Carolina Infantry and marched it away—Colonel, colors and all—before the astounded division of Kershaw had time to recover its presence of mind. This brilliant manoeuvre enabled him to make a full report of the enemy's position to General Sheridan, and upon that same ground, a few days after, the Battle of Winchester was fought.

About one o'clock, a. m., September 19th, McIntosh again moved up the Winchester road from Berryville, apparently on another similar expedition. The great masses of infantry in the road soon indicated more serious work. Passing all troops, McIntosh divided the Harris Light, then only one battalion of two large squadrons,

placing a squadron well out into the fields on both sides of the main column. One squadron (Mattison's) marched a mile to the right of the road, the other a little to the left, all moving on the same alignment with the head of column in the road, and sweeping up any scouts or stragglers that might have otherwise watched Sheridan's movements. The left squadron, unable to cross the Opequan, had to come back to the road; but the right squadron crossed a mile above, simultaneously with the head of the brigade, which immediately after fell in with the enemy, who was driven back over the hills.

McIntosh immediately deployed his brigade into line, and sending word to the squadron on the right to "pitch in," he threw his whole command upon the rebels, soon clearing the hills, upon which the army slowly formed its lines of battle, completely concealed from the view of the enemy by McIntosh's furious charges. All that morning this brigade persistently beat back the rebels and daringly held them off our ground while our infantry massed just under the crest of these hills, stealthily keeping out of sight. Just as a division of the enemy charged the heights held by the left squadron of the Harris Light, an order was passed along the line for the cavalry to fall back. This squadron slipped out and left the enemy face to face with Russell's Division of the Sixth Corps. Five minutes after both sides were locked in deadly conflict, and the shot and shell of the enemy raked the ground for miles around.

As the thin veil of cavalry was withdrawn, displaying to the astonished view of the rebels the splendid masses of the Sixth and Nineteenth Corps, Sheridan rode up to McIntosh, and in the most affectionate manner expressed his gratitude to that delighted officer for having fought the army into such an excellent position. And now the battle of Winchester was fairly begun. Merritt's and Averill's Cavalry Divisions, away around on the Martinsburg pike, had struck the rebels and doubled them up on Winchester, while the Eighth Corps, going in to the right of the Nineteenth, completed our long line and wrapped almost around the ancient city. Wilson's cavalry moved to the left, and Chapman's Brigade went in handsomely, driving away a brigade of rebel cavalry and laying

up close on to the right flank of Early's infantry, which, thus uncovered, presented such an opportunity for our artillery as was seldom offered. McIntosh (whose brigade was resting from its labors of the morning) could not be a silent looker on. Spurring his horse, he dashed down into Chapman's line, and in a little while rode back out of the woods, with his leg mangled and bleeding from the rebel balls. The bright, glowing future as a cavalry leader, to which he had looked, was gone—and yet he rode back proudly and calmly, and heard without a murmur the sentence of the Surgeon, that the limb must come off immediately. Heroically submitting to the dangerous amputation, he asked to be taken home at once, was placed in an ambulance, taken to Harper's Ferry—twenty miles away—and the same night started homeward, his energy remaining unbroken throughout the entire journey.

Exposed to the terrible fire of the infantry in front and the desperate onslaughts of the cavalry on both flanks, Early's beaten army finally crumbled up and gave way, the remorseless cavalry riding over the frightened masses until the retreat became a general stampede. The Third New Jersey galloped off to the left, turned and charged into the road just at dusk. The enemy perceiving the exposed position of the little regiment, turned upon it with a terrible fire, from which it managed, however, to get away, and hostilities ceased for the night.

In all the skirmishes and battles which followed, as the army marched up the Valley, the Third Division bore an important part. Wilson, whose perfect conduct began to be duly appreciated by the soldiers of the division, was promoted to the full rank of Major-General and sent to the Southwest, and his place supplied by General George A. Custer. Captain A. C. M. Pennington, of the regular artillery, was appointed Colonel of the Third New Jersey, and being the only officer of that rank in the brigade, took the place of McIntosh. Many of the old men of the Harris Light had gone home, their term of service having expired, and their places were soon filled by strange recruits. Yet a few of the Sussex men who had re-enlisted remained, and with these we hasten on to the end.

The Battle of Cedar Creek, on the 19th of October, made Custer's Division famous almost throughout the world. Undisturbed by the disaster in the morning, this division moved from the extreme right of the line, and went into position on the left of the Sixth Corps, near Newtown. By the aid of the cavalry, the Sixth Corps held that position until the arrival of Sheridan. The presence of the First and Third Divisions of Cavalry had as much to do with checking the rebels as did the pillaging of our camps, to which is generally ascribed Early's failure to follow up his successes. When Sheridan had fully completed his preparations for attack, Custer's and Merritt's Divisions moved back to the right, and the whole army dashed forward against the rebels with irresistible force, breaking their lines and compelling them again to fly. Then the cavalry surpassed itself. Like a wild tornado it burst upon the bewildered foe, and rode down regiment after regiment, until thousands of rebels were left wandering in the rear, while battery after battery was overtaken and brought back to the delighted General. Custer's Division alone took twenty-six pieces of artillery, and pursued the enemy far beyond Fisher's Hill without halting. Custer's memorable address to his soldiers at the close of this fight, expresses his own proud admiration of their gallantry :

"The history of this war, when truthfully written, will contain no brighter page than that upon which is recorded the chivalrous deeds and the glorious triumphs of the soldiers of the Third Division."—*Extract from General Orders, 19th of October, Cedar Creek.*

On the 28th of February, 1865—just one year after the Kilpatrick raid upon Richmond—the Third Division, enlarged by the addition of Capehart's splendid brigade of loyal West Virginians, and the First New York Cavalry, marched through Winchester and took the broad Staunton Turnpike up the Valley, followed by the First Division, making in all a "column of fours" twelve miles long. Behind this column came a pontoon and wagon train, the latter carrying only ammunition, coffee, sugar and salt—an indication that the troops were to live upon the country, and do their own fighting. Sheridan rode with this column, leaving his "army" behind. The cavalry were now *the* army.

For twenty days this column marched over Virginia at will, capturing the remnants of Early's Army at Waynesboro', destroying railroad bridges, track, depots, &c., and almost demolishing the Richmond and Kanawha Canal. Not having sufficient pontoons to bridge the James, Sheridan, after menacing Lynchburg, marched down the river, circled around Richmond, and made a demonstration with Custer's Division upon the city, from the direction of Ashland Station, which drew out Pickett's Division of infantry. Custer having orders not to bring on an engagement, let the enemy play with the Harris Light, while he prepared to fall back. A battalion of the regiment, well out on the old telegraph road, first received the enemy and fought him persistently until completely out-flanked by a whole brigade, when it retired down the road, the enemy following through the pines in line of battle. In the meantime, two companies with Spencer carbines were dismounted by Colonel Randal, and concealed behind a little hedge or fence, in the midst of the pine thicket. As still as death these men lay, flat on the ground, as the rebels came on, cursing and swearing at having to march in line through such a thicket. Lieutenant-Colonel Birdseye, behind a pine bush, kept watch. Close up to the hedge came the enemy—almost upon it. Then from behind the bush came the order, clear and sharp, "Fire!" Rising in one mass, the squadron delivered each man his seven bullets right into the face of the astounded brigade. Back flew the rebels without firing a shot; and at Five Forks many of them asked for the men who fought them at Ashland. Amidst the cheers of the regiment, the gallant squadron—all new men—mounted their horses and rode off as coolly as veterans.

Late in March, in presence of Abraham Lincoln and General Grant, Sheridan's Cavalry marched across Grant's pontoons and joined the Army of the Potomac, south of the James, and again was united with the old Second Division.

The Third Division entered the fight at Dinwiddie Court House late on the 31st, and decided the action of that day. At daylight the next morning, 1st of April, Pennington's and Capehart's Brigades, dismounted, began to skirmish for position. Lying close up

to the enemy these brigades marched by the right flank, in single file, along the enemy's line, until near Five Forks, when the skirmishing became very hot. Capeheart's Brigade was drawn out and mounted, leaving Pennington's alone on foot. The latter closed up directly and formed line just in front of Five Forks, a portion of the First Division, Fitzhugh's Brigade, on its right, and Custer's two mounted brigades on the left, lapping the right flank of the enemy's works. The Fifth Corps was further to the right, beyond the First Division. Pennington's Brigade unquestionably was the forlorn hope of that battle. Directly in front of the strongest point of the enemy's huge works covering the Five Forks, the little brigade advanced, at a given signal, out into the open ground, when it was met with a terrible, withering fire of musketry and artillery, too hot for mortal to stand. In vain our men essayed to reach the works. Our Spencers could not penetrate great logs. Amidst curses and groans and the yells of the enemy, the baffled brigade reeled back into the woods, where the rebel shot and shell crashed among the trees and tore men to atoms. Again the bugle sounded the charge, and away dashed the brigade. Again was the open field strewn with its dead. Regiments crumbled up and shrank back into the woods. This was slaughter. One-fourth of the brigade was lying on the ground, dead or dying. The shot and shell flew through the woods, even cutting down the trees. In this tempest of death a young boy attached to Pennington's headquarters rode gayly along the line with a large box of cartridges, which he threw out by handfuls to the men, who seized them as they would have seized golden coin. This was continued by the little hero until all were supplied. Once more the bugles sounded. Less confidently, but more angrily and sternly, the brigade advanced into the open ground, and Spencers and muskets rattled away furiously. "Forward! Forward!" the bugles rang out unceasingly; a terrible roar and yell came from the right as the Fifth Corps this time charged with the cavalry. Sheridan and his flag went over the works, followed by Pennington's men and all the rest. The day closed on a great victory, won as much by Pennington's Brigade as by any troops engaged. Custer passing over the ground occupied by this

brigade, expressed surprise. He had not known how hard his brigade had fought until then. Major O'Keefe—who left Sheridan's staff and took service in the Harris Light, in order to gain experience in active fighting—had fallen in the first charge, far in advance of his battalion. Four or five noble men went out amidst a shower of cowardly bullets and brought him in. Profusely bleeding from five wounds, he was finally taken to the rear just as a courier rushed back with the news of our victory. Faint from pain and loss of blood, O'Keefe raised up and gave three cheers, and sank back exhausted. He lived a month, and died universally mourned by a large circle of friends, from General Sheridan down to the private soldier. On his death bed, Sheridan handed him an appointment upon his staff, with the rank of Brevet Lieutenant-Colonel. That was the only inscription upon his coffin. The Government sent a regiment of cavalry to escort his remains to the express office, whence they were forwarded to Canada. He was of a noble Irish family, and came here at the first outbreak of the war to offer his services to our Government. Though but twenty-three years of age at the time of his death, he had with a few friends raised a regiment and taken it into the Pope's army in Italy, where he had won considerable distinction before our war broke out. This man, so brave, so passionate, yet so gentle, so manly and generous, deserves more than passing mention, and we gladly name him here, because—almost a stranger in our land—there are few who know of the great sacrifices he made for the cause he had espoused.

On the 3d of April, the Third New Jersey and Harris Light fought the remnants of Pickett's and Johnson's Divisions at Sweat-house Creek, losing both together about forty men, and inflicting a much greater loss on the enemy, who finally shook off the two regiments, and continued his retreat. In this fight, among the killed was Sergeant J. Nelden Probasco, a promising young Jerseyman. On the 6th, Pennington's Brigade, after much fighting during the day, helped to capture Ewell's Corps towards night, the Harris Light taking one thousand and five hundred prisoners and the brigade nearly three thousand, with many flags and guns. On

the 8th, the Harris Light came first upon the head of Lee's Army at Appomattox Station, and in the confusion of the rebels, ran off three trains of cars loaded with army stores, before Lee's troops could get any rations from them. This precipitated the regiment into a hot fight, the Third New Jersey coming to the rescue. The fight grew larger as more troops arrived, and Custer eventually had to ask for assistance from the First Division. The action closed about midnight with the capture of a battery and the abandonment of the position held by the enemy. The guns were divided between the Harris Light and Third New Jersey.

The next morning closed the fighting of the Cavalry Corps. When the flag of truce was discovered, Custer's and Davies' Divisions were on a charge around the enemy's front, and would have been upon the rebels in less than a minute. After the surrender, the cavalry marched nearly to North Carolina, when, receiving news of Johnston's capitulation, it turned and marched back to Petersburg, and thence across the country to Washington, where it took part in the Grand Review, and leaving its laurels at the feet of the Nation's representatives, and bidding good-bye to war, it turned Northward and disappeared as a body forever.

The number of Jerseymen who served in other organizations credited to New York, cannot be precisely ascertained. It is known that Company A, of the Twentieth New York Volunteers, was composed of citizens of this State, who served with eminent distinction. A company of men from Rahway also formed the nucleus of Bramhall's Battery. Originally going out as Company K, of the Ninth New York State Militia, the men were subsequently sent to Poolesville, and there organized as a six-gun battery, receiving recruits from New Jersey and New York. The battery participated in McClellan's campaign, being attached to Hooker's Division, of Heintzleman's Corps. Subsequently it was formed into flying artillery, and attached to Gregg's Cavalry Division, with which it remained until May, 1864, when it was sent to Washington, and thence into the Shenandoah. The battery was

distinguished as one of the best in the service. The Jerseymen connected with it as officers were: Walter M. Bramhall, First Lieutenant; Joseph Martin, Second Lieutenant; Moses P. Clark, Second Lieutenant. Bramhall subsequently became Captain, Martin, First Lieutenant, and George W. Brown, Second Lieutenant. Bramhall afterwards resigning, Martin was promoted to Captain, Clark to First Lieutenant, and Wade Wilson to Second Lieutenant.

There were also two companies of Jerseymen in Serrell's Engineers, both of which achieved distinction by their gallant and faithful services, though they never received the credit to which they were entitled at the hands of superiors.

The Forty-eighth New York Regiment had two companies of Jerseymen—D and H. This regiment was raised by Reverend James Perry, D. D., pastor of the Pacific Street M. E. Church, in Brooklyn, who was a graduate of West Point, and had served in the Mexican War. The regiment was mustered at Camp Wyman, near Fort Hamilton, Long Island, in the summer of 1861, and was known as the Continental Guards. The moral character of the regiment was not surpassed, perhaps, by that of any regiment in the army, for in addition to undergoing the severe physical examination, each man was required to furnish evidence of his moral standing, and none were received who could not satisfy the commandant upon this point. Company D, recruited mainly in Trenton, was commanded by Captain D. C. Knowles, professor in Pennington Seminary, with James O. Paxson as First, and John Bodine as Second Lieutenants. Before leaving for Washington (on the 16th of September, 1861), the regiment was attached to Brigadier-General E. T. Viele's Brigade. On the 5th of October, leaving Washington, the command proceeded to Annapolis, Maryland, where it joined General Sherman's Expeditionary Corps, subsequently called the Tenth Corps. While there, a detail from Company D, acted as provost-guard, the city having been put under martial law. The expedition left Annapolis on the 21st, and after a stormy and perilous voyage, reached Port Royal, which was attacked and taken—the Forty-eighth Regiment landing in South

Carolina on the 10th of November. On the 23d, forty-five men from Company D, with a like number from other companies, were detailed to build fortifications, in which work they exhibited both endurance and a high degree of efficiency. On the 1st of January, 1862, the regiment took part in the battle of Port Royal Ferry—Company D, together with Company H, and some others being detailed as skirmishers, and performing distinguished service. On the 26th, embarking on the steamer Winfield Scott, the regiment proceeded to operate against Fort Pulaski, the right wing landing at Pine Island, where, on February 1st, the steamer having got aground, Company D joined it, being placed in the right center of the command. On the 20th of March, the company proceeded to Jones' Island, where it remained until the 25th of May, when, Fort Pulaski having been taken, it was sent thither with the regiment and placed on garrison duty. Here, on June 18th, the Colonel died very suddenly. On the 8th of July, Captain Knowles left the regiment, his resignation having been accepted, and was succeeded by Lieutenant J. O. Paxson, promoted. On the 9th, Company D was sent to Tiber Island to relieve Company F, but only remained until the 19th, when it returned to Fort Pulaski, and remained on duty until late in September, when it formed part of an expedition against Blufton on Bull's Island. On the 22d of October it went on another expedition with the regiment up the Broad River—attacking a train of rebel soldiers, and subsequently tearing up the railway track and destroying the telegraph line. This was during the battle of Pocataligo Bridge, which inflicted severe damage on the enemy. On the 10th of November, the Forty-eighth having returned to Fort Pulaski, Company D was placed in charge of a battery of five guns, and from this time until June, 1863, continued uninterruptedly on garrison duty.

When General Gilmore assumed command of the Department of the South, this company, with seven others, was withdrawn from the fort and formed into a battalion, as part of General Strong's Brigade, which was composed of the best troops in the Tenth Corps, selected to lead the assault on Fort Wagner. On the 10th of July, crossing Light-house Inlet in small boats, under a severe

fire, the battalion assaulted and carried the works on the lower end of Morris Island. On the 18th, Company D, which was now known, from the burden of its favorite hymn, as "The Die-no-Mores," formed part of the storming party which assaulted Fort Wagner, fighting bravely, but being almost annihilated by the terrible fire of the enemy. Its gallant leader, Captain Paxson, was killed, together with Sergeant J. G. Abbott and many others, all soldiers brave and true. One account says that of sixty-five men who marched to the assault, only twelve or fifteen came out unharmed. Sergeant Abbott was a soldier of marked intelligence and worth, and his record of the campaign, as faithfully kept and preserved, forms a remarkably complete history of all the operations of the Department of the South up to the time when he fell. The survivors of the company served faithfully to the end, and in every emergency showed themselves worthy representatives of the historic fields of Trenton and Monmouth. The services of Company H were equally efficient, and the record of the company no less honorable.

The number of Jerseymen identified with Pennsylvania regiments was quite large. Among the companies of which we have accounts, was one raised in Belvidere by Charles W. Buttz, which, our quota being full, proceeded to Philadelphia and was there (September 13, 1861,) mustered in as Company I, of Harlan's Independent Cavalry, afterwards designated as the Eleventh Pennsylvania Cavalry—Mr. Buttz accepting the position of the Second Lieutenant. After various movements, the regiment proceeded to Fortress Monroe, remaining in that vicinity until May, 1862, when it was divided, five companies being sent to Norfolk, and the other seven following McClellan up and down the Peninsula—Company I, known as the "Jersey Company," being with the latter. Subsequently, being stationed at Williamsburg, these companies performed picket duty, the regiment some time later being re-united at Suffolk under Colonel Spear. In 1863, during the Maryland invasion, General Dix, then commanding at Fortress Monroe, sent

the regiment by way of Hanover Court House to destroy the railroad leading from Gordonsville and Fredericksburg to Richmond—which service it performed, capturing a large wagon train and some two thousand horses and mules, with other property. At the South Anna River, Company I, with others, was dismounted and had a sharp engagement with the enemy, having three men killed and eight wounded. Returning to Suffolk, the regiment was dispatched on a scouting expedition along the Blackwater River. During this expedition, Lieutenant Buttz, with twenty-five of his men, engaged three hundred of the enemy, and by a dashing charge succeeded in taking sixty-seven of the number prisoners and capturing a “rocket battery,” with a good supply of ammunition. The enemy thus handsomely routed by the Jersey men, consisted of members of the Second Georgia Cavalry and one company of infantry. Thirty-two of the prisoners had severe wounds in the head, inflicted by the sabers of the assailants, whose loss was only one killed and three wounded. While in this department, Lieutenant Buttz was on several occasions detailed for service on court martials, as Judge Advocate, and for a period of two months was Provost Martial at Suffolk. When Longstreet besieged that place, Lieutenant Buttz acted as Aid-de-camp to Major-General Peck, and on one occasion, being detailed with a part of his company for special service, captured forty-eight of the enemy—the exploit receiving favorable mention in General Peck’s report to the War Department. During the remainder of the war, the “Jersey Company” served with distinguished credit—of the whole number three being killed, five wounded, and two taken prisoners and never afterwards heard of. Among the killed was Corporal Hann, of Hope, Warren County, who was shot through the heart by a guerilla named Smith, who was afterwards captured by Hann’s comrades and hung “without benefit of clergy.” Hann was a brave and noble soldier—one of the bravest of the regiment to which he belonged. Of the whole number of survivors, only eighteen or twenty members of the company returned to New Jersey, the remainder settling in Virginia. Lieutenant Buttz, upon quitting the service, commenced the practice of the law at

Norfolk, where he became prominent in political movements. He has received two brevets—one as Captain “for gallant and meritorious conduct in capturing from the enemy a full rocket battery,” and the other as Major “for gallant and meritorious services in front of Suffolk”—both dating from March 13, 1865.

Of individual Jerseymen who served in organizations of other States, or in the field at large, there were many who achieved distinction. Of these, only a few, however, of whose services accounts have fortunately been obtained, can be named in this connection. Captain William E. Sturges, of Newark, entered the service as Quartermaster of the Second Regiment, but developing superior executive qualities, was early advanced to a position on the staff of General Kearney. Here he performed his duties with marked credit, displaying the most fearless gallantry in action, and winning the cordial commendation of his commander, expressed in official reports and otherwise. At Williamsburg, he was “brave, active and judicious,” and in subsequent engagements, finely sustained the reputation there achieved.

Captain George B. Halstead, of Newark, was among the earliest volunteers in the National service. On the 16th of April, 1861, he was made Secretary of Commodore Stringham, commanding the Home Squadron, and subsequently of his successor, Commodore Goldsborough, with whom he remained until November 9th. Meanwhile, General Kearney having (August 31st,) offered him a staff position and secured his appointment as First Lieutenant, he reported to that officer, November 11th, for duty as Aid-de-camp, remaining with him until invited by General C. C. Augur to accept, with the permission of General Kearney, the position of Assistant Adjutant-General on his staff. Being nominated and confirmed Assistant Adjutant-General of Volunteers, with rank as Captain of cavalry, he joined General Augur at Upton Hill, Virginia, in January, 1862, where he commanded a brigade of New York troops. Captain Halstead remained in this position until General Augur was relieved, on account of sickness, of the command of his

division in the Nineteenth Corps, after the surrender of Port Hudson, July 9, 1863. During this period, Captain Halstead participated in several severe engagements, being taken prisoner in the battle of Cedar Mountain, in August, 1862, while carrying an order to a distant part of the field. After remaining some two months in Libby Prison, Richmond, he was paroled, and subsequently being regularly exchanged, rejoined his command in time to participate in the Banks' Expedition to Louisiana. In July, 1863, he was assigned to duty as Assistant Adjutant-General of the Corps d'Afrique, Brigadier-General George L. Andrews commanding, with headquarters at Port Hudson, where he remained until the spring of 1864, when he was ordered North and assigned to duty in Tennessee with Brigadier-General Augustus L. Chetlain, with headquarters at Memphis. Captain Halstead remained in this department, engaged in organizing colored troops, until late in the summer, when he was ordered to Washington, and subsequently to his home in New Jersey to await orders. His next assignment to duty was with Major-General G. K. Warren, commanding the Fifth Corps, Army of the Potomac, then actively besieging Petersburg. Here he remained until the close of the war, participating in all the movements of the corps, and sharing in the battles of Quaker Road, White Oak Road (where he was wounded but remained on the field), Five Forks, and Appamattox Court House. After the dissolution of the Armies, he was ordered to duty with Brigadier-General John Ely, at Trenton, where he remained until he received his honorable discharge, March 12, 1864, having been in the Nation's service, on sea and land, for a period of five years, lacking one month and four days. He was given a brevet Majority, April 9, 1865, for gallant and meritorious services, which was but a fit recognition of the fidelity and efficiency with which he had discharged the duties of every position in which he had been placed. Captain Halsted was an early advocate of the organization of negro regiments, and while in the Gulf Department did as much as any other man to promote the utilization of the blacks by converting them into soldiers, and educating them in the soldier's duty. There, as elsewhere, he was esteemed by all who came in contact with him as a

genuine patriot and intrepid officer, whose whole heart was in the work in which he was engaged.

George Arrowsmith, a native of Middletown, Monmouth County, entered the service as a Captain of the Twenty-sixth New York Regiment, May 26, 1861. This regiment was assigned to Brigadier-General McDowell's Division, where, in a short time, Arrowsmith's intrepidity gained for him universal favor. In the fight of Culpepper, his gallantry was so conspicuous as to lead to his promotion by General Towers, to be Assistant Adjutant-General of his brigade. In the second battle of Bull Run he again distinguished himself, and, when General Towers was wounded, led his command. At one time, not recognizing the rank of General Schenck, he rallied and led two regiments into the fight, amid a shower of grape and canister. His services at this battle gained marked encomiums from General McDowell, and one of the General's staff wrote: "Arrowsmith has covered himself with glory." Although not wounded, his cap and clothes bore evidences of his narrow escape. Subsequently, he was offered the Colonelcy of the One Hundred and Seventy-seventh New York, but declining the position, was made Lieutenant-Colonel, in which capacity he distinguished himself at Chancellorsville and Gettysburg. In the latter battle, with his hat in one hand and his sword in the other, he went forward exclaiming, "Come, boys, follow me!" Suddenly the Colonel found his Lieutenant missing, and moving to the right discovered him lying on his back, badly wounded in the head, evidently insensible, and near his end. So terrible had been the exposure to which he had led his men, that only eighty out of four hundred and twenty who went in came out of the fight, and but eight officers out of twenty-six remained. Owing to the hot fire of the enemy, it was impossible to remove him, and his wounded comrades report that in a very short time he died. His Colonel describes him as "a brave man, a skillful officer, possessing a keen sense of honor, generous to a fault, and of the noblest impulses." And we may add that he was a truly religious man. His body has its resting place in Fairview Cemetery, Middletown township, where a comely granite monument, erected by citizens

who loved him in his youth and graduates of his University, attests their appreciation of his character and achievements.

Huntington W Jackson entered the service as Second Lieutenant of the Fourth Regiment, in September, 1862, abandoning his collegiate pursuits in order to engage in his country's defence. He was soon promoted to First Lieutenant and Aid-de-camp to Major-General Newton, of the First Army Corps, and subsequently had a place on the staff of Major-General Howard, Army of the Tennessee, serving with the Army of the Potomac from the battle of Antietam until April, 1864, and with the army of General Sherman, from Chattanooga to Jonesboro, Georgia. In all the battles, including some of the severest of the war, in which he participated, he displayed not only the highest courage but a discretion and maturity of judgment seldom found in one of his years. In the Chancellorsville campaign, he was commended by General Sedgwick for special gallantry in volunteering to rally an assaulting column at Marye's Heights, Fredericksburg (May 3d, 1863). The column had broken and the men were falling back, but Lieutenant Jackson having obtained permission, and exposing himself to a fire that killed and wounded one hundred and sixty men out of four hundred in the leading regiment, rallied the column and passed with it into the enemy's works. General Newton, while speaking of Lieutenant Jackson's military and personal conduct as uniformly meritorious and effective, refers particularly to several conspicuous acts of gallantry, using the following language: "At the battle of Gettysburg, he was distinguished for gallant services, and at the assault upon the rebel works at Kenesaw Mountain, Georgia, June 27th, 1864, while at the front, and in the act of encouraging the men, he was wounded and brought off the field. While at home recovering from his wound, his regiment likewise being in the course of muster out, he obtained permission to rejoin my staff, and was present at the closing operations of General Sherman, which led to the capture of Atlanta."² General Howard, in a letter to the War Department, recommended Lieutenant Jackson for three

² Letter of General Newton to the War Department.

brevets, "one for special gallantry at Rocky Face Ridge, near Dalton, Georgia, one for gallantry at Kenesaw, and a third for the battle of Jonesboro," where he served on that officer's staff. Lieutenant Jackson was brevetted Lieutenant-Colonel in 1866. Among the many young men whose bravery and efficiency conferred honor upon New Jersey, none were his superiors in any of the qualities which help to constitute the perfect soldier.

Captain Joseph C. Jackson, brother of the last named, entered the service at an early period in the war, serving for a time on the staff of General Kearney, and subsequently on that of General Franklin, enjoying in a large degree the confidence of both commanders. In the Peninsula campaign, his duties, necessarily arduous and difficult, were performed with marked ability and efficiency, while on other occasions in his experience demanding courage and sagacity, he exhibited an intelligence and zeal for the good of the service, which secured for him an enlarged appreciation among our best and most discriminating officers.

William S. Stryker entered the service in response to the first call for troops, serving as a private with the three months' men. Subsequently he assisted in organizing the Fourteenth Regiment, and in February, 1863, was made a Paymaster and ordered to Hilton Head. There he was made Major and Aid-de-camp to General Gilmore, participating in the capture of Morris Island, and the bloody night attack on Fort Wagner. Subsequently, owing to illness, he was transferred to the North and placed in charge of the Pay Department at Parole Camp, Columbus, Ohio. He was brevetted Lieutenant-Colonel "for meritorious services during the war," and resigning in June, 1866, was some months later appointed Adjutant-General of the State. His record from first to last was that of a brave soldier and true patriot.

Lieutenant John M. Williams, during the second year of the war, was pursuing his studies in the college of New Jersey, but filled with patriotic ardor, in September of that year, in company with several of his classmates, enlisted in the Anderson Cavalry, as a body-guard to General Rosecrans. Late in December, 1862, he participated in a skirmish near Carlisle, Pennsylvania, then pro-

ceeding to Tennessee, where he was for a time engaged in guerilla warfare. "His courage in battle and his coolness in the hour of danger soon impressed his superior officers, and he was appointed a Lieutenant and Adjutant of the Seventeenth Kentucky Volunteers. He was prostrated by fever, and yet so eager was he to discharge his duty that at the request of his Colonel he took the oath of office while reclining upon his couch. But he could not enter upon his duties, for he fell in the very outset of his career. He died of typhoid fever, August 9, 1863, at McMinnville, Tennessee."³

Colonel Cornelius W. Tolles entered the service as the private secretary of General Runyon in the spring of 1861, but was soon made Assistant Adjutant-General of the detached (militia) brigade. On the 17th of August, of the same year, he was appointed First Lieutenant of the Thirteenth Regular Infantry, and a year later assumed the position of Chief Quartermaster of the Sixth Army Corps, retaining it under Generals Franklin, Sedgwick and Wright. In this responsible and arduous position he discharged his duties with marked ability and fidelity, insomuch that much of the efficiency of that celebrated corps is said by competent authority to have been due to his influence and exertions. He was under fire in nearly all the battles of the Army of the Potomac, and saved the material of the army both in the retreat to Harrison's Landing and in the retrograde movement from Centerville to Drainesville. On other occasions he displayed the same high efficiency, extorting praise from all who were cognizant of his services. General Meigs at one time commended his worth in a general order, and the Secretary of War mentioned his name with honor in his report. Colonel Tolles possessed high intellectual ability, having before the war enjoyed an exalted reputation as a journalist, and was in many respects peculiarly qualified for that branch of the military profession in which he served. He was eminently methodical, had great self-reliance, was incapable of fear, and acted continually, moreover, under the pressure of the profoundest patriotic feeling. Having escaped the perils of honorable battle, he finally fell a

³ "The Princeton Roll of Honor," by Professor Cameron.

victim to the murderous malice of guerillas in the Shenandoah Valley. While acting as Chief Quartermaster on General Sheridan's staff, surrounded by a small escort of twenty-five men, guarding a single ambulance, himself unarmed, he was ambuscaded and shot, and died October 11, 1864, sincerely mourned by all his army associates, as well as by a large circle of friends in New Jersey and elsewhere.⁴

One of the first Jerseymen to enter the service of the country in the war, was Major Lindley Hoffman Miller, son of Jacob W Miller, formerly United States Senator from New Jersey. Major Miller had for several years been engaged in the practice of the law in New York. He had belonged to no military organization, and was actively engaged in the duties of his profession. Instantly upon the proclamation of the President, in April, 1861, he left his office and sought a place as private in the Seventh Regiment, then about to move to Washington. Sacrificing the happiness of a near betrothal, he marched with that regiment on the 20th of April, and shared in the duties of that first campaign. Again in the summer of 1862 he left his bride at the altar to obey the order, summoning the regiment to its second term of service at that critical period. In the fall of 1863, he entered the army as a Captain in the First Regiment of Arkansas Volunteers (colored), for permanent service. His conduct in several most trying positions was so well appreciated by his superior officers that he was soon promoted to the rank of Major in a new colored regiment in Missouri. During a short visit to his home before entering on his new duties, he died in New York, July 2, 1864, from a fever which he had contracted during his Western campaigns. His military career, though in itself unimportant, furnished an example of that lofty spirit of patriotism in which the war was so fruitful. Surrounded by friends, in a promising and lucrative pro-

⁴ General Sheridan, in a letter to Professor Cameron, of Princeton College, says of Colonel Tolles: "The ability, energy and perseverance displayed by Colonel Tolles, while surrounded as he was during the time he served in the Valley, by the innumerable difficulties which naturally attend an army newly and quickly organized, stamped him as one of the ablest officers in his department. I cannot say too much in his praise."

fessional position, possessing in a high degree the "genius to be loved," he surrendered all to his convictions of duty, and gave himself, instantly and without hesitation, to the cause of Liberty and Progress. Urged by no selfish ambition, tempted by no high position, he simply felt that the cause called him—that his country needed self-sacrificing men—and having a life to give, he gave it.

CHAPTER XLI

THE INVASION OF PENNSYLVANIA IN 1863

EARLY in the month of June, 1863, the rebel army under General Lee, abandoning its position in Virginia, suddenly invaded Pennsylvania, and moving swiftly to various important points, occupied them in force, while detachments of cavalry were advanced towards Harrisburg and other strategical centers. The alarm occasioned by these demonstrations of the enemy was profound and universal. The authorities of Pennsylvania, unable to furnish sufficient troops to offer any effective resistance to the invaders, called upon the Governors of adjoining States for aid in the work of defence—the first appeal from Governor Curtin to Governor Parker of this State being made by telegram, on the 15th day of June. In response to this appeal, Governor Parker on the 17th, issued two proclamations—one calling for volunteers to “press forward to the assistance of Pennsylvania in this emergency,” and the other appealing to the nine months’ regiments which had just returned to unite in the effort to repel the invasion of a sister State. Under the first of these proclamations, Colonel William R. Murphy (formerly Colonel of the Tenth Regiment,¹) started from Bordentown

¹ Colonel Murphy, at the time the war commenced, was in command of a militia company, known as “Company A, National Guard,” of Trenton. On the day that the President’s proclamation calling for troops was issued, Captain Murphy called a meeting of the company to determine what course it should pursue, but on the same day (April 16, 1861,) an order was placed in his hands by the Adjutant-General directing him to report for duty to the Quartermaster-General to garrison the State Arsenal. This duty was faithfully performed, and subsequently many of the men served bravely in the field. Colonel Murphy was a genuine soldier, and his efforts in reorganizing the Tenth Regiment were especially valuable. In reference to his company, here alluded to, the Adjutant-General of the State, says: “Company A, National Guard, of Trenton, was organized November 30, 1860, and at the time the war broke out was in a fine state of discipline. It had in its ranks the best young men of the city. It was the first company under arms in the North, and it is claimed, as I think with truth,

on the morning of the 18th with one company, reaching Harrisburg at twelve o'clock the same night—some hours before any of the volunteers from Philadelphia arrived. Three other companies

that Captain Murphy issued the first military order which was promulgated after the publication of the President's proclamation. From the hour when the company was detailed for service at the State Arsenal, the most vigorous discipline commenced, and Captain Murphy became the great drill-master of the organization. Of the fifty-six men on constant duty there, forty-five enlisted in the army or received commissions therein. The company boasts to-day, with none to challenge it, that it sent, for its size, more men to the war than any organization in the North. On the 19th of June, 1863, having recruited their depleted ranks, under the call of Governor Curtin 'for the emergency,' they hurried to Harrisburg, passing on the route Pennsylvania companies organizing, and were the first to report to Governor Curtin for assignment to duty. As men of another State they were warmly complimented by him for their alacrity and splendid discipline."

The following shows the subsequent career of some of the men connected with this organization:

Corporal George Heisler, Second Lieutenant, United States Marines; First Lieutenant, United States Marines; injured by concussion of shell at the attack on New Orleans; assisted for two hours on flag-ship Hartford, in the bombardment of Vicksburg; died a few hours thereafter in the hospital at Memphis, Tennessee. Corporal James W. McNeely, First Lieutenant, Company G, Tenth Regiment New Jersey Volunteers; Captain, Company G, Tenth Regiment, New Jersey Volunteers; Major, Second New Jersey Volunteers; Lieutenant-Colonel, Second New Jersey Volunteers; Colonel, Second New Jersey Volunteers. Corporal Henry R. Clark, Second Lieutenant, Company A, Fifth Regiment, New Jersey Volunteers; killed at the battle of Gettysburg. Joseph Abbot, jr., First Lieutenant, Company B, Seventh Regiment, New Jersey Volunteers; aid to General Hooker; Provost-Marshal of Hooker's Division, rank of Captain; Captain, Company B, Seventh Regiment, New Jersey Volunteers; killed at the battle of second Bull Run. Caldwell K. Hall, Adjutant, Fifth Regiment, New Jersey Volunteers; Chief of Ordnance, General Hooker's Staff; Aid to General Patterson; wounded at the battle of Williamsburg: Major, Fourteenth New Jersey Volunteers; Lieutenant-Colonel, Fourteenth New Jersey Volunteers; brevet Brigadier-General, United States Volunteers. James C. Hunt, First Lieutenant, Company I, First New Jersey Cavalry; Second Lieutenant, Second Cavalry (Regulars); Adjutant, Second Cavalry; First Lieutenant, Second Cavalry; Captain, Second Cavalry; brevet Major. De Klyn Lalor, First Lieutenant, Company E, Fifth New Jersey Volunteers; killed at the battle of Williamsburg. Daniel Loder, jr., First Lieutenant, Company A, Sixth Regiment, New Jersey Volunteers; Aid to General Peck; Major, Tenth Regiment, New Jersey Volunteers. William C. McCall, First Lieutenant, Company B, Sixth Regiment, New Jersey Volunteers; Captain, Fourteenth Infantry (Regulars). Charles J. McConnell, Third Assistant Engineer, United States Navy; Second Assistant Engineer, United States Navy; First Assistant Engineer, United States Navy. John C. McLaughlin, enlisted in Company K, Twenty-third Pennsylvania Volunteers; Fourth Sergeant, Company K, Twenty-third Pennsylvania Volunteers; Third Sergeant, Company K, Twenty-third Pennsylvania Volunteers; taken prisoner in hospital at Savage's Station, Virginia; released, and died soon after in the hospital at Philadelphia. Charles V. C. Murphy, First Lieutenant, Company A, Tenth New Jersey Volunteers; Deputy Provost Marshal of Washington, District of Columbia; Aid to General Wadsworth; prisoner at Richmond. T. Malcolm Murphy, Sergeant-Major, Second New Jersey Cavalry; Captain, Company A, Third New Jersey Cavalry; Major, Third New Jersey Cavalry. William Sloan, Sergeant, Company A, Fifteenth New Jersey Volunteers; Captain, United States Colored Troops; Second Lieutenant,

from New Jersey followed, all with orders to report to Colonel Murphy, which they did. The command when complete was constituted and officered as follows: Company A, National Guard, of Trenton, Lieutenant Bellville commanding; Company B, of Trenton, Captain Marshall commanding; Company C, of Trenton, Captain Manning commanding; Company D, of Lambertville, Captain Hughes commanding. There was also a company from Camden, under command of Captain James M. Scovel, who were ordered by the commanding General to report to Colonel Murphy for duty, but as soon as the order was promulgated, the company unaccountably disbanded—a fact which perhaps needs no comment.

Soon after the command reached Harrisburg, an order was issued by the War Department directing that all troops volunteering for the defence of Pennsylvania should be mustered into the service of the United States for six months unless sooner discharged. This created a considerable commotion among the men,² and Governor

Eleventh United States Infantry. John Stull, enlisted in Company K, Twenty-third Pennsylvania Volunteers; Second Sergeant, Twenty-third Pennsylvania Volunteers; First Sergeant, Twenty-third Pennsylvania Volunteers; First Lieutenant, Company K, Third New Jersey Cavalry. William S. Stryker, Paymaster, United States Army; Aid to General Gillmore, with the rank of Major, in the siege of Charleston; brevetted Lieutenant-Colonel; Adjutant-General of New Jersey. Caleb C. Vansyckle, enlisted in Company C, Fourth Regiment, New Jersey Volunteers; First Sergeant, Company C, Fourth Regiment, New Jersey Volunteers; Second Lieutenant, Company C, Fourth Regiment, New Jersey Volunteers; prisoner at Richmond; First Lieutenant, Company F, Fourth Regiment, New Jersey Volunteers; Captain, Company H. Peter D. Vroom, Adjutant, First Regiment, New Jersey Volunteers; wounded in the battle of South Mountain; Major, Second New Jersey Cavalry; First Lieutenant, Third United States Cavalry (Regulars); brevetted Captain and Major. Edgar Whittaker, enlisted in Company C, Fourth Regiment, New Jersey Volunteers; Second Sergeant, Company C, Fourth Regiment, New Jersey Volunteers; First Sergeant, Company C, Fourth Regiment, New Jersey Volunteers; Second Lieutenant, Company C, Fourth Regiment, New Jersey Volunteers; Adjutant, Twenty-ninth Regiment, New Jersey Volunteers; Aid-de-camp to General G. B. Paul. John J. Willis, Captain, Company C, Eleventh New Jersey Volunteers. Aaron Wilks, Second Lieutenant, Company B, Sixth Regiment, New Jersey Volunteers; First Lieutenant, Company B, Sixth Regiment, New Jersey Volunteers; Adjutant, Sixth Regiment, New Jersey Volunteers; killed at the battle of Williamsburg. Samuel K. Wilson, jr., Captain, Company I, Twenty-eighth Regiment, New Jersey Volunteers; Major, Twenty-eighth Regiment, New Jersey Volunteers. James C. Hillman, Third Assistant Engineer, United States Navy. Frank V. Payson, Assistant-Surgeon, Seventh Regiment, New Jersey Volunteers.

² Adjutant-General Stockton, in his report for 1863, gives the following account of the circumstances under which the "emergency men" were sent forward, and the effect of the order of the War Department:

"On the 15th of the month, a telegram from the War Department informed the

Parker being unwilling to lose the control of his troops by permitting them to be mustered into the National Army, and so made liable to be dispatched in any direction and on any service whatever, sent his private Secretary with an order directing the return of the troops under Colonel Murphy's command. The latter, however, being unwilling to abandon Harrisburg while it was menaced by

Governor that the movements of the rebel forces in Virginia were sufficiently developed to show that General Lee, with his whole army, was moving forward to invade Maryland, Pennsylvania and other States; that the President, to repel this invasion, had promptly called upon Ohio, Pennsylvania, Maryland and Western Virginia for one hundred thousand volunteers for six months, unless sooner discharged, and the Governor was requested to inform the Department what number, in answer to a special call of the President, he could raise and forward for six months' service without bounty, to be credited upon the draft then expected, to which answer was immediately made that every means would be taken to ascertain how many men could be raised for such service, and that the Department would be notified of the result as soon as ascertained. While this information was being obtained, an urgent appeal was made by the State of Pennsylvania for assistance, in view of the expected invasion.

"It was impossible to have men mustered into the service of the United States for six months' service as expeditiously as would seem to be required by the appeal of his Excellency, the Governor of Pennsylvania; the nine months' regiments had just been returned to the State to be mustered out, and an unfortunate misunderstanding before alluded to, gave a hesitancy to such enlistment.

"The Secretary of War was therefore informed of the appeal made, and asked by telegraph if recruiting for six months' service should be delayed, and State militia forwarded to Pennsylvania; to which answer was returned, 'forward to Pennsylvania all the troops you can.'

"Under these circumstances, all action under the request for volunteers or militia for the United States service was suspended, and the Governor, by proclamation of date of 17th of June, called upon the citizens of the State to meet and organize as militia of New Jersey, to assist in the defence of their sister State.

"It had been determined to raise a division of some twelve thousand militia, and from the hearty response which was made to this proclamation, it undoubtedly could have been done in a short time, but while these troops were being raised, it was deemed advisable to accept, for thirty days' service, a battalion of State militia, and the Twenty-third and Twenty-seventh militia Regiments, under command of Colonels Grubb and Mindil, which had volunteered their services to the State.

"These troops could be expeditiously forwarded to the succor of Harrisburg, then supposed to be in imminent danger, while they could be subsequently relieved by the division of State militia, which was in process of organization as has been stated; but on the 20th of June, before this division left the State, it became evident that their services would not be required, and the Governor accordingly paused in the exertions being made towards raising and equipping a large militia force.

"The request of Governor Curtin, that the State militia in Pennsylvania should be mustered into the United States service, was denied, for the reason that these troops had been enlisted as State militia.

"This militia remained in Pennsylvania until the expiration of its term of service.

"The troops forwarded from this State had the honor of being the first effective force that arrived at the Capital of our sister State, and the exertion on the part of Governor Parker was gratefully acknowledged by the Governor of Pennsylvania."

the enemy, induced the Governor's messenger to withhold the order, and Major-General Couch, who commanded the department of the Susquehannah, consenting that the troops from New Jersey should be exempted from the order of the War Department, they remained on duty. Soon after, the plans of the enemy being more fully developed, Colonel Murphy received orders to occupy and hold the pass (Clark's Ferry) at the junction of the Juniatta river with the Susquehannah, some twenty miles west of Harrisburg. At this time, General Early occupied Carlisle with the Stonewall Jackson Corps, twelve thousand strong, and it was supposed that he intended to move by way of Clark's Ferry so as to flank the batteries in front of Harrisburg on the west bank of the Susquehannah, and attack the city in the rear. Colonel Murphy's orders were to prevent the crossing at all hazards, but if not possible, then to blow up the bridge over the Susquehannah. Before marching, a company of Pennsylvanians was placed under Colonel Murphy's command, the entire force numbering about four hundred men. It seemed little less than mockery to thrust this little force, without even a piece of artillery, in the path of the best corps in the rebel army, but Colonel Murphy did not hesitate to undertake the duty assigned him.* Upon arriving at Clark's Ferry, in pursuance of orders from General Couch, he surveyed the whole position, and finding that it would be useless to attempt to prevent the crossing of the Juniatta, it being fordable everywhere, adopted all the measures he could devise to hold the bridge over the Susquehannah. Among other things, he made a hersillon at the west entrance, removed the flooring at a point on the bridge where the distance to the water was thirty or forty feet; built barricades on the bridge and along the approaches to it, from which the advance of the enemy could be checked and harrassed, and as a last resort to impede his progress, placed six kegs of powder, with fuses attached, and with timbers on the girders under which the powder was

* Colonel Murphy learned a few days afterwards from a well-informed negro, who was servant to one of Early's staff officers, that this was the route determined upon, and that the cavalry attached to the corps had advanced six miles in the direction of the position occupied by the Jersey command.

placed, and reaching to the main cords at the top of the superstructure, so that an entire span, over the deepest part of the river, could be blown out in ninety seconds after lighting the fuses. Here the command remained, constant telegrams from headquarters, and statements received by our pickets from the mounted scouts furnished by Mr. John Wistar, proprietor of some extensive iron works, keeping the men lying on their arms for six days, almost hourly expecting the advance of the enemy.⁴ Fortunately, however, that enemy had encountered a formidable obstacle at another point of the field, and the Jersey men lying on guard along the Susquehannah were not called upon to face him in deadly conflict. The battle of Gettysburg, where other Jersey men fought with royal courage, ended the invasion, and at the end of thirty days from the time they left New Jersey, Colonel Murphy's command was ordered by General Couch to report at Trenton, where they arrived July 18th, and were at once discharged.

It is no more than due to the men composing this little battalion, to record that throughout they exhibited the highest soldierly qualities. Although but very few of them had ever seen service before, they all endured the hardships and privations of the short but rough campaign, and submitted to the most rigid and exacting discipline, in a manner which would have done credit to veterans. They were not, indeed, called upon to meet the hazards of battle, but their services were none the less valuable as part of the general plan of defence, and the high motives which led them to hasten to the assistance of a sister State, were certainly no less deserving of honorable mention in this record of New Jersey's part in the war for the Union.⁵

⁴ On the 8th of July, the command was ordered to Marysville, about midway between Harrisburg and Duncannon (the latter being three miles below Clark's Ferry), and at the junction of the Pennsylvania Central Railroad and the Northern Central Railway. This was after the result of the battle of Gettysburg was known, and when no armed rebels remained in the State.

⁵ Governor Curtin, in a letter to Governor Parker, dated June 24th, said: "I cannot close this communication without expressing to you the thanks of the people of Pennsylvania, for your promptness in responding to their calls, and to the people of New Jersey for the patriotic disposition they so truly manifest, and their willingness to take up arms for our defence." An autograph letter from President Lincoln to Governor Parker, dated June 30th, expressed a similar acknowledgment of the efforts made in New Jersey to get troops forward.

CHAPTER XLII

LEGISLATION OF THE WAR PERIOD

THUS—as we have seen in the preceding pages—in the searching struggle for national existence, New Jersey performed her part in behalf of liberty and of Constitutional Government. Thus, by the heroism of her sons, by the fidelity of the masses of her people to the great principles involved in the conflict, she vindicated her name against the sneers and reproaches of unthinking assailants, and compelled the whole nation to respect her character. While in some other States, disaffection flowered into open turbulence, and unreasoning prejudices menaced with overthrow all the barriers of order, and all the safeguards of society, New Jersey, with only here and there a malignant tory, held up with steady hand the authority and power of the Government, faithfully fulfilling all the obligations laid upon her by the pressure of events. There were, indeed, occasional public expressions of sentiments which scarcely did us honor, but they were partizan and exceptional, and found no hearty echo among the masses of the people. So there were men and presses which, if they did not actually obstruct, at least had no word of cordial sympathy for the loyal cause; but popular opinion, branding them with infamy as they deserved, swept them aside as unworthy of confidence or respect. Some of these men were, for seditious utterances, incarcerated as State prisoners in Government jails; others were condemned by juries of their peers; while others, still escaping the clutch of the law, skulked into obscurity, smitten to the marrow by the popular indignation and contempt.

In a country like our own, there must, obviously, always be varieties of political opinion, seeking development and application in hostile parties. It would not be desirable, even were it possi-

ble, that all men should agree touching the many questions which arise for determination. Antagonisms of opinion in a free society are purifiers; even their violence serves, now and then, to shake down abuses and expose evils which calmer controversy would not startle from the dusty nooks where they have found refuge and shelter. It was only natural, therefore—this being the tendency of our life, and the necessity of our form of government—that there should be exhibitions of party feeling during a struggle which impelled into the arena of discussion a vast multitude of grave and novel questions. Even had all men agreed as to the justice and propriety of the war itself, it could not be expected that the whole people would concur as to all the details of the policy upon which it should be conducted. The people of England, while unanimously justifying the participation of their Government in the struggle in the Crimea, not only protested at the time against the method of that participation, but condemn to this day the alliance in which, as they claim, they merely gave respectability to Louis Napoleon—the man who “strangled a nation in the night time”—without reaching a single end, in the interest of humanity, that might not have been as readily accomplished without his aid. All wars are irruptions of, and violences upon, nature, and must in the nature of the case provoke into action the baser as well as the grander passions, developing every form of sentiment and securing to each a train of followers. It ought not, therefore, to excite surprise that, during our transition period, there were conflicting parties, representing not so much perhaps antagonistic views as to the war itself, as radically opposite sentiments as to the manner in which it should be prosecuted, and the measures, especially those possessing a political significance, which were adopted by the supreme authority in furtherance of its objects. In no State, perhaps, did the sentiment of the party which objected to the policy of the Government, find more violent expression than in New Jersey; but outside of a small circle of political leaders, that sentiment was *merely*, as we may charitably suppose, as to matters of policy, and did not involve any actual protest as to the essential righteousness of the struggle

in which we were engaged. The legislation of the war period, during which the party in question had almost constant control of that branch of the State Government, was in the main unexceptionable; though, in the debates upon public measures, expressions amounting almost to avowals of sympathy with the enemy were frequently made, they were seldom supported by acts, and even those who ventured upon the obnoxious outgivings would have recoiled, perhaps, from the consequences of their universal acceptance. The only conspicuous and deliberate expression of opinion by the Legislature which seriously outraged the people, was made in a series of resolutions and a protest adopted in March, 1863, in which the General Government was accused of usurpation, and Congress was solicited to appoint commissioners to meet commissioners similarly appointed by the insurgent States, "for the purpose of considering whether any, and if any, what plan may be adopted, consistent with the honor and dignity of the National Government, by which the present civil war may be brought to a close." This proposition, taken in connection with the terms of the accompanying protest, was very generally and properly regarded as not merely disgraceful to the people of the State, but as an insult to every soldier in the field; as exhibiting, indeed, a spirit of cowardice and disaffection which nothing whatever could excuse. The insurgents were still in the field with arms in their hands; they had rebelled without cause, deliberately seeking the life of the Nation; and for the Government to propose an armistice, or think of peace while they still defied its authority, would have been to abdicate the right to live, and invoke anarchy, disintegration and death. *They* were the offenders; from them must come the appeal for a cessation of hostilities. Such was the thought and decree of all patriotic men; and it was hence inevitable that this legislative expression should doom all who united in it to just and deserved infamy, as poltroons who would have lowered the Nation's flag—never yet dishonored in any combat with foreign peoples—in disgrace and defeat at the beck of traitors and insurgents whose crimes had filled the whole world with horror.

The legislation of the State during the war period, of course

covered a great variety of topics. We have said that in the main it was praiseworthy and patriotic, and this we now proceed to show by a recital of the principal proceedings. Almost immediately upon the outbreak of hostilities, Governor Olden summoned the Legislature to meet at Trenton for the purpose of considering the question of defence, and it accordingly convened on the 30th of April, at once addressing itself to the important work before it. Its first enactment conferred upon the authorities of the City of Newark, authority to issue bonds to the amount of one hundred thousand dollars, the proceeds thereof to be applied to the support of the families of persons residing in that city who might volunteer in the military service of the Union, or who might be called into such service by the Government of this State or of the United States. This was followed by acts conferring similar powers upon the authorities of Trenton, Jersey City, Rahway, Camden and Bordentown—in all of which places, aid was thus given, during the whole period of the war, to the families of volunteers. An act was also passed authorizing the State to borrow money to an amount not exceeding two millions of dollars, to meet the necessary expenditures incurred in aiding in the suppression of the rebellion, or in repelling any invasion of this State. A further law was enacted authorizing the Governor, should he at any time deem it necessary, to form, equip and arm four, or any less number of regiments, for the protection of the State, and to detach them, upon emergency, for the service of the United States; also to take the necessary measures for the protection of the exposed seaboard and river coasts of the State, and to cause the arms belonging to the Commonwealth to be so altered as to be effective. Authority was also given for the purchase of ten thousand additional stand of arms of the most approved pattern, together with such artillery and military stores as might be necessary to the proper defence of the State. A law was also passed providing that the sum of six dollars a month should be paid to the families of "such married persons of the militia of this State, and to the widowed mothers of such persons without families, dependent upon them for support," as might be mustered into the military service; and also enacting

that the pay of the non-commissioned officers, musicians and privates so mustered in from this State, should be increased at the rate of four dollars a month in addition to the pay allowed by law—such increase, however, not to apply to such portion of the State Militia as were provided for in payment to their families.¹

¹ “The Supreme Court, in giving interpretation to this law, was of the opinion that the benefits of the act were confined to those organizations of volunteers or militia that were raised in the State by State authority, including all troops accepted by the State, whether previously resident here or not, and that the first section of the act extended only to families or widowed mothers having their permanent residence in this State at the time of the enlistment of the volunteer.

“The original State pay rolls were prepared in accordance with the opinion given by the Supreme Court of the State, and contained the names of those in State organizations who had families or widowed mothers entitled to the benefits of the act. These rolls were forwarded to the Clerk’s office of the county in which the respective families or widowed mothers resided, and payment made upon the same. Alterations were made from time to time, as the change of the condition of the men, or the change of residence of the families demanded, the names of deserters, discharged and deceased soldiers were dropped, and additions made, as the exigencies of the service required. Alteration or correction of the rolls was made invariably under written instructions from this office, where every attention was paid to meet the convenience of the recipients of the bounty and to promote the expeditious payment of the money. Owing to the expeditious manner in which these corrections were sometimes made, and the names of deceased soldiers stricken from the rolls, the families of those who died in the service suffered materially, for this State pay was discontinued at the time when all pay from the United States had ceased, and before the family could derive any benefit from the back pay, bounty or pension that might be due for the services of the deceased. The attention of the Legislature was called to this fact, and a supplement to the original act was passed by that body and approved April 14, 1864, which provided that the pay of six dollars per month be continued to the families and widowed mothers of those who die while in the military service of this State or of the United States, for the space of six months after the death of such persons; *provided*, that such persons are not and shall not at the time of their death be under punishment for any military offence, under sentence of a court martial involving loss of pay; and that if a pension shall have been or shall be paid by the United States to such family or widowed mother before the expiration of six months from the date of the death of such persons, then and in that case the payment authorized by this act to be made, shall cease from and after the date of the first payment of such pension, and that the act should take effect immediately.

“Immediate action was taken under this supplemental law—the respective paymasters being held responsible that the payment should cease, upon the receipt of pension from the United States, before the six months expired.

“The provisions of the original act were materially extended by a further supplement approved March 31, 1865. This provided ‘that the sum of six dollars per month shall be allowed and paid to the mothers of such persons of the militia of this State without families, as have been or shall be mustered into the service of the United States, where such mothers are dependent on such person so mustered in for support, whether the husband of such mother be living or not; provided the husband of such mother has abandoned her, and left her without support, or is insane, or from any other cause neglects, refuses, or is unable to support her.’ The second section provided for the payment of six dollars per month to the families of men mustered into the service of the United States, notwithstanding the date of marriage

The legislation of the session of 1862 was in harmony with that of the preceding year, a number of acts being passed looking to the vigorous performance by the State of all the duties which it might be called to execute. Among other joint resolutions was one relative to the defences of New Jersey, Pennsylvania and Delaware, earnestly requesting the general Government to provide suitable and sufficient defences for the Delaware river and bay and the harbors thereof by the construction of gunboats and other improved means of defence, and proposing to unite with the States above named in advancing the means for the completion of said work, should the Government immediately consent to enter upon it. Nothing, however, ever came of this proposition, and it was probably well that it was not accepted, since any expenditure for defences of the character proposed would have been practically worthless, there being no time during the war, after the first six months, when the Delaware river or bay, or the harbors thereof, were in the least exposed to the ravages of the enemy.

On the 20th of January, 1863, Joel Parker, who had been elected Governor by a large majority in the election of the previous November, was inducted into the Executive office, and the State, politically, took a new departure. Governor Parker was a Democrat, educated to regard the creed of his party as exclusively embodying the only safe principles of government; and he had been elected upon a platform of avowed hostility to many of the measures adopted in the prosecution of the war. There were some who feared that he would be unduly controlled by the more radical and obnoxious leaders of his party, and that his administration would be characterized by partizan rancor rather than by broad principles of public duty. But Governor Parker, while intensely wedded to the political tenets which his judgment had accepted, was not a demagogue. He loved applause; he would have preferred at all times to enjoy the approbation of every man in his

shall be subsequent to the enlistment. The third section extended the payment of six dollars per month to the families or dependent mothers of naval recruits, credited to the State. The fourth section extended the provisions of the original act to negroes, their families or dependent mothers."—*Adjutant General's Report for 1865.*

party ; possibly he would rather have possessed their mere partizan approval than the enlightened, impartial commendation of the same number of political opponents ; but he was a man of pure integrity, of mainly conscientious purpose, and withal a patriot ; and he was not long in disappointing the expectations of the little cabal who had hoped that they might induce him to array the State against the war, and obstruct the general Government in its plans of defence. It is true, he did not conceal his opposition to many features in the war policy of the Government. In his inaugural, he spoke positively and emphatically as to emancipation, arbitrary arrests and other then prominent topics ; but he at the same time denounced the rebellion as unjustifiable and pledged himself to the performance of every work in which he might be called to aid in maintenance of the Union. That pledge, with now and then a partizan bias, he kept to the end ; and during his administration, the general spirit of legislation was in accord with that of previous years.² At the session of 1863, an act was passed

² Governor Parker was decidedly more of a partizan than his predecessor ; he mingled to a much greater extent in political affairs, frequently appearing at public meetings in support of peculiarly party measures ; but he did not neglect the severe routine duties of his office, nor the interests of the State. During his official term, he wrote with his own hand seven thousand letters, many of considerable length, and covering a great variety of subjects. He on several occasions visited the army and reviewed those New Jersey regiments within reach, and he claims never to have made any promotion for political reasons. A number of soldiers condemned to be shot for various offences were saved by his intercession, and he exhibited, in other ways, a proper concern for their welfare, establishing a State Agency at Washington, and appointing Mr. Charles D. Deshler and others as agents, to visit our troops in the field, and in the hospitals of the Southwest and other points. During part of the war, Dr. R. R. Corson acted as State Agent in Philadelphia, rendering important service. [The services of Mr. Deshler among the troops west of the Alleghany Mountains, it may be here remarked, were attended by excellent results, and were performed in a manner entirely satisfactory to the State. They covered a period of five months, during which he secured for New Jersey soldiers many advantages which proved of permanent value]. When General Grant crossed the Rapidan, in response to a call of the Surgeon-General for volunteer Surgeons and nurses, Governor Parker dispatched a delegation of nine physicians, together with nurses, hospital and sanitary stores—the latter being the first articles of the kind to reach Fredericksburg after its occupation by our troops ; subsequently, in response to a second call, the Governor sent another delegation of thirteen volunteer Surgeons to White House, Virginia, where their services were of great value.

During the riots in New York, in 1863, General Wool and Mayor Opdyke applied to Governor Parker for troops to aid in suppressing the disturbance. He replied that all the available militia of the State had been dispatched to Pennsylvania ; but even had it been otherwise, he would probably have declined to send the men asked for, holding

authorizing the Governor and Treasurer to borrow the additional sum of one million dollars for war purposes, together with a number of others empowering various towns and counties to raise money for the purpose of promoting volunteering. In 1864, in addition to a law authorizing a further loan of one million dollars, joint resolutions were adopted authorizing the Governor to expend three thousand dollars in the removal of the bodies of New Jersey soldiers who died on the battle-field near Gettysburg, to the National Cemetery at that place, and to assist in the erection of a monument, and also authorizing the appointment of Marcus L. Ward, Daniel Haines, William A. Newell, Edwin A. Stevens, Charles S. Olden and Theodore S. Paul, as commissioners to make inquiries and report what legislative provision ought to be made in behalf of the wounded and disabled soldiers of the State, and whether a State retreat or home should be built for such purpose. This act was passed mainly through the efforts of the gentleman first named as commissioner. A large number of bounty laws were also enacted at this session; legislation of this character, indeed, occupying the greater part of the sitting. In 1865, among the first resolutions adopted, was one authorizing an expenditure in excess of the amount previously specified in aid of the erection of a soldier's monument at Gettysburg. A law was also passed creating "The Soldiers' Childrens' Home," a corporation for the purpose of

that the introduction of other than domestic troops would only have tended to aggravate the disorder. When, subsequently to the battle of Monocacy, in 1864, the cities of Washington and Baltimore were endangered, Governor Parker promptly called for troops to meet the emergency, and, Captain R. H. Lee, of Camden, responding with a company of militia, speedily dispatched him for duty at the Relay House, Maryland.

Governor Parker opposed, during his entire administration, what were known as "arbitrary arrests," and at one time, upon the petition of certain citizens, appointed Abraham Browning and Mercer Beesley, well known lawyers, to test in the United States Courts the constitutionality of the Congressional Act regulating (and suspending) the habeas corpus. This matter, however, was never pressed to an issue, but the action of Governor Parker exhibited his opposition to summary procedures of the character named, and at the time occasioned a great deal of comment. Governor Olden, however, had before him protested, in a correspondence with the State Department, against the system of "arbitrary arrests," insisting that, at all events, every man who might be so arrested should be afforded a speedy opportunity, upon a frank and full statement of the charges against him, to vindicate himself, and showing that the opposite course was, in New Jersey at least, productive of evil rather than of good—inflaming the temper of the anti-war party and augmenting the difficulties of the political situation in the State.

providing a home, supporting and educating the destitute children of any soldier, whether living or dead, who may have been engaged in the war for the Union. At the same time, the commissioners appointed for the purpose having reported a plan, an act was passed authorizing the erection and establishment, at an expense not exceeding fifty thousand dollars, of a Home for Disabled Soldiers of this State. At the session of 1866, when the control of legislation passed into the hands of the Republican party, an appropriation of ten thousand dollars was authorized for the purchase of a site for the Soldiers' Childrens' Home, and an additional appropriation of twenty thousand dollars for the erection of suitable buildings thereon. It was also enacted that in order to support the said Home, the sum of thirty-seven dollars and a-half be paid, quarterly, out of the State Treasury, for each child maintained in the institution. At the same session, the act for the establishment of a Home for Disabled Soldiers was so far modified as to permit the necessary grounds and buildings to be leased instead of erected; and in pursuance of this authorization, premises were at once rented in the city of Newark, and the advantages proposed by the act secured to all who chose to claim them. The buildings for the Childrens' Home were erected in the city of Trenton, and already vast benefit has been conferred by the institution upon the class for whom it was specifically designed.

It is plain from this brief glance at the legislation of the war period that there is little in it of which the State need be ashamed. It may, in some respects, have been hesitating and reluctant; measures may sometimes have been enacted only in obedience to the pressure of popular opinion, or under the stimulus of urgent importunity from public-spirited citizens; but whatever may have been the motives or the circumstances under which certain specific laws were passed, we have simply to deal with them as results, as they appear upon the record, and upon each and all in harmony with the loyal spirit of the time, can only bestow cordial and unqualified approbation.

CHAPTER XLIII

POPULAR SYMPATHY WITH THE CAUSE

It was not alone in the halls of legislation that cordial response was given to every appeal in behalf of the Cause and its defenders. The masses of the people, everywhere, exhibited unfailing sympathy with the men in the field. No war in history was ever embellished by such matchless exhibitions of benevolence, such displays of the Christian grace of charity, as this. Never before were the people so immediately related to an army in the field, so intimately identified with its fortunes, or so profoundly solicitous for its comfort, as in this sublime struggle between centralized aristocracy and the spirit of civil and religious liberty. As all ranks and orders of men were found in the military service, so all sorts and orders of households—the humblest and poorest as well as the proudest and most palatial—became contributors alike to the stream of sympathy which poured unceasingly into hospital and field. The cottage beside far away Northern lakes, the hut in the pine forests of distant Maine, the hovel on the frontiers of Western civilization, all throbbed and glowed with prayer and sympathy for the Nation's defenders, and from all alike hands of blessing—often, indeed, but scantily filled, but hands of blessing all the same—were stretched out to those who stood between the Government and its foes. The sentiment of patriotism in the hearts of the masses, at every call for help, became a sentient force, flowering into kindly ministrations. This grand army of the Republic belonged to the people; it was their representative; the embodiment of their loyal purpose; the type of their manhood; the pledge of their fidelity. There was a day, not far removed, when they whose feet now kept time to the music of its bugles, had gone out from the sphere of home duties, with the kisses of loved

ones upon their foreheads, to take up the solemn work of the field; every doorstep in the land had been pressed by some such foot; every mother, sister, wife, some such kiss had given as a benediction to some departing volunteer. Was it any wonder that thoughts of the absent ones, thus going with their lives in their hands to do battle for the Nation, hovered perpetually about the homes they had left behind; any wonder that when the sound of battle came upon the drowsy air, each waiting heart grew still and anxious; any wonder that when, as the smoke rolled away and the field was revealed, ghastly with dead and dying, the whole people hastened to relieve the suffering and touch with cool finger the parched, pale lips of the smitten ones? Could these, maimed for us, have been forgotten, and the Nation have stood guiltless before the world? Stopping our ears to their piteous cries, could we have prayed for God's blessing on the cause in whose defence they had perilled all? Shutting our eyes to the privations, perils and needs of the field—to the coarse barbarisms of rebel prison hells—to the sicknesses and deaths of the camp, could we have looked with joy upon the breaking dawn of triumph or joined with exultant voices in pæans of thanksgiving?

It has been well said that one of the chief peculiarities of our recent war was that all its methods were modified and controlled by the great popular ideas which lie at the basis of American civilization. It was a popular war in the widest sense. Not merely was the military policy of the time controlled by public opinion, but everything which was accomplished, whether good or bad, was due entirely to the impulse of popular ideas; and thus the contest presents a perfect picture of the civilization of the people engaged in its prosecution. And nowhere can we find a more complete exhibition of this civilization than in those organizations of popular enthusiasm, sympathy and benevolence wholly outside of the Government, but all undertaken to strengthen its hands, without whose potent influence the struggle must have been vastly prolonged, only to result at last, perhaps, in disaster. In no State was this organized popular sympathy more promptly tendered, or more effectively given, than in our own. With the very beginning of

the contest, popular attention was directed to the work of providing means for ministering to the aid and comfort of the volunteers who flocked to the field. Before a single regiment had left the State, nimble fingers were engaged in fashioning articles of convenience for those preparing to march. Nor was this impulse any less general than it was spontaneous. In every town and hamlet of the State, men who were unable to bear arms, and women, genuine sisters of mercy, were inspired with a zeal and enthusiasm in behalf of those who went forth in their stead, which, in its depth and earnestness, and at last, as experience was gained, in its practical efficiency, was wholly without parallel. There were many reasons, aside from zeal for the cause in which they were engaged, both in the character of the volunteers raised immediately after the fall of Sumter, and the circumstances by which they had been suddenly transformed into soldiers, which made them from the beginning peculiarly the objects of tender popular care and solicitude. The *nuclei* of all the first regiments raised were the militia or volunteer companies existing in the various towns and cities. For the most part the men were without any experience whatever in campaigning, and their knowledge of a soldier's duties was confined to the requirements of a holiday parade. They were, moreover, on many accounts those likely to suffer most seriously from the fatigues and privations of a soldier's life. But at this time the Government had failed entirely to organize effective measures for promoting the health and comfort of the troops; and the moment that the volunteers began to gather into camps or barracks, the result was seen in the prevalence of diseases that might easily have been prevented, and in the absence of any provisions whatever for the relief of the sick or ailing. It was just here that the popular sympathy found a reason, aside from any considerations of interest in the cause, for exertion and contributions in aid of those in the service. The people must supply what the Government had omitted to provide; must organize, as best they could, systems of relief; must pour in, by whatever channels might offer, their offerings of sympathy and affection for those who had abandoned the comforts of home to stand on the outposts of danger.

The earliest organized movement in New Jersey for army relief was made by the women of Newark, who on the 24th of April, 1861, formed an association (of which the wife of ex-Governor Pennington was chosen President) for the purpose of preparing necessary comforts for the volunteers from that city. Four days before this, a number of ladies of Jersey City had tendered their services as nurses, but, so far as can be ascertained, no *organized* effort was made in that city until a later date. During the following fortnight, similar aid societies were formed in all the larger cities and town, and before the close of the year nearly every town in the State had its relief association. In many places, these organizations originated in the churches; in others, they were the result of a spontaneous popular sympathy in which religious sentiment was in no sense the controlling impulse. In every instance, women of all classes of society were alike interested in, and contributors to, these organizations. The American, the German, the Irish, all brought their gifts and laid them upon the altar. Some women, more conspicuous than others for energy and executive capacities, naturally achieved prominence in the eyes of the community; but often the gifts of the humbler had in them more of the spirit of lofty self-sacrifice than the offerings and deeds of more favored sisters.¹ During the war, a number of Jerseywomen served faithfully in the hospitals in and about Washington, and one, as an accredited agent of the Sanitary Commission, accompanied the Army of the Potomac in all its campaigns, ministering with unremitting care to the wants of the sick and wounded. Another, Miss Cornelia Hancock, of Salem County, was even more distinguished for her labors in this direction. Miss Hancock first visited the field as a nurse in July, 1863, when she was the first woman who reached, and ministered to, the wounded of the Second Army Corps on the bloody field of Gettysburg. Her labors here were of the most exhausting and valuable character, and were highly appreciated by the men. She remained in the field hospital until

¹ Among the women of the State none exhibited a profounder interest in the welfare of our soldiers than the wife of Governor Olden.

the establishment of the general hospital at Camp Letterman, where she assisted in the care of the wounded for several weeks longer—the soldiers of the Third Division voting her a silver medal as an expression of their appreciation of her services. In October following, proceeding to Washington, Miss Hancock offered her services in the Contraband hospital, and was there employed until February, 1864, when, in obedience to a summons from the Surgeon in charge at Brandy Station, she went to that place—the medal given her at Gettysburg securing her a pass from the Secretary of War and proving everywhere a passport to the favor of subordinate officials. At Brandy Station the men built her a log house, and she ministered in various ways to the comfort of the sick and wounded. She remained here until April, when she returned to Philadelphia.

In May commenced that series of terrible battles which terminated in the overthrow of the rebellion. As soon as the news reached the North, Miss Hancock at once left for Washington. Several applications were made by members of Congress, at the War Department, for a permit for her to go to the front. Each was refused, as being unsafe and improper. But with a woman's tact she made application to go as assistant to one of the Surgeons, and this plan succeeding, she proceeded to Belle Plain, where she arrived on the 10th of May. There were at this time several thousand men, soldiers, prisoners of war and wounded, at and around the Landing, lying for the most part on the open hillside, or among the low timber filling the ravines. Going promptly ashore, she addressed herself vigorously to the work in hand, making coffee and furnishing the sufferers as far as possible with food. With the earliest opportunity, she passed on in an ambulance, and was the first woman from the North to enter Fredericksburg, where some thousands of wounded were already congregated. Here she remained for a fortnight, laboring night and day in aid of the suffering.² On the 28th of May, all our wounded

² An army Surgeon, who was a witness of her labors, wrote as follows to the *New York Tribune*:

"All day (the first of her arrival) she worked assiduously in her sphere. When, the

having been sent to Washington, Miss Hancock (with another female nurse) set out on a march with the army, ministering while *en route* to the comfort of some Union prisoners who had been nearly three weeks in the Wilderness and were almost starved. On the 2d of June, having reached White House, she again became actively employed, being frequently, while engaged, exposed to the shells of the enemy. In one instance, she writes, "a rifled cannon ball passed between Mrs. Husbands and myself, and a shell, at another time, struck the rear of the carriage I was in." On the 26th of June, proceeding to City Point, Miss Hancock, with three men detailed as assistants, took charge of the wounded at that place—remaining thus employed until September, when she returned home on a hospital transport. In October, however, she again went to City Point, where she remained during the following winter, laboring in the well organized hospitals which were established towards the close of the war. After the fall of Richmond, she visited that city, and active operations having ceased, she proceeded to Alexandria, where a hospital was established for those soldiers who might be exhausted in the homeward march. Here she remained a fortnight, when, her services being no longer needed, she finally quit the field, endeavoring to forget the fearful scenes which it had been her lot to witness, and happy in the reflection that she had done what she could to alleviate the sufferings by which she had so long been surrounded.*

next day, I opened a new hospital at the Methodist Church, I invited her to accompany me. She did so, and if success attended the efforts to ameliorate the sufferings, it was in no small degree owing to her indefatigable labors. Within an hour from the time one hundred and twenty men had been placed in the building, she had seen that good beef soup had been administered to each, and during the period I was there, no delicacy or nutriment attainable was wanting to the men. Were any dying, she sat by to soothe their last moments, to receive the dying messages to friends at home, and, when it was over, to convey by letter the sad intelligence. Let me rise ever so early, she had already preceded me at work, and during the many long hours of the day she never seemed to weary or flag; in the evening when all in her own hospital had been fully cared for, she would go about the town with delicacies to administer to those who were so situated that they otherwise could not obtain them. At night, she sought a garret (and it was literally one) for her rest. One can but feebly portray the ministrations of such a person. She belonged to no association, and had no compensation. She commanded respect, for she was lady-like and well educated. So quiet and undemonstrative, that her presence was scarcely noticed, except by the smiling faces of the wounded as she passed."

* In this connection, we have the following in reference to the labors of a daughter

What has so far been said relates purely to the methods of army relief instituted and employed by the patriotic women of the State. There were other expressions of sympathy with the soldier and those dependent upon him, which were hardly less praiseworthy or important. Among these may be specified as particularly significant and valuable, the movements, early initiated in all parts of the State, for the relief and support of the families of volunteers, many of whom, but for this provident help, must have suffered from absolute want. The first movement of this character, so far as the newspaper records show, was made in the town of Lambertville, where, as early as April 17, 1861, a considerable sum of money for this purpose was raised. This was followed, within a week, by similar movements in Trenton, Mount Holly, Jersey City, Newark, Paterson and all the larger towns of the State—in many of which, during the entire period of the war, soldiers' families received material aid, the aggregate amounting to millions of dollars. The effect of this popular sympathy with those who marched afield at the country's call was, as may be conceived, most salutary, not only as it affected those immediately benefited, but also in its broader bearings and influence upon the cause itself. While relieving the soldier of anxiety as to the fate of his family, certainly a most important consideration, these movements had

of Massachusetts, who was greatly and gratefully identified with New Jersey troops and especially the Second Brigade. The facts are supplied by a Surgeon of that brigade:

"There is one person who deserves special mention for her services. I refer to Miss Helen S. Gilson, from Chelsea, Massachusetts, and the gentleman who accompanied her, the Honorable Frank B. Fay, Mayor of Chelsea, and now State Senator of Massachusetts. Miss Gilson was truly a 'Florence Nightingale' to the Second New Jersey Brigade. At the battles of Fredericksburg, Chancellorsville, Gettysburg, and in the battles just prior to the surrender of Lee's Army at Appamattox Court House, she was ever present, relieving the necessities of our wounded braves. She represented no Society, or benevolent class of persons particularly, but came with a heart overflowing with love for her country, and its noble defenders, aided by the generous hand and purse of Mayor Fay, to do what she could to mitigate the sufferings entailed by war; and nobly did she perform her mission. I do not speak of her as I would of a great many women who came to the army to do good (and who doubtless did it). Her sphere of life, her place in society, and the people in Boston whom she represented, united with her high order of intellect, and her graces of manner and character, entitle her to a much higher place in the estimation of the historians of this war. She combined, more than any person I ever knew, the useful woman with the thorough lady."

even a higher value than this, which no student of the war can fail to discern. They assured him of the lively sympathy of the people in the grand work to which he consecrated his life: discovered to him inexhaustible depths of sympathetic feeling, of confident resolve and of loyal conviction in the great heart of the nation; and so nerved his arm, confirmed his faith and deepened his enthusiasm in every hour of doubt and perplexity—making him invincible to ordinary calamities, and girding him with more than regal courage in every moment of thickening conflict. Men may fight bravely, indeed, for glory and the pomp of fame; may die grandly for one word of applause from some Napoleonic Captain; but they only fight with sublimest courage, with a fortitude that rises superior to all accidents, when they feel the heart of the nation—of which they are themselves a part—behind them, beating in fullest sympathy with their own; when they have an enlightened, conscious, personal stake in the combat; when they know that the blow which shivers the power of the foe brings safety to their own kin, and will be saluted with glad acclaim, not merely because it carries victory with it, but because that victory is achieved by them. Thus it was that all through the terrible conflict, the soldiers of the Union, fighting as it were in the very presence of their homes; fighting with memorials of home affection in their knapsacks, or worn as talismans upon their breasts; fighting in the consciousness that dear remembered faces would pale with shame if they faltered in duty, and hands that had never ceased to minister to their needs would grow listless if their own withdrew from any work—performed prodigies of valor which challenge the homage of the nations, and in the end achieved a triumph which saved the world from the ghastliest spectacle of the age—the overthrow of Christian civilization on the field towards which all the centuries had marshalled the forces of good and evil.

As among the loyal women of the State some were more conspicuous than others in their labors of beneficence in this behalf, so there were men who became eminent above all their fellows for the extent and value of their efforts. None in the State, no one, indeed, in the country, achieved greater eminence as a friend

and benefactor of the soldier, from the very commencement to the close of the war, than Mr. Marcus L. Ward, then a private citizen of Newark, and afterwards Governor of the State. Being chosen Chairman of the Public Aid Committee of Newark,⁴ in April, 1861, Mr. Ward was among the first to discover the peculiar difficulties and necessities of the soldiers, and with rare consecration, he at once resolved to devote himself to the work of promoting and guarding the interests, not only of the volunteers, but of their families as well. To that end, abandoning his personal business, he opened an office, and employing clerks, established a bureau of correspondence and collection, which very soon had relations with every regiment in the field. By means of a system at once simple and perfect, he collected and distributed to the families of volunteers the pay of thousands who might otherwise have frittered it away in self-indulgence—thus saving to those directly interested, and bringing into the State, millions of dollars, without the loss of a single dime, and without a farthing's expense to any man in the service.⁵ These operations, extending over a period of four years, and reaching to every part of the widely extended field, involved necessarily the closest fidelity, as well as very considerable expenditures, on the part of Mr. Ward; but the service, voluntarily undertaken, was faithfully performed to the end, and, indeed, for a considerable period subsequent to the termination of the war. It was not alone in this direction, however, that Mr. Ward's patriotism and energy found expression. Whatever concerned the comfort and welfare of the soldier found in him a hearty sympathizer, and he was as ready to minister to the wants of the sick and wounded in the hospital or field, or to intercede for a rectification

⁴ This committee was organized April 22, 1861, and up to the 28th of September following, expended the sum of thirty-seven thousand three hundred and fifty-eight dollars in aiding soldiers' families, encouraging enlistments, &c. The committee consisted of Marcus L. Ward, Joseph P. Bradley, George Peters, Ira M. Harrison, and Beach Vanderpool.

⁵ Mr. Jonathan Cook, of Trenton, also performed excellent and commendable service in collecting, under the patronage of the State authorities, the pay of New Jersey soldiers and conveying it to their families. Mr. John Hill, of Boonton, was also indefatigable in similar labors, and in the care of our sick and wounded in the field and hospital.

of abuses in regimental discipline, or to secure the reversal of harsh judgments of court-martial in cases of trivial offence, as to perform less arduous labor. In many instances, when regiments had been without their pay for a considerable period, he succeeded, by ceaseless importunity, in bringing the Government to act upon the important matter; and in one case was instrumental in obtaining the passage of a special act by Congress, appropriating some millions of dollars for the express purpose of paying the Army of the Potomac the amount due it for months of difficult service. He also secured the location and establishment of a Government Hospital in the city of Newark, in order that the wounded soldiers of this State might be brought within reach of their friends, instead of being detained at Washington or more remote points; and for a time gave his personal attention to the supervision and direction of the immense establishment—advancing, moreover, from his own purse the money necessary to equip it for occupancy.* Persons

* Mr. Ward's report in reference to the institution of this hospital, says :

"Having been applied to, as Chairman of the Public Aid Committee, of this city, on Sunday morning, May 11, 1862, to furnish accommodations for several New Jersey soldiers who had been wounded at the battle of Williamsburg, and who had arrived by the night train from the seat of war, and being thus brought to a realizing sense of our utterly unprepared condition to receive and care for our brave and suffering soldiers, I immediately repaired to the residence of his Excellency Governor Olden, at Princeton, to secure his authority for the establishment of a hospital in this city. Governor Olden promptly and cordially authorized the undertaking, and empowered me to procure necessary buildings, furniture, surgeons, nurses, assistants, stores, and indeed all things needed to promote the comfort and well-being of the patients, appointing the undersigned superintendent of the hospital to be thus established.

"On the following day, May 12, I secured a large and commodious building—situate at Centrestreet, between the Passaic River and the New Jersey Railroad—answering the conditions of the Government, which requires that military hospitals shall, when practicable, be easy of access by railroad and water communication. I proceeded at once to have the building freed of its contents, cleansed, and otherwise prepared for the reception of patients. On the same evening a dispatch was received from General Dix, military commander of Baltimore, giving notice that forty-six wounded Jersey-men were *en route* for Newark, and requesting that accommodations should be provided for them. The following day, the 13th of May, the soldiers arrived, and constituted the first patients received at the hospital, demonstrating at the same time the great necessity for its establishment. In the conduct of the institution it became evident that to secure order, proper subordination, and the greatest good to the patients, the hospital should be under military and Governmental control. To accomplish these important objects (and with the consent of Governor Olden) I visited Washington, and secured from the Secretary of War, on the 11th day of June, the acceptance of the institution as a United States military hospital, the Government agreeing to assume the expenses from its organization. On the 17th of June, Brigadier-General Ham-

who have given thought to an examination of the records of personal and individual service during the war, all concur that in the extent and beneficence of his operations, the patriotic and humane spirit by which all his acts were characterized, and the splendor of the example which he presented to the country, Mr. Ward was without a peer, and deserves to be gratefully remembered as having illustrated in the highest form the intelligence, patriotism and humanity of his age.

In November, 1863, it being felt that the work of sanitary relief, which with the increase of our armies had grown to unexpected proportions, demanded a more thorough and general organization, a meeting was held, upon the call of Dr. George Taylor and Reverend G. O. Glavis, at the hospital in Newark, for the purpose of listening to a statement from Reverend Doctor Bellows, President of the United States Sanitary Commission, in reference to the

mond, Surgeon General, commissioned Doctors J. B. Jackson and Isaac A. Nichols as Acting Assistant-Surgeons in charge."

The whole medical faculty of the city, from the moment the hospital was opened, exhibited a deep interest in its success, and for a long time gave daily and gratuitous attention. The women of Newark also most generously co-operated in the good work, supplying all sorts of delicacies for the sick, and in some cases acting as nurses. On several occasions, as on Thanksgiving and similar festival days, sumptuous dinners were provided for the patients numbering several hundred, and at such times the enjoyment was universal. Those patients who died in the hospital, were buried in Fairmount Cemetery, where a large and eligible plot of ground was given for the purpose.

Some time before this, (April 9, 1862,) a hospital, by direction of Governor Olden, had been opened at Jersey City, for the reception of the sick and wounded New Jersey soldiers arriving in New York from North Carolina and Virginia—Mr. Cornelius Van Vorst being made superintendent. This hospital, however, was closed on the 16th of August, and the patients removed to that at Newark. The total number of patients admitted was three hundred and eighty-three, all of whom received subsistence, such clothing as was required, and medical treatment. The medical department of this hospital was under the care of Doctors Lutkins, Olcott, and Olcott, jr., all of whom rendered their services gratuitously. Mr. Van Vorst, in his report to the Quartermaster-General, says:

"Although the Government furnished the principal medical stores, clothing, subsistence and furniture for the use of the inmates of the hospital, still we were dependent upon the beneficence of the citizens of the State for many articles indispensable for the health and comfort of the sick. Plain dressing gowns, shirts, drawers, socks, lint, bandages, and delicacies such as the sick and wounded men would relish, were bountifully supplied by the several ladies' aid societies of the State. * * * To the ladies of Jersey City, who, by their bounty liberally bestowed, and their daily personal attendance at the hospital, alleviated much suffering, is due the efficiency and success of the enterprise."

plan of operations of that great charity. At this meeting arrangements were made for a public demonstration a few weeks later, which resulted in the formation of the "United States Sanitary Commission for New Jersey," Messrs. Cornelius Walsh, Stephen H. Condit, Stephen G. Gould, Samuel P. Smith, Thomas T. Kinney, and Dr. George Taylor, being appointed a Committee with full power to add to their number and take all necessary measures to extend the organization throughout the County and State. Subsequently Mr. Walsh was chosen President, Marcus L. Ward Treasurer, and Dr. George Taylor Secretary of the association—Dr. Glavis being appointed to visit the different townships and cities, and enter into correspondence with the leading citizens, for the purpose of securing united action in promoting the interests of the United States Sanitary Commission throughout the State. Up to this time, all the contributions of the State for purposes of relief had passed through the hands of Mr. Ward, but from this date forward the Commission assumed the responsibility of this labor, Mr. Walsh contributing largely by his efforts to promote public interest in the work. During the first year of the operations of the Commission, the money and goods contributed by the people of the State in aid of the Commission amounted to \$63,543.61 in cash, and \$65,263.24 in supplies, of which nine hundred and thirty-one boxes were sent to the field, in addition to which it was estimated that the State contributed in goods and money, through the Central Fair of Philadelphia, some \$40,000, while the contributions of many societies, organized through the instrumentality of the Commission, were sent direct to New York, Washington, and the army, amounting in value to some \$20,000. The largest contributions in supplies were made by Elizabeth (\$7,755), Boonton (\$4,140), Salem (\$4,136), Millville (\$2,062), Plainfield (\$3,322), Paterson (\$3,122), Rahway (\$2,348), Somerville (\$2,216), Woodstown (\$1,598), Lodi (\$1,616), Montclair (\$1,793,) and Schralenburg (\$1,838). The largest contributions in money were made by Newark (\$7,052), Jersey City (\$5,566), Hoboken (\$1,050), and Pequannock Township (1,015).⁷

⁷ During the remaining period of the war, contributions were liberally continued, but no data are at hand as to the amount either of cash or supplies.

The receipts from the New Jersey department of the Metropolitan Fair amounted to \$48,960.58.*

It was not alone, however, through the Sanitary Commission that the offerings of our people reached the field. Many religious bodies, as well as private citizens, preferring the plan of operations pursued by the Christian Commission, directed their contributions in that channel, and tens of thousands of dollars, in money and supplies, were thus added to the volume of relief furnished by our people. In connection with this latter Commission, moreover, hundreds of our citizens, clergymen and others, labored at various times in the field, caring for the sick and disabled. It may be said, comprehensively, on this whole subject, that no State in the Union, in proportion to its population, did more liberal things for the soldiers of the Republic, and their families at home, than New Jersey

* The following is supplied by Mr. Walter Rutherford, chairman of the New Jersey department in this fair :

"The result of the contributions from New Jersey was as follows :

"Gross amount of sales, \$16,214.11; cash contributions, \$18,849.47; sale of tickets, \$5,400—total, \$40,463.58. Counterfeit bill, \$5; expenses, \$15. Contributed to mechanical department, \$1,287.40; arms and trophies, \$2,000; floral department, \$2,000; India rubber, \$517; cottage, \$600; sent to Philadelphia, \$1,600—total, \$48,960.58."

CHAPTER XLIV

ATTITUDE OF THE CHURCH

It will not be denied that up to the assault upon Fort Sumter, the American Church in many respects occupied an equivocal position touching questions of high national significance. In some denominations there had been a sensible decline of the righteous sentiment of abhorrence of slaveholding and the practices and doctrines which it nourished, which once almost universally prevailed; in some States, indeed, the Church had actually arrayed herself on the side of barbarism and oppression, ignoring the dictates of justice and suppressing the instincts of true piety. In many Northern pulpits a shameless timidity held up holy hands in protest against even the discussion of questions involving the very life of the nation, while in others gowned arms were stretched out with benedictions upon the vilest abominations that ever debauched a people. There were, it is true, some faithful witnesses in all the churches, during the sad days of ecclesiastical infidelity; the pious abhorrence of slavery which had characterized the fathers of the Church, was never entirely suppressed; but the general influence and tendency, as evinced in ecclesiastical decisions, in the failure of her discipline to take cognizance of glaring iniquities, and in other ways, were wholly pernicious and impossible of defence.

And, perhaps, there are few who, looking back over these five bloody years, would care to attempt a justification of this recreancy among religious bodies; few who are not prepared to admit all that may be written in condemnation on this point. For, certainly, a wonderful change has come over the pulpit of the country as to all these matters. Discussion is no longer stifled. There is no longer a disposition to apologize for flagrant political evils, or shut the eyes to crying abominations in our life as a people. The Bible is

no longer twisted and distorted to accommodate its monitions or adapt its instructions to peculiar phases of sentiment in the pews. The clergy no longer fear, as they once did, to shock the prejudices of politicians or offend the schemes of parties. It is true, indeed, that the black image once so widely worshipped is broken and there is no longer need of silence as to this species of idolatry ; but even before it was shivered, while yet millions at the South and thousands at the North were striving to save it and perpetuate its worship, the Northern pulpit began to speak out with pronounced and emphatic utterance. With the first flash of the guns about beleaguered Sumter, a new flame began to burn and glow in all the churches of the North. The fire that burned and scorched the walls of that bravely defended fort, consumed in thousands of pulpits the last vestige of sympathy with slavery and the lords of misrule. Human governments are ordained of God ; and the ministry which for fifty years had reprobated as sinful, all agitation and discussion which tended, in their opinion, to unsettle the foundations and enfeeble the popular confidence in this Government of ours, now condemned with equal vehemence the unjustifiable and wicked attempts of Southern insurgents to tear it in pieces and establish upon its ruins a gigantic crime in the outraged name of law and order. Here and there, it is true, there were those who came up slowly to the work of proclaiming loyalty as a religious duty ; but as a body, the Church spoke with grand and majestic voice ; her alarms and appeals sounding out like a trumpet-call over the awakening land. Men who had defended slavery in all its aggressions ; who in all their sympathies and avowals were identified with the retrograde opinions of their day, suddenly became oracles of freedom, teaching men to break the enervating enchantments of the past, and purifying and exalting all within their reach by the power of their quickened and almost singular enthusiasm. Before the apparition of a great catastrophe, they ceased to be triflers and hold-backs ; some becoming courageous and intrepid to a fault in rebuking the false ; many marching afield with their lives in their hands ; few, indeed, hesitating to speak, strongly or weakly, for liberty and law.

If it shall be inquired how a pulpit, which for so many years had been faithless, could thus suddenly rise to the height of its great duty, the answer is obvious. The good and evil qualities of men inevitably declare themselves in a vital social crisis. In the face of tremendous peril, the moral nature comes necessarily uppermost. A torpid age develops only the sensuous life of a people: but when God compels them to stand in some central current of His providence and grapple with problems of life and death, conscience, though slumbering through drowsy years, becomes a spur, a burning fire, consuming all the dross of life, preserving only the fine gold—kindling with a ruddy blaze forgotten truths, quickening the soul to new discoveries of duty, and rousing the whole moral nature into keener scrutiny and more vigorous action. The Northern pulpit, with all its failings and omissions; its misconceptions of its true relations to political and social questions—was not in the main without a latent conscience; did not lack genuine religious life. The one had been, indeed, perverted; the other had not borne the fruits for which men looked; but both existed. For some years, moreover, before the outbreak of hostilities, many in the pulpit had begun to question among themselves whether, after all, slavery was a divinely instituted system, and whether men, presuming to teach the truth of God, were justified in keeping silence touching its growing evils. Now and then a voice was heard breaking the silence of years and calling the people, in manly tones, to defend their heritage. At last that monstrous crime lifted its hand in actual menace against the Nation's life. Its triumph, beyond all peradventure, would involve not merely the downfall of liberty but the desolation of Zion; the corruption of the morals, the defilement of the whole life of the people. The hideous spectre of a nation debauched and cast to the tormentors, rose solemnly into view. Then it was that the better qualities of the pulpit declared themselves, and the moral nature of clergy and laity alike became irresistably dominant. Then it was that the Church, girding her loins and calling her sons around the standard of the Cross, set beneath it the Nation's flag, and bade them go, with her blessing, to the battle whose lines were already arrayed.

Thus the Church, in the blood of some of her best and bravest, wiped out the guilt of years of infidelity. In conscience and before God she could not have done less. To maintain the duty of allegiance to the Government in time of civil war is the manifest, the imperative duty of all religious bodies. "The same civil obligations rest upon the Church, in her corporate or organic capacity, as rest upon any other organizations of men, or upon the individual citizen, so far as they may apply to each respectively. These bodies, as such, are under civil protection, which the Government is bound to render; they enjoy immunities which the civil authorities grant and guard: they hold property under the laws of the land; their charters and franchises are from the State; they have the same rights and privileges at law and in equity which other corporations enjoy. By virtue of these things, they owe, in their organic character, full allegiance to the civil authority. Every principle of the Word of God, of human law, of common sense, and every principle in any way entering into the welfare of society, shows this beyond dispute."¹ The Church, then, in declaring for the Government and denouncing the rebellion, only did her duty—that and nothing more.

In New Jersey, the attitude of all religious bodies was from the very first positive and unequivocal. There was no pelting the monstrous wickedness of rebellion with dainty pellets of rose-leaves; but sharp, courageous, telling blows were rained down upon it from nearly every pulpit. On the Sunday following the assault upon Sumter, voices which had long been hushed found strength to speak for order, loyalty, and freedom. In some cases, full companies of volunteers were at once raised in individual churches for service in the field.² In whatever direction, and in whatever way, sympathy could be shown with the Government, there and in that

¹ Reverend R. L. Stanton in "The Church and the Rebellion."

² The First Baptist Church of Newark sent one hundred and seventy-two of its members into the military and naval service of the Union, of whom some thirty were killed. Besides this number of volunteers, some thirty of the church and congregation were represented in the persons of substitutes. Other churches in the same city sent an almost equally large number to the field, and in several other cities, almost entire companies were recruited in individual churches.

manner it was manifested. All denominations, without exception, at the earliest opportunity, gave formal expression to the prevalent sentiment of loyalty. The first formal "deliverance" was made by the Presbytery (New School) of Rockaway, on the 18th of April, 1861, in the form of resolutions denouncing the rebellion as designed to "perpetuate and extend a system of human oppression, abhorrent to reason, religion, and the best interests of the country," and calling upon all patriots and Christians to stand by the Constitution and laws, and to do all in their power to repel the attack of traitors upon the peace and welfare of the Nation." About the same date, Bishop Odenheimer of the Protestant Episcopal Church, issued a Pastoral letter, specifying and authorizing the use of a prayer for the country in the trials which had come upon it; but that Church by no means confined its supplications in behalf of the Nation's cause to that somewhat cold and rigid formula. The prayer may have been the prayer of the Bishop; but it was not that of the great body of his flock. These apparently preferred to address the Throne of Grace in language of sincere, heartfelt longing, rather than in the delicate phrases of polite indifference, not believing, perhaps, that God could be mocked.³ The next authoritative "deliverance" was made, so far as evidence exists, by the East New Jersey Baptist Association, composed of representatives of some fifty churches, which, on the 5th of June, adopted, unanimously, resolutions invoking the favor of God upon our arms, and declaring it to be "a Christian duty to sustain the authorities in their eminently righteous endeavors to enforce the laws, holding with Paul that 'whoso resisteth the powers resisteth the ordinance of God.'" The Association also addressed a circular letter to the churches urging the duty of showing respect to those in authority, placing person and property at the service

³ The laity in the Episcopal Church and a greater part of the clergy, were in full sympathy with the Government. All over the State, the National ensign floated from their churches, and the willing hands of men and women identified with that communion labored for the Nation's defenders. But it is none the less to be regretted that a too strict construction of the canons of the Church prevented any authoritative expression, in its annual conventions, of the real sentiment of its membership, and that every proposition to speak officially on the state of the country was met by the objection that "the Church has nothing to do with affairs of State."

of the Government, and contributing, in a word, in every possible way, to the public weal. During the whole period of the war, this Association was conspicuous for its outspoken loyalty, suffering no occasion for manly utterance to pass unimproved. On the 13th of September, the West New Jersey Baptist Association, in session at Mount Holly, declared, in a formal deliverance, that "it is our duty as citizens, as Baptists, and as Christians, to resist traitors, North and South, by speech, with the pen and with the press, and if need be with the implements of death on the field of battle." On the 18th of September, the Presbytery (New School) of Newark, convened at Caldwell, in a series of resolutions on the state of the country, committed itself and its churches to a vigorous and unfaltering support of the Government; and in later expressions, cordially approved the policy of emancipation and all the measures which grew out of it—declaring it to be the duty of all loyal men to labor for the purification of the Nation from all taint of sympathy with the sin which had so long defiled it. Early in October, the Synod of New Jersey (Old School) meeting at Pottsville, Pennsylvania, (two or three Presbyteries in that State being attached to this Synod) adopted unanimously the following resolution: "That this Synod, in the spirit of that Christian patriotism which the Scriptures enjoin, and which has always characterized this church, do hereby acknowledge and declare an obligation to promote and perpetuate, so far as in us lies, the integrity of these United States, and to strengthen, uphold and encourage the Federal Government in the exercise of all its functions under our noble Constitution; and to this Constitution, in all its provisions, require-

⁴ This Association in 1862, declared that "as slavery is the sole and vital cause of this wicked treason, which by its continuance has forced the issue upon us of deciding between a continuance of slavery and the Union, we are convinced that a sure and lasting peace cannot be secured short of its complete overthrow, and * * * we earnestly urge the adoption of such a line of policy" (as emancipation), &c. These resolutions were transmitted to the President, who replied in a strain of "sincere and grateful emotion." In 1863, similar resolutions were adopted, and at each subsequent session of the Association during the war, deliverances were made exhibiting with equal emphasis the loyalty of the Church it represented. Partial reports show that two hundred and thirty-two members of the churches connected with this Association were engaged in the country's service during the period of the war.

ments and principles, we profess our unabated loyalty.” On the 17th of October, the Synod of New York and New Jersey (New School), the largest ecclesiastical body in the United States, in ses-

⁵ This Synod held advanced ground during the whole period of the war, and at the meeting in 1865, held at Princeton, unanimously adopted the following, as attested by Reverend Doctor R. R. Rodgers, Clerk of the Synod:

“WHEREAS, Since the Synod last met our beloved country, then afflicted and desolated by one of the most fearful wars which have ever scourged our race, has been, in God’s good providence, restored to peace and measurable harmony;

“WHEREAS, This happy result has been connected with the destruction, almost total, of the system of human bondage, which had so long divided, agitated and cursed the nation, and for the extinguishment of which the General Assembly of 1864 exhorted all to strive and pray; and WHEREAS, This Synod, during the progress of the war, again and again, by both example and precept, urged united and earnest prayer for the restoration of the Union, the overthrow of its enemies in arms, the removal of the causes which had been so prolific of discord and conflict, with the pardon of our National and individual sins, and the return of God’s favor to our afflicted land—therefore

“*Resolved*, That we would humbly recognize, as a Synod, and would press upon our churches the duty of thanksgiving to the Great Head of the Church and Ruler among the nations, for the merciful answer which he has vouchsafed to our prayers, for the triumph of our National cause, for the re-establishment of our Government over the whole Union, for the almost universal emancipation of the slaves, and for the brightening prospect of a happy restoration of fraternal and Christian feeling throughout our pacificated country.”

The Presbytery of New Brunswick, at a meeting held in Princeton, April 20, 1865, adopted the following minute in reference to the death of President Lincoln:

“The Presbytery of New Brunswick regard the assassination of President Lincoln as one of the most atrocious crimes which stain the annals of our guilty race. We have no words in which adequately to express either our sorrow for his loss, or our indignation at the authors and abettors of his assassination. That a Chief Magistrate so great, so good, so beloved, and who had rendered such inestimable services to his country and to humanity, should be suddenly cut down by the hand of violence, has plunged the whole Nation into the profoundest grief.

“In view of this great affliction, this Presbytery acknowledges the Sovereignty of God. God reigns, and the Judge of all the earth must do right. We therefore bow in submission to His will. The Presbytery also feels called upon to record its reprobation of Treason, and of the spirit of pride, insubordination and malice from which this fearful crime has sprung.”

In reference to the attitude of the Presbytery of West Jersey, consisting of twenty-one clergymen and twenty-two churches, we have the following statement:

“While the Presbytery of West Jersey has but seldom taken action directly upon the questions of loyalty and slavery, it has never held a doubtful position. When voting in the Synod, sometimes in the minority, it has been almost if not quite a unit for the country and the Assembly.

“It appeals for its record to the minutes of the General Assembly from 1861 to 1866 inclusive; and can proudly say that through its Commissioners *it has never failed to record its vote on the side of the country and the Assembly*: while the reports of our Commissioners have been approved without a dissenting voice.

“No church within our bounds failed to send her sons to the rescue; and every pulpit (save one for a part of the time) was vocal with the fervent prayers of a loyal people.

sion in the city of Newark, adopted unanimously a minute on the aspect of national affairs breathing the purest spirit of loyalty—pledging to the Government the undivided support and confidence of the churches within its bounds, and counseling the use of all lawful means and efforts to aid in maintaining constituted authority and putting down the rebellion. Moreover, believing that slavery “lies at the foundation” of the existing troubles, the Synod declared it to be the duty of all Christian men to pray more earnestly than ever for its removal. Some days later, the Evangelical Lutheran Synod of New Jersey gave expression to similarly emphatic sentiments of loyalty, and on October 30th the New Jersey Baptist Convention, speaking for all the churches of that denomination in the State, in a solemn “deliverance,” reaffirmed the resolutions adopted a few weeks previously by the West Jersey Association.⁶ Meanwhile, the Methodist⁷ and other denominations in all parts of

“There are unmarked graves where our truest and bravest fell; and there are bleeding hearts that still thank God for the sacrifices that have helped to redeem the Nation.”
 “J. W. HUBBARD, Stated Clerk of Presbytery.”

The following resolutions were adopted by this Presbytery, with only two dissenting votes, on the 5th of October, 1864:

“*Resolved*, that this Presbytery greatly rejoices in the action of the General Assembly, on the subject of slavery—action which, as we believe, brings the church into more entire harmony with the manifest purposes of God, as made known in His providence—into more perfect harmony also, with the spirit of her own past deliverances, and with the spirit of her Master—(both her’s and ours) whose great and blessed mission it was to open the prison doors to them that are bound, and to break every yoke—and that we hereby pledge ourselves to do with our might whatsoever in our judgment God in His providence may make it our duty to do, to the end that the stupendous evil referred to, the manifest occasion of all our woes as a Nation, may be hastened to a speedy and everlasting extinction.”

⁶ In 1862, this convention formally approved of the emancipation proclamation, and appealed for increased vigor in the prosecution of the war. In 1863, it expressed the hope that the conflict would terminate “in the utter extinction of the system of slavery throughout all the National territory,” and in 1865, after the cessation of hostilities, declared: “That as nothing is settled until it be settled rightly, we recommend that prayer, vigilance and effort do not cease until treason and traitors be rendered so odious and so impotent as to sink into everlasting obscurity and ignominy, and until equality before the law be secured to all, both white and black, who may claim to be American citizens.” In 1866, going still further, the convention asked “in the name of God, and justice and National tranquillity, the right of franchise for all men, white or black.”

⁷ The annual conferences of the Methodist Church had been held (in 1861,) before hostilities commenced, but the position of the denomination was never for a moment doubtful. Its pulpits rang with appeals for Liberty and the Union of the fathers from the very outset of the conflict. Upon the meeting of the New Jersey Conference, in

the State had spoken in no less positive and unqualified terms as to the duty of loyalty and the necessity of purging the land of every abomination invoking the divine displeasure; and the Church as a whole, within six months after the opening of the bloody tragedy, stood firmly, inflexibly and grandly on the side of liberty and the Union.

There can be no question as to the great influence of these declarations of our religious bodies upon the minds of the people. All experience shows that the more intelligent classes in society—statesmen and others of the highest abilities, who are connected formally with the Church, as well as the mass of her members—have their opinions formed or modified, in a good degree, as to the moral and religious aspects of public questions, by the views and teachings which the Church proclaims; by the formal action of her ecclesiastical assemblies; by the writings of her distinguished ministers and by the discussions of the pulpit. In a land like ours, the press is, indeed, a great and marvellous power, but the Church exerts a yet greater influence; appealing to the habitual reverence which men have for sacred things, to the emotional as well as the intellectual nature, and sometimes to superstitious fear and prejudice, it sways to an extent which no line can measure the thoughts and opinions of the masses. When, therefore, the religious bodies of New Jersey, reaching in their declarations, remotely or directly, nearly every household in its borders—proclaimed, promptly, clearly and with fervid enthusiasm, the duty of standing by the Government at whatever cost, and exacted of every man professing fellowship with them, prayer and effort for the Nation's cause, they gave the most powerful aid to the Government—each fresh exhibition of ecclesiastical confidence and loyalty being worth to the cause infinitely more than millions of money. Thus stimulated

1862, resolutions of the most emphatic character were at once adopted, the rebellion being characterized as "abhorrent in spirit, and proposing objects the accomplishment of which would be one of the greatest calamities to the interests of civilization and Christianity." The Newark Conference, meeting soon after, adopted similar resolutions, one declaring that "with our prayers, with every element of our influence, and with all our strength, we will stand by the Government in its patriotic efforts to suppress rebellion."

and encouraged, men went confidently and eagerly to the field; and to-day in all our churches there are scores of vacant seats, the manly forms that once filled them lying under the turf of trampled fields where, with the battle flame upon their faces, they fell with all their armor on.

Nor has the Church of New Jersey, since the termination of the war, shrunk from the great responsibilities which the changed condition of Southern society has imposed. She has taken up bravely and carried forward faithfully the work to which Providence summoned her, in the education of the freedmen, the enlargement of missionary efforts among the degraded whites, and the occupation of the whole Southern field with every possible agency of moral and intellectual cultivation. In this work, the Methodists, Presbyterians and Baptists have been especially active, contributing liberally in support of all movements looking to the elevation of the suddenly emancipated population of the revolted States, and sending scores of laborers and teachers to assist in the sublime work of laying the new foundations in justice, purity, intelligence, and an enlarged recognition of religious truth. The results of these efforts, time alone can disclose; but it is something to know that the Church, here and elsewhere, thus promptly accepts the logic of events and faithfully performs the work which, evolved from the ruins of war, has in it blessing and honor for the Nation.

CHAPTER XLV

DISTINGUISHED GENERAL OFFICERS—KEARNEY

IN the list of distinguished General officers who entered the field from New Jersey, General Kearney was confessedly first and foremost. In the highest sense, Philip Kearney was the type Volunteer General of the war. More nearly than any other, he represented in his views and theory the popular conception as to the methods upon which the war should be fought. He reflected, moreover, more truly than any other high commander the exalted, unselfish, uncalculating patriotism which glowed in the hearts of the people. His fiery nature took affront at every attempt to dwarf the grand contest into anything else than a struggle for the sublime principle of Nationality. He had no confidence in politicians, but little respect for dignitaries, no love for anything but the Cause. Intriguers, cowards, martinets, small men essaying to crowd down great ones, he detested with implacable detestation. But to Courage and upright Manliness, he lifted his hat with instinctive reverence. For the soldier, whether officer or private, who cherished a genuine pride in his profession, and labored, only for duty's sake, to excel in every requirement of the service, he had esteem unbounded—not always exhibited, indeed, by outward act, but none the less genuine or profound. In battle, fierce as a lion, on parade sometimes stern and impetuous, almost to injustice—in the hospital, by the bed-side of the wounded and dying, his heart grew tender, his voice as soft as a woman's; even his touch had healing in it. Men who only saw him with the hood of pride upon his face, judged him incapable of emotion. They did not know how, under all the hard crust, there lurked the tenderest thoughtfulness for the health, comfort, and lives of his command; how, out of his own purse, he minis-

tered to their wants; how, even in the heat of battle, thoughts of home and kindred, like flashes of sunshine, illumined the seemingly stony, stoical nature; how, in the battle-pauses, he was wont to pen messages of remembrance from the ghastliest fields to those who afar off watched his plume with solicitude and affection. It is no wonder, indeed, that men misjudged him; he had no mirror set in his breast, that all the world might see and know his thoughts; rather, he was reticent, reserved, surrounded by a hauteur which few men cared to penetrate; and so, in the estimation of all but a few intimates, he suffered a sort of martyrdom when he should have been crowned a king of men.

Philip Kearney was born June 2, 1815. On his father's side his lineage was Irish. His mother was descended in part from Huguenot ancestry. From his boyhood, Philip inclined to military pursuits, and having passed through Columbia College, and then studied law, he sought and obtained, upon reaching his majority, a commission as Lieutenant in a regiment of dragoons, in which Jefferson Davis was a Captain, with which he proceeded to the West. Here he spent something over a year, applying himself to the details of the military profession, acquiring skill in horsemanship, and perfecting himself in all branches of his duty. In 1839, the French Government having accorded to the United States permission to send three officers to pursue the course of instruction in their military school at Saumur, Lieutenant Kearney was selected as one of them, and, going out in 1840, he at once addressed himself to the work of mastering the profession. After a time, quitting the school to go with the French forces to Africa, he was attached to the First Chasseurs d'Afrique, and was present at two engagements, being distinguished for his skill and fearlessness, and winning the warmest encomiums from his superiors. Returning from France in 1841, he was attached to the staff of General Scott, in whose military family he remained until the outbreak of the war with Mexico. Having at that time risen to be Captain of dragoons, he recruited a company in the West, offering from his private purse a premium additional to Government bounty, in order to secure both men and horses of the very best character. As a result, his

troop was superior to any other in the army ; but being taken by General Scott as his body-guard, no opportunity for personal distinction was offered until the battle of Cherubusco, fought at the very gates of Mexico. At this battle, in order to avoid being flanked, General Scott had given up his escort and retired upon his center, having first detached Captain Kearney for "general service." That officer was not slow in seizing the first opportunity which offered to strike a telling blow. The enemy being discovered in retreat, the cavalry were ordered to pursue. At the point in question, Mexico is approached by a narrow causeway, crossing a deep marsh, which flanks it on either side. Along this causeway the Mexicans fled in great disorder, seeking the protection of the gates and of a battery which guarded them. Kearney, getting upon this causeway, and discovering the battery, saw at once that his safety lay in pushing desperately forward, giving the enemy no opportunity to rally. Upon that conviction he acted. An officer was sent to command his return, but hurriedly indicating his situation, Captain Kearney was permitted to continue the charge, rushing up to the gate itself, sabering all who resisted. Upon retiring, he was fired upon by the enemy, who had now somewhat recovered, and here had his left arm shot away by a shower of grape.

For his gallantry in this action Captain Kearney was promoted to be Major. In 1850-52, he was employed in California and Oregon against the Indian tribes. Then, resigning his commission, he traveled extensively throughout Europe and the East, making his residence in Paris—only returning to this country for a short time at various periods. In 1859, during the Italian war, he was attached as Aid-de-camp to the staff of General Morris, commanding the cavalry of the Guard, and was present, under fire, at the battle of Solferino. In consideration of his services in this campaign, the Emperor Napoleon III conferred on him the Cross of the Legion of Honor.

At length the slaveholders' rebellion, so long plotted, flowered into open, actual hostilities. Instantly Major Kearney, abandoning the luxury and congenial ease of his continental life, hastened to tender his sword to his Government. Arriving in this country

early in the spring of 1861, he applied to General Scott for employment, and at his instance sought a commission first from the Governor of New York. Failing there, jostled aside by political intriguers who no more comprehended the magnitude of the struggle than they cared for the principles at stake, he turned away in disgust—burning to serve the country but absolutely denied the privilege. Fortunately, a prominent Jerseyman hearing of his arrival in America, interceded in his behalf with the authorities of the State, urging his appointment to the command of the First Brigade, then forming for the field. But weeks passed, and the appointment was not made. At length the disaster of the first Bull Run startled the people and their rulers into a truer conception of the work before them, and then, when the need of officers of the highest attainments became so obvious as no longer to admit of doubt, Major Kearney, still panting for the fray, willing to lead a regiment or take even a subordinate command, was made Brigadier-General of Volunteers.¹

The story of his connection with the First Jersey Brigade has more than once been rehearsed. His talents as an organizer, his fervid enthusiasm for his profession, his close study of the art of war, his intuitive perception of character, his strategic genius, his generosity and lavish expenditure of his large wealth in order to promote the efficiency of his command—all these qualities from the outset distinguished his career. In a little time, his brigade was confessedly the best disciplined in the army. Keeping ever before his command the fact that the duty of the soldier was to fight, pushing them forward into the van of the army, he made them active and vigilant, and when at last opportunity came, they, of all the army, were fully prepared to meet it.

The autumn passed; the army grew daily stronger; but nothing

¹ The spirit with which General Kearney entered the army, may be inferred from the following extract from a letter written by him shortly after taking command of the First Brigade. After speaking of the difficulties experienced in organizing and disciplining the troops, he continued: "But I ought not to complain of this. My position here was not an ambition, but I felt that I was paying an early debt I owed to the country. My only hope is, not to live, but that I may not be killed early in an engagement. If I am not, New Jersey shall have no cause to be ashamed of me."

was done. McClellan was planning, halting, doubting. The Nation cried for action, still trusting to the god it had set up. But Kearney was not long in seeing the truth as to the Commanding General,² and he expressed it, not insubordinately but confidentially, and with many cautious and generous hopes that he might be mistaken. In October, 1861, he writes: "I see a vacillation in his great objects—allowing small objects to intrude." In February, 1862, he writes that early in the previous September the enemy might have been easily manœvered out of Manassas, but for inefficiency at headquarters. In March, he speaks yet more decidedly: "Although there is no one exactly to replace McClellan, I now proclaim distinctly that unless a Chief, a live officer, not an engineer, of military prestige (success under fire with troops), is put in command of the Army of the Potomac (leaving McClellan the bureau duties of General-in-Chief), we will come in for some terrible disaster." Later, when, as is detailed in the narrative of the First Brigade, he had advanced upon and occupied Manassas,³ McClellan's neglect to take advantage of the success and follow up the retreating enemy, completely satisfied General Kearney of his incompetency. From that time nothing could change his opinion. "The stupid fact is," he writes March 17, 1862, "that not content with letting me or others push after the panic-stricken enemy, fighting him a big battle and ending the war—for his panic promised us sure success—McClellan, so powerful with figures but weak with men, has brought us all back. It is so like our good old nursery story, 'The King of France, with twice ten thousand men, marched up the hill and then marched down again.' The result will be that in Southern character they will *more* than recuperate, more than think us afraid of a real

² Address of Mr. Cortlandt Parker before the New Jersey Historical Society. We are indebted to this admirable address for many of the facts furnished in this sketch as to General Kearney's opinion of men and measures.

³ General Kearney announced this event to the Adjutant-General of the army as follows:

"The Third New Jersey Volunteers, under Colonel Taylor, occupied Manassas and planted the United States flag at the main fort, at the Junction, at half-past nine o'clock, a. m., March 11th, arriving by Union Mills and the line of the railroad. They understood from the occupants and citizens that they were the first troops to enter."

stand-up fight, meet us at the preferred points, possibly play ugly tricks at the Capital, and non-plus or force us to fight with the worst of chances against us; and all this because McClellan, out of confidence since *his* failure at Ball's Bluff, despairing of a direct attack on Manassas, having invented with the aid of engineers the plan of turning the enemy by a sea route, instead of availing himself of the good luck of the enemy's retreat—thinks that he must still adhere to his sea plan. Like the over-stuffed glutton who thinks he must cram because he has on hand an '*embarras de richesses*.'” At a later date, writing upon the same subject, General Kearney says: “It would have been so beautiful to have pushed after the enemy, and in doing so, isolate Fredericksburg, carry it easily, occupy that road, and thus turn those river batteries, all the while near enough to Washington in case of any attempt upon it.”

The meaning of these criticisms is plain. Some two hundred thousand men lay at that time around Washington. The rebel force was barely forty thousand. What hindered our advance—why was it not made? Kearney could not comprehend this delay and inactivity; he believed in action; he knew that a direct advance would have been overwhelming. No measures, indeed, could have resisted it. Success, complete and overwhelming, must have crowned such a movement.

During the month of March, General Kearney was tendered command of a division vacated by the promotion of General Sumner to a corps. General Kearney was only too glad to accept, but desiring to carry his brigade with him, and being refused, he promptly declined the proposed command, and, while ranking many Division Generals, generously remained with his brigade.⁴ The act was characteristic, but it deepened his hold upon the men, and the scene of enthusiasm upon his return to camp, after having declined to leave his command, was one never to be forgotten.

⁴ In a letter dated March 19, 1862, addressed to General Seth Williams, General Kearney said: “A few days since, the General-in-Chief honored me by appointing me to command a division, transferring me without my brigade. My duties as a volunteer General to those with whose welfare I had linked myself, appeared to me paramount, and I declined the same. In all truthfulness I asserted utter abnegation of self in this war.”

One who was with him, still tells how even his eyes filled with tears as he rode down the welcoming lines, saluted with peal upon peal of cheers.

The services of General Kearney in the Peninsula campaign have passed into history. Just before reaching Yorktown, a vacancy occurred in a division of Heintzleman's Corps. The division being actually under fire, he felt bound to assume at once the position to which he was ordered, and with a grief which he could not conceal, he laid down his command of the Jersey troops (April 30th), and thenceforward ceased to be known as their General. But his thought, down to the hour of his death, was ever with them, and in every engagement his concern for their welfare, and his solicitude for their success, was no less earnest and profound than for the reputation of his own immediate command.⁵ The losses of the brigade at Gaines' Mills, where the Division General failed to appear on the field, he never ceased to deplore, nor did he hesitate to denounce in vehement terms the unaccountable dereliction of the offending commander.

In all the battles of the Peninsula campaign, General Kearney displayed conspicuous bravery and skill. Three days after he assumed command, he participated in the battle of Williamsburg, coming to the support of Hooker and his New Jersey troops at a most critical moment, and handsomely saving the army from disaster. He entered this battle with five regiments, going in at double quick, the band playing and Kearney moving impetuously far in advance of the little column. At another time, he led two companies to the charge to drive back the sharpshooters of the enemy, and during the whole engagement he displayed a coolness, discrimination and courage which elicited the admiration of all

⁵ Next to his sense of the disgrace inflicted upon the army at large, and the country, by the retreat which he so severely denounced, was his grief at the losses and almost ruin of his pet Jersey Brigade, upon whose fate he ever looked with parental anxiety. "I am sickened," he writes in a letter of July 24th, "by the falseness of the times, and the gratuitous sacrifice of the Jersey Brigade is enough to make me so. Why did not their Division General go to command in person? It was his own part of the division (Slocum's). It was half of his provisional corps, and surely why not place it in the fight, even if he did no more?"—*Mr. Parker's Address*.

beholders.⁶ In the battle of Fair Oaks, his division again achieved distinction, saving the army from utter wreck after the headlong stampede of Casey's Division. In the fight of the second day, his troops, with those of Hooker, again beat back the exultant enemy, driving him broken and crippled from the field, and had McClellan vigorously pursued his advantage, he might without doubt have marched, at the conclusion of this engagement, straight into Richmond, already smitten and trembling with fear.⁷ Both Hooker and Kearney were earnest, not only in conviction, but in requesting that they might pursue the enemy and capture his Capital; but McClellan was still timid and undecided, and not perhaps really knowing his own mind or the actual facts of the situation, refused permission, and once more the fruits of victory were lost. General Kearney, his impatience deepened still more by this fresh exhibition of incompetency, did not hesitate to speak his mind in reference to the whole subject, characterizing, as it deserved, the weak vacillation of the commanding General. In a letter written three

⁶ Chaplain Marks, in his account of this battle, in his interesting work, "The Peninsula Campaign," says:

"And now Kearney performed one of those brilliant feats which made him the model soldier of his division. In order to disclose to his troops the concealed position of the enemy, and to exhaust their fire, he announced his determination to ride in front of the enemy's lines. Surrounded by his aids and officers he dashed out into the open field, and as if on parade, leisurely galloped along the entire front. Five thousand guns were pointed at him, the balls fell around him like hail, two of his aids dropped dead at his side, and before he reached the end he was almost alone. He secured by this hazardous exploit what he aimed to accomplish, the uncovering of the enemy's position—then riding back amongst his men he shouted, 'You see, my boys, where to fire!'"

⁷ Chaplain Marks, on page one hundred and ninety-eight, of his "Peninsula Campaign," says:

"There is no doubt of the truth of the statement often made, that the enemy on this day was thoroughly defeated, and that it was possible for us to have taken Richmond. The rebel soldiers rushed into Richmond, heralding their defeat and spreading alarm, thousands of them throwing away their guns in their flight; and if we had pushed vigorously forward we could have been in Richmond before night. General Johnston had been severely wounded the previous day, and the enemy acted without concert or plan."

Of General Kearney's conduct in this battle, Chaplain Marks says:

"General Kearney showed himself equal to every emergency, dared every danger, and risked his life in the most hazardous positions. His men seemed to be capable of performing anything under his eye, for their confidence in his courage and military sagacity was unbounded. I have often heard the men speak at the camp-fires of his unruffled coolness during both of those days."

weeks after the battle, he said : " Here we are again at a dead-lock ; Manassas over again ; both parties intrenched up to their eyes ; both waiting for something ; unluckily, our adversaries gaining two to our one. Our last chance to conquer Richmond—for Dame Fortune is resentful of slighted charms—was thrown away when our great battle of Fair Oaks was thrown away. We had tempted the enemy to attack us whilst divided by the Chickahominy. Fortunately, he failed. The prestige, nearly lost to us by our inaction since Williamsburg, was once more in the ascendency. It only required McClellan to put forth moral force and his military might, and Richmond would have been ours. But no : delay on delay ; fortifications, as if we were beaten, met by stronger counter-fortifications, on points previously neglected ; undue concentration of our troops on points already over-manned, met by a net-work enveloping us by them : supineness in our camps, met by daring forays by them ; the boasted influence of our reserve artillery, counter-balanced by their availing themselves of the respite to get up artillery even of greater calibre ; the reliance on further troops from the North more than met by reinforcements of two to one by their recalling troops from the South. Indeed, everything so betokens fear on the part of the General commanding, and the enemy show themselves so emboldened, that, with the numbers crowding up around us, I am puzzled to divine the next act of the drama. It will be either another inexplicable evacuation, or the suffocation of this army by the seizure of our communications when least expected. The enemy wish us to attack. McClellan has proved by his fortifications that he is feeble. We are surrounded in front by a cordon of troops and forts. It is true that they will fail if they attack us ; but, if they do not do that, they will leave enough troops in our front, and, crossing the Chickahominy, cut us off from our lines of communication and sustenance."

The wonderful foresight—amounting to actual prophecy—which is developed in this extract, cannot but attract the attention of every careful reader. Only a week later, the event here predicted actually came to pass ; our communications being cut, and the army driven from the position where it was rotting behind intrench-

ments to the banks of the James, with a loss of life, *materiel* and prestige which, in the first hours of the disaster, seemed fatal to all our hopes of success over the rebellion.

As to General Kearney's action in the battles of the seven days' retreat, the accounts of the time give full and glowing particulars. In every action in which he shared, he exhibited the same fearless intrepidity and high resources of command which had given him success on every other field. In the battle of White Oak Swamp, he seemed ubiquitous, directing all movements, and imparting by his presence and bearing the most determined courage to his men. "Wherever the danger was greatest, there he pressed, carrying with him a personal power which was equal to a reinforcement. In a pre-eminent degree," adds Chaplain Marks, "he exhibited that military prescience, or an anticipation of what was coming, and the point of an enemy's attack, which has characterized every great man who has risen to distinction in the art of war." In this battle, as the troops passed General Kearney's position, marching into the open field, he looked on each man, saying cheerily, "Go in my boys! go in gayly, go in gayly!" and during all the subsequent conflict, they heard the voice of their General, "Gayly, gayly, my boys!" At Malvern Hill, "Fighting Phil. Kearney" was again "the grandest Roman of them all," and his indignation at McClellan's failure to improve his opportunity to advance upon Richmond was violent in the last degree. When the order to retreat to Harrison's Landing was received, he exclaimed in the presence of many officers, "I, Philip Kearney, an old soldier, enter my solemn protest against this order for retreat; we ought, instead of retreating, to follow up the enemy and take Richmond. And in full view of all the responsibility of such a declaration, I say to you all, such an order can only be prompted by cowardice or treason."^s In a letter to a friend in New Jersey, he said: "Very far from having a base to act on, General McClellan has *boxed* us. You will soon hear of the James River being rendered impassable for our supplies, and then, like drowned rats, we must

^s Chaplain Marks' "Peninsula Campaign."

soon come out of our holes. But it will be done with more awful sacrifices of useless, because avoidable battles. We are fortifying here again, unnecessarily so. It breaks the hearts of the soldiers; gives them the idea that they cannot win fields, and yet in a few days, sooner or later, we will have to burst through the net-work, that the enemy are preparing around us, and, if we do not, look out for Washington. That city will go. They will crush Pope, by leaving McClellan in ignorance of their departure, then for a foreign alliance, and good night to the North. Even now McClellan's defeat will be likely to produce this. His 'change of base' may cheat the American newspapers and fool the American people; but the ignominious retreat, the abandonment of the sick and wounded, the abandonment of stores, and loss of strategical supremacy, cannot be concealed from military eyes in France, England, nor elsewhere."

Again, General Kearney's predictions were justified by the event. The enemy *did* crush Pope, but not until Kearney had given his life in a brave and desperate endeavor to rescue him and his army from the peril into which they had been brought by blunders amounting to crimes. In all the later fighting of the Pope campaign, he was everywhere the lion of the fray, fighting with tremendous audacity, and striking the enemy with a power which more than once sent him reeling to the dust. But in all that campaign the fates were against us. Fighting bravely and brilliantly, the soldiers of that grand army could not overcome both treachery and imbecility among its own commanders, and the swarming legions of the foe, fighting as they had never fought before. On the 30th of August, Pope, betrayed by some of his own lieutenants, was driven, or compelled to retire across Bull Run, with a view of concentrating about Centerville. Lee, however, did not mean that our disordered army should reach the Potomac if he could help it, and accordingly, on the afternoon of the 1st of September, the enemy made a bold flank attack on General Reno with the remains of two divisions, near Chantilly, endeavoring to gain possession of the Fairfax road, with a view of interposing a barrier between us and Washington. This movement, so threatening

in its character, needed to be promptly met; the enemy must be repulsed, in order to save the army, if not indeed the Capital itself. In such a crisis, General Pope was naturally unwilling—we quote the language of one who was on the bloody field—to trust any untried commander, and looked for help to those who had never failed in any duty. Kearney, Reno and Stevens were selected for the task. Their divisions had been shattered and thinned by the preceding struggles, but with Kearney as their leader, there was no thought of failure. Reno and Stevens attacked, but after desperate fighting against overpowering numbers, were compelled gradually to retire. Stevens fell, flag in hand, cheering and leading on his old Highland regiment, in the very front of the battle. At this moment, as our forces were giving way, General Kearney appeared upon the field. With all the impetuosity which ordinarily characterized his attacks, he hurled his columns against the exultant and advancing lines of the enemy, unlimbered Randolph's guns, shot with double canister, and then placing himself at the head of Birney's charging column, ordering staff and orderlies to the rear, broke through the enemy's center, dashed him back in disorder and confusion, saved Pope's Army and the Capital, but paid for the victory with his own precious life. Riding forward, about sunset, to reconnoiter the enemy's position, he unexpectedly came upon the rebel lines, and was summoned to surrender, but refusing with words of defiance, was shot dead as he turned to fly, his body falling into the hands of the enemy.

No more conclusive testimony of the popular appreciation of Kearney's character and talents could possibly have been furnished than was given him in the universal outburst of lamentation over the news of his death. Everywhere it occasioned the profoundest grief. In Washington, the intelligence of his fall was especially depressing. At eight o'clock on that dismal morning, the writer, walking the streets of the Capital, met everywhere groups of men with saddened faces and tearful eyes, talking together with subdued voice of the nation's loss. At Willard's, the lobbies and halls were thronged with officers and civilians listening to the details of the sad event as rehearsed by members of his staff and others fresh from the

front. At the telegraph office, as a dispatch was handed in to distant friends of the dead General, the operator, a grey-haired man, with a sob in his voice, exclaimed, "This is the sorest loss of all." At the White House, the rough, grand, heroic man into whose face the last week's losses and reverses had brought a deeper sadness and an almost holy look of patient weariness and grief, mourned no less keenly the knightly soldier fallen, saying in his heart also, "This is the sorest loss of all." In the hospitals, crowded with mangled heroes; in the barracks and camps in and about the Capital; among the cavalry filing over the Long Bridge and moving towards the upper Potomac; everywhere, the words "Kearney is dead," smote upon the listening ear like a knell.⁹ He

⁹ Captain Henry N. Blakt, (Eleventh Massachusetts Regiment,) in his "Three years in the Army of the Potomac," says, in closing his account of the battle of Chantilly:

"The army mourned the National loss of Major-General Kearney, who was killed at Chantilly; and his memory will be cherished as long as exalted patriotism, inspiring courage, and justice towards men, are revered by mankind. Qualified to be the head of the army, he accepted the command of a brigade. Leaving the comforts which his large wealth afforded, he welcomed the most trying hardships of the service. In another zone, the enemies of his country had taken his arm; but his zeal triumphed over the disability, and he fought until he had sacrificed his life. Placing the reins between his teeth, and grasping in his single hand the two-edged sword, he led his men in the charge that was never checked. Humane to those who were his inferiors, the orderlies were directed to bring water in canteens to the soldiers when the exigencies of the hour required that all should remain in the ranks at the front. Impetuous in thought and action as the flash of his fiery eye, he censured with the same vehemence the misconduct of a private, or the General of the highest rank in the Union forces. Beloved by his division, the red badge which he instituted was always worn by the officers and men with the same proud feeling with which the heroic commander displayed the cross of the Legion of Honor, which never enrolled a nobler chevalier. Bravely performing his public tasks, the death of this pure patriot and consummate soldier was a fitting conclusion of his eventful life."

Chaplain Marks' thus details his last interview with General Kearney:

"From this time I had no personal intercourse with General Kearney, until the fatal day of Chantilly. While the army was yet at Centerville, I entered his room to obtain permission to visit the wounded at Fairfax Station. This, without a moment's hesitation, he granted, and urged me to remain with him for a few moments; during the course of our conversation he spoke of the causes which led to the disastrous defeat of the previous Saturday, and then of the spirit which animated the South. For the first time in our intercourse he spoke on the subject of religion. He regretted that it had been so little his study, but said his knowledge of the world and experience taught him that the only hope of the future was in the gospel of our Lord, and that everything else would signally fail in producing peace on earth and good-will amongst men. He said the scenes in which we were living more deeply impressed him with the value of the teachings of the Bible.

"We parted, and in the sanguinary struggle of the evening General Kearney fell, and with him a thousand hopes for the country and the army. He was a man of far more talent than many have been willing to concede to him. While ardent and impulsive,

had fought for the nation, for unity, liberty, law; and the nation, with the last flash of his sword in its eyes, took him to its heart and shrined him there, with the chief and best of those who, from Bunker Hill downward through the lapsing years, had received in their breasts the fatal thrusts intended for its own.

Of the personal characteristics of General Kearney, something still remains to be added. As a disciplinarian he was, as already intimated, stern, exacting, pitiless. Possibly, he may have been sometimes unnecessarily severe, his impetuous temper hurrying him into actions which sober reflection could not justify. But no man was more ready than he to confess an error or correct a wrong. His nature was at bottom, frank, generous, just, and as, upon occasion, he was swift to censure with unsparing epithets, so when the blood cooled, he was no less quick to compensate for any injustice of which he may have been guilty. Even in the enforcement of necessary discipline, he often showed his tender side. Frequently, after having reprimanded an officer in presence of his command, for some slovenliness of dress or carelessness of drill, he was known to say privately to the object of his rebuke: "This reprimand was necessary, sir; I must have discipline; come and take dinner with me." The officer, however greatly his sensibilities may have been wounded, could not but appreciate the man who, while thus faithful to the responsibilities of command, uniformly respected the manhood of his subordinates; and we believe there was never an instance in which a reprimand, however sharp or severe, led to permanent resentment or estrangement. As for the men in the ranks, their love of Kearney amounted to idolatry. It was a passion, deep, intense, headlong. They swung their caps for him

he was capable of the most wily caution; while often stern and withering in rebuke, he was generous and forgiving, and though ambitious, he was above all low, mean jealousies. No officer in the army was more laborious and sleepless; his keen eye was everywhere; and with an energy that never faltered, he corrected every abuse, and fully investigated everything that pertained to the discipline and well-being of his division. If he had lived, his brilliant and chivalrous qualities would have won for him a very high place in the admiration and gratitude of his country."

as he passed their camps; gossiped proudly of his peculiarities and achievements in tent and bivouac; and wore his homely flannel badge, as the Old Guard of Napoleon wore the cross of the Legion of Honor. It was not wonderful that he inspired this feeling. He was not merely faultlessly brave; he was careful, even in the heat of the most desperate action, of the safety and lives of his troops, while in camp he was ever studious of their comfort. Many a delicacy from his private larder found its way to sick and wounded sufferers in the hospitals of his command. Of these latter he was a constant visitor, and with the details of their organization, no less than with the wants and condition of all their inmates, he took care to be always familiar.¹⁰ Thus thoughtfully cared for—knowing that whatever fortune might overtake them, his eye would seek them out and his hand minister to their comfort, it was no wonder that the men revered and confided in him

¹⁰ Chaplain Marks in his interesting work, "The Peninsula Campaign in Virginia," makes frequent reference to General Kearney's humanity and sympathy with the sick and wounded. Once he said to the Chaplain, who had been looking after the sick at Baltimore Cross-Roads, "Everything relating to my sick men touches my heart;" and "from that hour," adds the writer, "he was my warmest friend." During the battle of Fair Oaks, he sent the Chaplain to Savage Station with the instruction, "All the men of my division that you find there wounded or dead, attend to them, sir, and I will thank you." This interest in the suffering was exhibited, it should be remembered, during all the excitements and anxieties of battle, and it showed the ever thoughtful concern of the model soldier for the welfare of his men. The following letter addressed by him to Chaplain Marks, during the Peninsula campaign, is of deep interest in this connection:

"HEADQUARTERS, THIRD DIVISION, FAIR OAKS, }
"June 15, 1862. }

"DEAR SIR:—I return you my grateful acknowledgments for your noble and energetic conduct in behalf of our poor sufferers of this Division.

"From long experience in the field no one appreciates more sensibly the service you thus render to humanity and to our cause.

"If there has been one point, more than another, where I have hitherto laboriously, and conscientiously, and successfully fulfilled my duties as an officer, it has been in my solicitude for the sick and disabled. I am thankful to find in you a strong coadjutor; and when I am a little more free to separate myself from the cares of being on the spot to command in case of attack, I will ever be found a constant visitor of the hospitals.

"Most respectfully, your obedient servant,

"PHILIP KEARNEY, Brigadier-General."

In a letter after the battle of Fair Oaks, General Kearney wrote:

"One curious fact; knowing the ease of carrying off my sick and wounded from Fair Oaks (I sent them off early), I was ordered to unload them and abandon them; but I did not, and carried them off; but, although I had twenty empty wagons, was prevented taking off those of another hospital. Fortunately, they, too, principally got clear."

with an absolute trust; no wonder that they followed him gladly into the thickest danger, and counted a word of approval from his lips as more than compensating for the sorest pains and the dreariest sufferings.

Nor was the generous kindness of this rare soldier expended alone on the soldiers of his command. He pitied sincerely the misfortunes of many among the enemy, and in his wide-reaching charity of soul lost no opportunity to mitigate the sufferings resulting to Southern families from the presence of our troops among them. A few cases in illustration of this fact deserve to be stated here. Among the estates within the limits of Kearney's command, while lying at Alexandria, was that of Miss. E. P. Herbert. Circumstances having rendered her comparatively helpless, her case was at once laid before General McClellan in the following characteristic letter:

“HEADQUARTERS NEW JERSEY BRIGADE,
CAMP SEMINARY, November 24, 1861. {

“SIR: I have the honor to apply for a safeguard for the house and property of Miss E. P. Herbert, in Alexandria. Her case is peculiarly distressing. She was possessor of “Vanclose,” a point in my camp necessary for military occupation, at an early period. When threatened with an attack I was obliged to garrison the premises by the two flank companies of Colonel Simpson's Fourth New Jersey Volunteers. The lady was obliged to leave. Her house in Alexandria had been forced open, and all her furniture destroyed. She is without any friends, and quite advanced in years, and cut off from all pecuniary resources—being additionally burthened with her sister, infirm in mind as in body. In Alexandria, she has not been treated with due consideration. As the military instrument of much of her distress, I feel bound to help her, and I have done so. She needs it, for her mind has given way to high nervous excitement and fear.

“A ‘safeguard’ for her residence in Alexandria will do much to secure her from future annoyances, and to calm her. I respectfully trust that it may be granted.

“Indemnity is due to her, and could not be refused, if her case had a hearing. In no instance could humanity have juster scope for its exercise.

“Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

“P. KEARNEY, Brigadier-General.”

This letter finely displays both General Kearney's humanity and sense of justice; and his action in this case is only a type of other deeds no less noble and generous. Before writing this letter, he had personally helped the object of his interest, having on the 26th of October put his banker at her disposal “to the best of his means,” and tendered her other assistance no less valuable. Another instance in which this same benevolent temper found

expression, is disclosed in a letter to the Assistant Adjutant-General of Franklin's Division, dated February 12, 1862, as follows :

"SIR: I respectfully again call the attention of General McClellan to the great distress of Mrs. Godwin, a lady of high social position, and the necessity of her being permitted to go to Richmond, as she has no male relatives in the North.

"It is now a month since Mr. Godwin died, and left herself and numerous daughters thus helpless. They have no support except what aid they may receive from myself, and other officers. Excepting the principle of private individuals passing the lines, they could easily be left at Mrs. Fitzhugh's, two and a half miles from our post, and by her forwarded to Manassas.

"They have never had any means of information, and what they witness in my command can only be in favor of the spirit, comfort and cheerfulness of the Union army.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

"P. KEARNEY, Brigadier-General."

But with all his sympathy for the inevitable distresses of war, with all his commiseration for the misfortunes of the proud and haughty First Families who suddenly saw all their props swept away, General Kearney resented as a personal affront any and all manifestations of sympathy with treason within the limits of his command. Himself clear as the day, with his whole nature fired with lofty zeal, he despised and abhorred all hypocrisies and double-dealing, all infractions of good faith or comity on the part of those who were held at the mercy of the conqueror. And his treatment of all persons so offending was as sharp and decisive as it was often unexpected. Two illustrations only of his stern fidelity to principle in cases of this character can be given here, and that in the form of letters from Kearney's own hand. On the 13th of December, 1861, he wrote to a Mrs. Brooks, of Alexandria, who had been guilty of a seditious act, as follows :

"HEADQUARTERS, NEW JERSEY BRIGADE, }
"December, 13, 1861. }

"MADAM: Certain articles for a prisoner in my Brigade Hospital, have been received. They were unnecessary as tending to the comfort of the prisoner, as I had already supplied him with clothing from my own wardrobe, and the hospital has complete sets—as to delicacies, they are equally unnecessary, as our own hospital is richly provided. Be assured that in this sad war, I ignore individuals, more particularly if wounded and prisoners, and that I have made no distinction between this prisoner and my own people.

"The package, on being examined, contained what was seditious. The insignia of rebellion attending openly the bouquet presented, is equally liable to condemnation.

"In reference to this, Madam, with the kindest feelings that civil war admits of, I can only see in it an unpardonable defiance and contempt for the feelings of myself and command, who have ever been your safeguard and protection. It is aggravating to the highest point with myself, whom the very consideration I show, above all others, to the undefended, seditious or Union, causes to detest, despise and loathe those factions, egotistical Southerners, who have introduced anarchy and schism, reducing us, a proud

first-class Nation, to (if they could) the insignificance, themselves and us, of a petty German Principality.

"Madam, if I were to construe my duty strictly, it would be to denounce you to the surveillance of the Alexandria authorities, but I accept as your excuse, the weakness of your sex, and your unprotected situation. I must, as a friend, caution you for the future. It was with great difficulty, owing to your sentiments, that I protected you whilst here. Does it ever occur to you that those who like myself, and most others, have sacrificed comfort, interest, and their homes, to protect our glorious Union, must feel insulted, as no male dares to insult us (did we allow private annoyances to mix with our high vocation), in thus being bearded in the face of our might by expressions of disloyalty, and that as to the individual for whom it is called forth, it could only prevent or restrain our full benevolence to him as a sufferer?"

"With best respects, your obedient servant,

"P. KEARNEY, Brigadier-General.

"P. S. You will please not to hold further communication with the prisoner."

Two days later, the above letter was followed by this note, in which courtesy and firm adherence to duty are strangely blended:

"SEMINARY, December 15, 1861.

"DEAR MADAM: I received yours of this date; I did not read it; it was sufficient to glean from it that you feel aggrieved by me. I most respectfully apologize, and disclaim any feeling of personality, although injured. But in doing so, I am left only my official duty—that of reporting secret correspondence with the enemy, a prisoner under my charge.

"With great respect, your obedient servant,

"P. KEARNEY, Brigadier-General.

"To Mrs. BROOKS."

In another case, the action of General Kearney was even more sharp and decisive. A Mrs. E. Godwin having offered an insult to the flag, he addressed her (March 29, 1862) as follows:

"DEAR MADAM: The conduct of the ladies of your family has been so impudent, by its public demonstrations, that I am left but one of two alternatives to save you, viz: The obtaining for you a safeguard from General McClellan; but this obliges an oath of allegiance to the Union. Ladies do not always like this straining of their private predilections.

"The other alone remains for me, therefore, viz: The planting over your door, by my high authority (not, therefore, the abuse as by an irresponsible individual), that flag of our old Union, under which we have all lived so long, and in which I have so strong a faith that the North and the South, the East and the West, will sooner or later be once more united, and all doubts and discord past, will learn once again to appreciate each other, without reference to section.

"Most devotedly and sincerely, your obedient servant,

"PHILIP KEARNEY,

"Brigadier-General Commanding Camp at Seminary."

The flag, under which the high-strung Virginia ladies had declared their solemn purpose never again to walk, *was* planted over the door, as Kearney promised, and they walked under it, rebuked and humiliated, spite of all their sneers and boasts, so long as his authority extended over their acres.

Did the war produce another General in whom were thus united so many of those high and peculiar traits which go to make the perfect soldier? Did it produce another who fought more unselfishly or with more lofty fidelity to principle? Another who, with keener prophetic eye searched out and foretold the weaknesses and disasters under which we staggered so drearily and long? Another who, unawed by the frown of authority, always declared with equal boldness and emphasis the thought that was in him? Another who looked towards a higher mark, or measured all his deeds by a higher or broader standard?

MAJOR-GENERAL GERSHOM MOTT.

Major-General Gershom Mott is a native of Mercer County, in this State, and upon the commencement of the rebellion was thirty-nine years of age. During the Mexican war he served with marked credit as Second Lieutenant in the Tenth Infantry, one of the ten regiments which were attached to the regular army during that period. At the time when the first call was made for volunteers to aid in suppressing the rebellion, he held a desirable position as cashier of the Bordentown Banking Company, but with genuine patriotic feeling, he at once offered his services to Governor Olden in any capacity he might designate, and on the 4th of August, 1861, was appointed Lieutenant-Colonel of the Fifth New Jersey Volunteers. This regiment, which was composed of a superior class of men, he thoroughly drilled and disciplined—being its commanding officer during nearly all the time he was connected with it—advancing it to a high state of efficiency and preparing it for the arduous and terrible campaigns in which it was destined to share. In the first demonstration against the enemy made by the Second New Jersey Brigade, this regiment carried off the honors, being selected by General Hooker to cross the Potomac and seize the rebel works at Cockpit Point, which was done, under Mott's direction, in the most gallant and satisfactory manner. In the memorable battle of Williamsburg, the regiment fought with the most obstinate bravery, occupying an advanced position, and ren-

dering service of inestimable value in the general plan of operations. Immediately after this battle, Mott, who had distinguished himself by his coolness and courage, was promoted (May 7, 1862) to the Colonelcy of the Sixth Regiment. This regiment he commanded with such skill and success in all the contests in which it participated on the Peninsula and up to the second Bull Run, as to win the lavish encomiums of his superiors, eliciting from them a strong and unanimous recommendation for his promotion to a Brigadier-Generalship. The President, satisfied of his merits as an officer and soldier, promptly acted upon this recommendation, ordering the promotion on the 7th of September. At this time Mott was at home suffering from a wound received at Bull Run while gallantly leading and encouraging his men, but as soon as possible (December 4th) returned to the field, and, upon the urgent request of General Hooker, then commanding the Center Grand Division of the Army of the Potomac, was assigned to the command of the Third Brigade, Second Division, Third Corps, or what was more generally recognized as the Second New Jersey Brigade, then composed of the Fifth, Sixth, Seventh and Eighth New Jersey and the One Hundred and Fifteenth Pennsylvania and Second New York Regiments. In the battle of Chancellorsville, this brigade displayed the most heroic gallantry, bearing the brunt of the fighting on that part of the line where it was placed. Here, General Mott, who fought with the same bravery and skill as on other fields, at one time carrying the colors in his own hand as his columns swept to the assault, was again wounded, but refused to leave the front until completely exhausted from loss of blood, when he retired a short distance to the rear. On the 29th of August, having recovered from this wound, he rejoined his command at Bealton, and on the 15th of October engaged the enemy at McLean's Ford, where, being in sole command of our forces, he handsomely defeated a large body of the enemy. On the 3d of April, 1864, as the army commenced its Grand Advance upon the enemy, General Mott was placed in command of the Second Division of the Third Corps, but subsequently, upon the consolidation of the Fourth and Third Divisions of that Corps, and their incorporation with the Second

Corps as one division (the Third), fell back temporarily to his old brigade. Shortly after, however, he again took command of the division, and held that position until the close of the war. On the 10th of September, 1864, he was brevetted Major-General, and after the army broke up, was put in command of a division of the Provisional Corps which was then formed—the division consisting of the remnants of the old Second Corps. Upon that corps being mustered out, he was ordered to report to the Department of Washington (July 28, 1865), and on the 5th of August was made a member of the Wirz Commission. Subsequently (on the 25th of November, 1865), he was appointed on the Commission to investigate the difficulties between the State of Massachusetts and the Austrian Government, growing out of the enlistment of Austrian subjects by the former. He remained on this commission until the 15th of January, 1866, having been made a full Major-General on the 1st of December preceding. On the 20th of February following, his resignation from the service, sent in some months previously, was accepted, and he retired to private life, carrying with him the warmest expressions of confidence from Secretary Stanton and other members of the Government.

General Mott was the first officer of volunteers who was brevetted a Major-General from the Army of the Potomac, and is the only full Major-General from New Jersey. As a soldier his record is without spot, and his advancement was purely the result of merit. Some Generals—not a few, indeed—acquired prominence rather through the friendly intervention of politicians and hired correspondents, than by actual performance in the field; but Mott owed nothing to influences of this character, suffering rather from the hostility of the one and the prejudice of the other. More than once, the credit of achievements performed by his brigade and division was ascribed to others, and even the historians of the war have not altogether corrected the false judgments of cotemporaneous writers as to a number of engagements in which he participated, as is clearly shown elsewhere in the history of the Second New Jersey Brigade.

As a disciplinarian, General Mott possessed qualities of the

highest order, and his division was at all times conspicuous both for the efficiency of its officers and the courage and endurance of its men. At one time during the campaign from the Wilderness to Petersburg, General Mott furnished from his division over half a dozen Colonels to command brigades in other divisions, and all justified the confidence which induced his superiors to look to his command for officers of the highest skill and capacity. But with all his admitted courage and genuine capacity, Mott had little magnetism of character, and rarely depended for success upon the arts of command. He was purely a man of method, as was natural in view of his education and business pursuits, and he held tenaciously to military rules, being inclined, indeed, to view with a sort of contempt any officer who failed to fight militarily, in precise accordance with established regulations. He was at all times thoroughly self-possessed in action, but was not always above the influence of passion. With his familiars he was genial and hearty to the last degree, but could be frigid as an iceberg to any against whom, whether justly or otherwise, he had conceived a prejudice. During the battle of Chancellorsville, having been carried to the rear when exhausted from loss of blood, an officer of a regiment in his brigade, entered the place where he was lying, some mile or so from the front, and seemed about to make himself comfortable, when Mott, seeing no signs of any wound on the person of the visitor, enquired sharply, "What are you doing here, sir?" The officer replied that he had been injured, but his manner showing that he was really skulking, Mott, too indignant for speech, turned his face to the wall with an air that said, "begone, thou coward," and from that hour, there was a barrier between that officer and himself that nothing could ever beat down.

General Mott was four times wounded—once in each year of the term during which he was in the service. When last wounded, during the pursuit of Lee, his division had just come up with the rear guard of the enemy, and but for his being compelled to leave the field and abandon to others the execution of his combinations, some thousands of the rebels, with a large part of their train, must have been captured. All were, indeed, a few days afterwards sur-

rendered, but it would have been a fitting close to Mott's career, and a crowning glory to the old Second Brigade, could the enemy have been at that time captured and held as trophies of New Jersey valor and endurance.

BREVET MAJOR-GENERAL TORBERT.

A. T. A. Torbert entered the Military Academy at West Point in 1851, and graduated four years after, in 1855, being promoted to Second Lieutenant in the Fifth United States Infantry. He joined that regiment in the same year, in Texas, and served continuously until 1861 on the frontiers of that State, and in Florida, Utah and New Mexico. In February, 1861, he was promoted to First Lieutenant, and on the 17th of April following reported to Governor Olden, of New Jersey, by order of the War Department, for mustering duty. He continued in the performance of this duty until September of the same year, being promoted in August to Captain and Assistant Quartermaster. In September he declined a staff appointment, and was promoted Captain in the Fifth Infantry. About the same time he received permission from the War Department to accept the Colonelcy of a regiment of Volunteers, and was thereupon made Colonel of the First New Jersey by Governor Olden, assuming command on the 17th, at Camp Seminary, Virginia. During the fall and winter months he devoted himself to the work of drilling and disciplining the regiment for active service, and soon advanced it to a state of proficiency which enlisted the warmest encomiums from General Kearney and others. In March, 1862, Colonel Torbert commanded his regiment in McClellan's advance to Manassas, and subsequently accompanied it to the Peninsula, serving in that disastrous campaign from March to July, being engaged in the battle of West Point, the skirmish at Mechanicsville, the battle of Gaines' Mill, and in the seven days' fight in McClellan's retreat to the James River. In August, 1862, he was assigned to the command of the First New Jersey Brigade, known as the First Brigade, First Division, Sixth Army Corps, then lying near Alexandria, Virginia. The brigade took part in General

Pope's campaign, and subsequently in the campaign in Maryland under General McClellan, participating in the battles of Crampton's Pass and Antietam. Upon the termination of this campaign, the Fifteenth and Twenty-third New Jersey Regiments were assigned to the brigade. Torbert participated with his command in the battle of Fredericksburg, December 13, 1862, and in January, 1863, left on sick leave, not being present at the second Fredericksburg battle. In the following June he rejoined the brigade near Fairfax Court House, and marched with the army, under Hooker, into Maryland, serving through the whole of the Maryland and Pennsylvania campaigns, under General Meade—taking part in the battles of Gettysburg and Fairfield, in July, 1863. He then commanded the brigade continuously down to April, 1864, when he was placed in command of the First Division of the Cavalry, Army of the Potomac, and moved with it in the Grand Advance. In May, he was assigned to the command of all the cavalry (about three thousand) with that army, General Sheridan being on the Richmond road with the Cavalry Corps proper. Torbert commanded at the cavalry fights at Milford Station on the Fredericksburg and Richmond Railroad, May 21st, and on the North Anna three days later. Joining his division on the 26th, he commanded in the engagement at Hanover town on the 27th, and was present at the fight at Hawes' Shop on the 28th. He then commanded in the actions at Old Church on the 30th, and at Cold Harbor on the 31st and June 1st, subsequently taking part in the cavalry engagements at Trevillian Station, June 11th, at Mallo-way's Ford Cross Road, June 12th, at White House and Tansall's Station, June 21st, and at Darbytown June 28th. On the 30th of July he was ordered to embark at City Point with his division, proceed to Washington, and report to General Sheridan at Harper's Ferry. Reporting on the 8th of August, he was promoted to Chief of Cavalry of the Middle Military Division, on the staff of the General of Cavalry—his command consisting of the First and Third Cavalry Divisions from the Army of the Potomac, commanded by Generals Merrit and Wilson, and the Second Cavalry Division of the Army of the Shenandoah, commanded by

General Averill. In the fighting in that department, Torbert had a conspicuous part, commanding at the battle of Winchester, August 17th, and at Kearneysville (with the First and Third Divisions), August 25th. In the famous battle at Opequan, September 19th, he commanded in person the First and Second Divisions, sharing also actively in other engagements following upon that victory. In the fights at Mount Crawford, October 2d, and at Toms River on the 9th, he commanded the First and Third Divisions, under Merrit and Custer. In the general engagement at Cedar Creek, October 19th, he commanded the First, Second and Third Divisions, and November 12th, was present at the engagement near Middletown. He then commanded at Liberty Mills, December 22d, with the First and Second Divisions, Army of the Shenandoah, and at Gordonsville, December 23d, with the same command. On the 9th of September, of that year, he had been promoted to brevet Major-General, and assigned to duty by the President according to his brevet rank. On the 23d of April, 1865, he was assigned to the command of the Army of the Shenandoah, headquarters at Winchester—the command embracing three divisions of infantry, one of cavalry, and six batteries. On the 12th of July, this army being broken up, he was assigned to the command of the District of Southeastern Virginia, headquarters at Norfolk. He was relieved from command and mustered out of the service of volunteer rank in December, 1865, and November 1, 1866, having meanwhile been on leave of absence, resigned from the army and retired to private life. He was once wounded slightly, namely, on September 14, 1862, at Crampton's Pass, Maryland—where his brigade, as shown in another part of this work, performed one of the most brilliant feats of the war. During the war he received the following brevets in the Regular Army: brevet Major, July 4, 1863, for gallant and meritorious services at the battle of Gettysburg; brevet Lieutenant-Colonel, May 28, 1864, for gallant services at Hawes' Shop; brevet Colonel, September 19, 1864, for gallant services at the battle of Winchester; brevet Brigadier-General, March 13, 1865, for bravery at Cedar Creek; brevet Major-General, March 13, 1865, for meritorious services during the war.

Few officers were more highly esteemed by the authorities of New Jersey than General Torbert. It was owing in a large degree to his industry and fidelity that they were enabled at the outbreak of hostilities to promptly fill all the requisitions made upon them for troops—his experience and familiarity with the methods of organization wonderfully diminishing the difficulties of the task which was so suddenly imposed upon them. For a period of six months, Torbert labored in this work with unexampled activity, proving a strong right arm to the Executive—never shrinking for a moment from any undertaking, however formidable; never failing in the performance of any duty laid upon him. Yet all this while there were some, strange to say, who questioned his loyalty, and who labored to undermine him in the confidence of the authorities and impair his influence with those by whom he was surrounded. This hostility, so far as has ever been ascertained, had no better foundation than the fact that General Torbert was a native of the South, and had been associated for the most part with Southern officers—having many influential friends among Southern politicians, with whose views upon the slavery question he in some degree coincided. But over against this stood the fact that with the very first mutter of treason he arrayed himself vigorously and earnestly on the loyal side, doing more than any single mustering officer in the Northern States to hurry troops to the field to aid in maintaining the authority of the Government, and the further fact also that he was at all times outspoken and emphatic in denouncing the whole rebellious conspiracy, never hesitating to rebuke in others the slightest expression of sympathy with it. These facts, amounting to positive evidence, finally, it is gratifying to know, were generally accepted as conclusive as to Torbert's *status*: and if, later in the war, when his saber was flashing over the heads of the Nation's enemies, any still entertained doubts as to his loyalty, they must have been of the class with whom neither argument nor reason can overcome the influence of irrational prejudice.

As a soldier, General Torbert was courageous, vigilant, skillful; with excellent natural capacities for command, uniting much

acquired information as to the high arts and rules of war, which made him, in point of qualification, vastly the superior of many who ranked him in the service. As a cavalry officer, he displayed peculiarly brilliant qualities, his entire connection with that arm of the service being in the highest degree creditable to himself and the army. Sheridan, under whose eye he fought, held him in the highest estimation, finding in him many of the soldierly elements which, in his own character, shone so conspicuously. In the battles in the Shenandoah, during the summer and fall of 1864, Torbert was ever foremost in grappling with the enemy, and no blows were sharper or more severe than those which his divisions inflicted upon Early as, finally, he went reeling down the valley, utterly discomfited and broken. Torbert's success in this branch of the service was the result not merely of skill in combination and high personal courage, but in a large measure also of the enthusiasm with which he fought, and which, inspiring his command with confidence, made it irresistible, whether in the impetuosity of its attack or the stubborn tenacity with which, when assailed, it held its ground and beat back the assailant.

General Torbert, like the majority of the General officers from New Jersey, was comparatively young in years, being at the time he took command of the First Regiment, under thirty years of age. Upon resigning his position in the army and retiring to private life, he took up his residence at Delaware, where, possessing a large estate, he rests in the shadow of his own vine, with no breath of war blowing among the leaves, no menace of treason disturbing the peaceful calm in which, after battles many and perilous, he has happily anchored.

BREVET MAJOR-GENERAL ROBERT McALLISTER.

Major-General Robert McAllister, at the time the rebellion commenced, was a citizen of Oxford Furnace, New Jersey, engaged in an important enterprise, which demanded his closest attention. He had already reached the age at which, ordinarily, men of the better class prefer the ease and quiet of the well-ordered family

circle to the tumults and attritions of worldly strife; and was, besides, exempt, by virtue of his years, from the obligation to perform military duty. But he was a man of profoundly patriotic instincts, of deep and pervading religious convictions, a lover of liberty, a respecter of law; and when that blow was struck which menaced law, order, religion and every other high and sacred interest with destruction, he surrendered, in a moment, business, home, and all accustomed comforts, and with only a burning desire to be useful, gave himself to the country.

Immediately enlisting a company of men upon the first call for three year's troops, he reported at Trenton early in May, 1861, and on the 21st of that month was appointed Lieutenant-Colonel of the First Regiment, serving in that capacity, although really in command during most of the time, until July 28, 1862, when he was appointed Colonel of the Eleventh Regiment, of which he at once assumed command, and with which he remained until June 6, 1864. In October, 1862, as ranking Colonel, he took command of the First Brigade, Second Division, Third Corps, to which his regiment was attached. Upon the consolidation of the Third Corps with the Second he was placed temporarily, in the midst of a battle, in charge of the Second Brigade, Third Division, Second Corps, directing its operations in all the engagements in which it participated. On the 24th of June (1864) following, he was relieved and took command of the Third Brigade, Third Division, Second Corps (Second New Jersey Brigade), remaining in that position during the remainder of the war. On the 27th of October, 1864, he was appointed Brigadier-General by brevet, "for gallant and distinguished services at Boydton Plank Road," and on the 13th of March, 1865, was further recognized by appointment as brevet Major-General "for meritorious services during the war." He was mustered out of the service on the 6th of June, 1865.

From the outset of his career, General McAllister was a man of work and action. Sharing in the first battle of the war, he participated also in the last. In all, he was engaged in some forty battles, extending all the way from West Point to the fall of Petersburg. He was present at the first Bull Run, rendering efficient

service in arresting the retreat of our forces, and also at the siege of Yorktown, though not actually engaged in the operations before that place. In the battle of West Point, he fought with great gallantry, and participated also in the battles of Gaines' Mill, Charles City Cross Roads, White Oak Swamp, and Malvern Hill. In the engagement at Gaines' Mill his regiment suffered severely, having been ordered into the woods and kept there by Fitz John Porter, who refused to permit fresh troops to go to its relief. Subsequently, General McAllister shared in the desperate fighting at Fredericksburg, Chancellorsville and Gettysburg, being severely wounded in the latter engagement. After an absence of ninety days, he returned to the field and participated in the engagement at Jacob's Ford on the Rappahannock, being the first man to land, under heavy fire from the enemy, in the crossing at Kelley's Ford prior to this fight. He was present, during the same campaign, at Locust Grove and Mine Run, and in the last grand advance participated in all the battles of the Wilderness, at Spottsylvania, the North Anna, Coal Harbor, Petersburg, Deep Bottom, Strawberry Plains, Weldon Railroad, Reams' Station, Boydton Plank Road, Hatcher's Run, Poplar Grove Church, and in the final contests before Richmond—especially distinguishing himself in a picket line fight on the 5th of February, 1865, and in the crowning victory of the war—the capture of the enemy's works before Petersburg. In many of these engagements, as at Hatcher's Run and Boydton Plank Road, General McAllister by his coolness and intrepidity won the special commendations of his superiors. All the Generals under whom he served, including Humphreys, Prince, Carr and several others, united in recommending his promotion, bearing the highest testimony to his efficiency and courage as an officer, and his worth and excellence as a man,¹ and he retired

¹ Among these letters were the following :

“ *To his Excellency, the President of the United States :*

“ I have the honor most respectfully to recommend for promotion, Colonel Robert McAllister, commanding the Eleventh New Jersey Volunteers.

“ He has served under my command for the last year and participated in the battles of Fredericksburg, Chancellorsville, and Gettysburg, where he was severely wounded. On all occasions he has distinguished himself as a cool, intrepid, skillful commander.

“ Colonel McAllister's qualities as a disciplinarian, and extensive experience in the

from the army of the Potomac as highly and sincerely respected as any man, perhaps, who had helped to make its name immortal.

Yet General McAllister was not a brilliant officer, as the world uses that term. He had none of the nervous vehemence of Kearney, none of the dazzle and dash of Sheridan. In the heat of the fiercest battle he was as cool and calm as on parade. Plain and unpretending, indifferent to the dignity and apparently unconscious of the privileges and claims of rank, with a temperament which nothing ever disturbed, he seemed, at the outset, to many who did not know him, destitute of every essential quality of a commander; and there is no doubt that for a time he suffered in the estimation of some of his superiors, as well as of his own command, from the excessive simplicity of his carriage and the utter absence of that sort of bluster which for awhile passed current in the army and among the people for genuine courage. Indeed, the more thoughtless and reckless among his own regiment, seeing him live soberly and simply, and laboring incessantly to improve the morals as well as the soldierly efficiency of his troops, were wont to grow jocular, around the camp fire, over his more homely peculiarities. But when the hour for fighting came, and battle

field, well qualify him for the position of a Brigadier-General, and as a reward for the many valuable services he has rendered his country, I submit for him a promotion to that position.

"I am sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

"JOSEPH B. CARR, Brigadier-General, United States Volunteers."

General Humphreys, in a letter of October 28, 1863, concurred in the opinion thus expressed by General Carr, as to the value of General McAllister's services.

"HEADQUARTERS, SECOND DIVISION, THIRD CORPS,
"BRANDY STATION, VIRGINIA, November 23, 1863. }

"HONORABLE E. M. STANTON, *Secretary of War* :

"SIR: I have heard of the recommendation of Colonel Robert McAllister for promotion, and beg leave to say as the least in his behalf which my acquaintance will justify :

"The Colonel has commanded a brigade in my division for a month and a half, and is now relieved in consequence of the seniority of another officer who has joined for duty.

"During this time we have been marching and changing position almost constantly, and he has discharged the duties of Brigade Commander satisfactorily. He has shown himself to be a man of high character, both as a soldier and a gentleman, always performing his duty conscientiously, and stimulating others to do the same. His general conduct undoubtedly commands the favorable consideration of the War Department.

"Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

"HENRY PRINCE, Brigadier-General of Volunteers, commanding Division."

had been joined, neither officers nor men—neither his superiors nor subordinates—cared to remember that they had ever thought of him otherwise than proudly. When that time came, he met it, calmly indeed, but with a courage, a resolution, an indifference to danger which drew all eyes unto him, and from every lip extorted praise. Wherever the fire was thickest and most deadly, wherever a wavering line needed encouragement or the stimulus of dauntless example, wherever a “forlorn hope” was called to do the barely possible, there he was ever found, fighting sturdily to the last with unfailing confidence and a face unblanched. Surrounded and left to fight alone, with a girdle of fire and steel all about him, as at Hatcher’s Run, or menaced and sorely pressed by overwhelming numbers, as at the salient point of Spottsylvania’s crimson field, he was equal always to the great emergency—never abandoning a field that could be won; winning often where more pretentious or more “brilliant” men, trying, would have failed. Not a soldier of the schools; slow, perhaps, to apprehend and practice upon nice military rules, he yet had what is better than all the knowledge of the books—perfect and entire fearlessness, joined with the sturdiest tenacity of purpose; and these, making him a leader and so an inspiration to his followers, gave him success in the most desperate and exhausting straits, and secured him a place, by common voice, among the “fighting Generals” of the war whose hearts, as well as their hands, were in the work to which they had been called.

But General McAllister was not merely conspicuous for courage on the field in the hour of battle. He was hardly less distinguished for the blamelessness of his life in camp and his conscientious devotion to his duties as a Christian. He was one of those who carried their religion with them to the field, and illustrated in the midst of all its jostling vices, all its clamorous temptations, the virtues which religion nourishes and enriches. No regiments were ever more faithfully and jealously guarded from the evils so largely incident to army life than those which he commanded. In him every Chaplain had a supporter, every soldier tempted or led astray, a counsellor and friend. Nor was he without his reward in this labor of

love. In his own regiment, the Eleventh, the practice of temperance and kindred virtues became, in time, the rule rather than the exception; and not a few who at first were among the scoffers, came at last to holiness of living. Who shall say what a vastly greater moral influence the army of this nation might have acquired, or how infinitely its conception of the nature of our struggle might have been elevated, had all men in command, standing as exemplars and guides, been equally faithful to the moral interests of those subjected to their control!²

BREVET MAJOR-GENERAL JOHN RAMSEY.

John Ramsey entered the military service of the United States as First Lieutenant of Company G, Second Regiment New Jersey State Militia. The Captain of the company being elected Colonel of the regiment, Lieutenant Ramsey was made Captain (April 28, 1861), and in that capacity served during his term of enlistment. Upon the return of his regiment, he organized another company

² Chaplain Cline, of the Eleventh Regiment, says of General McAllister:

"He was a self-denying, laborious officer; often performing duties which men in the same position generally devolved on subordinate officers—doing this, for fear all might not be done right. And he knew no danger; always in the extreme front, never asking anybody to go where he had not been first himself. I could give many instances of great bravery and devotion to his work, but will mention only one. During those fearful battles of the Wilderness, he worked so hard, and was so careful and anxious, both day and night (as he always was in time of special danger), that he was entirely exhausted, but would not give up. Two horses had been shot under him; he had received a blow on an old wound sustained at Gettysburg, and was suffering from this, but he would not listen to his friends and take the rest he absolutely needed. After the enemy had retired from our immediate point, he did go back to the hospital to get a quiet night's sleep, but next morning, early, he was at his post again. His conduct was regulated by a pure love of country, and a strict conscientiousness. There was no affectation in his fervid patriotism, no absorbing ambition for military renown in his desire to meet the foe; but a quiet determination, and an inflexible firmness which were not always seen. He brought to the service a character mellowed by religious culture, and was throughout a Christian officer; loving the approval of conscience more than the plaudits of men."

The following is an extract from a letter written by Brigadier-General Carr, after the battle of Gettysburg, to a daughter of General McAllister, referring to his action in that conflict:

"The conduct of Colonel McAllister on that occasion, as well as at Chancellorsville, was such as to merit the admiration and highest encomiums of not only his superior officers, but also his brave followers, and others to whom he was entirely unknown. You have every reason, as well as the State he represents, to feel proud of your father."

and was commissioned (August 28th) as Captain, the company being attached to the Fifth (three years) Regiment. In May, 1862, Captain Ramsey was commissioned as Major of this regiment for "distinguished gallantry at Williamsburg," where he had fought with great bravery. Five months later (October 21st), he was made Lieutenant-Colonel of the regiment, and in the April following was promoted to the Colonelcy of the Eighth Regiment. In December, 1864, he received a commission as brevet Brigadier-General, and was assigned to duty with that rank. He was brevetted Major-General April 16, 1865. and mustered out of the service in June, two months later.

General Ramsey participated in the siege of Yorktown and all the principal battles of the Peninsula, in the second Bull Run, Bristow, Chantilly, McLean's Ford, Fredericksburg, Chancellorsville, Gettysburg, Wilderness, Petersburg and a number of other engagements—exhibiting in all the highest courage and finest soldierly proficiency. He was three times wounded, once at Chancellorsville, once at Gettysburg and a third time, severely, at Petersburg. General Ramsey was not as covetous of applause as many others, and was, perhaps, less careful than some to improve his opportunities for advancement, but as a stubborn fighter he had few superiors. Indeed, if he did not actually relish the excitements of battle, he always entered into them without reluctance, and never failed to strike telling blows. While in command of a brigade, he did some of the most effective fighting of the last grand campaign, and more than once received honorable mention in official reports.

BRIGADIER-GENERAL WILLIAM J. SEWELL.

Among the many New Jersey officers who were conspicuous for the rarest gallantry, none possessed a more genuine soldierly spirit, and displayed higher capacities for command, than William J. Sewell. Mustered into service as a Captain in the Fifth Regiment, August 28, 1861, he was among the first to exhibit a true conception of the necessities of the service, and promptly adapting him-

self to its requirements, proved from the very outset a disciplinarian of the highest order, as well as an invaluable support to his superiors in all matters affecting the welfare of the regiment. Participating with his regiment in every action in which the corps was engaged, from the assault upon Yorktown down to the battle of Spottsylvania, in May, 1864, his courage shone conspicuously on every field, while his readiness of apprehension and fertility of resource in desperate emergencies, marked him on all occasions as a man of superior talents. In the battle of Chancellorsville, General Mott being wounded, Sewell succeeded to the command of the brigade, and leading it forward at a critical moment, achieved one of the grandest successes of the war, capturing eight colors from the enemy and retaking the regimental standard of a New York Regiment. The story of this achievement, as fully told in the history of the Second Brigade, is alone sufficient to stamp this gallant officer as worthy of a place among the best and bravest soldiers of the Republic. But he need not rely upon this deed alone for the rewards of fame. At Gettysburg and elsewhere he exhibited the same magnificent bravery, adding to the reputation achieved in earlier conflicts. He was twice wounded—once at Chancellorsville, and again at Gettysburg, where he sustained a severe hurt, while commanding the skirmish line in front of the Third Corps, during the attack of Longstreet in the second day's engagement. He was made Lieutenant-Colonel of the Fifth Regiment, July 7, 1862, and Colonel on the 21st of October following, both promotions being made on the recommendation of Colonel Starr, one of the bravest and most finished officers connected with the service, whose faithful performance of duty as Colonel of this regiment never received due recognition at the hands of Jersey men. On the 30th of September, 1864, Colonel Sewell, who had been compelled to leave the service temporarily on account of illness, resulting from long exposure, was made Colonel of the Thirty-eighth Regiment, then about organizing, and with it returned to the field, where he remained until the summer of 1865. He was made brevet Brigadier-General of volunteers, April 9, 1866, "for gallant and meritorious conduct in the battle of Chancellorsville," and no honor was ever more worthily or justly bestowed.

An analysis of General Sewell's character would probably show that his success as a soldier was largely due to a certain vehemence and hauteur of disposition which could not brook opposition or defeat. Once fairly entered upon an enterprise, his natural enthusiasm carried him impetuously forward, while his great strength and obstinacy of will, enabled him to overcome obstacles which would have entirely baffled men of less resolute purpose. All his qualities as an officer were solid, robust, positive, and his reputation rests now, as it will continue to do in the future, upon a basis of solid achievement of which the whole State may justly be proud.

MAJOR-GENERAL JUDSON KILPATRICK.

Among the earliest volunteers in the service of the Union, when Southern traitors assailed its integrity, was Judson Kilpatrick, then a cadet at the Military Academy at West Point. Fired with patriotic ardor, immediately upon graduating he entered the field, and was among the first to fall wounded at Big Bethel, June 11, 1861, in the first battle of the war. Recovering from his wound, he recruited in Sussex County two companies for the Harris Light Cavalry, of which he was made Lieutenant-Colonel, being also in September promoted to First Lieutenant, First Artillery, in the Regular Army. Winning rapidly the respect of his superiors, he was soon after made a member of the board for examining cavalry officers of the volunteer service, and performed, in addition to other duties, that of Inspector-General of McDowell's Division. In all the earlier cavalry engagements of the war, he was conspicuous, exhibiting an intrepidity, dash and readiness of resource which no other officer in that branch of the service had ever displayed. In 1862, he inaugurated a series of "raids" which, in point of daring, rapidity of execution, and effectiveness of results, were altogether unequalled, appalling the enemy while they filled the whole North with exultation. In the battles of Brandy Station, Sulphur Springs, Groveton, Haymarket, and the second Bull Run, he was ever prominent, winning fresh laurels in each conflict, and coming to be recognized as, at that time, the cavalry

leader of the war. When the Cavalry Corps of the Potomac Army was organized, he was placed in command of a brigade, and in the Stoneman expedition advanced to within two miles of Richmond, inflicting immense damage upon the communications of the enemy. In subsequent battles, all of which are described more or less fully in the account of the Sussex Squadron of the Harris Light Cavalry, Kilpatrick performed eminent service, and upon the reorganization of the army, under General Meade, was placed in command of a division as Brigadier-General. His record subsequent to this date was the record of the war in Virginia, and to rehearse it here would only be to reproduce some of the brightest pages of the history of the Grand Army of the Potomac.

General Sherman having been assigned to the command of the Military Division of the Mississippi, General Kilpatrick was ordered to report to him at Nashville, being there assigned to a cavalry command and at once sent to the front. When the armies under Sherman moved against the enemy, Kilpatrick led the advance with the column commanded by General Hooker, but subsequently co-operated with the Army of the Tennessee in its movements on Resaca, Georgia, success attending all his movements, until, in one of the engagements before that place, he was badly wounded and compelled to leave the field. Going North, he remained in quiet for a brief period, but growing impatient, returned to the front, against the advice of his physician, in time to participate in the final movements against Atlanta. In the March to the Sea, he several times engaged the cavalry of the enemy, in all cases putting him to rout, and by his uniform success winning new laurels. General Sherman, upon reaching Savannah, thus recognized the valuable services of the Jersey General: "I beg to assure you that the operations of the cavalry have been skillful and eminently successful. The fact that to you, in a great measure, we owe the march of four strong infantry columns, with heavy trains and wagons, over three hundred miles through an enemy's country, without the loss of a single wagon, and without the annoyance of cavalry dashes on our flanks, is honor enough for any cavalry commander." On

the 14th of January, 1865, Kilpatrick was made Major-General, and a week later started on the Carolina campaign.

Of the services of the cavalry in that memorable campaign, it need only be said that they insured the complete success of Sherman's plans, and that to no one man was that result more largely due than to Judson Kilpatrick. In one instance he defeated, with only a portion of his command, the combined forces of Generals Wheeler and Wade Hampton, and in every engagement his courage and capacity had fresh and honorable development, insomuch that with the close of the campaign and the war, no name shone more lustrously than his.

As to General Kilpatrick's characteristics, it need only be said that he was a genuine soldier in the very broadest understanding of the character, and withal was a patriot of the purest and most unselfish type. His success in the field greatly depended upon the magnetism of his example, and the care he took of his men—their arms, equipments, clothing and subsistence, being looked after by him with anxious solicitude. Readiness of mind was another strong element of his character; his fertility of resources and ability to take advantage of occasions as they arose, giving him a constant advantage. There was, too, his rare knowledge of men, and acquaintance with human nature. He knew how to put "the right man in the right place," and always kept the right sort of men about him, even to his orderly, his servant, and his cook. Yet another trait that contributed to his success was, his great tact and business talent, or "administrative ability," in which he so far excelled the most of military men as to place him, in this respect, beyond competitors; for his natural powers, in themselves quick, ready, elastic, were improved by science, study, and cultivation, and, combined with tact, rendered him pre-eminent and successful.¹

As a fighter, Kilpatrick was audacious, impudent, and fearless to a fault. Some have questioned his courage; but those who know him best, know that no braver soldier ever went afield. Self-reliant in a remarkable degree, he believed himself the equal

¹ Sketch of Kilpatrick, by Doctor James Moore.

of the best man in the land, and he never for one instant lowered his sword in fear, no matter how great the odds against him. There were more intellectual men, men of more solidity of character among the Generals of the Union army, but there were none who more faithfully or successfully performed the work assigned them, or fought with loftier or nobler purpose, than General Judson Kilpatrick.

BREVET MAJOR-GENERAL CHARLES A. HECKMAN.

Charles A. Heckman was born at Easton, Pennsylvania, December 3, 1822, and entered upon his military career during the war with Mexico, in which he served as First Lieutenant of Company H, First United States Voltigeurs, taking part in the battles of National Bridge, Contreras, Cherubusco, Molino del Rey, and Chapultepec, and being present at the capture of the City of Mexico. Upon his return to his home at the conclusion of the war, he was engaged as a conductor by the Central Railroad Company of New Jersey, remaining in the service of that Company until the commencement of the rebellion, when, under the first call of the President, he raised a company of volunteers, which, by order of Governor Curtin, was assigned to the First Pennsylvania Regiment. Serving with distinction during the three months' campaign, Heckman returned to Phillipsburg, New Jersey, but additional troops being called for, he once more responded, being made Major of the Ninth Regiment by Governor Olden, who discovered in him peculiar qualifications for a command. Indeed, it was mainly owing to his knowledge and skill that this regiment was so rapidly advanced in efficiency, no officer but himself being at the time of its organization sufficiently familiar with the rifle practice to drill the men therein with any degree of intelligence or profit.

Upon reaching the field, Heckman at once became conspicuous as a soldier of the highest accomplishments. Perhaps no General officer ever behaved with greater gallantry in action than he. He was, as truly as any man that ever lived, insensible to fear.

During the whole period of his service, he was never once found in any other position than at the head of his columns. Indeed, in his headlong bravery, he often exposed himself unnecessarily, pushing beyond his lines, usually accompanied only by Surgeon Woodhull, straight into the jaws of danger. But he did this, like everything else, upon principle. He felt it to be his duty never to trust to others what he could do himself, and held it to be an evasion of responsibility to ask his command to engage in any service, dangerous or otherwise, in which he was not willing to participate. It is somewhat remarkable that although thus constantly exposing himself, mingling always in the thickest of the fight, he was never wounded. His clothing, however, was repeatedly perforated by bullets.

In the winter of 1864, having been made a Brigadier-General two years before, Heckman relieved Major-General Getty in the command of twenty thousand troops defending the approaches to Norfolk, and subsequently was offered by General Butler command of a division of infantry with two regiments of cavalry, and a battery of artillery. The Old Star Brigade to which Heckman was greatly attached, not being included in the proffered command, this offer was declined. Upon his return from Richmond, whither he was carried a prisoner, in May, 1864, he assumed command of the Second Division, Eighteenth Army Corps, which he commanded at the capture of Fort Harrison. In this desperate engagement he captured two regiments of rebels with four pieces of artillery. General Ord being wounded, Heckman took command by virtue of his rank, and immediately ordered an attack upon a river battery, which, together with the garrison, was captured. This battery being found untenable (being covered by the rebel monitors), he had it destroyed, and then abandoned it. After this he operated against an annoying Fort, situated between Forts Harrison and Gilmore, but was unable to capture it. For the ability displayed in these operations he was highly complimented by General Grant. Major-General Weitzel being sent to that part of the field, relieved General Heckman, who then took command of his old division, with which he remained until the consolidation of the Tenth and

Eighteenth Corps, when he was placed in command of the First Division, Twenty-fifth (colored) Corps, and soon after, General Weitzel leaving for Fort Fisher, became commander of the whole corps, then but partially organized. The task of moulding this organization into effective form was one of great difficulty, but by unceasing exertion, strict discipline, and the close personal supervision of the commander, success was finally achieved, the troops becoming genuine soldiers in the broadest sense of the term. On the return of General Weitzel, he appointed Heckman Chief of Staff, which position he held until May 25, 1865, when, the war being considered at an end, he resigned, and returned to his home. He subsequently received a Major-General's brevet, to date from the capture of Fort Harrison.

General Heckman is a man of fine personal appearance, and possesses great physical activity and powers of endurance. Ordinarily calm and self-poised, his manner when excited is almost fierce in its heat and violence. His voice is singularly loud, ringing and sonorous, and in the noise of battle, his commands pierced the tumult like the blast of a trumpet. While in the service, he had one passion, but it was rather harmless than otherwise, being simply a passion for music. His flute was scarcely less precious to him than his sword, and many a weary hour was solaced by its soothing murmurs. Perhaps it was this very passion which led him into the thickest of every combat, wooed by the music of screaming shell and whistling ball.

BREVET MAJOR-GENERAL GEORGE W MINDIL.

General Mindil entered the military service of the United States, when only eighteen years of age, as First Lieutenant of Company B, Twenty-third Regiment, Pennsylvania Volunteers, in July, 1861, being promoted to the Captaincy in October following, and remaining with the command until March, 1862, when he was assigned to staff duty with Brigadier-General David B. Birney, commanding Second Brigade, First Division, Third Army Corps. During the Peninsula campaign, he served with distinction, not only on the

staff of General Birney, but in more responsible capacities—at Williamsburg leading the decisive charge of the day, and winning the applause both of General Kearney and his immediate commander. At Fair Oaks, he again distinguished himself, “his superior intelligence and activity,” in the language of the commander of the brigade, “being manifest everywhere.” In the withdrawal of Kearney’s Division from its position in front of Richmond, Mindil was selected to mask the movement, which he did with such skill as again to secure honorable mention, with an invitation from General Kearney to accept a position on his staff. Upon reporting to that officer, he was assigned as Inspector of the Division—a position in which he displayed the highest soldierly abilities and won the approbation of some of the best officers in the service. About this time, Captain Mindil was strongly recommended by Generals Kearney, Berry, Hayes, Egan and others for a position in the Regular Army—another paper, signed by Generals McClellan, Heintzleman, and others, urging his appointment to a field officer’s rank. In the battles of Pope’s campaign, he shared all the perils of the field—at the second battle of Bull Run being the only military aid of General Kearney who was present for duty—a fact which the lamented officer gratefully acknowledged in his last official report. Upon General Kearney’s death, Captain Mindil, after accompanying the remains to New Jersey, was assigned for duty at Army Headquarters, being subsequently—when McClellan again took the field—left with others in charge of the Washington office. In October he was offered command of the Twenty-seventh New Jersey Regiment, and accepting the position, at once reported for duty at Newark. The Twenty-seventh, under his leadership, upon reaching the field, soon established a high reputation for efficiency and drill, and during its whole term of service, both in the East and West, enjoyed the fullest confidence of its superiors. Its record, as given elsewhere, is the highest compliment which can be paid to the courage, intelligence and ability of Colonel Mindil.

Upon the expiration of the term of service of the Twenty-seventh Regiment, Colonel Mindil proceeded to Washington with a view of securing employment, but while there was called to the

command of the Thirty-third Regiment, then forming at Newark. With this regiment he proceeded to Tennessee, participating in the movement against Atlanta, and in the subsequent March to the Sea. For his gallant conduct in the assault at Mill Creek Gap, and his meritorious services in the battle of Chattanooga, Colonel Mindil received, although not until some time afterwards, the brevet rank of Major-General. At Savannah, he was a second time recommended for a full Brigadiership by Generals Sherman, Howard and Geary.¹ Before the answer came, however, the Carolina campaign was opened, and as the commander of the Second Brigade, Second Division, Twentieth Corps, Colonel Mindil took the field. In that campaign his brigade took an active part, in skirmishing with the ever-retreating enemy, and in the destruction of the railways and bridges throughout the State. During the obstinate engagement at Bentonville, in North Carolina, every spare soldier was needed by Slocum to restore and hold his lines, and to Colonel Mindil, with his small brigade, reinforced by the First Michigan Engineer Regiment and a pontoonier battalion, was assigned the duty of conveying to a place of safety the immense wagon trains of his corps. Despite the horrible condition of the roads, his meagre topographical information of the country, and the harassing demonstrations of the enemy's cavalry, he succeeded in bringing the entire trains in safety to Goldsboro on the same day that the army arrived. For this service especially, and for his

¹ In calling General Sherman's attention to Colonel Mindil's claims for immediate promotion, General Howard says: "At the battle of Chattanooga, and subsequently, Colonel Mindil has shown himself to be an able and efficient officer, and well qualified to command troops. In the management of his regiment he proved himself to be a thorough disciplinarian, and during the Knoxville campaign, he ably commanded a brigade with yourself."

General Geary in his recommendation, said: "The Colonel is one of the most accomplished tacticians and drill officers in my division, and wherever he has been engaged in action with the enemy, he has exhibited a high degree of coolness and courage. Before his connection with this army, he served with distinction as Assistant Adjutant-General on the staff of the gallant and lamented Kearney, and in other positions during the Peninsula campaign in front of Richmond. I therefore recommend him to your consideration for promotion to Brigadier-General, believing him worthy of this mark of recognition."

On the 5th of January, 1865, General Sherman approved of the promotion, and the papers were forwarded to Washington for the action of the proper authorities.

"good conduct during the campaign," his name was forwarded for a brevet by Generals Geary, Mower, Slocum and Sherman—the document also meeting the approving signature of the Lieutenant-General. Mr. Lincoln had already determined to give him the full rank on the Savannah recommendation, when his regretted and untimely death intervened, and the brevet rank and an assignment in accordance therewith, was accordingly at once granted by the Department of War.

In the closing campaign of the war to Raleigh and beyond, which ended in the surrender of the remaining armies of the Confederacy, General Mindil commanded the First Brigade of his division. He participated in the grand review of Sherman's army on the 22d of May, and remained in command of a force consisting of most of the old regiments of the famous "White Star Division," in the vicinity of Washington, for some months after Kirby Smith's surrender. General Mindil should have received his first star long before he did, but he was far away in the Western army, and disdained to use the political influence which would have aided him and could have procured it for him at home. The fact that he was recommended for the full rank of Brigadier in 1863 and at the termination of every subsequent campaign in which he participated, and that Mr. Lincoln intended to confer the rank, having been made known to the authorities at Washington, the next highest rank above was cheerfully granted him, and his "Major-Generalship," in justice to his services, was dated back, being granted for his gallantry at Chattanooga, Mission Ridge and Mill Creek Gap. General Mindil left the service August 2, 1865, after four years of constant duty, and resumed his former mercantile pursuits in Philadelphia.

BRIGADIER-GENERAL GEORGE W TAYLOR.

George W Taylor, who gave his life in defence of the country, was a native of Hunterdon County, in this State, and early exhibited a predilection for military pursuits. Graduating, at the age of eighteen, at the celebrated military school of Colonel Allen Par-

tridge, in Connecticut, he entered the navy as a midshipman and made several cruises—subsequently, however, resigning and engaging in mercantile pursuits. But the love of adventure and excitement had not been entirely banished from his nature, and when the Mexican war broke out his military instincts and native patriotism incited him to raise a company of volunteers, of which he was commissioned Captain, and which was offered to the Government, accepted and ordered to Mexico, where it arrived in time to endure some fatiguing marches and many hardships, but too late to participate in any of the battles. Upon the outbreak of the rebellion in 1861, Captain Taylor was one of the first to respond to the appeal for troops—at once engaging in the formation of companies and inciting the people of his county generally to patriotic action. This done, he made preparations to leave home, with his horse and arms, with a view of offering himself as a volunteer upon the staff of some General already in the field and at the post of danger. He was, however, arrested by the unexpected, and so far as he was personally concerned, unsolicited offer by Governor Olden, of the Colonelcy of the Third Regiment, then in process of formation. Unhesitatingly accepting the commission, Colonel Taylor at once addressed himself to the task of reducing his new levies into a state of discipline, and on the 8th of June, 1861, accompanied them to Washington, where with the rest of the brigade they reported for duty and were stationed in the forts or advanced as pickets near Washington. On the 21st he assisted, with the other Jersey regiments, in checking the disgraceful flight from Bull Run and rendered other efficient service. Upon General Kearney being assigned, in the following spring, to the command of a division, Colonel Taylor, being the senior officer, became Acting Brigadier-General of the First Brigade, and was subsequently (June 10, 1862) promoted to that rank. He commanded the brigade during the battles of the Peninsula, displaying in all the most indomitable courage. Returning with the army to Alexandria, he was sent forward (August 27th) to Bull Run Bridge, with a view of moving up to Manassas Junction and dispersing a rebel force reported to be at that point. Upon

reaching the field, however, the command found itself confronted by the entire corps of Stonewall Jackson, and being violently assailed, was compelled to fall back with severe loss. In withdrawing, General Taylor was severely wounded in the leg, and being carried to Alexandria, died, on the 1st of September, from the effects of the amputation of the limb—his spirit remaining firm and undaunted to the last.

As a soldier, General Taylor's prominent characteristics were courage, intelligence, and inflexible devotion to duty. As a disciplinarian, he was stern almost to harshness, and for a time was, on this account, far from popular with his command. In personal manners he was haughty and reserved, seldom unbending from his lofty mood even among his intimates; but under all the hard crust throbbed a nature at once passionate and noble—a nature which scorned injustice and held unyieldingly to convictions honestly and deliberately formed. Had his life been spared, he must have attained a high rank among the Generals of the Union army, in which, whatever its misfortunes, courage and unselfish patriotism always commanded generous and certain applause.

BRIGADIER-GENERAL WILLIAM S. TRUEX.

General William S. Truex entered the service as Major of the Fifth New Jersey Regiment on the 21st of August, 1861, and served with that regiment until the 7th of March, 1862, when he was promoted to the Lieutenant-Colonelcy of the Tenth Regiment. On the 7th of July following, he was appointed Colonel of the Fourteenth Regiment, which left the State on the 2d of September of the same year, proceeding to Monocacy, Maryland. On the 20th of January, 1863, he was assigned to the command of Frederick City and the troops in that vicinity, consisting of a battery of the Fourth Artillery (regulars), a battalion of the Sixth Pennsylvania Cavalry, the Third Delaware and the "Purnell Legion"—a Maryland regiment. He remained in this position for some months, when he was sent with the Fourteenth New Jersey and One Hundred and Thirty-eighth Pennsylvania, to open communi-

cation with Harper's Ferry, which was considered at the time a very hazardous task, but which he successfully performed. His regiment was then brigaded, and after the battle of Gettysburg, joined the Army of the Potomac, participating in the battles of Wapping Heights, Locust Grove, Wilderness, Spottsylvania, North Anna, Cold Harbor, Petersburg, Monocacy, Snicker's Gap, Charlestown, Opequan, Winchester, Fisher's Hill, Cedar Creek, Petersburg (second assault), and Sailor's Creek. General Truex commanded a brigade in the Wilderness, at Spottsylvania, North Anna, Cold Harbor, Petersburg, Monocacy, Petersburg (second assault), Sailor's Creek, and at Lee's surrender, being wounded at Cold Harbor. He was appointed Brigadier-General by brevet on the 15th of June, 1865.

During the Mexican war, General Truex served as Second Lieutenant of the Tenth Infantry, and consequently brought to the command of the regiments with which he was identified in the late war, an amount of experience and knowledge which rendered his services peculiarly valuable. In action he was always cool, brave, and self-reliant, while as a disciplinarian he possessed qualities of the highest order.

BRIGADIER-GENERAL CALDWELL K. HALL.

General Hall, born in Philadelphia on the 10th of March, 1839, was, at the time the war broke out, a practicing lawyer in Trenton, whither his father, Rev. John Hall, D. D., removed in 1841. Entering the military service as Adjutant of the Fifth Regiment, August 28, 1861, he was made Acting Assistant Adjutant-General of the Second New Jersey Brigade, under Colonel S. H. Starr, filling that position for some nine months. Upon the accession of Brigadier-General F. Patterson to the command of the brigade, Hall was transferred to his staff as Aid-de-camp, serving as such for three months. He participated in the battle of Williamsburg and the Peninsula campaign; and on the termination of the latter, was relieved from duty with that army, accepting (August 25, 1862) the Lieutenant-Colonelcy of the Fourteenth Regiment, then being

raised at Freehold, under command of Colonel William S. Truex. This regiment soon after joined the Eighth Army Corps and was stationed at Frederick, Maryland, being employed in guarding the railroad and picketing the neighborhood, in apprehension of a rebel invasion. After some months service at this point it was, subsequent to the battle of Gettysburg, incorporated with the Army of the Potomac, with which it remained during the rest of its term of service. Colonel Hall was continually on duty with the regiment, participating in all its battles till the battle of Monocacy, when, being wounded, he was sent to hospital at Baltimore, and (September 21, 1864) was honorably discharged the service on account of disability from the wounds received in that action. He was subsequently brevetted Colonel "for gallant and meritorious services at the battle of Cold Harbor," and Brigadier-General for "gallant services" at Monocacy. Upon quitting the field, he resumed the practice of the law in Trenton, and in February, 1867, was appointed by Governor Ward as Prosecutor of the Pleas for Mercer County. His record was throughout honorable to himself and the State with whose sons he went afield.

BRIGADIER-GENERAL E. L. CAMPBELL.

This brave and efficient soldier enlisted as a private for the three months' service on the 18th of April, 1861, assisting on that day to organize a company, of which he was elected Captain. The company being accepted by the authorities, was ordered to Trenton, but was not mustered in, the brigade being declared full, whereupon the men returned to their homes—Campbell, however, enlisting as a Sergeant in a three years' regiment. Being shortly after offered a Captaincy in the three years' service, he in seven days recruited a company which was mustered into service May 28, 1861, as Company E, Third Regiment Volunteers. Captain Campbell served with this company until August, 1862, when Colonel Brown, commanding the Third, placed him on duty as acting Lieutenant-Colonel of the regiment. Having been meanwhile appointed Lieutenant-Colonel of the Fifteenth Regiment, he soon after ten-

dered his resignation in order to accept the new commission, but General Franklin declining to act upon it, being unwilling at that time to spare any efficient officers in his division, Campbell remained with the Third until after the battle of Antietam, when (September 22, 1862) his resignation was finally accepted, and he was mustered in (September 27th) as Lieutenant-Colonel of the Fifteenth. He served in this rank, commanding at various times the Fifteenth, Third, Fourth and Tenth Regiments, as well as the brigade, until February, 1865, when (having been brevetted Colonel, October 19, 1864, for "conspicuous gallantry" at Cedar Creek) he was appointed Colonel of the Fourth Regiment. February 22, 1865, he was detailed by General Meade as Judge Advocate General, Army of the Potomac, and served in that capacity until the army was broken up, when he resumed command of his regiment in the "Provisional Corps" which was formed under General Wright. He was brevetted Brigadier-General, April 9, 1865, and mustered out with his regiment in the field, July 12, being finally discharged five days later at Trenton.

General Campbell was twice wounded—at Antietam, September 17, 1862, and Cedar Creek, October 19, 1864. During his whole period of service he was never absent from the front, except for a few days during the winter lull in operations, and for forty days while suffering from his wounds. Of the original officers of the First Brigade, from Kearney down, he was the last to quit the field, except that Major Way, formerly of the First Regiment, returned as Lieutenant-Colonel of the Fortieth, while he (Campbell) was serving on the staff of General Meade.

As an officer, General Campbell was universally esteemed. Reticent and diffident in all that concerned himself, he was always vigilant and active in everything which affected the discipline and welfare of his command, exhibiting, especially while attached to the Fifteenth Regiment, the most paternal solicitude for the comfort of the men, as well as the most untiring devotion to the work of perfecting them in discipline and necessary homogeneity. In the field, in time of action, he was fearless to a fault, and went about the business in hand, however difficult and dangerous, as deliber-

ately as if merely marshalling his men for review. Frequently detached for special service requiring courage, coolness, and fertility of resource, he never failed to justify the expectations of his superiors. But he was not an officer to "shine" alongside of self-seeking, scheming men, more solicitous to head the columns of newspapers than columns of attack; his tendency was directly to the opposite extreme; and he was no doubt less widely known and appreciated than some who, by no means his equals in merit, yet managed by adroit manipulations of newspaper correspondents, to obtain more frequent mention and a broader celebrity.

At the close of the war, after for a time filling a clerkship in one of the departments at Washington, General Campbell was appointed by Governor Ward as State Agent for the collection of bounties due to New Jersey Soldiers, and in the performance of the responsible duties of this position he is still engaged.

BRIGADIER-GENERAL CHARLES G. HARKER.

Charles G. Harker was born at Swedesboro, Gloucester County, in 1835, and at the time he fell at Kenesaw Mountain, had just attained his twenty-ninth year. Both parents dying while he was still young, several gentlemen of distinction interested themselves in the orphan, finally securing his appointment to a vacancy in the West Point Military Academy, where he remained for four years, graduating with distinction in 1858. General Robert Anderson, who was one of the Board of Visitors appointed by the President to examine the class of that year, declared at the time that young Harker was a model of a soldier, and one who would distinguish himself should opportunity offer—a prediction which was fully verified. Entering the United States army as a brevet Second Lieutenant of the Second Infantry, July 1, 1858, he was promoted to a full Second Lieutenantcy of the Ninth Infantry, on August 15, 1858. The regiment at the time was on duty on the frontier, where he at once joined it and remained until the summer of 1861, when he was detailed for special duty at a school of instruction for volunteers in Ohio. While there, permission was

obtained from the Secretary of War allowing him to accept the Colonelcy of the Sixty-fifth Ohio Regiment, and at the same time he was promoted to a Captaincy in the regular line.

His brilliant career from that time to the day of his death is a matter of history. Joining General Buell's Army of the Ohio, he assisted in constructing the military road in Eastern Kentucky, participated in the battle of Shiloh and siege of Corinth, and commanded a brigade of the force that chased Bragg out of Kentucky. With his brigade he afterwards joined General Rosecrans' Army of the Cumberland, and so greatly distinguished himself at the battle of Stone River that his superior in command recommended his promotion to a Brigadier-Generalship, which, however, was not then complied with. At the close of the campaign he obtained a leave of absence for twenty days, enabling him to make a brief visit to his home in New Jersey. While here he expressed an earnest desire to be connected with the troops of his native State, speaking proudly of what she was doing for the suppression of the rebellion. With his usual modesty, however, he objected to his friends making any effort to have him promoted and transferred.

At the expiration of his only leave during the war, he rejoined his brigade, assuming command as ranking Colonel, and took part in the Tennessee campaign. Under General Thomas he again shone conspicuously at Chickamauga, receiving credit for being largely instrumental with that officer in saving the army—his command at a critical moment standing immovable, and repelling with heavy loss every assault of the enemy. Harker's courage, coolness and discretion in this battle, are described by an eye-witness as of the very highest order, almost approaching sublimity. Though two horses were shot from under him, he personally escaped injury; and, upon the second and stronger recommendation from his superiors, he received his commission as Brigadier, to date from that battle.

At Mission Ridge, on the 7th of May, he had his horse killed, and was slightly wounded. At Resaca, on the 14th of May, he was again slightly wounded, and had another horse killed under him. In writing to a friend, after the fight at Resaca, he dates his

letter on the march, near Kingston, Georgia, May 22, 1864, and says: "You are aware that the great Southwestern campaign under General Sherman is in progress. Thus far, we have had several quite severe engagements, in which we have been entirely victorious. In the battle of Resaca, on the 14th instant, I was wounded, though not dangerously. I was struck on the leg by a shell, which exploded immediately after passing me, wounding General Manson and killing my own horse and that of one of my orderlies. It was quite a narrow escape for me. My leg, though slightly cut and painfully bruised, is doing well. I did not leave the field, though unable to exercise full command, for about thirty-six hours. You and my family will be glad to learn that I can walk and ride very well now. I am able to discharge all my duties, and hope to be able to conduct my brave little command, which has so nobly stood by me in so many severe engagements, through the great struggle, or perhaps series of struggles, which will doubtless ensue before the fall of Atlanta. The result of the great battle before us cannot be doubted, though all of us cannot hope to witness the great triumph which must crown the efforts of our magnificent army."

On the 27th of June, 1864, Sherman's Army assailed the enemy's position on Kenesaw Mountain. Harker commanding a leading column of assault, advanced, mounted (other Generals being mostly dismounted), under the full range of the rebel fire—becoming a conspicuous mark for his sharpshooters. While gallantly encouraging his men, he was mortally wounded, and being hurriedly carried to the rear, soon expired, his last words being, "Have we taken the mountain?" His remains were subsequently removed to New Jersey, and now lie interred amid the familiar scenes of his early days.

General Harker was in all respects one of the truest and noblest men, among all the many true and noble, who gave their lives in defence of the Nation. With a character mellowed and strengthened by a sincere and devout piety, his courage was no mere outcome of vanity or self-seeking, but the result of a conscientious obedience to the claims of obvious duty. His military skill and ability were universally recognized as of the highest order, while his influence

over his subordinates was exhibited on every field which he illustrated by his gallantry. His memory, still fair and fragrant in the lapse of years, will be faithfully cherished, we are sure, by the State and Nation for which he nobly died.

New Jersey had other Generals than those already named who achieved distinction. George D. Bayard, who gave his life in the Nation's service, early attained a place among the distinguished cavalry leaders of the war, displaying the highest courage, no less than superior skill and capacity in command, on every field. Brigadier-General Francis Price, who entered the service with the first volunteer contingent, being then but a stripling, also achieved a high and deserved celebrity as a soldier, being, indeed, in point of personal courage the equal of the best and bravest in the army. In a number of the engagements in which he participated, his gallantry won especial recognition from superiors, while among the rank and file his uniform fidelity to duty secured him universal respect. Of these, and others whose records are not here given—including Generals Joseph W. Revere, William R. Montgomery and William Birney—it need only be said that they faithfully and unfalteringly discharged every duty, and deserve to be remembered with gratitude as among the saviours of the Republic.

CHAPTER XLVI

INSTANCES OF GALLANTRY

THE careful reader of these pages cannot but have been struck with the numerous instances in which high gallantry and soldierly ability were exhibited by very young men. Indeed, the war and its objects seem to have appealed with peculiar force to this class, and of those who attained marked distinction and came out of the strife as Generals and officers of exalted grade, at least one-half were men below thirty years of age. This was, perhaps, but natural—the soldier's life and excitements having peculiar charms for the adventurous spirit of youth; and possibly the same fact was true of other States; at least we remember that among the earliest martyrs of the conflict were young men like Ellsworth and Winthrop, and others no less noble, representing alike the East and the West; but certainly in no State was the proportion of young men who entered the service greater than in our own, many of our regiments being almost exclusively composed of volunteers who had barely attained their majority. Mindil, Bayard, Hall, Sewell, Price, Zabriskie, Janeway, Tay, Ramsey, Yorke—these, with scores of others whose deeds were equally illustrious—were all young men, some of them scarcely come to man's estate, and all rose by sheer and resistless merit. So among the rank and file, many of the most deserving soldiers, many whose heroism embellished the grandest fields, and whose lofty, patient self-sacrifice gave an almost royal splendor to the saddest scenes of suffering and peril, were, as the world counts the years of life, mere boys—beardless striplings—whose lives, up to the day they went afield, had coursed only in the calmest currents. Hundreds of such—nay thousands, bravely defending the flag under whose stars their grandfathers nobly fought, fell in the carnival of battle; hundreds

still, maimed and scarred, meet us on our daily paths, living epitomes of that sublime instinct of nationality which lifted the nation from the misty lowlands of barbarous self-seeking, to the broad relationship with all the highest aspirations of humanity—the serene heights of justice—where it stands to-day. The records of these are epistles written in blood, which we may well send down to coming generations as embodying the very loftiest and purest teachings of the crucial period of our life as a nation.

Obviously, it is altogether impossible to record, in these pages, all the instances of dauntless heroism, of wonderful achievement, and of almost precocious skill which, in sifting the narratives of our various regiments, have come to the author's knowledge. We can only select one or two as types of the whole body of similar cases, and as such give them in evidence that New Jersey still has sons who are worthy to rank with the noblest and best of her younger Revolutionary patriots.

Among the many instances of youthful intrepidity and daring, none, perhaps, exceeded in all the points of real sublimity those which are furnished in the career of drummer William Magee, of the Thirty-third Regiment. This lad, for he was only a lad, entered the service at fifteen years of age—leaving a widowed mother in the city of Newark—to aid in maintaining the unity of the Nation. From the first he displayed qualities of the highest order. Intelligent, fearless, vigilant, he was at all times an example alike to superiors and inferiors. Though entering the service as a drummer, he by no means confined himself to the duties of his specific sphere. He had a knack of fighting as well as drumming, and withal exhibited an appreciation of the methods of warfare which qualified him for the most surprising exploits. One of these, at least, was equal in splendor of execution and grandeur of result to any which the history of the war records. It will be remembered that in the fall of 1864, after Sherman had swung loose from his base and started on his stately "March to the Sea," Hood with an army of forty thousand men laid siege to Nashville, defended by General Thomas. Here, for a period of two or three weeks, our troops were penned up with little prospect of relief.

At Murfreesboro, thirty miles away, General Thomas, reluctant to relax his hold on the railroad to Chattanooga, had stationed a small garrison under General Milroy. This garrison, as the rebels gathered in greater force, beleaguering the post, soon became comparatively isolated, all avenues of escape being practically closed. But the men did not lose heart. At length, on the 2d of December, it was determined to strike a blow for deliverance. At this time, young Magee had become acting orderly to General Van-Cleve, and to him, youth as he was, the order was given to charge the enemy. It may be that a smile accompanied the order—a smile at the thought of committing such a work to a mere strip-ling; but it is certain that the confidence of the commander was not misplaced. Taking the One Hundred and Eighty-first Ohio Infantry, Magee sallied out of the works, and rushed upon a battery posted on an eminence hard by. The charge was made most gallantly, but the fire of the enemy was resistless, and slowly the column fell back. But the intrepid orderly did not for a moment falter in his purpose. One repulse only stimulated his appetite for his work, and accordingly, selecting the One Hundred and Seventy-fourth Ohio, he again moved out, again charged the foe, again met their withering fire, still, however, pressing on until at last the victory was his. And it was no ordinary victory. Two heavy guns and eight hundred of the enemy killed, wounded and captured, were the trophies which he brought out of the contest. Nor was this all. This signal success at once dispiriting the enemy and reviving the hopes of our own men, proved the first of a series of victories which resulted, finally, in driving Hood from Tennessee and restoring that whole section to Federal control. The readiness and gallantry displayed by young Magee in this affair very naturally attracted the attention of those around him, and he received the hearty commendation of Generals Rosseau, Milroy, and other officers in command. Subsequently he received a medal of honor from the War Department, inscribed, “The Congress to drummer William Magee, Company C, Thirty-third Regiment, New Jersey Volunteers.”

Upon the close of the war, the young hero was appointed by

the President Second Lieutenant in the Twentieth Regiment of Infantry, being strongly recommended by Governors Ward and Geary. The latter, in his letter to the War Department, spoke of him from personal knowledge: "He served in my command, and from personal observation I can speak unreservedly in his behalf." Upon appearing before the Examining Board for examination, Magee found that he was deficient in several studies—having never enjoyed educational advantages—and much to his disappointment he returned home, expecting to be obliged to abandon his cherished design of entering the regular service. Governor Ward, however, learning the facts in the case, succeeded in securing an extension of the time for the final examination, and then, with characteristic generosity, at once placed Magee in the care of capable instructors, by whom he was soon fitted for a second appearance before the Board—his progress, owing to his intense application to study, being most rapid in all the branches in which it was necessary he should acquire proficiency. To-day, the drummer-boy of the Thirty-third, the hero of Murfreesboro, now only nineteen years of age, wears the uniform of the regular service, and should our flag ever again be assailed, we may be sure that among its brave defenders he will not be the last to write his name high on the scroll of fame.

Among the more conspicuous young men of the State, whose careers illustrated the loftiest patriotism, none achieved a purer fame than Major Peter Vredenburg, of the Fourteenth Regiment. Few men in New Jersey, of his years, were more happily situated, or had brighter prospects for the future. His father, Honorable Peter Vredenburg, had for many years been recognized as one of the ablest and purest Judges of the Supreme Court of the State. He was himself, when the first echo of rebellion came from Sumter, in the full and successful practice of the legal profession at Eatontown, in the county of Monmouth. But of Dutch descent through both parents, with the blood of the gallant defenders of Harlem and Leyden flowing in his veins, he could not remain at

case when Liberty was assailed and the nation needed defenders. The early disasters of the war, and the consequent calls for additional volunteers, appealed with peculiar force to his deep sense of patriotism. He was at this time but twenty-seven years of age, but was a man in maturity, possessing strong intellectual capacities and a marked independence of thought and character, united to a hardy and robust constitution, formed by a moral and abstemious life and strengthened by constant out-door pursuits. In August, 1862, after mature consideration and under the solemn conviction of his duty, he offered his life to his country.

The Fourteenth Regiment, New Jersey Volunteers, was at that time being largely recruited in his native county, and on the 25th of August, 1862, he was commissioned Major in that regiment. At this time he was entirely ignorant of military science and accepted with reluctance so high a commission. But his native talent soon manifested itself. He mastered the duties of his position and at once established for himself a character unrivalled in the regiment, as a capable and efficient officer. The greater part of the first year was passed by the Fourteenth Regiment at Frederick City, Maryland; about six months of which time, Major Vredenburg acted as Provost-Marshal of that city, exhibiting in that capacity marked executive ability. On the 5th of September, 1863, he was appointed by General French, Inspector General of the Third Division of the Third Corps, and acted as such on the staff of General Elliot, until the 4th of October, 1863, and then on the staff of General Carr, who was appointed to succeed General Elliot, until the 4th of December following. On the 11th of December, he was made by General French Inspector General of the Third Corps, then consisting of about twenty-seven thousand men. As a staff officer, Major Vredenburg was particularly valuable. His topographical eye was of wonderful accuracy, for one undeveloped by a military or engineering education. His recklessness of life, his self-confidence, and his spirit of enterprise in the performance of his duties, rendered his services of incalculable importance. Towards the spring of 1864, the Third Division of the Third Corps, to which Major Vredenburg belonged,

was transferred to the Sixth Corps, he remaining at the headquarters of his division on the staff of General Ricketts. On May 4, 1864, General Grant commenced his final advance upon the enemy, crossed the Rapidan and engaged the rebel army in its full strength. A member of Major Vredenburg's regiment in recounting the events of that day, says: "Our Major had done gloriously; all day he had been in the saddle; all day he rode backward and forward through the storm of leaden hail. Was there an order to carry to that part of the division that wavered under a galling fire of the enemy, who to carry it but young Vredenburg? Who could take it as well? His eagle eye took in the field at a glance. How our boys would shout as they saw him dashing with the speed of an arrow from one end of the line to the other—for he rode swiftly; he was a splendid horseman." On the following day, May 5th, and during the whole of that terrible campaign of the Wilderness, at Crump's Creek and Spottsylvania, Major Vredenburg distinguished himself by a courage amounting to apparent indifference to life, by address and by an active energy which gave promise of the highest future usefulness.

At the battle of Cold Harbor, his conduct won him the highest commendation of his superior officers. On that day his soldiers gave him the significant title of "Commander of the Sixth Corps." On July 7, 1864, the Fourteenth regiment having been withdrawn from before Petersburg, with Colonel Truex's brigade, arrived again at Frederick City, and crossing the Monocacy river on the day following, fought almost alone the well contested battle of Monocacy. Major Vredenburg was at that time serving on the staff of General Ricketts, and it was said by intelligent citizens who witnessed the fight, that he exhibited more bravery than any man in the field. In this fight, Lieutenant-Colonel Hall commanding, and every Captain in the regiment, who successively took command, were either killed or wounded. At this time Major Vredenburg, with most commendable zeal and self-sacrifice, asked to be restored to his regiment.

After much marching and countermarching, at midnight on the 18th of September, 1864, the Fourteenth Regiment, now in com-

mand of Major Vredenburg, marched from its works at Berryville in the direction of Winchester, and at Opequan, not far distant from this latter place, again engaged the enemy. At eight o'clock in the morning, the signal being given, the Fourteenth, with its Major at its head, charged the rebel foe, through a galling fire of ball and shell. Before the charge Major Vredenburg declared to his soldiers that he meant to lead them to the enemy's intrenchments, enjoining them to rely on him—to keep him in view and obey only his orders—and he gallantly led them forward. This time death chose a conspicuous mark and singled from that whole command the most noble victim. He was struck by a fragment of shell and killed instantly. His last words were "Forward men! Forward, and guide on me!" A fitting close to the life of a patriot martyr—a life without fear and above reproach.

CHAPTER XLVII.

CHAPLAINS AND SURGEONS

No class of men connected with the army occupied a more responsible and in some respects delicate position than the Chaplains. They needed to be something more than common men. No man of reticent, haughty or churlish nature could fill acceptably this sacred and responsible office. No man of easy virtue, who compromised his official character by undue familiarity with the vices of the camp, or wore his piety as a robe, to be put on or off at will, could hope to command respect or exert a wholesome influence. The Chaplain needed to be sincere, genuine, sturdy; to possess on the one hand the highest moral courage, and on the other the kindest spirit of brotherhood; ability so to rebuke as that the very reproof should convince its object of his sympathy and friendly concern; needed, in one word, to possess every Christian grace, and with them all a robust and hardy fitness for danger which nothing could weary and nothing appal. Not only was it the Chaplain's office to preach and pray; he was the counsellor, guide, exemplar of the men; he was their nurse in camp and hospital, their cheery helper on the march, their supporter in the hour of death. To him they came as to a father or elder brother with all their troubles and complaints; from him they exacted continually confidential services; under him many were glad to march as soldiers of the Heavenly King. Could a man of narrow feelings, with an empty life and a cold heart, fill such an office with satisfaction? Do men gather fruit from vines whose juices have dried up and whose roots are dead?

It was fortunate for the efficiency and moral character of our New Jersey Regiments that their Chaplains were for the most part men of genuine piety and profound devotion to their work. Some were, indeed, vastly superior to others in all the elements of

capacity and usefulness ; but none, we believe, were wholly inefficient or lacking in sympathy with the spirit of their calling. Many labored with a fidelity, an industry and a forgetfulness of self, which challenged the admiration of all beholders, and made them indispensable helpers in all the details of regimental duty. These performed not merely the work peculiar to their office ; they did infinitely more, setting no bounds to their sphere of activity, and shunning no service in which they could benefit the cause or contribute to the comfort of a brother. The names of these faithful servants of the Master of All need not be shrined, with special honor, on these pages. They are known to thousands scattered all abroad through the land, and written in shining letters where no praise of ours could add to the lustre. Obviously, those Chaplains who served with the regiments of the First and Second Brigades were exposed to greater perils and encountered severer labors than those of some other commands ; and all of these, without exception, were men of peculiar qualifications, as, in the recollection of those with whom they served, they were men of rare fidelity and zeal. One of these, recapitulating the services of the Chaplains generally of our regiments, writes of them as follows : " They were self-denying men. They looked after the spiritual and temporal wants of the troops, and supplied them to the full extent of their ability. When needed at the hospital to assist in the care of the sick and wounded, they were always ready ; in the camp they held religious services, often under many discouragements ; wrote letters for the men when needed, forwarded their money home after pay-day, and in every way sought to be truly the soldier's friend. Many built chapels, only to be compelled to abandon them ; but still the work went on. One Chaplain built, or assisted in building, four of these structures in two years, besides furnishing three or four other roofless places with seats. To build these chapels—felling the trees and lifting them, green and heavy, into place, and then, after furnishing them with seats, be obliged to leave them, perhaps at the end of a week, was indeed discouraging—but such was the Chaplain's life. * * One of the last acts the Chaplains performed was to collect our dead—buried here and there wherever

they fell—into burying grounds, which were laid out and fenced, at points a mile or so in the rear of the most important battle-fields. After disinterring the bodies, we put them in good strong boxes and buried them at a proper depth, with a plainly marked board at the head of each grave. This was one of the most satisfactory services we ever performed. In some cases, on account of sudden movements, it was not wholly completed by all the Chaplains, but some of us got all our dead that could possibly be found thus safely removed. Not one of the Eleventh Regiment dead, for instance, killed or dying from any cause during the last two years of its service, was left unburied or his grave unmarked."

The total number of Chaplains serving with New Jersey regiments from first to last, was forty-seven. The list, as certified by the Adjutant-General of the State, is as follows:

- First Regiment—Robert B. Yard, William H. McCormick.
- Second Regiment—Robert R. Proudfit.
- Third Regiment—George R. Darrow, Joseph H. James.
- Fourth Regiment—Norman W. Camp, Daniel A. Miles.
- Fifth Regiment—Thomas Sovereign.
- Sixth Regiment—Samuel T. Moore.
- Seventh Regiment—Julius D. Rose, Edward J. Hamilton.
- Eighth Regiment—A. Saint John Chambre, Henry B. Raybold, Samuel T. Moore.
- Ninth Regiment—Thomas Drumm, John J. Carrell.
- Tenth Regiment—Jacob B. Graw, George Lorin Brooks, Robert R. Proudfit.
- Eleventh Regiment—Frederick Knighton, E. Clark Cline.
- Twelfth Regiment—William B. Otis.
- Thirteenth Regiment—T. Romeyn Beck.
- Fourteenth Regiment—Frank B. Rose.
- Fifteenth Regiment—Alanson A. Haines.
- First Cavalry—Henry R. Pyne.
- Twenty-first Regiment—Samuel Conn.
- Twenty-second Regiment—Abraham G. Ryerson.
- Twenty-third—William T. Abbott.
- Twenty-fourth Regiment—William C. Stockton.
- Twenty-fifth Regiment—Francis E. Butler; died of wounds received in action, May 3, 1863, John M. Robinson.
- Twenty-sixth Regiment—David T. Morrill; dismissed.
- Twenty-seventh Regiment—John Faull.
- Twenty-eighth Regiment—Christian J. Page.
- Twenty-ninth Regiment—Lester C. Rogers.
- Thirtieth Regiment—John S. Janeway.
- Thirty-first Regiment—John McNair.
- Second Cavalry—Edwin N. Andrews.
- Thirty-third Regiment—John Faull.
- Thirty-fourth Regiment—Archibald Beatty.
- Thirty-fifth Regiment—Nathaniel L. Upham.
- Third Cavalry—John H. Frazee.
- Thirty-eighth Regiment—Charles R. Hartranft.

Thirty-ninth Regiment—Edward D. Crane.

No Chaplains were appointed for the Thirty-seventh and Fortieth Regiments.

So far as the records show, the number of Surgeons from this State who were connected with the Volunteer service was sixty-five, and of Assistant-Surgeons ninety three. Nine Assistant-Surgeons from New Jersey were also connected with the Regular Army, while there were several others who served with the Navy, in honorable positions. So far as evidence is at hand, it fully confirms the popular impression that, almost without exception, these men performed their duties with intelligence, fidelity, and the most praiseworthy zeal for the welfare of the service. It is certain that very many attained high reputation, as well as exalted positions, in the Army. Doctor A. N. Dougherty, who went out as Surgeon of the Fourth Regiment, became, before the close of the war, Medical Director of the Right Grand Division of the Army of the Potomac, composed of the Second and Ninth Corps, thus reaching a higher and more responsible post than was attained by any officer of the Volunteer Medical Staff. Doctor Gabriel Grant, originally Surgeon of the Second Regiment, early became Brigade Surgeon, and after distinguished service with the army of the Potomac, was made Medical Director of Hospitals at Evansville, Indiana, being subsequently placed in command of the Madison United States Army Government Hospital, at Madison, in the same State, where at one time he had two thousand seven hundred and sixty patients under his care. While in the field, he was frequently mentioned for meritorious conduct. Doctor Lewis W. Oakley entered the service as Assistant Surgeon of the Second Regiment, New Jersey Volunteers, May 21, 1861; was promoted to the Surgeoncy of the Fourth Regiment, New Jersey Volunteers, October 12, 1861, and transferred to the Second Regiment, New Jersey Volunteers, as Surgeon, January 2, 1862. From this date, he was Surgeon in Chief of the First New Jersey Brigade, First Division, Sixth Corps, until the expiration of his term of enlistment. He was in all the battles of the Potomac Army, from the first Bull Run down to Coal Harbor, and frequently performed arduous hospital duty, having

charge of the Sixth Corps Hospital in May and June, 1863, and also at Gettysburg in the following July. He was among the most efficient and faithful New Jersey Surgeons, and enjoyed from first to last the confidence and esteem of his superiors.

Among other Surgeons who deserve honorable mention are J. Theodore Calhoun, Joseph D. Osborne, J. Andrew Freeman, William W. Bowlby, W. W. L. Phillips, Edward L. Welling and John J. Craven—the latter of whom, entering the service as Surgeon of Runyon's Brigade in April, 1861, remained on duty until long after the close of the war. Subsequently passing the Board of Army Surgeons, he was made a Brigade Surgeon, and assigned to duty with General H. G. Wright's Brigade, composing a part of Sherman's Expeditionary Corps. Accompanying this expedition, Doctor Craven was (in February, 1862) made Chief Medical Officer of a force commanded by General Wright, with which he proceeded to Florida, being subsequently assigned to duty on Tybee Island, Georgia, having medical care of all General Gilmore's forces then investing Fort Pulaski. In September, 1862, having returned to Hilton Head, he was made Medical Purveyor of the Department of the South. Here he remained, for a time filling the duties of Chief Medical Officer and participating in the operations against Forts Wagner and Sumter, until May, 1864. He was then made Medical Director of the Tenth Corps, with which he proceeded to Virginia, and in August was detailed as a member of a board for the examination of hospitals in the Department of the East, returning to his post (in thirty days) as Medical Director, Tenth Corps. He remained until January 17, 1865, when by special orders he was assigned to duty as Medical Purveyor of the Department of Virginia and North Carolina, with his headquarters at Fortress Monroe, Virginia, filling at the same time the position of Chief Medical Officer of that District, where he remained on duty until December 16, 1865, when he was relieved from duty at that post. While there he was the medical attendant of Jefferson Davis, then a State prisoner. He was brevetted Lieutenant-Colonel (March, 1865) for faithful and meritorious services during the war.

APPENDED NOTES

I.

The record of New Jersey's part in the War for the Union, would be incomplete without a reference to the sufferings of those of our troops who, falling into the hands of the enemy, were exposed to the horrors of the prisons in which he confined his captives. Hundreds of our men suffered this sad experience, and not a few miserably perished under the privations and hardships to which they were subjected. The mortality at Andersonville, Georgia, was greater than at any other point, and the horrors of that death-pen will never be forgotten by any who there felt the full measure of rebel cruelty. The story of the atrocities there inflicted upon Union prisoners has been often told, but its repetition will never be in vain, so long as it shall tend to keep alive in the public mind a just appreciation of the value of the Union, which could only be saved at such fearful cost.

It is, of course, impossible in a work of this character to do anything more than barely refer to the cases of a few of the Jerseymen confined in the prisons of the Confederacy. One of the most conspicuous instances, though not involving the actual physical suffering experienced in very many others, was that of Major H. W. Sawyer, of the Second Cavalry. Major Sawyer entered the service early in April, 1861, joining one of the first companies which left Pennsylvania for Washington. Subsequently, he became one of General Stone's scouts, but applying for service with the New Jersey troops, was appointed a lieutenant in the Second Cavalry, with which he served with marked distinction. In the battle of Brandy Station, June 9, 1863, being then a captain, he was taken prisoner, and after remaining a short time at Culpepper, was carried to Richmond, and placed in Libby Prison. Here he remained undisturbed until the 6th of July, when, all the captains among the prisoners were summoned by General Winder from their quarters into a lower room of the prison. No exchanges having taken place, the men generally supposed that they were to be paroled and sent home. But no such good fortune awaited them. Instead of receiving an order for their release, they were informed that an order had been issued by the Rebel War Department, directing that two captains should be selected by lot from among the prisoners, to be shot in retaliation for the execution by General Burnside of two rebel officers, who had been detected in recruiting within the Union lines. The consternation occasioned by this announcement may be imagined. They had hoped for release, and

here was an order which in a moment clouded the whole prospect. Escape of course, was impossible; the drawing was inevitable. After being formed in a hollow square, a slip of paper, with the name of each man written upon it, and carefully folded up, was deposited in a box, whereupon Captain Turner informed the men that they might select whom they pleased to draw the names, the first two names drawn to indicate the men to be shot.

Captain Sawyer, who alone seemed to retain his self-possession, suggested that one of the chaplains be appointed. Three of the chaplains were called down from an upper room, and the Rev. Mr. Brown, of the Sixth Maryland, accepting the task, amid a silence almost deathlike, the drawing commenced. The first name taken out of the box was that of Captain Henry Washington Sawyer, of the Second New Jersey Cavalry, and the second that of Captain Flynn, of the Fifty-first Indiana. When the names were read out, says the *Richmond Dispatch*, "Sawyer heard it with no apparent emotion, remarking that some one had to be drawn, and he could stand it as well as any one else. Flynn was very white and much depressed." The drawing over, the prisoners were returned to their quarters, the condemned, meanwhile, proceeding under guard to the headquarters of General Winder, Provost-Marshal-General. Here they were warned not to delude themselves with any hope of escape, as retaliation must be and would be inflicted, it being added that the execution would positively take place on the 14th, eight days hence. Sawyer, however, desperate as the situation seemed, did not despair, but reflecting that if by any means his situation could be brought to the knowledge of the Government, he might still be rescued, he asked permission to write to his wife, which being granted on condition that the authorities should read the letter, he immediately wrote the following, which none other than a brave and true-souled man, thus standing in the very shadow of death, could pen:

PROVOST-GENERAL'S OFFICE, }
RICHMOND, Virginia, July 6, 1863.

MY DEAR WIFE:—I am under the necessity of informing you that my prospect looks dark.

This morning, all the captains now prisoners at the Libby military prison, drew lots for two to be executed. It fell to my lot. Myself and Captain Flynn, of the Fifty-first Indiana Infantry, will be executed for two captains executed by Burnside.

The Provost-General, J. H. Winder, assures me that the Secretary of War of the Southern Confederacy, will permit yourself and my dear children to visit me before I am executed. You will be permitted to bring an attendance. Captain Whilldin, or uncle W. W. Ware, or Dan, had better come with you. My situation is hard to be borne, and I cannot think of dying without seeing you and the children. You will be allowed to return without molestation to your home. I am resigned to whatever is in store for me, with the consolation that I die without having committed any crime. I have no trial, no jury, nor am I charged with any crime, but it fell to my lot. You will proceed to Washington. My Government will give you transportation to Fortress Monroe, and you will get here by a flag of truce, and return the same way. Bring with you a shirt for me.

It will be necessary for you to preserve this letter, to bring evidence at Washington of my condition. My pay is due me from the 1st of March, which you are entitled to. Captain B—— owes me fifty dollars—money lent to him when he went on a furlough. You will write to him at once, and he will send it to you.

My dear wife—the fortune of war has put me in this position. If I must die, a sacrifice to my country, with God's will I must submit; only let me see you once more, and I will die becoming a man and an officer; but for God's sake do not disappoint me. Write to me as soon as you get this, and go to Captain Whilldin; he will advise you what to do.

I have done nothing to deserve this penalty. But you must submit to your fate. It will be no disgrace to myself, you, or the children; but you may point with pride and say, "I give my husband;" my children will have the consolation to say, "I was made an orphan for my country." God will provide for you, never fear. Oh! it is hard to leave you thus. I wish the ball that passed through my head in the last battle would have done its work; but it was not to be so. My mind is somewhat influenced, for it has come so suddenly on me. Write to me as soon as you get this; leave your letter open and I will get it. Direct my name and rank, by way of Fortress Monroe. Farewell! farewell! and hope it is all for the best. I remain yours until death.

H. W. SAWYER,

Captain Second New Jersey Cavalry.¹

After penning this letter, with a conflict of feeling which we may well imagine, Sawyer and his companion were returned to prison, where they were placed in close confinement in a dungeon under ground. Here they were fed on corn-bread and water, the dungeon being so damp that their clothing mildewed. The 14th came at last, but still they remained unmolested. Sawyer had estimated aright; his letter had saved him from the rebel clutch. Immediately upon receiving it, his true-hearted wife hastened to lay the matter before influential friends, and these at once proceeding to Washington, presented the case to the President and Secretary of War, who, without delay, directed that General Lee, son of General Robert E. Lee, and General Winder, son of the rebel Provost-Marshal-General, then prisoners in our hands, should be placed in close confinement as hostages—General Butler being at the same time ordered to notify the Confederate Government that immediately upon receiving information, authentic or otherwise, of the execution of Sawyer and Flynn, he should proceed to execute Winder and Lee. This action, prompt and unmistakable, and the more significant, perhaps, to the enemy, because of General Butler's known resolution of purpose, produced the desired effect. Sawyer and Flynn were not executed. After remaining

¹ The Richmond *Dispatch*, of July 7, said:—Sawyer wrote a letter home, and read it aloud to the detective standing near. Upon coming to the last part of it, saying, "Farewell, my dear wife, farewell, my children, farewell, mother," he begged those standing by to excuse him, and, turning aside, burst into tears. Flynn said he had no letters to write home, and only wanted a priest.

twenty-one days in the dungeon to which they were consigned, they were relieved and placed on the same footing as other prisoners. Still, however, the Richmond papers vehemently insisted that the execution must and would take place, and the fate of the condemned remained for some time longer a matter of speculation and doubt. But the days lengthened into weeks; the winter passed, and at length, in March, 1864, the prison doors were opened, Sawyer being exchanged for General Lee. The satisfaction with which the brave Captain once more walked forth a free man, and found shelter under the old flag, was such as only a man coming from death into life—from dismal bondage into joyous and perfect liberty—can ever experience, and none other, certainly, can appreciate. It should be added, that Captain Sawyer, after this sad experience as before it, fought gallantly and effectively for the good cause, coming out of the war a Major, and with scars more honorable than the highest rank.

Of the escapes of Jerseymen from Southern prisons, of which there were many, those of Lieutenant Fowler, of the Fifteenth Regiment, and Lieutenant J. M. Drake, of the Ninth, were undoubtedly the most remarkable and romantic. Both wandered for weeks in the mountains of North Carolina and Tennessee, often pursued, and continually exposed to the greatest perils; but both found friends and helpers, and finally, after almost incredible sufferings, reached our lines in safety. Fowler was once recaptured, but again escaped, and is to-day faithfully serving the country in the Regular Army, while Drake, with no shadow of the old peril on his face, still lives to do battle for the principles for which he nobly suffered.

II.

The following facts, not elsewhere stated, are supplied from the office of the Adjutant-General, and are given here as of permanent interest and value. The number of commissions issued during the war to organizations in active service was 3,981. The total amount of money transmitted from the troops in the field to their families at home, under the supervision of Colonel Jonathan Cook, was \$2,275,989, as follows:—\$262,052 in 1862; \$962,196 in 1863; \$812,892 in 1864; and \$238,849 in 1865. The amount of money paid by the State to soldiers and their families, was as follows:

Deceased and discharged—1861, \$23,651.10; 1862, \$26,341.15; 1863, \$141,631.61; 1864, \$237,745.10; 1865, 126,471.67: total, \$555,840.63.

Families and dependent mothers—1861, \$78,773.10; 1862, \$362,369.35; 1863, \$523,723.23; 1864, \$380,463.05; 1865, 416,204.62; total, \$1,761,533.95.

Total Disbursement, \$2,317,374.58.

By Joint Resolutions of the Legislature, approved March 27th, 1866, an Honorable Testimonial was directed to be issued to all soldiers honorably discharged, or the heirs of deceased soldiers who have served in New Jersey Regiments; also to residents of New Jersey, honorably discharged from regiments of other States, United States regular army, navy, or colored troops, on forwarding their discharges. Thousands of these testimonials have already been distributed, men of all ranks justly prizing them as a recognition of faithful service.

The whole number of casualties among New Jersey Officers during the war was as follows :—

Officers killed in action, 107; died of wounds, 45; died of disease, 30; drowned 4; died in rebel prison, 3; total, 189.

III.

Brief reference has elsewhere been made to the efficiency of the Adjutant-General's Department during the war. During the whole period of the rebellion, this office had the entire charge of the clothing, subsisting, lodging, arming, equipping and transporting of the troops furnished by the State, and throughout, this vast work was performed with a fidelity and a regard to economy, which deserves the highest praise. In the matter of clothing and equipments, this department exercised especial care, contractors in all cases being held strictly to the fullest performance of their stipulations. In the purchase of supplies, the same scrupulous care was exercised, while in all controversies arising with the general Government, as to the claims of the State for reimbursement of moneys expended by it on war account, General Perrine uniformly exhibited the very highest appreciation of the responsibilities of his position. Never shrinking from any labor, proving always judicious in counsel and trustworthy in action, this officer deserved far higher and more general approbation at the hands of the supporters of the war than he received—as those who were most intimately associated with him in duty will unanimously and most cordially attest.

IV.

No mention is made in these pages of the services of Jerseymen who were connected with the navy during the war. There is one name, however, which must not be passed in silence—that of Commodore Boggs, whose exploits in the capture of New Orleans, ranked him among the naval heroes of the age. Commodore Boggs was, perhaps, as sturdy and indomitable a sea fighter as the war produced, and Jerseymen may justly rejoice in his fame, alike as a patriot, and a king among those who “go down to the sea in ships.”





